

ISSN: 2664-780X

রিসার্চ জার্নাল

Research Journal



ইসলামের ইতিহাস ও সংস্কৃতি বিভাগ
রাজশাহী বিশ্ববিদ্যালয়
রাজশাহী

রিসার্চ জার্নাল

Research Journal

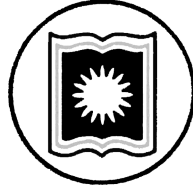


ISSN: 2664-780X

ISSN No : 2664-780X

WIMPRIBJ
Research Journal

Volume 10 Issue 1 2019



*WIMPRIBJ is a peer-reviewed journal
in the field of research*

wimP@Ribj
Research Journal

cŏg msL"v • tm†P#† 2019



A Research Journal
Department of Islamic History and Culture
Rajshahi University
Bangladesh

A Research Journal
Department of Islamic History and Culture
Rajshahi University

Vol. 1
September 2019

Published by
Professor Dr. Md. Fazlul Haque
Chief Editor & Chairman
Department of Islamic History and Culture
Rajshahi University
Rajshahi-6205

Cover Design
Dr. Suman Sen

Printed by
Shahpir Chisti Printing Press

Price : Tk. 300.00 \$ 5

ISSN No : 2664-780X

Contact Address
Chief Editor, A Research Journal
Department of Islamic History and Culture (Room No. 210)
Rajshahi University
Rajshahi-6205, Bangladesh

EDITORIAL BOARD

Chief Editor

Professor Dr. Md. Fazlul Haque
Chairman
Department of Islamic History and Culture
Rajshahi University

Members

Professor Emeritus Dr. A B M Hussain

Professor Emeritus Dr. A K M Yaqub Ali

Professor Dr. Kazi Md. Mostafizur Rahman

Professor Dr. Mohammad Mohibullah Siddiquee

Professor Dr. Syeda Nure Kaseda Khatun

Professor Dr. Md. Azizul Haque

Message from the Chief Editor

The first volume of *The Research Journal, Department of Islamic History & Culture* is going to be launched with as many as 19 research articles contributed by the faculties and researchers of Islamic History & Culture across the country. The articles are of high standards and will hopefully come to the use of the students and researchers of this discipline.

The publication of the journal is the result of collective efforts of all the scholarly members of the Editorial Board. They have ungrudgingly helped me in its publication. I am grateful to them for their cooperation. I thank the teachers and officials of the department for their assistance and also the employees of the Shahpir Chisti Printing Press for their support. I also like to thank the International Center, Paris, France for providing the International Standard Serial Number (ISSN) for our journal.

Professor Dr. Md. Fazlul Haque
Chief Editor and Chairman
Department of Islamic History & Culture
University of Rajshahi
Rajshahi, Bangladesh
E-mail: fazlulhaque@ru.ac.bd

মির্পচী

1. Knowledge of Islam: Nature and Ways of Dissemination till the fall of Bagdad in 1258 AD
Professor Emeritus Dr. A K M Yaqub Ali
2. 50 Years of Bangladesh–Myanmar Diplomatic Relations
Md. Shayed Hossain
3. *এসজি বি ম্যাজম্ব কাম্বচে ক্যি চাঁতি এম্‌ম্‌ ডি'ইম্‌ ই ইওল্‌গ্‌ চাঁচঁল্‌ ক্‌জি*
W. Aveytbigvb tgv. Ami' jmn
4. *চাঁক্‌ ক্‌জক্‌ক্‌ ইয়্‌ইইইই ইইইইইই ইইইইইই ইইইইইই ইইইইইই ইইইইইই*
W. tgv. Avājy gūZb
5. *এসজি বি ম্যাজম্ব ম্যি'ই : ইইইইইই ইইইইইই ইইইইইই ইইইইইই ইইইইইই*
চাঁচঁল্‌ W. tgv. Avgiāj Bmj vg
6. *ইইইই ইইইই ইইইই ইইইই ইইইই ইইইই ইইইই ইইইই ইইইই ইইইই*
W. tgv. Avgiāj Bmj vg
7. *চাঁচঁল্‌ এসজি বি ম্যাজম্ব ইইইইইই ইইইইইই ইইইইইই ইইইইইই ইইইইইই*
চাঁচঁল্‌ W. BgūZqvR Avtḡ`
8. *ইইইই ইইইই ইইইই ইইইই ইইইই ইইইই ইইইই ইইইই ইইইই ইইইই*
চাঁচঁল্‌ W. KīRx tgv. tḡ`līdRj i ngvb
9. *ইইইই ইইইই ইইইই ইইইই ইইইই ইইইই ইইইই ইইইই ইইইই ইইইই*
চাঁচঁল্‌ W. tgv. Qmā`v AvKZvi

10. *Bi vtb cunj fx i vResk: GKU chj vPbv*
tZvdvtqj Avt\$
11. *eti>^AAj : tftMvij K Ae^vb I Biznm cwi vPvZ*
W. tgv. Rvnxixi Avj g
12. *ivRkvnx gnvbMixi melx-`i tek : Biznm wfiEK chj vPbv*
cldmi W. tgvv\$ gneDj in Qwi Kx
13. *ivRkvnxi mvgvRK-mvs^wZK msMvb : BiznmwfiEK chj vPbv*
cldmi W. gvndRj ingvb AvL`
14. *I gi ^Lqvq I Zui iævBqvZ : GKU chj vPbv*
W. tgv. gbRj Kw`i
15. *evnivBtbi kvqv-mjv0t0i cKwZ. I cFve*
W. ggv\$ vgrvbj ingvb
16. *cK AvdMvb Biznm : tnvUvK mvR*
cldmi W. tgv. dRj j nK
17. *Kv`wi qv m^vq : DctkY I tgšij K vPštavi v*
cldmi W. hvni-B-Zikbxg
18. *Dibk kZtK evsj vq mZx`vn cUv Ges i vnzKi Y : GKU chj vPbv*
cldmi W. mq`v bti KvQ`v LvZb
19. *gqbv cZtivahy : 1971*
nvdR Avtg`

Knowledge of Islam: Nature and Ways of Dissemination till the fall of Bagdad in 1258 AD

Dr. A K M Yaqub Ali*

[Abstract: To dive deep in the main theme of the subject for discussion the two terminologies -knowledge and Islam- need to be explained first with clarity so that the incoming facts and events could easily be understandable. As per the Divine Scripture knowledge steps in human species just after the creation of Adam (peace be on him) and making his stay in the Paradise. In this connection the holy Qur'an says, "And He (Allah taught Adam the name of the things i.e knowledge and presented him before the angels...." (al- Baqarah 2, V.32). Then driven out of the Paradise with his wife Haw'a to the mundane world for violating Allah's edict at the instigation of the satan, and after long times' repentance Allah forgave them and bestowed on him the right guidance in the form of Islam to conduct their lives along with their descendants in this world. It is, therefore, discernable that knowledge was first infused in man to understand Islam, the code of life in totality when conducting their life in this visible world. Then Islam, in the concept of whole hearted surrender to the will of Allah, the Lord of the universe, was chosen for mankind as the only right path to walk on till the last day of the world. The common factors of Islam from Adam, the first Prophet (peace be on him) to Muhammad (peace be on him), the last and the seal of the prophets were the strict adherence to *tawhid* or oneness of Allah and unequivocal belief in the Prophet of the time and all prophets of the succeeding ages.

In the consideration of gradual development of its tenets and other pertinent dogmas from Adam (sm) to Muhammad (sm) Islam had three broad time spans to reach the finality. The first time span starts with Adam (sm) and ends in Nuh (sm); the second one starts with Nuh (sm) and ends in Musa (sm) and the third one begins with Musa's fight with tyrant *Amaliqa* tribe and spreads over the whole time of Prophet Muhammad (sm) till the last day of the doom. In the embryo of the first time span Islam deals with the basic fundamentals along with pertinent paraphernalia as the cases and situation deem necessary to guide the people of the then time. The prophets were enjoined to lead their people as per the revelations came to them from Allah, the Almighty Lord as the occasions demand. But the concept of complete form of the *Shariah* did not originate in this period. It was rather originated in the time of Nuh (sm) of second time span. As it echoes in the holy Qur'an, "Of the religion He established the *Shariah* for you as that which He enjoined on

* Professor Emeritus, Islamic History and Culture, University of Rajshahi

Nuhthose who turn to Him.” (Ash-Shura 42, V.13). Gradually with needed commandments and rituals the *Shariah* gained a proper shape except that of *Jihad* i.e the fight against the infidels and wrong-doers. When transgression, infidelity and wrongs exceeded the limits then the Divine punishment fell on them and destructed them root and branch. The examples of Nuh’s flood, and the punishment of Namrud, Haman, Ferawn, Qarun and the like are cases in point. After the destruction of Ferawn no Divine punishment found to be meted out on the wrong doers, rather Prophet Musa (sm) was enjoined upon to fight the tyrant people i.e the *Amaliqa* tribe. (al- Qur’an, ai-Ma’idah 5, V.24). Thenceforth *Jihad* being considered as one of the pillars of religion completed the concept of the *Shariah* and to be continued till the end of this world. It is, therefore, found that Islam started with Adam (sm) crossed a long way of challenges and development, and finally reached the point of perfection in Prophet Muhammad’s time. Regarding this maxim the holy Quran declares, “Today I (Allah) have completed for you the religion, have given you My bounties in full and I am pleased to select for you the Islam as *Din* i.e complete code of life.” (al-Ma’idah 5, V.3).

Knowledge as bestowed on man is of two kinds from the view-point of its origination viz. knowledge through revelation and knowledge by acquisition. The former is unquestionable and descended on the Prophets through Jibril, the messenger of Allah for the guidance of mankind while the latter can be acquired exercising the power of intellects which may lead one to right course or may lead to erroneous life perceptions. In any case Islam, as the complete code of life, encourages man to search for knowledge from the cradle to the grave for the benefit of himself and for the good of humanity at large. This paper aims at dealing with nature and intrinsic merit of knowledge in Islam and its dissemination in various ways and channels under the Muslims till the fall of Baghdad in 1258 AD.]

The physical world, since its creation revolves round on knowledge, and it being a luminous gem emanates from Allah, the Creator of earth and heaven with the inmates deemed necessary to keep everything on motion. Before the creation of the world and human species knowledge was the reserved property of the Almighty Lord, and even the angels, the only created species had no share in it except what He intended to disseminate in them on any point of necessity. In this regard the holy Qur’an unequivocally echoes the expression of the angels in a question put to them (*la ‘ilma lana illa ma ‘allamtana*) “We have no knowledge except what you have taught us.”¹ For the first time He infused in Adam

(peace be on him) the names of all species and particles, and the knowledge comprehensively to combat the angels who put to Him their supplication of not to create Adam(sm) with the purpose of sending him as His vicegerent on earth. It is, therefore, reasonable to assume that knowledge as a means of transmitting ideas and thoughts to the fellow beings, and the main-spring of the wheels revolving round the world, started with man's stepping in the surface of this visible world. Hence the importance of knowledge for the existence of human species since his creation to the last day of the destruction of world can never be exaggerated.

Knowledge's parallel word in Arabic is *'ilm*. But *'ilm* is more comprehensive than knowledge in its jurisdiction covering all aspects of acquisition, preservation, transmission and imparting the beneficial derivatives to the humanity at large. Pertinently another term *'aql* (wisdom) be mentioned as corollary to scan all sorts of acquired knowledge on the basis of merit for acceptance. Hence we find that the word *mu'allim* being derived from the root *'ilm* has a wider connotation than the simple meaning of a *mudarris* or a teacher. This is why Prophet Muhammad (sm) felt delight to declare that "I have been sent as a *mu'allim* for mankind."² To receive directive knowledge from the Supreme Power he made *tahannuth* (meditation) for about fifteen years from twenty five to forty years of age in the cave of Hira a few miles away of the city of Makkah and achieved his objective. That was the first revelation containing the five verses of the surah 'Alaq³ that descended on him, and it started with *iqra* (read) including its corollary *'ilm* (knowledge) and *ta'lim* (imparting knowledge) thus enjoining the Prophet (sm) to bear the responsibility of disseminating learning and knowledge as taught by Allah, the Exalted.

In pursuance of Allah's directive Prophet Muhammad (sm) used to say "communicate from me even though it may be a single message." (*balligu 'anni wa law aya*) and "those present here should convey to those who are not" (*fal yuballigh al-shahid al-ghaib*). Further the Prophet says, "knowledge is a lost gem of wise man. So search it out from whatever source it might be tapped." To encourage the acquiring of knowledge and its transmitting to others the Prophet (sm) in clear term says, "He who sets out in search of knowledge as if he is in the

path of Allah till he returns home.”⁴ Here the seeker of knowledge is compared with the person who fights in the way of Allah to establish His *tawhid* and sovereignty till the last moment of his life. Once the Prophet (sm), not in the obligatory prayers’ time entering the mosque of Madinah found a group of Muslims saying *nafal* or additional prayers to Allah while another group making discourse on diverse aspects of knowledge. The Prophet (sm) participated in the discourse with the latter.⁵ It is reported that the Prophet (sm) sent some of his eminent *sahba* or companions to Syria and other alien lands to learn their tongues, and thereby to exchange thoughts and ideas with them. All the factors are indicative of the facts that the acquisition and dissemination of knowledge are considered the most rewarded work in Islam. Following the Divine enjoinder and the Prophet’s directives the votaries of Islam devoted their attention to drink deeply from the fountains of knowledge in its multidimensional aspects and transmit it to the posterity.

Knowledge as bestowed on man is of two kinds from the view-point of its origination viz. knowledge through revelation from the Lord of the universe and knowledge by acquisition. The former is unquestionable and is descended on the Prophets through the arch-angel Jibrail for the guidance of mankind while the latter can be achieved exercising the power of intellects which may lead one to right course or may lead to erroneous life perceptions. In any case, Islam as the complete code of life encourages man to search for knowledge from the cradle to the grave for the benefit of himself and for the good of humanity. In Islam from its nascent time knowledge is categorized as primary and advanced. Primary knowledge mainly centers round the teachings relating to *tawhid* or unity of Allah, the different aspects of *iman* and *amal* or the faith and obligatory deeds while the advanced knowledge is concerned with the social, national and international problems codified in the *Shariah* of Islam. The first category of knowledge is *farz* or obligatory for every Muslim man and woman without any excuse while the second category dealing with specialized courses has the option for those who could afford the intellects, time and money. However, the dissemination of knowledge in its multidimensional aspects has been the top concern of the Muslim *Ummah* since the inception of Islam. Hence there will be an attempt to delineate in sketchy form the various stages through which the

dissemination of knowledge in wide perspective got momentum and reached the zenith with the passage of time till the fall of Bagdad in 1258 AD.

The holy Qur'an and Hadith of Prophet Muhammad (sm), the two authentic sources of Islam are the repositories of all sorts of knowledge relating to the mundane world and the world hereafter. Just after the demise of the Prophet (sm) during the caliphate of Hazrat Abu Bakr(R) the revealed verses were collected and preserved in a book form, and the hadith – traditions of the Prophet (sm) were transmitted orally from one to another till their methodical compilation that started in the 2nd century of Hijrah/ 7th century AD. There is no denying the fact that before the advent of Islam, the two mighty empires – the Sassanid and the Byzantine – on the sides of Arabia in the east and north-west respectively had their rich heritage of long standing in the arena of knowledge covering all aspects to meet the demand of the time. The Arabs had nothing remarkable to combat these two civilized people of the then time.

The situation changed with the coming of Prophet Muhammad (sm) among the Arabs of the Jurhamites and Ismalites of Semitic race. The age of darkness preceding the advent of Islam in the realm of religion and other connected aspects of man's life passed away, and a new era of human brotherhood and toleration with the message of *tawhid* or the lordship of Allah, the Creator of the universe ushered not only in the life of the Arabs, but of the global people as well.

In the first revelation coming down to him in the cave of Hira (610 AD) the Prophet (sm) was enjoined to read, learn and disseminate the knowledge bestowed upon him among the people of his time and to prepare the ground for the legacy of its transmission to the posterity at large. Since the receiving of the prophetic call Hazrat Muhammad (sm) till the end of long thirteen years of Makkan life made it his usual habit of speaking on his prophetic responsibilities and also on knowledge of other aspects of human needs openly from the precincts of the Ka'bah, and in secrecy from near the Safa in the house of Arqam.⁶ On his migration to Yathrib (Madinah) in 622 AD till his death in 632 AD he performed his sacred duty of communicating all sorts of knowledge to his companions and other concerned people from the mosque of

Madinah and elsewhere. It is, therefore, reasonable to presume that during the life of the Prophet (sm) both Makkah and Madinah sprang one after another as the seat of learning on divinity and other aspects of human concerns. As seats of knowledge and learning these two places continued to shed luster on various aspects of people's life during the time of *khulafa rashidun* or the pious caliphs (632-661 AD). The renowned companions of the Prophet (sm) after his demise continued to maintain their regular courses on various aspects of knowledge in both the educational centers of Makkah and Madinah. But the Madinite school of learning wherein a galaxy of eminent *sahaba* devoted themselves to study and discourse, got wide circulation among the enthusiastic learners of the time. The four pious caliphs along with Zayd b. Thabit, Jubayr b. al-Awam, Abdullah b. Sa'd and such companions of the Prophet (sm) known as the scribes of *wahyi* i.e. revelation at his direction enriched the vista of knowledge in its multidimensional aspects in the Madinite seat of learning. Following them in later time Abdullah b. Abbas, Aban b. Uthman, Urwa' b. Zubayr, Suhrabil b. Sa'd, Abdullah b. Abu Bakr b. Hazam, Asim b. Umar b. Qatada and Muhammad b. Muslim b. Shihab al-Zuhri, commonly known as Imam Zuhri had the endeavors and intellects to disseminate knowledge on various disciplines like the Commentary of the holy Qur'an, *al-Fiqh* or Islamic Jurisprudence, *'ilm al-Hadith* and *'ilm al-Tarikh* among the great multitudes from this academic seat of al-Madinah. Even at al-Madinah Hazrat 'Ayesha (may Allah be pleased with her) had her own lecture room from where she met up the queries of the Prophet's companions and other fellows after his demise on various branches of knowledge connected with religious aspects and the problems of human life.

The two centers of knowledge opened the doors of further expansion of such seats of learning in the conquered territories of the Muslims. Pertinently it may be mentioned here that with the fall of two mighty empires- the Byzantine and the Sassanid- during the caliphate of Hazrat Umar b. al-Khattab (634-644 AD) a number of cantonment towns grew up in the Tigris-Euphrates valley of which Basrah (est. 635) and Kufah (est. 638-639) were prominent and flourishing in respective of qualitative and quantitative expansion of knowledge. Beyond the *Jaziratul Arab* or the Arabian Peninsula in the land of non-Arab territory these two cities kept the knowledge of Arabic philology, the technique

of urbanization, celestial science and Islamic disciplines ablaze to the learners for more than seven centuries of their inception.⁷ In the old Mesopotamian land (the strip of land in between the Tigris and Euphrates rivers) Baghdad, the capital of the Abbasid caliphate(750-1258 AD) was converted into a great seat of knowledge and learning covering all aspects of Islamic disciplines and also the subjects relating to humanities and sciences of the east and west. Baghdad during the long period of her remaining as the capital of the Abbasids became the abode of the scholars, philosophers, scientists and savants of the time, and it eclipsed other contemporary centers of learning existed in the lands other than those of the Muslims.⁸ In addition, the old seats of learning at Jundeshapur in Iran and Harran in Mesopotamia were allowed to continue their roles in transmitting and disseminating the Greco-Persian knowledge and science among the learners of the conquered territories of the Muslims.⁹

Under the Umayyad rule (661-750 AD) the Syrian school of knowledge centering round Damascus, Aleppo and Edessa flourished with the study of theology, medicine and physical sciences. In the territorial limits of the Byzantine empire Alexandria in Egypt was a great seat of in depth study in medical science and other related subjects beneficial to human life.¹⁰ With the conquest of Egypt by the Muslims under generalship of Amr b.al-'As in 640 AD during the caliphate of Hazrat Umar a new era with the message of universal brotherhood ushered in the life of the people. In addition to Alexandria, Fustat and later on al-Qahirah (Cairo) grew up as seats of learning in Egypt to transmit Greco-Syriac and Coptic knowledge, on diverse aspects of the universe and human species, in Arabic to the people of the East and West. It is, therefore, evident that the Muslims either of Arab or of non-Arab origin after the demise of the Prophet (sm) spent their intellects, energies and moneys in spreading knowledge and learning to the far-flung areas of their subjugation by retaining old seats and setting new ones as the situation demanded. They showed not the least abhorrence in utilizing the expertise knowledge of the scholars of the fallen dynasties of the Byzantines and Sassanids. The wise policy of the Muslim rulers through several centuries till the fall of Baghdad in 1258 AD made astounding progress in all branches of knowledge, thus illuminating world civilization with the scientific discoveries and technological development.

To achieve this goal and reach the zenith of this progress one will logically admit the role of the youngest Semitic language i.e Arabic. Under the Byzantine rule Greek, Coptic and Syriac languages were in vogue in the territories of their domination. In the same way Pahlawi was the language of the Persian empire extending over the vast tract of land in the north-east of Arabian Peninsula. Completing the conquest of the above mentioned territories the Muslim rulers retained the indigenous languages in the respective places for academic, administrative and other spheres of people's life on reasonable grounds till the time of the Umayyad caliph Abdul Malik b. Marwan (685-705 AD). In the administrative hierarchy the use of indigenous languages created problems for the smooth running of the governmental works, and in the academic arena it produced no tangible results as Arabic had been the language of the conquering people. Hence in the vast expanse of Muslim domination the indigenous languages failed to catch the imagination of the conquerors and the conquered. Moreover, the indigenous languages referred to above had little international appeal.

From the establishment of the Islamic Commonwealth at Madinah by the Prophet (sm) in 622 AD till the accession of Abdul Malik b. Marwan to the throne of the Umayyad caliphate at Damascus in 685 AD steps were taken from time to time for the standardization of Arabic language with a view to replacing by Arabic the indigenous languages used in the state works of the conquered territories of the Muslims. It was the bold and final step of caliph Abdul Malik that he made Arabic the language of the state and also of international relations thus completing the Arabicization of the statehood and the country as well.¹¹ By this time Arabic combining in itself all the ingredients and specialities came up to the standard of an international language of the contemporary world. This aspect of the language facilitated the study of global knowledge and paved the way for its dissemination to every nook and corner of Muslim occupied countries of the then world. The language was so much methodically and linguistically developed that the *mawali* or non-Arab Muslims surpassed the Arabs in the contribution to the various disciplines of Islamology and other aspects of scientific and human studies. The Greek knowledge being translated into Arabic was handed down to the posterity by the Muslim and non-Muslim savants and scholars to put its mark in the history of world civilization.¹² In this

connection a brief survey of some important academic seminaries and educational institutions will clear the point.

It is an admitted fact that since the inception of Islam till the end of the Umayyad caliphate in 750 AD the great mosques of the capital cities and other important towns of the territorial expanse of Muslim rule acted as educational seminaries to impart and disseminate knowledge consisting mainly of theological study and other aspects of man's day to day affairs among general learners and attendants. In some cases *kuttab* or elementary schools performed the function of imparting knowledge of above nature to the children and young learners. The royal dignitaries, the courtiers and aristocrats had maintained their own *kuttab* to teach and train up their wards to make them competent for royal service and governmental jobs. Greek knowledge in Syriac version first penetrated in the Umayyad and then it was rendered into Arabic after caliph Abdul Malik's Arabicization of the administration. But no court patronized and well organized academies were known to grow up during the time of the Umayyads. This task was perhaps left for the Abbasids (750-1258 AD). So it is proverbial that the period of the Umayyads was the age of conquest and consolidation while that of the Abbasids was the age of advancement of culture, knowledge and civilization.

The formal institution for the dissemination of wide range of knowledge mainly centering round the translation work with the foundation of *Dar al-Tarjamah* by caliph al-Mansur (754-775 AD) started functioning at Baghdad after the completion of its construction around the 762 AD. The caliph Abu Ja'far Abdullah al-Mansur invited the savants and scholars of various shades of Muslims and non-Muslims in his capital city-Baghdad and employed them in translating Greek, Syriac, Persian and Indian knowledge and science of multidimensional aspects into Arabic. Had the translation work not been started in Arabic the researches of Plato, Aristotle, Galen, Hippocrates, Euclid and Ptolemy for example would have been lost forever, and the western world could not have traced any page of their research. In this regard the comment of P. K. Hitti is well balanced when he says, "Their translations, transmitted in no small degree by the Arab mind during the course of several centuries, together with many new contribution, to Europe through Syria, Spain and Sicily, and laid the basis of that canon of

knowledge which dominated medieval European thought.”¹³ This *Dar al-Tarjamah* or the Translation Bureau got momentum, and was further enriched by caliph Harun ur-Rashid (786-809) and his illustrious son caliph al-Mamun (813-833 AD, Ultimately being inspired with the spirit of knowledge’s dissemination to the optimum al-Mamun in 830 AD founded at Baghdad a rich multi-project Academy with the name of *Bayt al-Hikmah* (House of Wisdom), a combination of library, translation bureau and academy for teaching and research which in many respects proved the most important educational institution since the foundation of the Alexandrian Museum in Egypt in the first half of the third century BC.¹⁴ This institution performed the stupendous task of disseminating knowledge on the various subjects for the well-being of the people and made a great stride in the intellectual world. In addition to this Academy al-Mamun erected at Baghdad near the Shamsiyah gate an astronomical observatory under the directorship of a converted Jew. In this observatory the astronomers not only made systematic observation of the celestial movements but also verified with remarkably precise results of all the fundamental elements of the *Almagest*: the obliquity of the ecliptic, the precession of the equinoxes, the length of the solar year etc. Following this observatory many observatories were erected in the important towns and cities of the Abbasid territories. It is remarkable to note that in the selection of the experts and competent personages no religious faith was taken into consideration. We find that Hunayn b. Ishaq who was the *Shaikh* or Chief of the translators and Director of the *Bayt al-Hikmah* was a Nestorian Christian. Likewise Thabit b. Qurrah leading another group of the translators in the Academy belonged to the heathen Sabians of Harran.

For the dissemination of knowledge and learning at the higher level was the *al-Madrasah al-Nizamiyah* (Nizamiyah University) founded in Baghdad in 1065-67 AD by the enlightened Nizamul Mulk Tusi, the Persian vizir (Minister) of the Saljuq Sultans Alp Arslan and Malik Shah and the patron of Umar Khayyam.¹⁵ Though originally a theological seminary the Nizamiyah offered courses on different aspects of knowledge needed for conducting the mundane life and resulting in the peace of the life hereafter. The students as well as the teachers were boarded in the residential annexes of the Madrasah complex. Many of the students held endowed scholarship of the state. It is reported that

certain details of its organization appears to have been copied in the early universities of Europe. In this institution of higher learning Imam Ghazali lectured for four years (1091-95). In the chapter on learning which he introduced in his *Yahya al-'Ulum*, al-Ghazali expressed his idea that the imparting of knowledge was the object of education and put stress on stimulating moral consciousness of the students, thus becoming the first author in Islam to bring the problem of education into organic relation with a profound ethical system. On the model of *Nizamiyah Madrasah* of Baghdad a good number of madrasahs offering the same courses were founded in the important towns and cities of Persia and Central Asia under state patronages and individuals' endeavors. In Baghdad the next one the caliph *al-Mustansir* built in 1234 a Madrasah known as *al-Muntansariya* after his name, well reputed as a seminary for the four orthodox rites.¹⁶ The Madrasah complex was well planned and academically organized. The building had a clock at the entrance, was equipped with baths and kitchens and included a hospital and a library. It is, therefore, evident that all the logistic supports were provided for the mental and physical needs of the teachers and taught in this seminary of learning.

Side by side as in the East the dissemination of knowledge spread very fast in the West. Spain once under the Goths was conquered by the Muslims in 711 and remained under their glorious rule till 1492. Knowledge with all its multidimensional aspects flourished in the institutions of learning all over Spain. For nearly eight centuries under the Muslim rulers, Spain set to all Europe a shining example of a civilized and enlightened state. Innumerable cities sprang up under their supervision, and educational seminaries shone like bright stars in the arena of knowledge and learning.¹⁷ Cordova, Toledo and Granada were considered the lighthouses of learning of the then European nations. Art, literature, theology and science prospered there as nowhere else in Europe. Students flocked from France, Germany and England to drink deep from the fountain of learning which only flowed in the cities of Muslim Spain. The surgeons and doctors of Andalusia were in the van of science; women were encouraged to devote themselves to serious study of the subject, and the lady doctors were not unknown among the people of Cordova. Mathematics, astronomy and botany, history, philosophy and jurisprudence were to be mastered in Spain and Spain alone.¹⁸ On the overall estimation of Spanish prosperity in all its sectors we can but in one accord with the remark of Stanley Lane Poole

“whatever makes a kingdom great and prosperous, whatever tends to refinement and civilization, was found in Muslim Spain.”¹⁹

Like the case of Spain in Europe the Fatimid dynasty of Egypt and North Africa (est.909) in the continent of Africa making its capital in al-Qahira (Cairo) took the lead of disseminating knowledge all over their territorial jurisdiction. The caliph al-Aziz made the Azhar Mosque as an Academy which was later on converted into a first grade University of the theological study and other oriental subjects. The caliph al-Hakim who is considered ‘Mamun of the West’ established in 1005 *Dar al-Hikmah* or *Dar al-Ilm* in Cairo for the dissemination of knowledge in all directions.²⁰ The *Dar al-Hikmah* played that type of role which the *Bayt al- Hikmah* of Mamun played though in limited scale. Like Mamun, al-Hakim built an observatory for the observation of celestial bodies on al-Muqattim.

This brief discussion reveals the fact that starting with theological study, being imbued with the dictates of Islam, the Muslim rulers took positive measures for the dissemination of knowledge covering all aspects of man’s life in this material world. In their hey days till the fall of Baghdad in 1258 AD by the invasion of savage Halaku Khan innumerable institutions of learning, the libraries containing thousand and thousand of scholars’ contributions, the book-shops in all the towns and cities and such other type of knowledge-based organs were set up in the territorial expanse of the Muslims. The scholars were provided with all sorts of facilities to produce original works in their respective fields of study. Had it not been so, we would have missed the name of Muhammad b. Isma’il al-Bukhari in Hadith, Muhammad b. Jarir al-Tabari in Tafsir or the Commentary of the holy Qur’an and Universal History, al-Kindi in Philosophy, Jabir b. Hayyan in Alchemy (Chemistry), al- Khawarzimi in Mathematics, Ibn Sina and al-Razi in Medicine and so many other scholars on various disciplines in the list of world civilization.

In fine, the regeneration of the present Muslim *Ummah*, I think, may be possible on the dissemination of knowledge in the multidimensional aspects with fair mind and their proper application for the spiritual, scientific and technological developments as the circumstances and situations fit. A remark fitting to the overall evaluation is put here, "Islam has been, and is a great religion. It emphasizes kindness to slaves and animals, respect for parents, modernization and hygiene in personal

habits, protection of the weak and ill, and charity towards the poor and unfortunate. It united masses of people, who prior to the time of Mohammad, had never known social solidarity or a civilization higher than that of the desert. With the expansion of the faith from continent to continent in the years immediately following the Prophet's death, a rich and varied civilization was born, probably richest in the medieval west. It is remarkable how one man a camel-driver in a remote caravan terminus in the desert- could have so affected the course of world history."²⁰

Notes and References

1. Al- Qur'an, 2:32.
2. Wali ud-Din Abdullah Muhammad b. Abdullah al-Khatib, *Mishkat al-Masabih* (Karachi: Nur Muhammad, n.d), Kitab al 'Ilm, pp.36.
3. Al- Qur'an, 96: 1-5.
4. *Mishkat al-Masabih*, *op.cit.* Kitab al. 'Ilm, pp. 32, 34.
5. *Ibid.* p.36.
6. Ibn Ishaq, *Sirat Rasul Allah* Tr. A. Guilaume, *The Life of Muhammad* (Karachi: Oxford University Press, 1968), pp. 155-59.
7. P. K. Hitti, *History of the Arabs* (Canada: Macmillan & Company Ltd. 9th edition, 1967), pp. 301 ff.
8. De Lacy Oleary, *Arabic Thought and its Place in History* (London: Routledge & Kegan Paul Ltd. Reprinted 1954), pp. 38ff.
9. *Ibid.*
10. Reynold A. Nicholson, *A Literary History of the Arabs* (Cambridge: The University Press, 1969), pp.200-203; P. K. Hitti, *op.cit.* pp. 217 ff.
11. P. K. Hitti, *op.cit.*, pp. 253ff.
12. *Ibid.* P. 363.
13. *Ibid.* P. 310.
14. *Ibid.* 410 ff; Syed Ameer Ali, *The Spirit of Islam* (London: Christophers 9th edition 1946), 380-81; R. A .Nicholson, *op.cit.* p.340.
15. P. K. Hitti, *op.cit.* p. 411.
16. Stanley Lane-Poole, *The Moors in Spain* (Lahore: The Publishers United LTD. 1959), P. Preface iii.
17. *Ibid.* P. Preface iv.
18. *Ibid.*
19. P. K. Hitti, *op.cit.*, p.628.
20. T. Walter Wallbank, The University of Southern California & Alastair M. Taylor, The United Nations, *Civilization Past and Present* (Chicago: Scott, Foresman & Company, 1949), p. 27.

50 Years of Bangladesh–Myanmar* Diplomatic Relations

Md. Shayed Hossain**

[Abstract: Foreign policy of a country is shaped by its geography. Bangladesh always tries to maintain friendly relationship with other countries especially with neighbouring countries. Bangladesh is surrounded by India to the west, north and North-East, Myanmar to the South-East, and the Bay of Bengal to the South. So Myanmar is the only bordering country of Bangladesh beside India. Being a peace loving country, Bangladesh sets one of its important foreign policy objectives as ‘friendship to all malice to none’. Bangladesh, since its independence, has been maintaining good relationship with Myanmar. Geography apart, Bangladesh has historic ties with Myanmar and has many things in common, including colonial legacy. It is to be mentioned that, Myanmar was one of the first few countries in the world as well as the first South-East Asian country to accord recognition to Bangladesh as a sovereign country. However, diplomatic ties between Bangladesh and Myanmar have some ups and down. Although, both the countries are trying to maintain friendly ties with each other by signing a quantity of agreements like, general trade, border trade, demarcation of land section, repatriation of the Rohingya refugee, coastal and maritime shipping, border management, establishment of direct road link etc., Both Bangladesh and Myanmar have also connected with each other by signing bilateral memorandum of understanding (MOUs) from multidimensional aspects such as, establishment of joint business council, border trade, annual consultation, establishment of joint trade commission, agriculture and allied sectors, and establishment of road link and various protocols. In other words, Bangladesh sincerely discusses to work with Myanmar on some common regional, sub-regional and international organizations to enhance their bilateral as well as multilateral relations. In spite of the establishments of the diplomatic tie in 1972, the relations have not always been smooth due to lack of political will especially from the Myanmar government, mutual misperceptions and suspicions. But it is

* When Bangladesh achieved independence in 1971 it was still Burma. Later in 1989 the State Law and Order Restoration Council (SLORC) changed the name of the country to the Union of Myanmar, from union of Burma. The Military Government justified the country name change on the ground that “Burma refers only to the *Burman* ethnic group, while Myanmar refers to the citizens of the country regardless of ethnic affiliation.

** Lecturer in Islamic History and Culture, CENURC, International Islamic University Chittagong.

reality that, friends or allies may be changed but not neighbours. Therefore, the best interests of these close neighbours lie in exploring potential areas of cooperation and prosper together. This paper describes diplomatic tie between the two next door neighbouring countries and identifies several threats and potential areas of mutual cooperation to explore this tie.]

1.1 Introduction

Any small country like Bangladesh always tries to maintain friendly relationship with other countries especially with neighboring countries. Bangladesh is surrounded by India to the west, north and North-East, Myanmar to the South-East, and the Bay of Bengal to the South. So Myanmar is the only bordering country beside India. Being a peace loving country, Bangladesh set on of its important foreign policy objectives as friendship to all malice to none. Bangladesh, since its independence, has been maintaining good relationship with Myanmar. Geography apart, Bangladesh has historic ties with Myanmar and has many things in common, including colonial legacy. It is to be mentioned that, Myanmar was one of the first few countries in the world as well as the first South-East Asian country to accord recognition to Bangladesh. However, diplomatic ties between Bangladesh and Myanmar since 1972 A.D to present, have some ups and down although both the countries are trying to maintain good term with each other by signing a quantity of agreements and joining as well as working with some common regional, sub-regional and international organizations to enhance and boost up their bilateral diplomatic as well as multilateral relations.

1.2 Significance of Bangladesh – Myanmar Relations

The importance of geography in shaping foreign policy has long been recognized. Napoleon is supposed to have said, “Foreign policy of country is determined by its geography”. This is not just a hyperbole. There is no question that geographical factors have had a decisive effect upon civilizations and upon national & international development.

Friends or allies may be changed but not neighbours. They are linked by history, culture and geography, and must live and prosper together. Any incident in one country can definitely have spill-over impacts on neighbours,¹ e.g., the ethnic unrest in Rakhine State and the recent political reforms in Myanmar having their respective negative and

positive impacts on Bangladesh. This paper argues the diplomatic perspectives that justify the necessity of strong Bangladesh-Myanmar relations. How significant are these neighbours to each other? It is not an exaggeration to say that as an immediate neighbour Myanmar occupies the second most important position only after India in many ways for Bangladesh. For examples, i) Myanmar, the largest country of mainland South-East Asia, with an area of some 676,581² square kilometers lies at the juncture of three regions within Asia: East, South-East, and South Asia. It occupies a critical geostrategic position between the two Asian giants China and India. ii) The country is located in a region, which has experienced tremendous economic growth over the last few decades. Huge reserves of natural resources and its geostrategic location between South and South-East Asia suggest that it has the potential to be a major South-East Asian player.³ iii) Myanmar can be the potential gateway for an alternative land route opening towards China and South-East Asia for Bangladesh, boosting its trade and connectivity. iv) Bangladesh is a food-deficit country. The demand for foodstuffs is steadily growing here to feed its growing population. Moreover, it needs to protect itself against natural disasters. By 2025 its population will be over 200 million.⁴ Therefore, as an immediate neighbour, Myanmar can be a prime source of importing food for Bangladesh. Regarding this, K B Ahmed, president of the Bangladesh-Myanmar Chamber of Commerce in Dhaka, said that Myanmar, blessed with huge natural and marine resources is possibly going to be the saviour of Bangladesh.⁵ v) After five decades of isolation, for the current political and economic reforms, Myanmar has now become an attraction for foreign investment.⁶ Under the country's new foreign investment rules, the Myanmar government allows 100 per cent foreign ownership on a broad range of business activities including telecommunications, energy, services, infrastructure projects, agriculture, hospitality and non-food manufacturing. A report by the McKinsey Global Institute estimated that Myanmar could attract as much as US\$100 billion in Foreign Direct Investment (FDI) over the next two decades.⁷ Certainly the changing political environment in Myanmar brings opportunities for Bangladeshi investors too. vi) Rohingya Refugee crisis and transnational crimes in the Bangladesh-Myanmar border are security concerns for Bangladesh. Thus, cooperation is required from the Myanmar side to resolve or manage

these disputes. vii) Due to the frequent killings of Bangladeshi nationals by the Indian Border Security Force (BSF) on Indo-Bangladesh border, Bangladesh earnestly needs a peaceful border with the neighbouring Myanmar. Conversely, Bangladesh also bears significance to Myanmar. i) Bangladesh can also be a gateway for Myanmar to connect to eastern India and other parts of South Asia. Certainly, bridging Bangladesh will increase Myanmar's importance to China and ASEAN countries for enhancing connectivity. ii) Chittagong-Kunming connectivity could bring benefit for Myanmar especially earning huge amount of transshipment fees from the countries of the three sub-regions of Asia (East, South and South-East Asia). iii) With the rise of middle class, Bangladesh can become a potential market for Myanmar. iv) Bangladesh has a global reputation for peacekeeping and microcredit activities. Myanmar can receive cooperation from Bangladesh in the respective fields, e.g., Bangladesh can help promote human resource development in the backward areas of Myanmar like Rakhine state, and Myanmar army may receive training from experienced peacekeepers of Bangladesh. v) A peaceful solution of the refugee problem is vital for the growth of Rakhine state in particular and Myanmar in general. Hence, Bangladesh's cooperation is crucial for Myanmar. vi) Both countries need to cooperate in combating transnational crimes like drugs, arms smuggling and human trafficking.

1.3 Diplomatic Interactions

Cooperation between the two nations is normally a continuous process in which the consideration of national interests has its foremost says. The Bangladesh-Myanmar relations are to be also viewed in this perspective. While the elements of cooperation are must distinguishing in such relations, few elements of conflict as well cannot be overlooked.

As has been said earlier, the formal relationship between the independent Bangladesh and Myanmar was established on January 13th, 1972. Myanmar was the sixth country to recognize Bangladesh. Kamal Uddin Ahmed Wrote, Burma rationalized its stand in the following words:

“The government of Burma does not accept as principle, the solution of a country's internal problems by direct help and intervention of a foreign country's armed organization. However due to the existence

of questions requiring immediate communications and actions, and also due to a desire to live fraternally as neighbour, the government of Burma has recognized the state of Bangladesh and its government.”⁸

Since then, Burma had a good relationship with Bangladesh. Bangladesh took the first step with its deep appreciation of the sympathetic view of Burma towards Bangladesh during the war of liberation in 1971. Over the time, the senior leaders and high officials considered the importance of Bangladesh–Myanmar relationship. The foreign minister of Bangladesh, Abdus Samad Azad, paid his visit to Burma in 1972. Since then Bangladesh has always tried to strengthen the relationship with Burma. A joint communiqué issued simultaneously from Dhaka and Rangoon on 28 May 1972 emphasized closer ties and development of bilateral relations on the basis of peaceful co-existence, non-alignment as well as mutual respect for sovereignty and national dignity.⁹

Soon after independence, Bangladesh sought for international support both political and economic to re-construct the war-ravaged country. So, Bangladesh decided to import rice from neighbouring Burma to meet food deficit. Bangladesh foreign minister visited Burma for the second time in July 1972. The then foreign secretary of Bangladesh also led a team of officials to Rangoon in early 1973 to finalize a deal for the purchase of rice from Burma.

In May 1973, Sheik Mujibur Rahman sent his special envoy, Shamsul Haq, to Burma to seek muster support of the Burma government in favour of the Indo-Bangladesh Joint Declaration to resolve the humanitarian issues resulting from the Liberation War of Bangladesh in 1971.¹⁰ Burma’s President Ne Win was the first Asian Head of State to visit independent Bangladesh on 26 April 1974. Interestingly, that was the Myanmar president’s second official to this part of the world; the first was in mid-February 1965 when Bangladesh was part of Pakistan.¹¹ President Ne Win emphasized that Bangladesh and Myanmar were close neighbours, linked together by “geography, history and culture and added that their friendship would be everlasting.”¹²

Thus, President Win’s first visit was important as it contributed to build close rapport and understanding with the political leadership of

Bangladesh. President Ziaur Rahman paid a visit to Burma in July 1977 which was the first ever visit of Head of a State of Bangladesh to Burma. It resulted in broad agreement on the issues of common concerns to both Bangladesh and Burma.¹³ Both also decided to fully co-operate with each other on various bilateral issues and agreed to expand and develop trade relations. Following this, the foreign minister of Bangladesh visited Burma in December 1979 to consolidate bilateral relations. General Ne Win, President of Burma, visited Bangladesh again in May 1979.

On February 1982, Abus Satter, President of Bangladesh visited Myanmar. He emphasized the need for further augmenting and diversifying trade and strengthening of economic co-operation between the two countries.¹⁴ On 19 May 1983, President Lt. Gen. H.M. Ershad also visited Rangoon (present Yangon). The Burma's foreign minister, who visited Bangladesh in May 1984, urged increased co-operation between the two countries in the fields of trade and commerce. Another high-level visit took place in 1986 from Burma.¹⁵ The summit level talks between the presidents of the two countries had a number of positive results; the most important of which was the signing of the agreement on the demarcation of 123 miles of land boundary between the two countries.¹⁶ The Bangladesh foreign secretary described the agreement as another milestone in the friendly relations between the two neighbouring countries. A lot of visits even at the highest level took place between the two countries at different times.

Bilateral relations remained good and about 10 agreements have been concluded between the two countries on such areas as land boundary, trade, border trade, transport, and prevention of narcotics trafficking. The bilateral Trade Agreement was concluded in 1994 with options for automatic renewal every year.¹⁷ Myanmar's Prime Minister visited Dhaka in December 2002. The Prime Minister of Bangladesh Khaleda Zia visited Myanmar in March 2003. Myanmar foreign Minister Nyan Win paid a three day official visit to Dhaka on 24 February, 2005. Both the countries' Ministers reviewed the entire gamut of Bangladesh-Myanmar relationship and discussed the way of further co-operation in the field of trade and commerce.

It was also reported that the Ministers discussed the repatriation of remaining Rohingya refugees to Myanmar from Bangladesh. During the

Caretaker Government of Bangladesh, in 2007-08, many important visits took place by leaders of both the countries. On 16 May 2009, Dr. Dipu Moni, foreign minister of Bangladesh, held official talks with Myanmar. In 2012, Prime Minister of Myanmar visited Bangladesh. Last of all, the Prime minister of Bangladesh, Sheik Hasina, visited Myanmar immediately after the visit of US Secretary of State Hillary Clinton in late 2011. The two reaffirmed their satisfaction at the excellent relations that have developed over the years based on geographic proximity, rich historic and cultural traditions, people-to-people interactions as well as common aspiration for development. They expressed happiness that Bangladesh-Myanmar friendship is growing stronger and emphasized on the need to further accelerate the relations in the best interest of the two peoples. The Prime Minister's visit was more than a positive sign. The Prime Minister's visit is more than a positive sign. It has brought about concrete outcomes, including the signing of two important agreements. Meanwhile, the President of Burma, Thein Sein, was expected to visit Bangladesh in the near future to discuss the situation of refugees on the border between the two countries.

However, between 1972 and 2018, the two countries signed a number of important agreements. These were: General Trade Agreement 1973, Air Service Agreement, Agreement on the Repatriation of the Rohingya Refugee 1978, Land Boundary Agreement 1979, Agreement on Border Arrangement and Cooperation 1980, Border Trade Agreement 1994, Agreement for Preventing Illicit Trafficking in Narcotic Drugs, Psychotropic Substances and Controlled Precursors 1994, Land Boundary Treaty 1998, Agreement on Direct Road Link 2002, Bangladesh – Myanmar Business Promotion Council, 1998, Bangladesh Trade Fair in Myanmar 2003, MOUs Signed 2004, Direct Road-Link Agreement 2007, Myanmar – Bangladesh Issue Joint Statement on Bilateral Ties 2011, Shipping Agreement 2012, Air Service Agreement 2013, Rohingya Repatriation Treaty 2018. It is noteworthy that all the head of state/government (except Caretaker Government) of Bangladesh visited Myanmar since 1977. During the Caretaker Government of Bangladesh in 2007-2008 A.D, many important visits took place by leaders of both the countries.

Bangladesh and Myanmar leaderships always show that a huge potential exists to enhance trade and economic cooperation between the two

countries. The Bangladesh Prime Minister expressed Bangladesh's willingness to import energy from Myanmar and requested the President to import Readymade Garments (RMG), Pharmaceutical products, Knitwear, Jute goods, Ceramic etc from Bangladesh at competitive price. Both the heads of state stressed upon the establishment of direct Banking arrangement Under Asian Clearing Union (ACU).

It is desirable for Bangladesh to discard old mindsets and establish long term strategic relationships with the newer global power centers that are emerging in other parts of the world. Therefore, taking into account the changed strategic environment in the region, an overhaul of Bangladesh's 'Look East' Policy is urgently needed. The 'Look East' policy of Bangladesh promises to bring not only commercial benefits to the country but can also improve its political and defense standing among the nations.

1.4 Trade and Economic Interaction

However, the amount of bilateral trade between the two countries is small, but, the statements made by both Bangladesh and Myanmar leaderships show that a huge potential exists to enhance trade and economic cooperation between the two countries. There is no denying the fact that some political issues affected trade and economic relations. But it could not affect the overall economic cooperation between the two countries. However, the trade and economic relations between Bangladesh and Myanmar was not a new phenomenon rather it is very old. It has been mentioned that trade and economic relations between the two countries were largely based on rice trade. But this trade began to decline when Burma was separated from British India following the government of India Act of 1935.¹⁸

The sea routes for the rice shipments between Rangoon and Calcutta were disrupted during the Second World War. The people of Bengal also become accustomed to eat other types of grain as a result of the famine of 1943.¹⁹ After Ne Win, who took power in 1962 and introduced the "Burmese Way of Socialism," Burma lost its commanding position as the world's largest rice exporter. As late as Mid 1960s, Burma was exporting four million tons of rice a year.²⁰ General Ne Win nationalized trade and virtually threw out the powerful business houses and traders of Indian or Pakistani origin, which had flourished under the British. At that time Ne

Win accused the Government of India of smuggling out the jewellery and gold belonging to the Indian traders through the diplomatic channel of the Indian embassy in Rangoon. Among the traders and business houses of South Asian origin in Rangoon there were only one or two from Bangladesh. The most prominent was A.K Khan of Chittagong, the pioneering industrialist.²¹

Though Bangladesh was spared, in large measure, bitterness was created in India by the drastic measures of Ne Win. In the meantime Bangladesh looked to other countries such as Japan, Thailand, and Indonesia for rice imports. Rice import trade was mainly in private hands in Bangladesh. This was true and even under the leadership of Bangabandhu Sheikh Mujibur Rahman, who had nationalized banks and industrial units.²² This was a major reason that Bangladesh turned down Burma's offers to sell rice because sales from Burma would be state-to-state basis.

However, the two countries concluded trade agreement on 23 March 1972 under which Bangladesh desired to import rice from Burma and export jute products, newsprint and paper. Anyway, in order to develop and expand the trade relations, a general trade agreement was signed on 3 August 1973 during the visit of Bangladesh trade delegation led by the then commerce Minister, A. H. M, Kamruzzaman. There are in all eight articles in the agreement which has provided the general basis for trade between the two countries in any convertible currency.²³ Both sides also agreed to grant most favoured nation treatment to each other with regard to custom procedures, tariff, taxes and charges.

However, Jute manufacture is obviously Bangladesh's major export to Burma. From about 90 per cent in 1980-81 the export of jute manufacture rose to over 97 per cent in 1983-84. It is also important to note here that jute manufactures of Bangladesh are exported to Burma under cash, barter and also under Special Trade Arrangement (STA). On the other hand, the major items of import from Myanmar are rice, animal and vegetable facts, ferrous ores, and non-metallic mineral manufactures. On first June 1989 three Memorandums of Understanding (MOUs) were signed on border trade and economic cooperation providing for joint ventures at the government to government, government to private and private to private levels. The border trade

protocol was signed on 18 May 1994 between the two countries but the border trade formally began on 5 September 1995.

Moreover, Bangladesh trade fair and exhibitions in Yangon in 1995 and 1996 helped a great deal in creating demand for products from Bangladesh. In March 2003 three agreements namely coastal shipping, trade account and joint business council were concluded. In the same year second Bangladesh trade fair took place in Myanmar. Myanmar exports to Bangladesh such items as marine products, beans and pulses and kitchen crops while it imports from Bangladesh pharmaceuticals, ceramic, cotton fabric, raw jute, kitchenware and cosmetic. Reportedly, bilateral trade between Bangladesh and Myanmar stood at US\$ 140 million in 2008, which the two countries tried to raise to take to 500 million dollars in the fiscal year 2009-2010.²⁴

According to Export Promotion Bureau (EPB) data, Bangladesh's export earnings from Myanmar stood at \$21.37 million, down by 9.93%, from the last fiscal year. In fiscal year, 2016-17, Bangladesh earned \$23.73 million from the neighbouring country.²⁵

1.5 Key challenging issues

Despite having proximity and the above mentioned mutual geostrategic and geo-economics interests, due to negative impacts of some disputes, the relations did not grow strong for a win-win situation.²⁶ The key challenges in Bangladesh-Myanmar relations are;

1.5.1 Rohingya Refugee Crisis

Rohingya refugee crisis has emerged as the key challenge in Bangladesh-Myanmar relations and continues to be an unmanageable bar in establishing any sustainable relations between these two nations.²⁷ Bangladesh experienced an unprecedented refugee crisis in March-April, 1978 following the forcible exodus of the minority Rohingya into Bangladesh. But the real fact is that they have been living in Arakan State for more than thousand years.²⁸ However, the Rohingyas of the Arakan, a state of Myanmar were forcibly evicted from their land by the Myanmar army in collaboration with the local Rakhaine (Arakanese Buddhist) people. The Myanmar government created the refugee crisis by treating the Rohingyas as illegal Bengali immigrants and pushing

them into Bangladesh. As a result, relations between the two countries came under strain.

However, most of approximately 0.7 million to 1.5 million Muslims in the state of Arakan are Rohingyas.²⁹ The Myanmar's military government is well known as the State Peace and Development Council (SPDC). The Military government has been in power since 1962. Then she (The Military government) recognizes 135 ethnic groups in Myanmar according to the Burma Citizenship Law of 1982 and the Rohingyas are not enlisted as one of 135 ethnic groups, and that's why they are not constitutionally recognized as citizen of Myanmar.³⁰ However, the Rohingyas have fled to Bangladesh from Myanmar since 1978, when around 2000,000 members of the Muslim ethnic group escaped the Burmese army's operation *Nagamin Sit Sit Yay* (Dragon King). Later on, between 1991 and 1992, almost 250,000 Rohingyas fled to Bangladesh to escape persecution. In June 2012 a large number of Rohingyas again entered in to Bangladesh after riots pitted Buddhists against the Muslims in Rakhaine State. The most recent incident took place in the month of August 25, 2017. At that time more than ten lacks Rohingyas fled to Bangladesh to escape persecution.³¹

Historically, after independence of Burma in 1948, the Rohingya Muslims of Myanmar claimed a separate ethnic identity and were recognised by the newly independent government. In the 1950s, Rohingyas had representation in parliament and held high level government posts. After the 1962 military takeover, however, they were systematically denied their civil, political, economic and social rights, which were ultimately legalised through the controversial Citizenship act.³² The Myanmar government identifies Rohingyas as illegal Muslim migrants from neighbouring East Bengal which is now Bangladesh and settled in Myanmar during the British period. The authority of Myanmar implements oppressive policies against Rohingyas and extravagance them as strangers in their native land. Moreover, Burmese people rarely recognise such denial or intolerance as problematic at all. This is evident as the eviction and deportation of Rohingya Muslims deportation implies the widely as well as spontaneously supported by the Myanmar. In a recent census in March 2014³³ (the first since 1983)³⁴ in Rakhine state, it was decided that Arakani Muslims would be identified as "Rohingyas",

but later the Myanmar authority decided that these people would be termed as “Bengalis”. Eventually, Rohingyas could not participate in the census.³⁵ Considering these circumstances, it can be argued that the key driving forces behind the exodus of the Rohingyas include denial of citizenship rights, denial of religious freedom, denial of free movement, sexual harassment, forced labour and relocation, arbitrary taxation, expulsion and other form of human rights abuse.³⁶ Making relations with Myanmar has been challenging for neighbouring countries including Bangladesh. Regarding the Rohingya issue, Christina Fink said, “Bangladesh has been extremely frustrating by the Burmese regime’s refusal to take back all the Rohingya refugees and its continued harsh policies towards the Rohingya in Burma which, cause yet more Rohingya to flee to Bangladesh.”³⁷ At present, the Rohingya issue remains one of the main challenges for cooperation between Bangladesh and Myanmar. The stability and security between the two bordering cities of Bangladesh and Myanmar, namely Teknaf and Maungdaw on the Naaf River, is affected by the influx of Rohingyas from Myanmar to Bangladesh. The security in the border areas is prerequisite for enhancing trade and connectivity between the countries. Since 1978, the Rohingya issue has been hampering cooperation.

Currently, Bangladesh is hosting more than ten lacs documented. Although Bangladesh is not a party to 1951 Geneva Convention, she has been receiving the Rohingya refugees for the last 5 decades mainly on humanitarian ground. However, from a security perspective, these Rohingya refugees have gradually become a security concern for Bangladesh. The most alarming security concern is the change in demographic/ethnic composition particularly in Teknaf where the number of Rohingyas is double than the local people.³⁸ Moreover, Rohingya refugee problem is such an acute problem that must resolve straight away because, the people of Bangladesh are facing some awful problems which will take Bangladesh as a defenseless country. The status of illegal migration and repatriation of Rohingya refugees are illustrated like illegal small arms trade, and illegal drug trade.³⁹ Available reports indicate that, drug addiction has increased sharply in the Bangladesh-Myanmar border region, predictably in the collusion with the Rohingya.⁴⁰ The Rohingyas are also destroying forest, fishes, cutting hill of Bangladesh and also doing some unlawful activities like

robbery, stealing, smuggling, trafficking in Bangladesh etc. So it needs to be studied properly so that Bangladesh and Myanmar can go to a win-win situation on Rohingya issue. A number of Rohingyas are sent to Malaysia through the trafficking network. Rohingyas are also involved in transnational organised crimes like human and drugs trafficking and small arms smuggling. It was argued that one of the major consequences of military operations in Rakhine and persistent continuous persecution of the Rohingyas is the growth of several dissident groups over the last three decades, and some refugees are involved with these groups.

However, there is no authentic information of their activities within Bangladesh territory, and the Bangladesh government denies the existence of any insurgent groups of Myanmar in its territory. However, Bangladesh is facing challenges to maintain law and order in its South-eastern part due to illegal activities of the Rohingyas. By using fake Bangladeshi passport, Rohingyas are going to various destinations including Malaysia and the Middle-East. Although Bangladesh accepted the refugees and supported them with her limited resources she has her limitation.

Bangladesh has been trying to solve the problem diplomatically. Bangladesh believes that an amicable solution of the Rohingya issue will not only improve security situations in the border areas, but also open up new avenues of cooperation between the two countries.

1.5.2 Maritime Boundary Demarcation

The ongoing conflict about demarcation of maritime boundary has been resolved through a 2012 verdict of the International Tribunal for the Law of the Sea, which granted Bangladesh over 111,000 square Kilometers of exclusive economic zones water in the Bay of Bengal and 12 nautical miles of territorial sea around St. Martin's Island. It is expected that the government of Myanmar will show its full commitment to implementing this judgment, which will assist in resolving a long-standing disputes between the two neighbouring states.

1.5.3 Historical Problems

For historical reasons, Bangladesh and Myanmar have not maintained good relations. It is difficult to break soon the mental barriers of Myanmar leaders. At one stage during the British rule, people from Chittagong had

great economic power in Burma. From the history, it is known to us that, when the British occupied Arakan in the early 19th century, the area was scarcely populated, while there was a plenty of place for high-yield paddy fields in the fertile Kaladan and the Lemro River Valleys.⁴¹ At that time, the British policy was to encourage the Bengali inhabitants from the adjacent areas to migrate into these fertile valleys of Arakan as agriculturalists. In this connection, the British East India Company extended the administration of Bengal to Arakan as there was no international boundary between the two countries and no restriction was imposed on the emigration.

Subsequently, during the British period, ethnic Bengali Indians formed the backbone of the government and economy of Burma. They served as soldiers, civil servants, merchants and moneylenders in Burma. In one word, the Bengali Indians were the main economic power of Burma under the British rule. For example A.K. Khan became rich from Burma business and most of his children were born in Rangoon. Burma cannot forget the economic domination of the Bengalis.

Such circumstance was not accepted mentally by the Theravada Buddhists of Burma. In addition, in that time, the Burmese traditionally not good soldiers had no courage to fight against the British. But they hated the British as well as Bengali Indians. Subsequently, a series of anti-Indian riots beginning in 1930 and mass emigration during the Japanese occupation of Burma followed by the forced expulsion of 1962 left ethnic Indians with a much reduced role in Burma.⁴² Moreover, in Burma, the most popular hate-speech terms used against Rohingya, 'kala' and 'Bengali,' both have roots in the colonial period of British rule from 1824 to 1948.⁴³ Moreover, most intellectuals of Myanmar believe that these factors generated an anti-Indian sentiment and strengthened Burmese nationalism among Theravada Buddhists.⁴⁴

1.5.4 Border Tension

It has been pointed out earlier that except India, Myanmar is the only country which has both maritime and land border with Bangladesh. There had not been any disputes and tensions between the two countries after independence pertaining to border issues. Bangladesh had no border problem with Myanmar as has in the case of India. In the recent times, several incidents have taken place on the Bangladesh – Myanmar

border causing concern for Bangladesh. Tensions have arisen particularly over Myanmar's planned construction of a 40 kilometer long fence along the border, ostensibly to check cross-border smuggling.⁴⁵ Moreover, Myanmar has strengthened its military presence in the Rakhaine state, which borders Bangladesh. The major activities along the border area by the Myanmar army have been significant and can be enumerated under the following broad parameters.

- 1 Movement of Myanmar troops and massive patrolling along the bordering area.
- 2 Construction of concrete pillars and barbed wire fences along the border.
- 3 Several high-profile visits have taken place in the Rakhaine state by Myanmar high officials.
- 4 Regular disembarkation of tanks, artillery guns, Recoilless Rifles, Mortars in Buthidaung river jetty.
- 5 Conducting extensive patrolling along border areas of Bangladesh by Myanmar army.
- 6 Myanmar commenced barbed wire fencing along Bangladesh – Myanmar border since March 2009. So far approximately 40km fencing has been completed till end of July 2009.
- 7 Myanmar is forming people's militia by the members of the Rakhaine state's Marma community.

Such preparations are certainly not of defensive type, but some would say, smack of aggressive intentions. So it seems that the relation between the two countries is not normal.

1.5.5 Cross-Border Terrorism

It is alleged that Bangladesh provides support for the Rohingyas to establish their rights in Myanmar. The Rohingya Solidarity Organization (RSO) and other Rohingya organizations have some internal or international links. It is assumed that the RSO has a linkage with Al-Qaeda and other terrorist organizations of the region.⁴⁶

The Rohingya Solidarity Organization could get support from local people of Bangladesh. In fact, both religion and language had been

central in forming a sympathetic posture towards the Rohingya refugee since their arrival into Bangladesh. It is likely that some Islamic groups provided the Muslim Rohingyas, including RSO and Arakan Rohingya Islamic front (ARIF), financial and material as well as moral support. RSO is alleged to be working in various camps of Bangladesh.⁴⁷ This pro-democracy movement is gaining international support in their struggle against military rule and ethnic repression. They are trying to consolidate their position and put pressure on the military rulers to get rid of the misery of their life and establish their fundamental rights in their own region. Their main aim is to settle themselves in their own country as full citizen. Though it is believed that they are active in neighboring countries, it remains uncertain if the RSO and other Rohingya group can realize their demand and dream to resettle themselves in Arakan as full citizen of Myanmar.

Availability of small arms along Bangladesh–Myanmar border is also a matter of concern. It helps the members of United People’s Democratic Front (UPDF), the anti – peace agreement Hill organization in Chittagong Hill Tracts (CHT) in clashes against the Bengalis and rival Hill groups. The dissident groups of the CHT are importing small arms from Myanmar. It is easy for them to import illegal arms from Myanmar. So this issue creates a barrier to build smooth relations between Bangladesh – Myanmar relations.

1.5.6 Illegal Small and Arms Trade

Illegal small and arms trade is a flourishing business along the Bangladesh – Myanmar border despite all the efforts by the Bangladesh Rifles. Now Border Guard Bangladesh (BGB) is very conscious to curb such activities in the border areas. Teknaf and its counterpart Maungdaw across the river carry on a lively, mostly illegal trade in goods from all over the world. Local leaders can get a daylight permit to visit the other side and many others cross without state authorization. Arms and ammunition from various parts of the world also enter Bangladesh here. The smuggling of small arms reveals a link between unauthorized trading and the many insurgencies in the region. Rebel groups in Arakan, and Chin State (Myanmar), the Chittagong Hill Tracts and North-East India depend on supplies passing through the borderland. If Myanmar fails to cooperate in stopping illegal arms trade in the border

areas, criminals and terrorist group may create threats to internal law and order situation of Bangladesh.

1.5.7 Illegal Drug Trade

Due to long military rule of Burma, self-imposed isolation, and economic embargo by the international community, the military junta of Burma relies heavily on poppy cultivation and illegal drug trading for revenues. In the 1980s, the borderland between Bangladesh and Burma developed into an important channel for the trade in Burmes goods. As a result of increasing military pressure on heroin manufacture in the Shan States (Eastern Myanmar), heroin refineries were established in Chin State which is close to the Bangladesh border. A large quantity of Myanmar's heroin began to be routed through Bangladesh for transshipment to European and North American markets.⁴⁸ Today heroin has established itself as a routine trade item and some opium poppy is being grown on the Bangladesh side of the border as well. Additionally, Myanmar has been the second largest opium producer in the world being situated near the notorious golden triangle. A heaven for illegal drug trading Bangladesh faces an imminent danger and this cannot be tackled for Bangladesh without full cooperation of Myanmar.

1.5.8 Myanmar – Bangladesh Border Fence

Myanmar shares about 200 miles of border with Bangladesh on the western frontier, along which Myanmar has built 40 miles of barbed-wire fence since 2009. The Myanmar regime claims the fencing is in order to “ward off cross-border narcotic and human trafficking”.⁴⁹ The Myanmar Authorities stated that the intention of undertaking of the project by their government was to contain terrorist activities, curb smuggling and drug trafficking etc., across the Myanmar-Bangladesh border area.

1.5.9 Transnational Crimes

One thing we should know that, the border between Bangladesh and Myanmar is porous which is rapidly becoming a canal of transnational crimes like smuggling of arms, drugs and human trafficking. The failure or inability to eradicate drug by the Myanmar has had particularly profound consequences for neighbouring countries.⁵⁰

Bangladesh-Myanmar border region has been identified as the key point for drug trafficking by the Bangladesh Department of Narcotics Control.⁵¹ There are several factories in the border area inside Myanmar which produce illegal drugs that are being smuggled into Bangladesh. India is famous for producing Phensidyl while Myanmar Yaba which are posing a serious threat to Bangladeshi young generation.⁵²

1.5.10 Lack of Connectivity

Shortage of connectivity is another obstruction to develop a friendly tie between Bangladesh and Myanmar. In the era of globalisation, when nations are reaping benefit from their relations even though they are far from each other, these two close neighbours do not have even road links or sea links for trade, commerce and people's movement. Historically these links were there, but have fallen into disuse for decades.⁵³ It is said that understanding the Myanmar authority is a difficult job. Nevertheless, the Bangladesh authority and the people are keen and relentlessly giving endeavour to make the best of proximity with this next door neighbour.

1.5.11 Lack of Political Will

One big instance is mainly to lack of political will, unresolved border issues are not only resulting in bilateral tensions but also affecting the potential of improving the volume of cross-border trade and investment, hindering inter-connectivity and development cooperation between Bangladesh and Myanmar.⁵⁴

1.5.12 Lack of Faith and Assurance

Another important hindrance is the lack of mutual trust and assurance between the governments. This is an issue which needs to be addressed through gestures of reputation and mutual cooperation over a number of years. Issues of tensions between the border security forces of both countries, reluctance to exchange intelligence and take collective actions to address transnational security issues are some consequence of trust deficit. One pertinent example is border fencing by Myanmar government. Though it proved that fencing is only for preventing illicit trafficking in the border, but barbed wire fencing 40 km of border no doubt recommend lack of mutual trust and confidence.

1.5.13 Lack of Expected Interactions

Another major hindrance is lack of regular or expected interactions and confidence-building measures between the border security forces. Due to the lack of regular exchange and joint ventures, both countries have abortive to control illicit trafficking in the border areas and successfully transaction with other transnational security problems. A study by Safer world presents an alarming scenario of illicit networks in the border areas and alerts about the security concerns.⁵⁵

1.5.14 Lack of curiosity and understanding about each other

Lack of curiosity and understanding among the general people of both countries is also obstructing official engagement as well as the prospect for trade and investment. Although both countries established Joint Trade Commission in 2003, lifted tariff barriers against 152 products, arranged business meetings several times, trade and investment volume remained unexpectedly low.⁵⁶ The lack of mutual understanding of economic and social characteristics, habits and practices have resulted into low level of political, economic and social engagement and low level of exploration of opportunities on both ends.

1.6 China and India Factors

To focus the diplomatic relations between Bangladesh and Myanmar one must understand the diplomatic connection of the two Asian Giants, China and India in the ties of Bangladesh and Myanmar. We know India, the close neighbor of Bangladesh since 1947 made significant advancement in achieving excellent relations with South-East Asian Countries in various sectors with a geometric progression. After liberalization of Indian economy from 1992 onwards, India started looking at the lucrative markets of ASEAN region as part of the 'Look East Policy'.⁵⁷ India has embarked on a policy of building closer relations with Myanmar to counteract Chinese control and assist the growth of trade and commerce with the country of Association of South East Asian Nations (ASEAN). India is also seeking deeper economic as well as defense relation with Myanmar authority for its own tactical benefit. India's sharp policy shift has not gone unnoticed. "Once a staunch and vocal Aung San Suu Kyi supporter, India began engaging Myanmar's military junta in the mid-1990s – a shift that has been security, energy and strategic priorities override concerns over

democracy and human rights.⁵⁸ India is eyeing oil and gas fields in Myanmar and fears losing out to China in the race for strategic space in Asia.⁵⁹ Besides, providing military supplies to Myanmar, Indian public sector giant, oil and natural Gas Corporations help Myanmar to explore gas and oil in the disputed water of the Bay of Bengal. Bangladesh is little bit worried, as India refrained itself from putting any pressure upon Myanmar regarding Rohingya issues.

Myanmar became the member of the ASEAN in 1996 and from then the cooperation between India and Myanmar enhanced. India also increased her friendly ties with ASEAN as well. India pledged \$10 million towards capacity building on the agricultural sector in Myanmar.⁶⁰ It is well known to us that agricultural sector is the back bone of Myanmar's economy. Providing employment of 2/3rd of Myanmar's people and contributing to 58% of its GDP and 48% of export earnings.⁶¹

India is concentrated to build an agricultural research center at Yezin. Regarding health sector, India has decided to supply very special medical equipment to a children's hospital in Yangon. The two states also agreed on counter insurgency co-operation. India's current Myanmar policy appears to be largely copying the methods adopted by the Chinese.

To improve interaction, people to people exchange and connectivity with Myanmar, India has taken up a number of road and port construction projects. India has constructed the 160-km Tamu-Kalewa-Kalembo road in Myanmar from Manipur border.⁶² It is also assisting in the proposed trilateral highway project to connect Moreh in Manipur to Mae Sot in Thailand via Bagan in Myanmar. In this regard, India's Kaladan multi-modal transit transport facility is aimed at developing linkage between Indian ports on the eastern sea board and Sittwe port in Myanmar.⁶³ This would enable transportation by river transport and road to Mizoram providing an alternative route for transport of goods to North-East India. A proposal to build a rail link from Jiribaum in Assam to Hanoi in Viet Nam through Myanmar is also on the cards. On the other hand, China-Myanmar relations have a long history. As Myanmar's biggest foreign investor, China has benefited from the isolation of its resource rich neighbor, buying up vast amounts of oil, gas and timber as it offered unwavering diplomatic support.⁶⁴ China has stepped its influence through economic, military and development

assistance. Trade between the two countries hit \$4.4 billion in 2010, up by 53% from the previous year. China has signed a 30 year deal with Myanmar for the right to buy natural gas from its Shwe fields.⁶⁵

Nevertheless, China's economic, political and military involvement in Myanmar is all-encompassing. China's prime attention to Myanmar is in oil, natural gas and hydroelectricity, as it seeks to fuel its breakneck economic expansion. China has already started to construct on twin oil and natural gas pipelines going from the Myanmar port of Kyankpyu on the Bay of Bengal to Kunming. Around 80% of China's oil imports from the Middle East and Africa are currently transported through the Strait of Malacca, which Beijing fears could be choked off in the future due to geopolitical disputes.⁶⁶ Due to this China's strategic objective appears to be to gain direct access to Bay of Bengal and Andaman Sea through Myanmar by passing the narrow Strait of Malacca.

China has a long term strategic interest in Myanmar because of their convenient geographic location with access to the Bay of Bengal and its huge energy reserve. China has heavily invested in Myanmar's sea ports to develop docking, repairing, maintenance and refuelling facilities, capable of catering to the needs of the Chinese navy.⁶⁷ A solid tactical association has been put up between the two neighbours for common advantage and interest. China is a permanent member of the United Nations Security Council and she has the veto power that can be used as a protection for Myanmar against the Western tension to 'discipline' the military junta of Myanmar. But whether or not China will use its veto power to rescue Myanmar is subject to Bangladesh's relative strategic value to china vis-a-vis Myanmar and to the degree of involvement of the US in any future conflict.⁶⁸ The strategic location and significance of Bangladesh has already recognized by the strategic activities of China. Because the geographic location of Bangladesh which cuts off the North Eastern region of India from the rest of India, acts as a bridge between SAARC and ASEAN and offers access to the Indian Ocean through the Bay of Bengal. The growing Chinese economic and military assistance to Bangladesh and Myanmar to prevent a conflict or to prevent the escalation of a conflict to ensure its neutrality and to limit the scope for the Western powers to play any significant role in a possible conflict to protect its own strategic interest in this region. India attaches importance

to Myanmar for the success of its ‘look east policy’ and as a good source of energy. Myanmar has a great deal of strategic significance for both India and China, whereas for Bangladesh it has a strategic twinning prospect for mutual security and economic cooperation.

Indeed, Bangladesh’s foreign policy objectives ‘Friendship to all malice to none’ should place a higher priority on maintaining friendly ties with East Asian Countries. In fact both economic and military balance of power is shifting from Atlantic to Asia Pacific.⁶⁹ Bangladesh’s interest to maintain pro-active relations with Myanmar is highly necessary for the reasons of national security and strategic advantages such as an alternative land route opening to China and South-East Asia and to resolve the long lasting complex Rohingya crisis. So, the tri-nation direct road link stretching Bangladesh, Myanmar and China is another area where cooperation can greatly benefit the whole region.⁷⁰ The extension of highway from Cox’s Bazar to Bawlibazer up to Kunming of China via Myanmar would contribute significantly.

Furthermore, Bangladesh can take diplomatic initiative for the implementation of the proposed Trans Asian Railway (TAR), a project of UNESCAP. Once materialized, Bangladesh will be connected with among others six South-East Asian Countries such as Myanmar, Thailand, Laos, Cambodia, Malaysia and Singapore as well as European Countries through Turkey. Consequently, Bangladesh-Myanmar economic and commercial ties will greatly expand through this increased connectivity.

Policy Recommendation and Conclusion

Both Bangladesh and Myanmar the countries are geographically close neighbor but the real fact is that, they are not as close as they should have been. Although, after the independence of Bangladesh, the relations between Bangladesh and Myanmar started internationally, closely as well as friendly with a new inspiration. Since 1972 A.D, many top level visits took place from both sides to boost up Bangladesh-Myanmar ties.

Geo-strategically, Myanmar provides for Bangladesh a possible gateway to China as well as to South-East Asia. Bangladesh and Myanmar could continue to improve their ties and they have many complementarities,

potentialities, opportunities and areas of co-operation to improve their relations which will give them greater connectivity both at sub-regional and regional levels. Myanmar and Bangladesh jointly are the bridge between ASEAN and SAARC.

The Look-East Policy is a significant diplomatic initiative in the foreign policy of Bangladesh. This diplomatic drive has already started paying dividends in improving bilateral relation with ASEAN countries and the major power in South and South-East Asia. The development of relation with Myanmar and pursuing the Look-East Policy of Bangladesh is likely to have enormous effect on the region. This will open the door of communication between Bangladesh and ASEAN nations.

These may be on sharing military training, providing the fields of economic and technical assistance, trade and investment, employment of workforce in Myanmar, education and culture, tourism, technology transfer and human resources development, organizing joint military exercises, supply of gas, building joint electro-hydraulic project, facilitating communication and trade with other ASEAN nations, establishing riverine, land and air communication, exchanging cultural and educational delegations, controlling drug and weapon smuggling, promoting tourism etc.. In the international agenda, both the countries have been working in harmony in different regional and international organizations and share their common view and stand on a major regional and international issue for the promotion of regional and international peace and security. With the enhancement of cooperation in the areas of trade and investment, manpower issue, tourism, education and culture, the relationship between Bangladesh and Myanmar would grow stronger in future.

Notes & References

-
- ¹ Yunus Ali Sheikh, “Bangladesh – Myanmar Relations: Making the Best of Proximity,” *BISS Journal*. Vol. 19, No. 4, (July, 1998), pp. 471.
 - ² Donald M. Seekins, *Historical Dictionary of Burma (Myanmar)* (Oxford: The Scarecrow Press, Inc., 2006), p. 2.
 - ³ Morten B. Pedersen, Emily Rudland and R. J May (eds.), *Burma Myanmar: Strong Regime Weak State*, (London: C. Hurst & Co. Ltd., 2000), p. 241.
 - ⁴ M. Jashim Uddin, “Prospect for Attaining a New Height in Bangladesh-Myanmar Relations: Bangladesh Perspective” *BISS Journal*. Vol. 35, No. 1, (January, 2014), p. 3.

- ⁵ Anbarasan Ethirajan, "Bangladesh bids to boost trade with Burma", *BBC News*, 18 December 2012, available at <http://www.bbc.com/news/business-20675228>, Accessed on 15 February 2014.
- ⁶ The list of companies going into Myanmar so far includes Thai corporations such as PTT Exploration and Production; Ratchaburi Electricity Generating Holding; and Hemaraj Land and Development. Japan's Toyota and Honda have expressed an interest in locating a production base in Myanmar. Mitsubishi, Mitsui and Sumitomo, all from Japan, along with Malaysia's Petronas, American conglomerate General Electric, Danish shipping line Maersk and Indian group Jubilant Energy are also planning to invest. Ford Motor Company recently became the first American automaker to launch operations in Myanmar with the opening of a new showroom and service centre in Yangon. Ford entered Myanmar market through a partnership with Capital Automotive, a subsidiary of one of Myanmar's largest companies. See, Karl Wilson, "Asia Weekly: Myanmar poised for FDI take off", *China Daily Asia*, 04 October, available at http://www.chinadailyasia.com/business/2013-10/04/content__15091101.html, accessed on 10 February 2014.
- ⁷ *Ibid.*
- ⁸ Kamal Uddin Ahmed, "Bangladesh – Burma Relations: The political – Economic dimensions", *BISS Journal*. Vol. 7, No. 4, (June, 1986), p. 444.
- ⁹ *Bangladesh Observer*, 29 May 1972.
- ¹⁰ Kamal Uddin Ahmed, *Op. cit.*, p. 445.
- ¹¹ Kamal Uddin Ahmed, "*Bangladesh and its Neighbours*", (Dhaka: Asiatic Society of Bangladesh, 2008), p. 97.
- ¹² *Bangladesh Observer*, 21 July 1977.
- ¹³ *Bangladesh Times*, 22 July 1977.
- ¹⁴ *Asia Yearbook 1983*, (Hong Kong), p. 125.
- ¹⁵ Harun-Ur-Rashid, *Bangladesh foreign policy* (Dhaka: Academic Press and Publishers Limited, 2010), p. 172.
- ¹⁶ *Bangladesh Observer*, 24 May 1979.
- ¹⁷ *Bangladesh Observer*, 24 May 1979.
- ¹⁸ Kaiser - Morshed, "*Bangladesh – Burma Relations*", http://www.idea.int/asia_pacific/burma/upload/chap2.pdf, Accessed on 22 May 2012.
- ¹⁹ Kaiser - Morshed, "*Bangladesh – Burma Relations*", http://www.idea.int/asia_pacific/burma/upload/chap2.pdf, Accessed on 22 May 2012.
- ²⁰ *Ibid.*
- ²¹ *Ibid.*
- ²² *Ibid.*
- ²³ *Bangladesh Observer*, 13 August 1985.
- ²⁴ <http://www.globalsecurity.org/military/world/bangladesh/forrel-mm.htm>, Accessed on 20 October 2012.

- ²⁵ *Dhaka Tribune*, 12 July 2018.
- ²⁶ M. Jashim Uddin, *Op. cit.*, p. 5.
- ²⁷ Mahfuzul H Chowdhury and Nasir Uddin, “Bar between Brothers: Rohingya in Bangladesh- Myanmar Relations”, Nasir Uddin (ed.), *To Host or To Hurt: Counter Narrative on Rohingya Refugee Issue in Bangladesh*, (Dhaka, ICRD, 2012), p. 42.
- ²⁸ Abdul Karim, *The Rohingyas-A Short Account of Their History and Culture* (Chittagong: Arakan Historical Society, 2000), p. 12.
- ²⁹ Kamal Uddin and Akkas Ahmed, “Bangladesh – Myanmar Relations: Continuity and Change,” *Chittagong University Journal of Social Sciences*, Vol. 26, (June, 2008), p. 84.
- ³⁰ Donald M. Seekins, *Op. cit.*, p. 7.
- ³¹ <https://www.mercycorps.org/articles/bangladesh/rohingya-refugee-crisis-quick-facts>, Accessed on 20 June 2019.
- ³² Imtiaz Ahmed (ed.), *The Plight of the Stateless Rohingyas: Responses of the State, Society & the International Community*, (Dhaka: University Press Limited, 2010), p. 16.
- ³³ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2014_Myanmar_Census, Accessed on 18 July 2019.
- ³⁴ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2014_Myanmar_Census, Accessed on 18 July 2019.
- ³⁵ “Rohingyas told to Register as Bengalis”, *The Daily Star*, 31 March 2014.
- ³⁶ Cgris Lewa, ‘IDP’s In Burma’ in C R Abrar and M. P. Lama (eds.), *“Displacement within Borders: The IDP’s of Bangladesh and Region”*, Dhaka: RMMRU, 2003, pp. 169-175. Also interviewed with Rohingya refugees living in Kutupalong and makeshift camps in Ukhia in Cox’s Bazaar district from 12 to 14 March 2018.
- ³⁷ Christina Fink, *living Silence in Burma: Surviving Under Military Rule*, (New York: Zeed Books Ltd, 2009), P. 253.
- ³⁸ <http://xchange.org/bangladeshi-perspectives-on-the-rohingya-crisis-survey/>, Accessed on 20 July 2019.
- ³⁹ www.bdsdf.org/forum/index.php?showtopic=33254, accessed on 06 May 2011.
- ⁴⁰ Shaheen Afroze (Ed.), *Bangladesh-Southeast Asian Relations: Some Insights* (Dhaka: Academic Press and Publishers Limited, 2002), p.165.
- ⁴¹ Pakistan Defence, “History of the Illegal Bengali migration”, <http://defence.pk/threads/how-illegal-chinese-and-bangladeshi-immigrants-rohingyas-flooded-myanmar.197180/>, Accessed on 4 May, 2014.
- ⁴² Indians in Burmese History, <http://www.cyclopaedia.info/wiki/Indians-in-Burmese-History>, Accessed on May 8, 2013.
- ⁴³ <http://thesentinelproject.org/the-colonial-origins-of-hate-speech-in-burma/>, Accessed on 4 May, 2014.
- ⁴⁴ <http://peacebuilding.asia/myanmar-represented-by-its-nationality-law/>, Accessed on 4 May, 2014.
- ⁴⁵ Kamal Uddin and Akkas Ahmed, *Op.cit*, p. 84.
- ⁴⁶ Kamal Uddin and Akkas Ahmed, *Op.cit*, p. 88.

-
- 47 *Ibid.*
- 48 Willem Van Schendel, “Guns and Gas in South-East Asia: Transnational Flows in Bangladesh- Myanmar Borderland” <https://kyotoreview.org/issue-7/guns-and-gas-in-southeast-asia-transnational-flows-in-the-burma-bangladesh-borderland/> Accessed on 20 July 2019.
- 49 <https://www.globalsecurity.org/military/world/myanmar/myanmar-bangladesh-fence.htm>, Accessed on 18 July 2019.
- 50 Christina Fink, *Op. cit.*, p. 253.
- 51 “Border Guard Bangladesh (BGB) proposals for Bangladesh – Myanmar deal on security dialogue”, *Dhaka Tribune*, 06 March 2014.
- 52 Inflow of Yaba on the Rise, *The News Today*, 21 August 2013.
- 53 M. Jashim Uddin, *Op. Cit.*, p. 10.
- 54 *Op. Cit.*, p. 13.
- 55 Bangladesh Enterprise Institute, Mitra and Associates and Saferworld, “*Safety and security in the South-East border area of Bangladesh: A public perceptions survey*”, London: Saferworld, February 2013.
- 56 M. Jashim Uddin, *Op. Cit.*, p. 14.
- 57 Komol Singha (Ed.), “*Rural Development in India: Retrospect and prospect*” (New Delhi: Concept Publishing Pvt. Ltd, 2010), p. 357.
- 58 <https://mygoldenbengal.wordpress.com/2014/05/18/bangladesh-myanmar-40-years-of-diplomatic-relations/>, Accessed on 5 April 2019.
- 59 Md Kamal Uddin and Akkas Ahmed, *Op. Cit.*, p. 92.
- 60 <https://mygoldenbengal.wordpress.com/2014/05/18/bangladesh-myanmar-40-years-of-diplomatic-relations/>, Accessed on 5 April 2019.
- 61 <https://mygoldenbengal.wordpress.com/2014/05/18/bangladesh-myanmar-40-years-of-diplomatic-relations/>, Accessed on 5 April 2019.
- 62 *South Asia Monitor*, 18 May 2014.
- 63 *The Kaladan Multi-Modal Transit Transport Project*, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kaladan_Multi-Modal_Transit_Transport_Project, Accessed on, 20 June, 2019.
- 64 *Rising Asia Magazine*, <http://www.ceafasia.org/articles.php>, Accessed on 20 July 2019.
- 65 *South Asia Monitor*, 18 May 2014.
- 66 “China seeks oil security with new tanker fleet”, *Oil & Gas journal*, 9 October 2006.
- 67 <https://mygoldenbengal.wordpress.com/2014/05/18/bangladesh-myanmar-40-years-of-diplomatic-relations/>, Accessed on 15 April 2019.
- 68 *Ibid.*
- 69 *South Asia Monitor*, 18 May 2014.
- 70 *Ibid.*

evsjvi mýZvb kumbctekýv cñvfi e'w³MZ Df'`WM I ivóiq cñcvlKZv W. Aveybvgvb tgv. Avmv`jvn*

[**Abstract:** If education is the backbone of a nation, education system must be the most important nation-building tool. Any human being becomes a fully developed human only through the help of education and every nation has its specific trend of education system. The more a nation nurtures its education system, the more its population become harmoniously developed human resources. Islamic education flourished in Bengal through the rise of Muslim Sultanate. When we consider the expansion of education during the Sultani era, we see contributions from both individuals and state. The assumption is that most madrasahs of this period were established through individual patronage. However, most of these private-run institutions were later supported and enriched by Sultani rulers. This paper explores the individual as well as state patronage of education in Bengal during the Sultani era.]

gmur`, gv`ivmv Ges LvbKvn GB wZbuU cñZóvb gýjgvbt`i Rb` AZ`śl cñqvRbxq cñZóvb wntmte`fKZ| mýZvb kumbvgtj evsjvq mviY gvbyfK agrq`iel qvevj m`útk` AewZ Kivi Rb` GB cñZóvb, tjv, iazcY`fngKv tiLto| mBvtni GKwU w`b i`mvefvi gýjgvbMY Rgvv gmirf` GKwU nq`_vtKb| tmLvtb mýZvb ev mýZvbi cñZvbwa wntmte AAjt`i cñvb e'w³ bvgfRi fbZZj. w`fZb| tmLvtb wZvb Lyev (e³e) cñvb KitZb| KLbl ci`úi Zuv AvbPP`ev Avtbi wewbgq KitZb| tKvfv tKvfv gmirf`i GKwU Ask mýd`i wewevBev`Z I wewbgq Avb PP`i Rb` wew`v`_vKfZv| mýZvb kumbKvtj knfi Rvtg gmir`_tjvq mýZvb wbtR ev Zui cñZvbwaMY Rgvv bvgfR fbZZj, cñvb KitZb| `ievAb`vb` gmir`_tjvq Avbxe`w³eM`ev Avvj g-Djvqv KZ` bvgvR m`ubantZv| mviY gvbyfK wkyZ I m`PZb Kivi Df`ik` evsjvi wewfbwAAjt` gv`ivmv wewbgq n`Zv|¹ mgvRi wewevb gýjgvbMY KLbl KLbl mýZvb gv`ivmv ms`vśl e`q wewev cñqvRbxq LiP cñvbi Df`ik` fng`vb KitZb|² mýZvb Avjv Avj`-`xb umvBb kvtni Avgtj (1493-1519 wL`-vā) kvBL bi`KZej Avj g cñvqv GKwU gv`ivmv cñZóv Ktib| G gv`ivmv iyYteyYi Rb` mýZvb Avjv Avj`-`xb umvBb kvn jvLvivR Rvg`vb Ktib etj Df`l cvlqv hvq| Djvqv tkwY GB gv`ivmv, tjvq wkyK wntmte wbh`_vKfZb| gývj mgvR GB cñZóvb, tjv AZ`śl cñqvRbxq wQj| DjvqvMY cñZóvb cwiPvjbvq, iazcY`fngKv ivLto|

gývj wewvti ce`f`_tkB evsjvq cxi`itek Avvj g Djvqv AvMgb Avie`nq etj W. Bvgvj nK hv³ Dc`vcbce` gśé` KtiQb|³ RbMfYi gvS Bmjvg cñvi, Bmjvtgi

* mnKvix Aa`vcK, Bmjvtgi Buznim I ms'uz uefvm, ivRkvnk Ktj R, ivRkvnk|

mkÿv l gg^oAbgveb, kixqtZi Abjvmbmgfni e^ovL^ov Ges Mš' iPbv Kiv, LvbKvn vbgfY,
 `wi^a tjiKtⁱ Avni l eim^ovtbi e^oe^ov Kiv, GgbwK c^oqvRtb Bmjvg l grbeZvi
 kTatⁱ veiat^x A^oaviY Kiv m^ogd l Avij g-Djv^ogi Ab^oZg c^ovb KivR| mgv^oRi mvariY
 gvby mkÿK l Djv^ogK AZ^oš m^oq^otbi tPrtL t^oLtZv| Zviv Z^oti i Avt^ok-^ovt^oR t^ogtb
 Pj^otZv, GgbwK KLt^obv KLt^obv Zv hw^o i^ovt^oš m^ojZvtbi veiat^x l th^otZv| mgv^oRi mvariY
 gvby Djv^ogi vbt^oRbtK AwaK vek^oZv l Av^ovi m^ot^oš MhY Ki^otZv|

1204 ml^ovtā BLwZqvi Avj -`xb g^ogv^oš eLwZqvi Lj wR KZR. we^oRZ jvLYveZx AĀtj
 me^ol^og g^ogv^og iv^oā c^olZwōZ nq|⁴ g^ogv^og veRtqi dtj μgv^oštq evsji mgv^oR Rxe^obl
 GKUv c^oveZ^otbi Avfim c^oij w^oz n^otZ ^ovtK| G mgq t^otK Avie, cvim^o l ga^o Gukqv
 n^otZ Bmjvg c^oviKMY evs^ovq tek^o tek^o AvMgb Ki^otZ ^ovtKb|⁵ G mgq t^otK 1576
 ml^ovtā ch^oš c^olq 372 eQ^oi waKkvj evs^ovq m^ojZvib kimb ^ovqZ^oj v^of Kti| g^ogv^og k^ovtbi
 GB m^oYN^omgq f^ovtZi Ab^ovb^o AĀtj i t^oPtq evs^ovq Rxeb l m^out^o i v^ob^ovc^oEv Ges k^ovt^o
 k^ošLjv AwaKv^ot^o veivRgv^o vQj | Gi Ee^o c^oij MvZ f^og, ch^oš Dr^ocb^oē^o Ges mnRj f^o
 v^oZ^o c^oqvRbx^o ē^om^og^o Awaem^ot^o i Rb^o mKj c^oKvi m^oj-k^ovt^o v^oōqZv Ges AvMŠK l
 Af^ovMZ^ot^o i Rb^o mnRj f^o R^oveKvi v^oōqZv vQj | g^ogv^og v^oetk^o veiv^ofb^oAsk t^otK c^olZ,
 mkÿK, ag^oē^oviK Ges m^ogd^o i GK veivU t^ovtZaviv G^ot^o k^o c^oek Kti vQj | eLwZqvi Lj wR
 m^out^oK^oHvZnmK vgb^ovR v^oivR etj b, ōhLb eLwZqvi H i vR^o AwaKvi Ktib (ZLb
 v^oZv) jvLYveZx v^ogK ^ovtb ivRav^o v^ocb Ktib| t^omb i^ovtR^oi (PZ^oūvK^o) AĀj v^oZv
 AwaKvi Ktib Ges L^ožev l g^ov^o c^ol^ojb Ktib| v^oZv Ges Z^oū Av^og^ot^o i c^ol^oPōvq H
 AĀj mg^ofn AmsL^o gm^ovR^o, g^ov^o i v^omv l LvbKvn v^ovg^o nq|⁶ m^ojZvib Bl qvR Lj wR m^out^oK^o
 vgb^ovR v^oivR etj b, ōZ^oū et^oš^otZ evs^ovi th e^o K^oj v^oY m^ovaZ n^otq^ovj Zvi v^ob^ok^o
 ve^og^ov Av^ot^o v^oZv e^o Bev^o ZLvb^o l gm^ovR^o v^og^o Ktib| Djv^ogi, gvkvBL l ^ovq^ot^o i
 g^ot^o h^oūv veik^o v^oZv Z^oti i^otK f^ovZv c^olvb Ki^otZb| Ab^ovb^o c^oKv^ot^o i t^ovtKiv Z^oū e^ovb^oZvq
 ab-m^out^o i AwaKvix n^otZb|⁷ evs^ovi g^ogv^og kv^omKeM^oKjv, ve^oAvb, f^olv, m^omvZ^o Ges
 v^ovtZ^o i tk^o c^ovt^ovlK v^ovtb| iv^oōq v^omvZ^otZ mkÿv^otK L^ošB ^oiaZ^o t^oqv n^otq^ovj | i^oay
 knivĀtj B bq Kmev ev M^ogvĀtj l g^ov^o i v^omv, gm^ovR^o l gvKZve v^og^o Kiv n^otq^ovj | t^omb
 mgqKvi g^ogv^o g^ovt^o i mkÿv vQj gm^ovR^o t^oK^o K| c^olZ^o K gm^ovR^o t^oK t^oK^o Kti gvKZve ev
 g^ov^o i v^omv M^oto D^ot^ovQj | GZ^oū Z^ov t^ot^oki veiv^ofb^oAs^ot^o m^ogd^o i AMvZ LvbKvn l ōRiv
 vQj | G^o t^oji c^olZ^o K^o v^o i v^omv msh^o vQj |

eLwZqvti cieZ^o m^ojZv^oMY ^oiaZ^o mnKv^ot^o Z^oti i ce^oZ^o i b^omvZi Ab^ogv^oY Kti t^ovt^oQb|
 Avie^oKZ. mk^ov^o v^oic l v^o v^olZ m^ot^o t^otK evs^ovi veiv^ofb^o AĀtj c^olZwōZ KtqKū g^ov^o i v^omv
 m^out^oK^oZ^o c^ovlqv hvq| G^o t^oji g^ot^o ōMjx t^oRjvi v^ovt^oY^otZ m^ojZv^o iaKb Avj -`xb
 KvBKvDm c^olZwōZ (1291-1301 ml^ovtā) g^ov^o i v^omv,⁸ kv^ogm Avj -`xb v^odv^oR kvn (1301-
 1322 ml^ovtā) c^olZwōZ g^ov^o i v^omv v^oia^o LvqivZ v^ogK g^ov^o i v^omv,⁹ t^ovt^ok l PZ^oš kZ^otK
 c^olZwōZ evs^ovi v^oY-c^ol^ogvĀtj c^olZwōZ m^ovZ^oū g^ov^o i v^omv, jvLYveZx AĀtj c^olZwōZ

gvnmly gr³ivm¹⁰, Rvjvj Avj -`xb ggv³ kvn-Gi Avg³tj (1415-1432 uL³-vā) cōZvōZ
mjZvnbMÄ gr³ivm¹¹, mjZvnb Avj v Avj -`xb ūmvBb kvtni Avg³tj (1493-1519 uL³-vā)
cōZvōZ `imevni gr³ivm¹², tmvbrv Mvgr³ivm¹³ cōFvZ D³tj L³thvM³ |

ersjvq mjZvnb kvmbgtj ivotq cōtvlKZv Ges e³ e³vcbr Dfq cōtq ūk³vqZb
Mto DVtZv I cv³v³ cwiPvj Z n³tZv | miKvi cōtvlKZvq ūbvqZ I cwiPvj Z
ūk³vqZb, tjv m³ūtk³Rvbr³kvbr hZUv mnR e³MZ Dt³ v³M cōZvōZ G mKj ūk³vqZb
m³ūtk³Rvbr GZUv mnR bq | G³ tjvi teikiFvM t³vt³B cwiPvZ I v³qZ; L³ teik ūQj
br | yGKvU Qvov G³ tjvi v³cZ³MZ ev cōZvōZ tKv³br v³P³B v³K³tZv br | m³Zivs
v³cZ³MZ ūKsev cōZvōZ m³F L³ teik cvlqv m³e bq | cō³vgK ūk³vq t³K
D³Pie³ v³qmn ūk³vi m³e³ ūQj m³ūv³A³ ZvB³ |¹⁴ ggvij g kvnK I Kg³Z³Mv Ges
m³ū³ kvjx e³M³ ūk³v³brv³ ūQ³tj b | Zvūv v³lvb I cō³Z³t³i Ges gmv³R³, gr³ivm³ I
LvBkvN-Gi cōtvlKZv Kiv³K ūb³R³t³i v³vk³Z v³qZ; I agv³ KZ³ etj g³tb K³tZb |
Avg³i Ges m³ū³ kvjxMY Kig³ f³vg v³b K³t³i gmv³R³, gr³ivm³, gvKZve I LvBkvN-Gi
e³q ūb³ni e³v³ K³tZb | cō³Zvū Mōgcāvb ūb³R³t³i G³v³Kvi m³š³tb-m³š³Zi ūk³vi Rb³
ūk³v³ cō³Zvōv cwiPvj b³ K³tZb | GKBfite v³i³ cō³Z³tekxi t³Q³tj -t³gtqiv tmB cō³Zvōvb
ūk³v³v³tfi m³š³h³vM t³cZ | G mKj ūk³v³cō³Zvōv ūQj mgv³Ri Av³t³Q³ v³A³ | G³ tjv ggvij g
D³š³ni v³q³v³Ek, v³vk³Z, Av³v³ZK Ges m³v³v³ZK R³etbi t³c³v³ v³nt³te m³š³tb
t³K³ v³z³ cwiYZ n³tq³Qj | t³Mso, cv³q³, isc³j, ivRkvx, gvnm³t³š³l (erieK³ev³)
P³AMōg, gv³ev³, Xv³Kv, v³nt³U, tmvbrv Mvnn At³bK v³vb cō³Z³Mv agv³ v³el³qmn t³j š³vk³
Ávb-v³Av³t³bi ūk³v³ v³tZb Mto I v³ ūk³vi cō³Zvōv m³g³ | t³kō I cō³m³ ūk³vt³Ki ūb³KU D³P
ūk³v³ j³v³f Kivi Rb³ ersjvi cō³š³AAj, Dcgv³t³tki v³ev³fb³v³, Ggv³vk³ f³vt³Zi ev³B³t³i
t³KI Ávb³v³cc³mv³v³MY Gme ūk³v³qZ³ v³Av³t³Zv |¹⁵

mjZvnb kvnKe, Dj³vgvi AZ³š³gh³v v³tZb | ivotq I kvmbKv³th³Z³ i civ³g³kv³btZb |
e³MZ R³etbi Z³ i At³bt³K Dj³vgvi R³ev³ hv³v I Af³v³mi cō³Z e³vcKfite cō³v³eZ
n³tq f³ ev³gv³ n³tZb | cō³gv³ v³nt³te Dc³v³cb Kiv t³ht³Z cv³t³i, mjZvnb Avj v³Dv³l b Avj x
kvN Ges kv³gm³ b Bvj³ q³mv³ kvN v³q³s Av³lv³ v³mv³R Dv³l t³bi v³kl v³Z; MōY K³t³i ūQ³tj b |¹⁶

ersjvq AvMgbKvix cō³g m³vd v³nt³te ggv³ G³bv³g³ nK e³ev Av³g (Av.) tK D³tj L³
K³t³Ob | v³Zv v³ev³gv³ i gv³iv³R ev³ij tm³bi hv³ K³t³i 1119 uL³-vā kvx³ n³tq³Q³tj b |¹⁷
Zvū ci g³gv³mv³š³ni kvN ggv³ mjZvnb i³gv³ 1053 uL³-vā AvMgb D³tj L³thvM³ | Gici
Rvjvj Dv³l b Z³v³vi v³h (gZ³1225) mn AvMv³Y m³vd m³vaK³ i AvMgb NU³tZ v³vtK ersjvq |

Dcgv³t³tki v³el³v³Z m³vd-m³vaK I v³ev³ko Av³ij g kvBL v³bv³g Avj -`xb Av³ij q³i v³b³KU n³tZ
Av³v³ZK Ávb j³vt³fi ci kvBL AvLx v³mv³R Avj -`xb Dm³gv³ t³Zi kZ³t³K dLi Avj -`xb
Rvi iv³xi v³b³KU kv³q³t³Zi Ávb j³vt³fi D³t³tk³ AvMgb K³t³i b |¹⁸ ūk³vt³K kvBL dLi Avj -`xb
Rvi iv³xi gv³ji ci v³Zv t³Mso Ges cv³š³v³q Bmj³vg cō³vt³i i D³t³tk³ AvMgb K³t³i b | GLv³tb

wZwb AþbK QvT I wkl" cwb| Gt`i gta" kvBL AvjvDj nK wQtb Ab`Zg|¹⁹ kvBL bi-
 KZz-Dj Avj g wQtb wMqum Avj -`xb Avhg kvtni `ievþii GKRB eufFv QvT | wZwb
 Kwih nuwg` Avj -`xb bVwvI qvix Gi wBKU t`þK wkyv jvf Ktib| wZwb cvDgvi GKRB
 weL`vZ myd wQtb| ivRv MþYþki gnyj g wbfvZtbi cðZevt` , iazcY°fugKv tiþLwQtb|
 G mg`NUbv t`þK Abgveb Kiv hvq th, myd iv cðvZ kixqZ I AvawZþKZvi Avb ARB
 KtiþOb Ges mgvRþmeri gnvb `wqþZj; AeZxY°tqþOb|

evsjvq AvMgbKvix Ab`Zg cfvekvjx `itek wQtb kvBL Rvjvj Avj -`xb Zveiwih|²⁰
 mgmvgwqK kvMktMvöxi Dci Zwi ht_ó cfve wQj | Zwi LvbKvn cvDgvi wBKtU t`I Zjvq
 Aew`Z wQj | mjvZvb Avj x kvn Zwi mgvmai Dcti GKwU tmša wbgfY Ktib| cieZvRvtj
 miKwi wbt`Rvbvqvx t`I Zjvi bvg cvieZB Kti ZmeRvev` ivLv nq|²¹ mgMð gnyj g
 kvmbigtj ZmeRvev` eü gmwR` , I Ab`vb` tmša wbgfY Kiv nq| G t`þK avivv Kiv hvq,
 RbmavaiþYi Dci Rvjvj Avj -`xb Zveiwih cfve I fij evmv e`vcKfvtc cðZwðZ wQj |

tZi kZþKi wZxqta°evsjv`tki tmvbiMvutq eþviv nþZ AvMgb Ktib kvBL kid Avj -
 `xb AvevZvI qvgv| wZwb tmLvtb LvbKvn I Bmj vwg wkyv tK`'cðZöw Ktib|

myd-mvaK I cðvZ Avj g wbhvg Avj -`xb AvDij qvi Ab`Zg wkl" cxi AvLx wmvR Avj -
 `xb jvLYveZx ivtR" AvMgb Ktib| wZwb ZrKvjxb mgvR AZ`š kxvi cvT wQtb| Zwi
 gZþi ci Zwi Keþii Dci mjvZvb ümvBb kvn 1510 wL°vþã GKwU `vcZ" wbgfY Ktib|
 Zwi cý, tcsT Ges cðcšT i bvg h_vþtg AvjvDj nK, bþj KZz Avj -Avj g Ges kvBL
 Avtþvqv| kvBL Avtþvqvþii cý wQtb kvBL Rvwn`| GB eskvq myd-mvaK I Djvqv iay
 agxq týtþl bq, mgmvgwqK ivRbwxZ I ckvmbK týtþl ht_ó cfvekvjx wQtb| mjvZvb
 Bvj qvm kvn Avj vDj nþKi wkl" wQtb| mjvZvb Bvj qvm kvn Zwi tmšRþb" GKwU gmwR`
 Ges cvDgvg GKwU LvbKvn wbgfY Ktib| mjvZvb Bvj qvm kvtni cý mjvZvb wKv`vi kvn
 cxi AvZv kvtni Avjvix wQtb| wZwb GB weL`vZ Avj tgi Keþii Dcti GKwU `vcZ"
 wbgfY Ktib|

agxq wvq I wvþvšf Dci wvE Kti mjvZvb wKv`vi kvtni mþZ ZrKvjxb Djvqv
 m=cðvtqi wviva nq| Avj gMY gþb Kitzb, kvmbwvq wvkl Kti ivtöf agvwnZ
 wvafþY I ckvmtþi agxq w`K wbt`Rbvq Djvqv tkvYi wvkl fvqKv_vKv DvPZ| wKŠ`
 mjvZvb wKv`vi kvn ckvmbK I Ab`vb` wvqþi mvþ_ mvþ_ agxq wvqþl mþePp ýgZvi
 `wv Kitzb| wZwb gývq wvRþK ðAvj Avhg wRjgvwð A_wv c_wvxtZ Avjvni Orqv Ges
 ðAvj Bgvð A_wv agxq wvqþ mþePp c`vvaKvix etj tNvI Yv Ktib|²² Acicþy Avb`vb`
 Avj gþ`i gZ Avj vDj nKl agxq e`vcvti cfþZj `wv Kitzb| mþZvsv ðAvj Bgvð
 wvþmþe mjvZvþi mvþ_ Djvqv m=cðvtqi ZrKvjxb mgvqþi cfvekvjx Avj g Avj vDj nþKi
 wviva nq| dtj mjvZvb wKv`vi kvn ZvþK tmvbiMvutq wvþvþb tçY Ktib| Avj vDj
 nK tmvbiMvutq wvqþ wKv`vi kvtni cý I tmvbiMvutq cð`w`K kvmbKZP°wMqum Avj -

`xb Avhg kvntK wczvi weiax wet`tn D0y Ktib etj AwfthvM itqtQ| cjt i wet`tn
`gb KitZ Mtq AvKv`K Avμgtb wmkv`vi kvn wbnZ nb| wMqvm Avj -`xb Avhg kvn
cvDgvi msnvmtb Avivnb Kivi ci Avj vDj ntKi cy by KZx Avj -Avj gtK Zui cāv
Dct`ov ct` wby Ktib|

mjZvb wMqvm Avj -`xb Avhg kvnti ivRZKvtj by KZx Avj -Avj tgi tbZtZi ivRbmZ I
ckvmbK tyt` Dj vgv m=cōvtqi cfrve AtbK teo hvq| G mgtq kvmkMvōx I agxq
tbZex`i gta` m=utKp eÜb PgrKvi wQj | by KZx Avj -Avj g wQj b mgmvwqK ersjvi
cfrvekvjx Avij g| cieZvRvtj weifbMšw` Ges wkv vij wctZ ZvK Luj dv etj Dtt L Kiv
ntqtQ| G mgtq Dj vgv m=cōvtqi Avnevtb t`tki mvariY Rbmgr Bmj vtgi cōZ AbijMx
ntq I tV| ivRv Mtyk gvyj gvbt`i cfrveK bmvZ Kivi D' M Mōy Kitj wbtRB GKmgq
ivRmfv t`tk weZwōZ ntq cōb| cti D'PtKvYi wv`y i mntvMvq ivRv Mtyk
ivRmfv wcti Gtm gvyj gvbt`i weiax LoMn`l nb| dtj Zui weiax e`v Mōtyi
D' M Mōy Kiv ntj wZvb Pz` tgvZteK wRcy h`y Bmj vg agMōy I wbtR Avi KLtbr
gvyj gvbt`i weiax tKvb aitbi lohš; Kiteb br gtg`ygv cō`v Ktib| G t`tk ersjvq
Dj vgv cwiPq I cfrve cōZcūEi aviYv cvl qv hvq|

GKw cfrvekvjx msvb wntmte Dj vgv m=cōvtqi Afyq NtUwQj Dcgnvt`tki weL'vZ
mvd mvaK I wekō Avij g wbhvg Avj -`xb Avl wj qvi mgq t`tk|²³ wetkfi Ab'vb` gvyj g
t`tki b'vq ersjvi Avij gMYI GKw wetkl tMvōx| Avij gMY gvyj g mgvR wetkl gh'v
tfvM Kti _vtKb| Bmj vgw ivōe`vq ivRbmZtZi wQj Avij gt`i , iazcy`fvgKv|
Bmj vtgi aviYv GKRb kvmk ZZyYB gvyj gvbt`i Dci kvmb KitZ cvtib hZyY wZvb
wbtR Bmj vgw Rxebweavb AbijY Kti _vtKb Ges Bmj vgw weavb Abjvqv mgvR I ivōtK
cwiPj br Ktib| A`v Bmj vgw weavb gtZ, GKw ivōt cāvbtK Aek`B Avij g ntZ nte|
Bmj vgw Avbtbi e`vL'v cōvb Ges Bmj vgw weavb gtZ ivōt kvmbKvh`cwiPvij Z nt`Q wK br
Zv t`Lv wQj Avij gMYi Ab`Zg cāv vqZij weifbexgvyj g cāv ivōt b'vq ersjvq
msL`vMvō gvbly AZ`š agtō| ersjvq AĀtj Bmj vgw I Bmj vgw wkyvi cōvri I chti
Avij g-Dj vgv, mvd `itekMY , iazcy`fvgKv cvjb Ktib| gvyj gvbt`i Dcgnvt`k I
ersjv weRq GZ`Ātj Bmj vtgi chti Zj vōšZ Kti|

tZi kZtKi chtiBLwZqvi Avj -`xb gvyx eLwZqvi Lj wRi tbZtZi ersjv wevRZ nI qvi
dtj Bmj vgw wkyv cōvri I chti i tyt` bZb gv'v thvM nq| Gt`tk Dj vgv-gvkvBtLi
AvMgb ewx cvq|²⁴ G tyt` kvn gly`g Avāy Kžy iatcvk (in:), kvn&ZyKvb (in:),
gvljvbr kvn&`vljv (in:), kvn gkviig (in:), kvn wqvgZ Dj wv& (in:), kvn mjZvb
(in:), gvljvbr ZvKx Avj -`xb Avime (in:) cōtLi bvg wetkl frte Dtt LthvM`|

nhiZ gvljvbr ZvKx Avj -`xb Avj -Avime (in:) wL`xq tZi kZtKi ga`ezPmgatq epEi
ivRkvx trjvi gunmly ev gunmšštI Gtm GZ`Ātj Bmj vgw cōZōvi cte`wZvb Bmj vgw

cPvi Ktib| eZ^ov bIMutRjvi avgBinuL⁻vbyq gnm^ošl Aew⁻Z| uZwb e^oMZ cP^ovq GLv^o GKw^o gv^oimv c^oZ^ov Ktib|²⁵ GB gv^oimv cieZK^ovġ ersjvi g^ovġġ g k^ov^oK^oi c^oZ^oġ c^oġc^ovIKZv jvf K^oi GKw^o c^oġġ tk^ov^o i k^ov^ov c^oZ^ov^o c^ov^oYZ nq| gv^oimv^oLi L^ov^oZ P^ov^oġK Ggbf^ov^ote O^ov^otq c^ov^oQj th, GB Dcgn^ov^ot^otki we^ofb^oe^ov^ob t^oġK i k^ov^ov^o GLv^o G^om i k^ov^ov^ovf K^oiZ^ob| Gme i k^ov^ov^oc^oġB Avġġ g l Áv^obx e^oM^oġYi cP^ovq Bmj vġ i k^ov^ov cPvi l c^ov^oġi^o c^ov^oġ^o m^oc^oġ^oġ^o m^oz n^oq^oġ Ges RbMY Bmj vtgi m^ovK weav^ot^obi m^ov^o c^ov^oġ^o P^ov^oZ jvf Kivi m^oġ^oġ^o t^oc^oq^oġ |²⁶

nhiZ ZjKvb k^ov^o (in:) nhiZ k^ov^o gL^oġ (in:) Gi Av^oġMB Bmj vġ cP^oġi Rb^o i^ovRk^ov^oni g^ov^oK^ov M^oto Dc^ov^oZ n^oq g^ovġġ gv^ot^oi c^oġZ k^oi^of^oev^oc^oġ^oġ^o y^ov^oRvi i^ob^ot^o ħ^o i^ob^on^oZ nb| nhiZ k^ov^o gL^oġ (in:) Gi gv^oR^oġi i^ob^oKU i^ovRk^ov^o K^oġ^oġ^oRi cP^oġi te^oġ^obi K^oġ^oQB Z^ov^o gv^oR^ov^o Aew⁻Z|²⁷

nhiZ k^ov^o gL^oġġ (in:) gv^oKe^ov^o ev^o mg^oġ^o t^oġ^o i^ovRk^ov^o k^oġ^oi i^oM^ov^oc^ov^o g^ov^oġġ Aew⁻Z| K^ov^oZ Av^ot^o th, eZ^ov i^ovRk^ov^o k^oi c^oġ^oġ^ogv^oK^ov^o Mo i^on^ot^oġ^o c^ov^oġ^o P^oZ ġ^oġ Ges Z^ov t^o l ev^o t^oe Dc^ov^oġ we^ok^o t^oK^ov^o Z^ov^oŠK i^ov^oRi i^ovR^ov^obx k^oi ġ^oġ | ZLb i^ovRk^ov^oni Ac^oi b^ovġ ġ^oġ i^ovġc^ov^o| GB t^oe i^ov^ot^oR^oi Z^ov^oŠK i^ov^oRv Asi^ot^o l P^o f^oġ^o eg^oġ^of^ov^oR l Z^ov^o á^ov^oZ Asi^ot^o l t^oL^oġ^oġ^o P^ov^o L^oMo eg^oġ^oġ^oġ^of^ov^oR t^oeZ^ov^o m^oš^oġ^oi Rb^o b^oi^oġ^o v^oZ| GB Z^ov^oŠK k^ov^oK m^oe^oZ i^ovRk^ov^oni A^oġ^oġ^oi GKRb m^ov^oš^o i^ov^oRv ġ^oġ^oġ^ob| cP^ov^oMY Z^ov^o AZ^ov^oP^oġ^oi RR^oġ^oZ ġ^oġ | Bmj vġ cPvi l R^ovġġ k^ov^oġ^oKi niZ t^oġ^oġ^o g^ovġġ gv^ob l G^ov^oK^ovi RbMY^oġ^o g^oġ^o Kivi D^oġ^oġ^o k^o k^ov^o Z^oġ^oKvb (in:) GLv^ot^ob Av^ot^omb| k^ov^o Z^oġ^oKvb (in:) l t^oe i^ov^oRvi g^oġ^o ħ^o k^ov^o Z^oġ^oKvb (in:) 1288 uL^o-v^ot^o k^ov^ov^o v^oZe^oY K^oġ^ob|²⁸

Z^ov^oŠK i^ov^oRvi GB gg^oš^oŠK nZ^ov^oK^ov^oġ^oi c^oġ^oZ^oġ^oġ^o Kivi D^oġ^oġ^o k^ov^o gL^oġ (in:) Z^ov^o ġ^oġ l Ab^oġ^oi eM^oġ^o ev^oM^ov^o t^oġ^oġ^o i^ovRk^ov^oni Av^ot^omb| G^oic^oi uZwb Z^ov^oŠK i^ov^oRv^oġ^o c^ov^oġ^oRZ l i^ob^on^oZ K^oġ^ob| uZwb Z^ov^o cPvi K^ov^oġ^oġ^oġ^oġ^o AR^oġ K^oġ^ob Ges g^ovġġġ g^o mg^ov^oR M^ov^ot^obi Rb^o Z^ov^ol n^ot^o i Av^oġġ ev^oY RbM^oġ^oYi g^oġ^o cPvi K^oġ^oZ^o v^ot^oK^ob| ġ^oġ^o b^oi^oġ^o c^oġ^ovi c^ov^oġ^o mg^oġ^oġ^o N^oġ^o Ges m^ovġ^o, c^oġ^oZ l t^oġ^oá^ov^oZ^oġ^o i k^ov^ov^o Rbġ^ot^ob v^ov^oZ jvf K^oġ^o|²⁹

nhiZ k^ov^obi- (in:) ġ^oġ^oġ^o nhiZ k^ov^o gL^oġ (in:) Gi i^ob^oKU Av^oZ^oġ^o| uZwb GKRB g^ov^oc^oġ^oZ l K^ov^oġ^o i^oġ^oġ^o ġ^oġ^oġ^o b| uZwb ġ^oġ^oġ^o b MI ġ^oġ Av^oġ^o nhiZ eo c^oġ^o (in:) m^ov^ot^oġ^oġ^o c^ov^oġ^o g^ov^oġ^oġ^o l^oġ^o g Ges nhiZ k^ov^o gL^oġ (in:) m^ov^ot^oġ^oġ^o est^oki GKRB m^oġ^oZ^ov^ob| K^ov^oZ Av^ot^o GK^ov^o uZwb MI ġ^oġ Av^oġ^o (in:) KZ^oġ^o ġ^oġ^oġ^o nb Ges ersj^ov^ot^otki i^ovRk^ov^oni t^oRjvi i^ovġc^ov^o tev^oq^ovġ^o q^ot^oZ mg^ov^oġ^oZ Z^ov^o ce^oġ^oġ^o k^ov^o gL^oġġ (in:) g^ov^oġ^oġ^o Dc^ov^oZ n^oq Z^ov^oq Ae^ov^ob l Bmj vġ i k^ov^ov cPvi l we^oġ^oġ^o ġ^oġ^oġ^oġ^oġ^o K^oġ^ob|³⁰

t^oġ^o kZ^oġ^o g^ov^oġ^oġ^o k^ov^o v^ol^oġ^o (in:) Bmj vġ cP^oġ^oi D^oġ^oġ^o i^ovRk^ov^oni t^oRjvi ev^oN^ov^o Dc^obx nb| ersj^ovi m^oġ^oZ^ov^ob b^ov^omi Av^oġ^o-^oxb b^ov^oġ^oZ k^ov^oġ^oni (1519 -1531 uL^o!) Av^oġ^oġ^o uZwb Bmj vġ cP^oġ^oi D^oġ^oġ^o ev^oM^ov^o t^oġ^oġ^o ev^oN^ov^o Av^ot^omb Ges t^om^oL^ov^ot^obB^o v^oq^ov^oġ^oġ^o eme^ov^o K^oġ^oZ

_vtKb| wZmb R½j vKxY³evNvq Rbc` Mto tZvtj b Ges cvk³ZP AAj ntZ ikiK I
AbvPvti i gyt vrcvUb Kti Bmjvg cPvi I chti i tytI GK Abb` figKv cvj b Ktib|
nhiZ gvLjvbr kvn`vljvi (in:) cy`nhiZ gvLjvbr Avajy nvgx``mbkg` (in:) wZvi
b`vq n°vbx Avij g I Kwvgj mgt wQtj b| Bmjvg wkyvi chti i Rb` wZmb mteP³Kofite
cPov Pwj tqtQb| gvLjvbr Ave`j nvgx``mbkg` i cy`nhiZ Ave`j I qvve GKRB
Kwvgj mvaK wQtj b| Zvi cy`gvLjvbr iwdtKi eskaiMY iBm-B-evNv intmte ghP v tctq
GtmQtb|³¹

ivRkvnx kni ntZ cwog w`tk cloq evi gvBj`htZ; ivRkvnx PwvBbeveMA iv`li cvtk
Kgvicyi nhiZ kvn gkyvi itgi (in:) gvKeviv Aew`Z|³² wZmb GKRB Kwvgj I jx wQtj b|
wZmb ivRkvnxi Kgvicy AAjt Bmjvg cPvi I`xtbi chti i Rb` cPov Pwj tqtQb| tlvj
kZtK ersj vt`k wtkl Kti ivRkvnxZ`eoe gZev`ht_o cfiwe`li Kti Ges Gi dtj
gvvj gvb`i gta` A%mj wvG KvhRj v c ewx cvq| GB %oe gZev` hvZ gvj gvb`i
RiebarivtK cfiweZ KitZ bv cti tm Rb` nhiZ kvn gkyvi ivg (in:) kPZb` t`tei
cavb wkl` tLZti btiEvG WkZti mtd_ ctiyvite agRq Av`tkP ZKhtx AeZP³nb|
Zvi wku AtbK Avij g I mgt RgtqZ nb Ges Bmjvtgi gnEjZtj aitZ myg nb|³³

GB chftq ivtofi weEerb e'w³, gvvgj g kwmK I mjZvbMtyi cl`y cqtcl KZvq t`tki
ivRavbx kni I`iaZcY³vtb gmwR`, gv`imv I LvbKvn&Mto DVtZ`vtK| Djvgr-
gvkvBL I wkyKMY ivotq cqtcl KZvq g`-B-gvk intmte BKZv I jvLvivR fig jvf
KitZb|³⁴ GQrovi ersj vq Bmjvg wkyv weZitYi tytI gvvgj g kmb clZovi ctiwK
Kvj t`tk I qvBh I n°vbx Avij gMY th cPov Pwj tqtQb Zv Aek`B cksmvi`we i vtL|
Zti i e'w³MZ cPovq`vncZ gv`imv I ctmx e³vMtyi Ae`vb wtkl fite DttLthvM|
Gfite Djvgr I gvkvBL gmwR`, gv`imv, LvbKvn&I e³Zvi gva`tg Bmjvg wkyv chti i
KvhRi c`tyc MhY Kti wQtj b| ZrKvjxb mgtqi Djvgr I gvkvBL mgvR Dbqtb ev`eglyx
cwi Kí bv MhY Ktib| Zvi RbMtyi cmbi Kó`i Kivi Rb` wtkl wtkl`vtb w`vN Lbb
Ktib| mvel mvaKt`i clZwOZ LvbKvn&wbi bregvly I mvari Y RbtMvóxi Avkq`j intmte
wtewPZ ntZv|³⁵

KjAvb I nwi`tmi wbt`Rbvi KvitY gvj gvbMY eiveiB Avb AR³tK`iaZ; mnKvti
wtePbv Kti GtmQt| tKviAvb-nwi`tmi Avtbi cvkvvuk mvari Y Avb-weAvtbi wewfbae
kvLvq gvj gvb`i wePiY j`y` Kivi gZ| Avb AR³bi wbgte mvari Y gvby t`tk`ia
Kti weEkjx e'w³eM³GgbwK ivtofi cavb KZfe³I Bmjvtgi Avb AR³bi wbt`Rbvi
clZ AvePwj Z t`tk wkyv we`ti hvi hvi mveavqZ mnthvMZvi nvZ emotq w`tqtQb|

ersj vq gvvgj g kimbvtj i tMvovi w`tk e'w³MZ Df`vM th mg`I gv`imv clZwOZ nq,
Zvi gta` gmwmb gvLjvbr ZvKx Avj`-xb Avivexi gv`imvU cPvZg| tzi kZtK wZmb
gmwmb gv`imv clZov Ktib|³⁶ gv`imvU wQj m³v³e'w³MZ cPovq| bIMvtrjvi

avgBⁱnvU^o vbrⁱ tPŠNvU^o tgsRvq^o gurmly^o gv^o ivmnuU^o cāZvōZ^o nřq^oQj | vrbwU^o eZg^ovtb^o gvBMA^o
brtg^o cwi^oIPZ | gv^o ivmnuU^o g^ogvij^o g^o kvMKt^o i cĹ^o Ÿ^o cōt^ocvlKZv^o jvf^o Kti^o GKwU^o DbzZi^o
gv^o ivmvq^o cwi^oYZ nq | mĵZv^otbi^o mnřhvMzv^o l cōt^ocvlKZvq^o GLvtb^o gmwR^o, LvbKvn,
j^o½i^oLvbv, cĴz Ges^o wPwKrmv^o tK^o aMto^o DVvi^o Z^o Rvbr^o hvq | gv^o l j vbr^o ZvKx^o Avj^o -`xb^o Avj^o
Avivexi^o mĵvg, cwiDZ^o l L^owZ^o Qvotq^o cotj^o fviřZi^o Ab^ov^o AĀj^o t^ořKI^o wky^ov^oř^oY^o
gv^o ivmvq^o wky^ov^oR^ořbi^o Rb^o AvmřZ^o vřK | gv^o l j vbr^o ZvKx^o Avj^o -`xb^o Avj^o Avivex^o e^oř^oMZvřte^o
cāZōv^o Kiřj^o l ZrKvj^oxb^o mĵZv^ot^o i mnřhvMzvq^o gv^o ivmnuU^o tek^o mĵvg^o AR^o Kti^o | GLvtb^o
gv^o l j vbr^o ZvKx^o Avj^o -`xb^o AvRxeb^o Aa^oř^oYi^o v^owqZ^o;cvj^o b^o Kti^ořtj^o b |³⁷

gv^o l j vbr^o kid^o Avj^o -`xb^o AveyZvl^o qvq^o v^owgZ^o tmbvri^oMutqi^o gv^o ivmnuU^o cĹ^owgK^ofřte^o e^oř^oMZ^o
Dř^o vřMB^o Mto^o DřvřQj | gv^o l j vbr^o kid^o Avj^o -`xb^o GKRb^o AMva^o cwiDřZ^o i AwaKvix^o e^oř^oZ^o
řtj^o b | vZwb^o tevLvřvq^o Rb^oMřY^o Křib^o Ges^o wky^ov^o MřY^o Křib^o tLvřvmřtb | Zv^o cwiDZ^o l
Rb^owcřZvq^o ZrKvj^oxb^o mĵZv^o wMqvm^o Avj^o -`xb^o ejeb^o (1266-1287^o w^ol^o-vā) AvkwřZ^o l
Bl^ořZ^o nřq^o cřob | dřj^o kid^o Avj^o -`xb^o AveyZvl^o qvq^o Zv^o cwi^oevimn^o fřB^o gv^o l j vbr^o RBB^o
Avj^o -`xtbi^o mř^o evsřvq^o AvmřZ^o eva^o nb | cwi^ogřa^o gřtbřřZ^o wKQ^okvj^o Ae^ov^o Křib |
tmbvri^oMutqi^o vřq^ofřte^o emevm^o KiřZ^o vřKb | GLvtb^o vZwb^o LvbKvn^o l wky^ovřK^o a^o cāZōv^o
Křib |³⁸ tmbvri^oMutqi^o gv^o ivmv^o cāZōvi^o GKK^o KwZZ^o; kid^o Avj^o -`xb^o AveyZvl^o qvq^o | vZwb^o
e^oř^oMZ^o Dř^o vřMB^o gv^o ivmv^o cwi^oPřj^o v^o Kti^ořtj^o b | cwi^ogřvi^o wlv^oZ^o mřd^o l cwiDZ^o e^oř^o kvBL^o
Avj^o vDj^o nK^o Zv^o wbeřmřbi^o mgřq^o yeQi^o GLvtb^o Ae^ov^o Křib^o wky^oKZv^o v^owqZ^o;cvj^o b^o Křib |
Zv^o řcř^o kvBL^o e^o i-B^o Bmjvg^o Ges^o cřcř^o kvBL^o Rvnn^o Zv^o i wbeřmbKřřj^o GLvtb^o
AvZevnnZ^o Křib | G mg^o řmřaycřř^o l Āvbx^o e^oř^oř^o i Dcwi^o vřřZ^o tmbvri^oMut^o Bmjvg^o Āvb^o
PP^o GKwU^o mg^oř^o tK^o a^o cwi^oYZ nq | GB^o cāZōvbwU^o mĵZv^o bmiZ^o kvřni^o Avgřj^o ivřřq^o
mnřhvMzv^o řcřq^o Avřiv^o mg^oř^o AR^o Křib |³⁹

mĵZv^o iakb^o Avj^o -`xb^o KvBKvDřmi^o (1291-1301^o w^ol^o-vā) kvmbvgřj^o 1298^o w^ol^o-vřř^o Rvdi^o
Lvb^o KZř^o Kvnh^o Avj^o b^owmi^o gřvřř^o i Avw^o ř^o cōt^ocvlKZvq^o ōMj^o x^o řRj^o vi^o mřZMuti^o wř^ořevřřZ^o
(wřřivřev^o brřg^o cwi^oIPZ) GKwU^o gv^o ivmv^o wbgřř^oYi^o Z^o Rvbr^o hvq |⁴⁰ mĵZv^o iakb^o Avj^o -`xb^o
KvBKvDřmi^o kvmbvgřj^o i wky^ov^ov^oř^o GKwU^o gv^o ivmv^o vKvi^o Z^o AeMZ^o n^ol^o qv^o hvq |⁴¹
Rvdi^o Lvb^o řtj^o b^o GB^o gv^o ivmvi^o cāZōvřv | Kvnh^o b^owmi^o gřvřř^o gv^o ivmv^o wbgřř^oY^o cřq^ov^oRbxq^o
A^o e^oř^o Křib |⁴² gv^o ivmvi^o Rb^o LiP^o Qvovl^o wky^ov^oř^o i vKv^o, Lv^ol^o qv^omn^o hveZřq^o fiY^o-
řcvlřbi^o LiP^o Kvnh^o b^owmi^o gřvřř^o e^oř^o KiřZb^o G^o gv^o ivmnuU^o e^oř^oMZ^o Dř^o vřM^o cwi^oPřj^o Z^o
nřZv^o etj^o B^o Abgřv^o Kiv^o hvq |

wky^ov^ov^oř^o i Zř^o l GK^o v^o ōó^o th, wřřevřřZ^o Ae^ov^o Z^o gv^o ivmnuU^o cwi^oPřj^o Z^o nřZv^o m^oř^oY^o
e^oř^oMZ^o mnřhvMzvq |

wky^ov^ov^oř^o wcmřř^o AeMZ^o n^ol^o qv^o hvq^o th, Rvdi^o Lvb^o vřř^o LvqivZ^o brřg^o Aci^o GKwU^o gv^o ivmv^o
wbgřř^o Křib |⁴³ GwU^o 1313^o w^ol^o-vřř^o | Rvdi^o Lvb^o mgKřřj^o AZ^o řř^o cřřevřř^o x^o e^oř^o řtj^o b |

ǝZmb cici ǝRb mǝZvb h_vǝtǝg iǝKb Avj - ǝxb KvBKvDm Ges kvǝm Avj - ǝxb ǝdiǝR kvǝni Aǝtǝ PvKǝi KǝiǝQb | GgbǝK ǝǝtǝYr AAj ǝeRǝtq ǝZmb eo aǝtǝbi fǝgKv tǝtǝLǝQb eǝtǝ I aviYv cvl qv hvq | ǝǝtǝYr gv ǝimv mǝǝmKǝ ǝǝZxq ǝkj vǝj ǝtǝZ ZǝtǝK LvB-B-Rvrvb ǝntǝtǝ DǝtǝL Kiv ntǝtǝQ | aviYv Kiv hvq th, ǝkj vǝj ǝc Rvdi Lvǝbi ǝbǝtǝK B DrKǝYǝKiv ntǝtǝQj |

ǝkj vǝj ǝtǝZ GKǝU gv ǝimvri bvg ǝviǝj LvqivZǝ DǝtǝL Kiv ntǝtǝQ | LvqivZ A_ǝmvariY gvǝtǝi mǝrvh | G tǝtǝK aviYv Kiv hvq th, mvariY gvǝtǝi mǝrvh | I mǝtǝhǝMZvq gv ǝimvǝU ǝbvgǝ ntǝtǝQj |

ersjvi AbǝZg ǝrcZ ǝe ǝvcǝV ǝimewi gv ǝimv |⁴⁴ ǝrcZ ǝwi Kǝi bvi e ǝvcKZv eǝtǝ tǝq ivǝtq fǝtǝ ǝbvgǝ ntǝtǝQj GuU | G gv ǝimvǝU Avj v Avj - ǝxb ǝmvBb kvn kvmbvgǝtǝ ǝbvgǝ ntǝtǝQj mǝrv ǝv qv hvq ǝkj vǝj ǝc tǝtǝK | mǝZvb Avj v Avj - ǝxb ǝmvBb kvn ǝrcZ ǝrcbvg L ǝwZgvb mǝZvb | ǝZmb th gv ǝimv ǝrcbvg mǝtǝhǝMZv KǝiǝQǝtǝ b Zv ǝǝZB ǝekǝmǝtǝhǝM | Zǝtǝ Qvǝtǝ-ǝkǝyǝKǝi fǝiY-tcvlY, gv ǝimvri Avǝtǝv AvbǝmǝZK LiPǝw mǝǝtǝK tǝZgb tǝKǝtǝv Z ǝeMZ nǝl qv hvq bv | Zǝtǝ aviYv Kiv hvq th, GB ǝeL ǝvZ gv ǝimvǝU mǝiKǝi Ges mvariY RbMǝYi ǝb-ǝmǝtǝY ǝwi Pǝvǝj Z ntǝZv | ǝekǝj GB gv ǝimvǝmsj MǝAvǝtǝv Bgvǝ Zǝw ǝQj eǝtǝ I aviYv Kiv thǝZ cvǝi |

ǝimewi ǝekǝj Zǝ I ǝrcZ ǝwi Kǝi bvi ǝb ǝkǝ tǝtǝL gǝtǝ nq GuU ivǝtq mǝtǝhǝMZv Qvov cǝtǝZǝv Kiv mǝe bq | GB gv ǝimvq cǝtǝ ǝǝU ǝkj vǝj ǝci fǝl ǝtǝtǝK Abǝvǝb Kiv hvq, mǝZvb Avj v Avj - ǝxb kvn mvariY RbMǝtǝK ǝkǝyǝZ Kivi DǝtǝtǝK GB gv ǝimv ǝtǝj ivǝtq cǝtǝv KZvq ǝbvgǝ KǝiǝQǝtǝ b |

kvBL bǝj KZǝ Avj -Avj g ǝbvgǝ cǝtǝgv gv ǝimv | GuU mǝZvb Avj v Avj - ǝxb ǝmvBb kvǝni kvmbvgǝtǝ (1493-1511 ǝL ǝ-vǝ) ǝbvgǝ | gv ǝimvǝU tek ǝeL ǝvZ ǝQj | ersjv i ǝyǝbq, ersjv Qvov I Dcgvǝtǝtǝki ǝeǝfǝeAAj tǝtǝK gv ǝimvq ǝkǝyǝvi Rb ǝkǝyǝ ǝfǝv AvmǝtǝZv | i ǝyZvB bq GB gv ǝimvq Ab ǝv ǝAǝtǝj i cǝtǝZhkv ǝkǝyǝK I Avb ǝYiv I Avb Pǝfǝ Rb GB gv ǝimvq ǝbvgǝZ AvmǝtǝZb | aviYv Kiv hvq, GB gv ǝimvq AtǝK ǝjǝ eB-cǝyǝKI ǝQj | ǝtǝntǝZ AvMZ Avb ǝYǝtǝi ǝvKvi Rb ǝe ǝv I ǝQj | dtǝj gv ǝimv ǝwi Pǝj bvg GK ǝeivU LiǝtǝPi cǝtǝqvRb ntǝZv | Rvrv hvq mǝZvb Avj v Avj - ǝxb ǝmvBb kvn gv ǝimv ǝwi Pǝj bv I i ǝyǝtǝeǝtǝYi Rb ǝj vLvivR fǝg ǝv KǝiǝQǝtǝ b |⁴⁵ gv ǝimvǝU cieZǝmǝZvbǝtǝi ǝbKU tǝtǝK mǝtǝhǝMZv tǝtǝG tǝmǝtǝQ eǝtǝ aviYv Kiv hvq | mǝZvǝs G K ǝv eǝj v hvq th, gv ǝimvǝU mǝiKǝi cǝtǝyǝ cǝtǝv KZvq Ges mǝd-mǝvǝK I Avǝj g Dj vgvǝi e ǝMZ mǝtǝhǝMZvq mǝyǝ fǝtǝ ǝwi Pǝvǝj Z ntǝtǝQj |

ersjvi mǝZvb Avǝtǝj mǝZvbMǝ GKǝU ǝiǝZcǝY ǝcǝkvǝmbK BDǝvU ǝQj | ivRkvǝx tǝRǝjvi tǝMv ǝMvǝx ǝvǝvǝx ivRkvǝx kni tǝtǝK 32 ǝKǝtǝj vǝgUvi ǝwiǝg ǝtǝK ivRkvǝx tǝtǝK PǝcǝvBvǝeMǝ thǝZ evg ǝtǝK ǝvǝvU Aǝw ǝZ | G ǝtǝtǝK Rvrvbǝv ǝvǝtǝG AvfǝvZ Kiv

ntqtQ| cñ½Z DñL mÿZvb Rvjvj Avj -`xb gÿv=š kvtni Avgtj i 835 mRwi mvtj (1432 uL^o-vã) mÿZvbMÄ gmüR` mÿg^oY msµvšl GKüU mÿj vñj mc Avne^oZ. ntqtQ| mÿj vñj mÿU Avne fvlvq DrKxY^o mÿj vñj mÿU tZ fvlv, e^ovKiY l Z`MZ mKQz^oau^o46 cñj mÿZ ntj l Gi AšbñZ fve t_ñK Dcñä Kiv hvq th, GB gmüR^o i mvt_ GKüU gv`i mÿv msh^o ñQj |47

mÿj vñj mÿi mZxq mÿi tklvstk DñL Kiv ntqtQ, ðgnvbex (m.) etj tQb, th e^ov^o Ávb AšñYKvixi Rb` GK w`invg Lip Kñi tm thb Avj mÿi iv`lq jvj `ñY^o GKüU cñvo e`q Kñi |0 DrKxY^oGB Aški fvev_ñK Dcñä Kiv hvq th, GLvñb GKüU mÿj vñj cñZövb ñQj Ges cñZövbñU mÿg^oYi Rb` mÿvavY gvñjñi KvQ t_ñK mÿvñh` Kvgbv Kiv ntqtQ| mÿj vñj mÿi ZZxq mÿi tZ DñL Kiv ntqtQ- ðGB gmüR^o i mÿg^oY KvR iia Ges tkl ntqtQj Avgxi Rvjvj Avj -`xb Avej gÿvddi gÿv=š kvn mÿjZvñbi Avgtj | Zñi mvgñR` `xN^ovqx tñvK| GB gnr KvñRi mÿg^oYKvix ñQj b mÿjZvñbi mÿtkl mÿñfñRb, `kRb cñvb mÿieivñvixi tñZv gñj K m`iñj mÿjñZ l qv`ix| Zñi Avqyex tñvK| mZñb GB BgññZi mÿg^oY KvR 835 mRwi i/1432 uL^o-vã RgññDj Avl qñj gññmi 5 ZñiL iñeññi iia Kñi ñQj b |0

mÿj vñj mÿ t_ñK aviyv Kiv hvq th, mÿZvb Rvjvj Avj -`xb gÿv=š kvn gmüR^o i mvt_ mvt_ GKüU gv`i mÿv mÿg^oY Kñi ñQj b | W. G.t.K.Gg BqñKz Avjñ DñL Kñi tQb gv`i mÿv mÿZvb Rvjvj Avj -`xb gÿv=š kvtni GKRB mÿñfñRb AgvZ` KZ^o mÿg^oZ ntqtQj |48 Avtj vP` mÿj vñj mÿ tZ Ávb AšñYKvixi Rb` GK w`invg e`q KivñK GK `ñY^o cñvo `vb Kivi mvt_ Zñbv Kñi Ávb ARñK cñav` t`l qv ntqtQ| G t_ñK `úo n l qv hvq th, gv`i mÿv mÿg^oY ivóñq Dñ`vM Qrovñ RbMñYi e^ov^oMZ mÿxq AskMññYi Rb` Avñe`b ivLv ntqtQ thb ag^oY e^ov^ot`i A_ñKñj` t`ñki cñZ`š/Aññj l mÿj vñj i Rb` gv`i mÿv Mño DVñZ cññi | mvt_ mvt_ aviyv Kiv hvñQ th, gv`i mÿv mÿZvbñi cññcñl KZvq ntj l mÿvavY`i AskMññY_vKñj l _vKñZ cññi |

ivRkññ kni t_ñK cñq 40 mKñj mÿg^oUvi `ñY-çe^oñKvñY Aew`Z _vñv kni eivñv | eivñvq mÿZvb bññiññxb bññivZ kvtni (1474-1481 uL^o-vã) Avgtj i GKüU gmüR` i tqtQ| gmüR^o i t`qvñj GKüU mÿj vñj mÿ msh^o i tqtQ| mÿj vñj mÿ t_ñK AeMZ n l qv hvq th, gv`l jvñv Ave`ñj nvgx` `ñbkgn` mstýñc nvl`v mÿqv GLvñb GKüU gv`i mÿv cññi Pñj bv KññZñb | 1609 uL^o-vñã çññK Avññj jñZd eivñv cññi ãññYi mÿq Avññj nvgx` `ñbkgn` i mvt_ mÿj vñj nq | mZñb ZLb cñq kZ ermññi GKRB ex ñQj b |49 Ave`ñj jñZd Zñi mvt_ mÿj vñj Zi ci aviyv Kñib Zñi cñq 15-16 ermññi eqñm A_ññ 1523-24 uL^o-vñã Zñi mZñv kvñ gÿvñhg `ñbkgn` mstýñc kvñ `vljv mÿñññi Ávb PP^o l AvñññZñK Avtj vPñvi Rb` GKüU LvñKññ l Zrñññi Mÿg^o i mÿv cññZöñv Kñi ñQj b |50 dtj `ñvñU RbñññZç^oñññq l ññ | mÿZvb bññi Avj -`xb bññivZ kvtni kññbñññj (1519-1531 uL^o-vã) `ñvñU Kñev-Gi gñññv çññ | mÿZvb bññi Avj -`xb bññivZ kvñ GLvñb

GKu Rvtg gmir` ubgPY Ktib Ges gv`ivmvq mrvh` intmte jvLvivR fig`vb Ktib| 1830 uL-vta ersjvi ukyv e`vmspvs/Rixc GB gv`ivmvi DtvL itqtQ| mZivs t`Lv hv`Q evNv gv`ivmvi clqz eiv³ DtvM cZvZ ntl cieZvZ miKvi mrvh` mnthvMZvq weKvk jvf KtivQj |

kvBL AvZv eiv³MZ DtvM v`bvRctji MZvvgcjtj 1363 A_er 1297 uL-vta GKU gv`ivmvi cZvZ Ktib|⁵¹ eiv³MZ DtvM ntl cti ersjvi mjZvbMY gv`ivmviK cpatvKZv`vb Ktib| 1363 uL-vta mjZvb mKv`vi kvn gv`ivmvi cvtkGKU Mvveikó gmir` ubgPY Ktib| mjZvb Rvjv Avj-`xb dtzn kvn 1482 uL-vta gv`ivmvi MaGKU cv`ti BgviZ ubgPY Ktib| mjZvb kvgm Avj-`xb vclah kvn 1491 uL-vta GKU gmir` ubgPY Ktib| 1512 uL-vta Avjv Avj-`xb umvBb kvn GLvB GKU vgbvveikó gmir` ubgPY Kti gv`ivmviK cYv gv`ivmvi ifc cVb Ktib|

mZivs t`Lv hv`Q v`bvRctji MZvvgcjtj gv`ivmvi eiv³ DtvM cZvZ ntl vevfba mjZvbti mnthvMZvq gv`ivmvi weKvZ nq| dtj gv`ivmvi mgKvtj Avb ARvbi GKU D`P cZvZ vntmte cvvPvZ cvq|

ukyv cZvZ cvvPj bvi Rb` Avv_R mnthvMZvi cQvRb| At_P chvZv bv`vKtj tKvBv cZvZ mVKvte cvvPvj Z nZ cvti bv| Bmjvtg Avb ARvK diR Kiv nqtQ| ZvB gvjgvbMY vev`vq ukyv ARvbi Rb` ukyv cZvZ vbgvYi m½ m½ cZvZ cvvPj bvi e`qvvi vevvni cQvRbvq c`tvc MhY KtiQ| Avtei gvjgvbMvYi gZ t`Lv tMq mjZvb kvmbctev ersjvi gvjgvbMY ukyv cZvZ vbi cQvRbvq e`qvvi entbi myi e`v KtivQj | G mgvti cUvgK ukyv cZvZ cvvPj bvi Rb` tZgb tKvb LiP nZv bv| vKŠ`D`Pukvvi Rb` ukvK-ukyv`xKvPvixi fiY-tcvY, eB cvK vq, AvvmmK e`vcbv BZ`v i Rb` tgvUv AstKi LiP nZv G K_v Abgvb Kiv hvq| DtvL` th, D`PZi ukvvi gv`ivmvgv ersjvi gvjgvb kvvKti Avv_R Avyb Ges cZ`y cpatvKZvq cvvPvj Z nZv| vevfbvkvj vci Z`mfi I mgKvxb ivP Mvši gva`tg AvMZ nIqv hvq th, ersjvi gvjgvb kvvKMY ukvK I ukv`v`i Rb` Avv_R Avyb eivI Kti D`PZi ukvvi kvhvg m`c`vvi Z KtiQb|⁵²

Rvdi Lvbi vftvYx gv`ivmvi, Rvjv Avj-`xb gvveš kvtni mjZvbMA gv`ivmvi, Avjv Avj-`xb umvBb kvtni`imevvi gv`ivmvi, gv`lvbv ZvKx Avj-`xb Avj Avivexi gvmmj gv`ivmvi, nvl`v vqvi evNv gv`ivmvi, cZ`KvUz cPz fmvvE`vb Kiv nqtQj | vKŠ` gvljvbi kid Avj-`xb AvyZvIqvvi tvvbiMugv`ivmvi m`utK`Gifc tKvb`vbi K_v Rvbi hvq bv| vKŠ`ersjvi mjZvbMY Avjv g-Djvgv Ges`mq`-mvdv`i thvte Bbvq, vjv K Ges g`-B-gvK v`Zb- ZvZ aviYv Kiv hvq th, vZvb nq tZv gv`ivmvi cvvPj bvi Kivi Rb` f-mvE` jvf KtivQj b| ersjvi mjZvbMY gmir`, gv`ivmvi LvKv cZvZ vK agvq KZv` etj gtb KivZb| G KvivYB agvq cZvZ vbgv Zv`i cPz cpatvKZvi cgvY

cvl qv hvq|⁵³ gv`imvvi wkvj wj wci AfbK , tjtZB 0`vi -Dj LqivZ0 ev 0nebr-Dj LqivZ0
 ejv ntqtQ| GtZ aviYv Kiv hvq th, iv0tq f-m^ouE gAwi m½ m½ weirfba`vbkvj
 tjtZKivl gv`imvvi Rb` Ges wekI Kti QvT wkvjKi Rb` fieg `vb ev A^ovb KitZb|
 Rvdi Lvfb witeYx gv`imvvi wkvj wj wciZ GB K_v wj Lv itqtQ| GtZ ejv ntqtQ th, Kvnh
 bwni ggv^os Zui e^ouMZ Znej t_otk `vb Ktib| evNv^o nvl `v wgvv 0g`-B gvK0
 wntmte c0z f-m^ouE jvf Ktib| Kv_v Z AvtQ th, Zui eskai iv 22uU M0g I qvKd wntmte
 jvf Ktib| Avevi Ktiv gtz Zuv 42uU M0g g`-B gvK wntmte jvf Ktib|⁵⁴ 1835
 uL^ovtā Gwag Zui wkvj msv^osl wicvU^oetj b, 0Kmev evNv^o Aew^oZ gv`imvvi euv tbi
 ew^otfvMx c0Z0vb| c0Ziqv b nq, m^ouE Uvi c0gZ `w Ask wQj, hv c_vK c_vK miKwi
 gAwi 0viv c0vb Kiv ntqQj | mgU kvnRvntbi ivRtZi EwbkZg eQti GKU mbt`
 gv`imvviK g`-B gvK ifc ce^oc` I fieg `vtbi `fKuz t` I qv nq Ges hvK kvnRvntbi
 mb`uU t` qv ntqQj tmB kvBL Avaj I nvetK gvI jvbr Dcvwa c0vb Kiv nq|⁵⁵ GKbfite
 gvmmly (tPŠi kZtK eriekver` bvtg cwiwPZ) gv`imvviU^oZI c0z f^ouE `vb Kiv
 ntqQj | tKvtr tKvtr m^ot Rvbr hvq th, gvmmly (`vbxqfite gvBMÄ bvtg cwiwPZ)
 gvmmR^o, gv`imvvi Ges Ab`vb` agr^o c0Z0vbi cwiPvj br I iyYiteyYi Rb` 2750 weNv
 jvLvivR fieg Abjvb wntmte gvmmly g kvmb Avgj t_otk P^otj AvmmQj | GgbwK Zv Dwbk
 kZK ch^osl Pvj wQj |⁵⁶ weUk kvmbvgtj Zv wgvstq i` ntq hvq| gvmmly `iMvi eZ0vb
 Lw^og tgit igRvb Avjx t` I qvb (`vbxqfite tPivMx bvtg cwiwPZ) H wekvj f^ouE i wKQy
 Ask GLtbr t^ovM `Lj Kti AvtQb|⁵⁷ weUk miKvii jvLvivR evRqvb i weeiY
 ch^osl Pvb Ki^otj t` Lv hvq th, evsj vt` tk gvmmly g kvmbvgtj agr^o I wkvj msv^osl c0Z0vb
 Ges agr^o I we0vb e^ou^ot i bvtg AmsL^o w^oi Rvgi e^oe^ov wQj |⁵⁸ G mg^ol D`vniY
 t_otk w^o0Z Kti D^otj_o Kiv hvq th, evsjvi mjvZvb kvmbcte^owkvj c0Z0vbmgr c^o
 e^ou^oMZ D^ot^o v^oM c0Z0Z ntj I c^ov^omiKwi m^oh^ovM m^oear tctqtQ| miKwi Abjv^ob mg^o
 ntq wkvjK I wkvj^o i Avb AR^obi `v^ovtK Avt^oiv tenk telvrb I mnR Kti^oQ|

mjvZvb kvmbcte^oh mg^ol wkvj c0Z0vbi Aw^otZi Z^o AeMZ nI qv hvq Zvi me^o tjtZB
 wQj AvevmmK| gv`imvviQvT Ges wkvjK^o i_vKv LvI qvi e^oe^ov wQj | gv`imvvi Avevmb I
 LvI qv`vl qv eve` LiP m^ovaviYZ e^ou^oMZ D^ot^o v^oMB ntZv|

tmvbrvM^ovtqi gvI jvbr kid Avj -`xb AvevZvl qvqv gv`imvvi th AvevmmK wQj Zvi c0vY
 kid Avj -`xb Bqvmmqv gv^otbixi Rv^otb i GKU NUb^o t_otk Rvbr hvq| Kv_v Z AvtQ th,
 gv`imvvi mKj QvT-wkvjK GKB `li Lvfb etm LvI qv`vl qv KitZb| GtZ AfbK mgq e^oq
 ntZv| kid Avj -`xb Bqvmmqv gv^otbix Avb P^oP^oq GZUvB AbjvMx wQj b th, wZvb GZUKz
 mgqI AcPq c0` KitZ Pvb^oZb br| eis wZvb `li Lvfb LvI qv tQto w^otZb| GtZ AfbK
 mgq Z^otk Af^o v^oKtZ ntZv| Zui wkvjK kid Avj -`xb AvevZvl qvqv G K_v RvbtZB
 Zui Lv^ovi wfb^oite t^oev i e^oe^ov Kti t^ob|⁵⁹ G t_otk Abjvrb Kiv hvq th, gv`imvviU
 wntmte` tn AvevmmK wQj |

wl¹teYx gr`vimvU AvenmK nI qvi cōvY cvl qv hvq, D³ gr`ivmvi wkj¹vij uc t₋tkB| GtZ Kvh g¹v¹ Avnj-Avj-dRj Gi mKj R¹veKvi e^e-vi Rb¹ Z¹u¹ veivU A₋e¹iqi K_v ejv ntq¹Q| Avnj-Avj-dRj ejtZ gr`ivmvi wk¹yK, Qv¹ Ges Kg¹Prix mKj tkB e¹Svtbv ntq¹Q| wk¹vij uc¹Z Av¹iv D¹tjL Kiv ntq¹Q th, wZ¹vb (Kvh b¹vmi g¹v¹) Kg¹Prix¹ i Mvj Pvl c¹lv K¹i t¹Qb|⁶⁰ Gi A₋GB th, Qv¹-wk¹yK-Kg¹Prix mK¹tj B vev Li¹p AvenmK m¹veav t¹ctZb| mjZvb Rij vj Avj-`xb g¹v¹ kv¹ni (M¹tYt¹ki c¹y) wk¹vij uc¹ZI Zwj e-Dj-Bj g ev ve¹-v wk¹y_v¹ i Rb¹ A₋e¹iqi K_v ejv ntq¹Q| G t₋tk m¹t¹RB avi Yv Kiv hvq th, gr`ivmviU AvenmK c¹lvZ¹vb¹f¹c v¹bg¹PY Kiv ntq¹Qj | mjZvb Avj v Avj-`xb ūm¹vBb kv¹ni `imevi gr`ivmvi MVbc¹v¹jxl gr`ivmviU AvenmK nI qvi m¹v¹ t¹q| `imevi gr`ivmvi `vcb¹U eM¹K¹z¹i | Gi c¹lvZ¹K ev¹ er c¹lvZ¹K cv¹tk¹169 d¹ j¹ v¹ PZ¹ K¹Y i¹ t¹q¹Q Ges gv¹SL¹vb GK¹U Av¹Obv i¹ t¹q¹Q| Av¹Obvi `N¹ 123 d¹ l c¹v¹ 123 d¹ | PZ¹ K¹i K¹y₁ t¹jvi tgv¹ m¹SL¹v 40 Ges c¹lvZ¹K K¹y 11¹94¹ v¹ Ges 11¹94¹ v¹ ov| GL¹vb GK¹U gm¹R¹ l i¹ t¹q¹Q| gm¹R¹ v¹U¹ `N¹ 16 d¹ Ges c¹v¹ 16 d¹ | gr`ivmvi ev¹ B¹i c¹kv¹ v¹Qj | wk¹yK l wk¹y_v¹ i t¹Mvj l l Ry¹Kivi e^e-v t¹lv¹ v¹Qj | c¹kv¹ i PZ¹ v¹tk¹ Kg¹Prix¹ i v¹Kvi e^e-v v¹Qj | c¹kv¹ big¹vi Rb¹ N¹t¹U¹ e^e-v v¹Qj | gr`ivmvi t¹Ps¹ni¹ th A¹tk¹ `f¹ ve¹-Z¹ v¹Qj Z¹v c¹lvZ¹E¹ ve¹f¹t¹Mi eY¹v¹t¹ZB R¹v¹bv hvq| veei¹t¹Yi t¹j LK Ave¹ v¹ K¹v¹ i D¹tjL K¹i t¹Qb,

The Inmates of the Madrasah, the teachers, students and other employees, probably used both the smaller pond on the east and the larger water tank on the west....The northern bank of the larger tank (dighi) and also parts of its western and eastern banks beyond the masonry ghat and the connected pathway, and probably also the area west of the Madrasah bordering the eastern bank appear to conceal substancial cultural accumulation which also require to be carefully examined by systemic excavations. These areas were possibly occupied by some sections of the Madrasah establishment. The southern bank also contained cultural debris but its destruction is complete now.⁶¹

nvl `v¹ v¹g¹qvi (c¹lvZ¹.big kv¹n g¹v¹34g `mbkg¹) ev¹Nv gr`ivmvl v¹Qj GK¹U AvenmK wk¹yv c¹lvZ¹vb| c¹vi e¹f¹RK Ave¹ v¹ j¹v¹Zd 1609 v¹L¹ v¹t¹ã hLb GB gr`ivmviU c¹vi `k¹ K¹i b, ZLb G¹U v¹Qj GK¹U L¹to¹ Ni | Gi Av¹qZb v¹Qj vek¹j |⁶² Gi vek¹ v¹K¹z¹ t¹ t¹L m¹t¹RB avi Yv Kiv hvq th, GB gr`ivmviU v¹Qj AvenmK|

GWI qv¹W¹GW¹g ersjvi c¹lvZ¹ wk¹yve^e-v m¹v¹tk¹ v¹tk¹U¹ Z¹vi mgq ev¹Nv h¹v Ges gr`ivmvi m¹v¹tk¹ v¹tk¹U¹ t¹lv¹ | Z¹u¹ v¹tk¹U¹ R¹v¹bv hvq, wk¹y_v¹ KZ¹ t¹y¹ K¹vQ t₋tk v¹Kv, Lv¹ qv, t¹cv¹kv¹, t¹arcv Li¹P, `Zj Ges Kv¹MR-K¹j g mn v¹bZ¹ c¹lvZ¹ v¹tk¹ v¹Qj⁶³ G Qrov ev¹Nv gr`ivmvi c¹lv Ges c¹lv g¹ v¹im g¹ v¹lv¹ t¹ki Av¹jx Ges `Rb

Bivx ukÿtKi gvhi evNv gv`imv PEti itqtQ| G me w`K wefePbv Kti ejv hvq th, evNv gv`imv GKiu cY^oAvevmK ukÿv cÅZöv b uQj |

ukÿKMY ukÿv^o i AZ`sl`i`mnKvti cvV`vb KitZb| ukÿv^oMYI ukÿtKi cvV gtbvthvMi mvt_ kèY KitZv|ucZvqvZv ubR mštbK ukÿtKi ubKU tcØY Kti ubwōšl tera KitZb| ukÿKt`i cÅZ QvĪt`i I Mfxi fir^o I kkv uQj Ges QvĪv cig fir^o i mt½ ukÿtKi tmer KitZv|⁶⁴ evsjvq fviZetl^o Ab`vb` AĀtj i gZB ukÿtKi AwZ D`P gh^ov I m^ošb uQj | Giu uQj GKiu agr^o I mvgmRK KZ^o | ukÿv^o iæ thgb mgvR Ges AwfvriveK KZ^o m^ošbZ ntZb-tZgub ukÿv^o xfv Zv^o i ukÿKtK ucZvqvZvi ciB `vb w`Z| ukÿKMY i ayukÿvj tq ukÿv`vb w`tqB Zv^o i KZ^o m^ogvex Ktibub, wefbbmvgmRK I mvs^ozK KgRv^o Zv^o RvōZ uQj b | evni vG Lv^ovqvj x gRbYkvte` QvĪ Ges mgv^oRi Kv^oQ m^ogd, Avij g ev Avb^o wY ukÿK mgv^oRtK m^ošbRbK Ae`v^otb Ztj aiv ntqtQ| QvĪmn mgv^oRi mvariY gubly Avij g Dj vgv ukÿK mgv^oRtK k^ov KitZv Ges we`v ukÿvi tyĪt fql tcZ| mjZvb kvmbc^ote^oukÿvZ tk^oYi gh^ov uQj |⁶⁵ mgv^oRi gubly Zv^o i cÅZ GK ai^obi m^ošt^otera cōk^o KitZv| ukÿKt^oYi gh^ov uQj mgv^oR| D^otj^o cvlqv hvq, gv`imv^o tjtZ ukÿKt`i c^ošz teZb t`qv ntZv|⁶⁶ AšZ eZ^ovb mgtqi t^optq tm mgtq ukÿKMY A^otbK teuk m^oQj uQj b etj HmZnmK Gg. G i^ong gtb Ktib|⁶⁷ ukÿKMYi m^ošbt^o mgv^oRi mvariY I weEevb gubly Zv^o i Rv^ogi Drcw^o Z dmj, evm^o-evm^o M^otQi bZb dj uk^osev fij evm^o t^okv^o e`c^ogZ Zv^o i t^oK w`tq gubmK c^okvšlj v^of KitZv| th t^okv^o ai^obi civgk^oM^otY Zv^o c^ogZ ukÿKMYi Kv^oQB Q^otv Avm^oZv| ukÿKt`i mš^o AR^o Zv^o m^ošZv t^oP^o KitZv| G t^otk` u^oo avi Yv cvlqv hvq, mgv^oR ukÿvZ tk^oYi we^otkl Kti ukÿKMYi gh^ov uQj D^oPch^oqi | ukÿv^oštb QvĪt`i ukÿv^o v^obi mel^o tq ukÿKMYi c^ošz`v^ovbZv uQj |

eLwZqvi Lj mR evsjvi wefbb^oAĀtj gm^oR`, gvKZve, gv`imv I Lv^oKv^o cÅZöv Kti uQj b etj D^otj^o cvlqv hvq| GKiu beMwZ g^ovij g iv^otōt beg^ovij g^o i Bmj v^og ubqgKvbly m^ošt^oK^oAvb`v^obi c^oqvRb uQj | ZvQvov eLwZqvi Lj mR Dc^oj w^o Kti uQj b th, we^oRZ evsjv^oK GKiu kv^ovj x iv^oš^o m^ošt^o cÅZövZ KitZ ntj GKiu m^okv^oY Z Rv^oZi c^oqvRb| m^oZivs Bmj vtgi D^orm^o Av^otei g^ov-g^ov^o bv uk^osev DgvBqv Avg^otj i m^ovi qv ev Ave^ov^oiq^o i evM^o v^o i ÷vB^otj evsjvi wefbb^oAĀtj gm^oR` ubg^oY Kti Zrmsj M^ogvKZve cÅZöv Ktib| ZvQvovl wZub D^oP^oukÿvi D^ot^otk` D^oP^oukÿv cÅZöv ev gv`imv cÅZöv Ktib Ges tmLv^otb D^oP^oAvb^om^oš^oukÿK ub^oqvM`vb Ktib| m^ogd^o i AvbPPP I ub^owe^oBev`Z e^oš`M^oxi D^ot^otk` cÅZöv Ktib Lv^oKv^o| eLwZqvi Lj mRi arive^onmKZvq cieZ^ov^o g^ovij gvb kv^oKe^o I Bmj vtgi AvbPPP aviv Ae^ovnZ ivLv^o v^oukÿvi Db^oq^otb iæZ^ov^o f^ovgKv iv^oLb| G^otyĪt mjZvb m^oqvm Avj -`xb Bl qvR Lj mRi b^ovg we^otkl f^ove D^otj^o Kiv hvq| wZub j vLv^oveZxi kvmbKZ^oubh^o ntq A^otbK K^oj vYag^oAe`vb iv^oLb| wZub e^o Bev`ZLv^o I gm^oR` ubg^oY Kti ag^oš^ori I ukÿv weKv^otk Ae`vb iv^oLb| G Qvovl wZub Dj vgv gv^okv^oB^oLi m^oš^otb FvZv

cõvb KiþZb etj D¹tl cvl qv hvq| mýZmb kimbcte⁹AmsL¹ gmiR¹, gvKZve, gv¹imv
I LvbKvn wbgZ ntqij | Bmjvtgi¹ iia¹þKB gmiR¹ gýj gvb¹ i¹ agv¹ Bev¹ZMn
wntmte mýve¹ wj bv| Bev¹þzi mvt¹ mvt¹ AvbPP¹ tK¹ wntmteI gmiR¹ i¹ fngKv¹ t¹ Lv
hvq| mýZmb kimbcte⁹ gnvex (m.)-Gi hýMi gZ gmiR¹ AvbPP¹ aviv Ae¹vnZ wj |
wki¹ i¹ wývi Rb¹ gmiR¹ gvKZve em¹þZv| KLþv KLþv gmiR¹ i¹ cvtk¹ Kvtbv Ni ev
ctkv¹ v¹þb gvKZve cw¹ Pwj Z n¹þZv| G¹ý¹þ¹ wKQygm¹R¹ cvl qv hvq hv eZ¹þb fMantj I
mýZmb kimbcte⁹ wýv e¹e¹vi BwZnm¹ iazc¹ wntmte wete¹PZ| mýZmb kimbcte⁹
D¹ wýv¹ tK¹ wntmte gv¹imvi D¹tl cvl qv hvq| G mgqKvtj mý¹þ¹ i¹ wbišI AvbPP¹
v¹þb wntmte G mg¹q AþK LvbKvn-Gi D¹tl cvl qv hvq| D¹ctiv³ gv¹imv I
LvbKvn¹ t¹þv twki¹ fMB e¹³MZ D¹ v¹þM cõZwZ n¹þI cieZ¹vtj mi¹Kwi I
weE¹vb¹ i¹ cõtcvI KZvq mg¹ ntqij |

wKv I Z¹-v¹þ¹R

¹ Minahaj Siraj, *Tabaqat-i-Nasiri, Vol. I.* (ed.), Abdul Hai Habibi (Kabul: Historical Society of Afganistan, 1963), p. 427. A K M Yaqub Ali, *Aspects of Society and Culture of the Varendra 1200-1576 A.D.* (Rajshahi, 1998), p. 238.

² M. A. Rahim, *Social and Cultural History of Bengal*, Vol. I, 1201-1576 (Karachi: Pakistan Historical Society, 1963), p. 184. Shamsuddin Ahmed, *Inscription of Bengal*, Vol. IV (Rajshahi: Varendra Research Museum, 1960), pp. 19-20, 28-29, 47-48, 159; *Islamic Studies* Islamabad, Vol-XXIV- 4, pp. 434-435, 443; G¹KGg Bq¹kz Avj¹ i¹ vRk¹ntZ Bmj¹vg, (XvKv: Bmj¹vgK dv¹D¹Ükb ersj¹vt¹k, 1992), c¹, 56|

³ Enamul Haque, *A History of Sufism in Bengal*, (Dhaka: Asiatic Society of Bangladesh, 1975) pp. 20-21.

⁴ Dr. P.L. Gupta, "The Date of Bakhtiyar Khalji's Occupation of Gaur", *Journal of the Varendra Research Museum*, Vol. IV, 1975-76, pp. 33-34; W. Ave¹ý¹ Kw¹g, ersj¹vi BwZnm, mýZvbr Avgj (XvKv: RvZ¹q M¹š cK¹vk, 1999), c¹, 93; tgv. Ave¹ý¹ Kw¹g, ersj¹vi cK¹mb-e¹e¹vi BwZnm, gý¹ij g Avgj 1205-1757 wL¹ (XvKv: mP¹ic¹, 2008), c¹, 20|

⁵ gý¹veš Gbv¹ý¹ nK¹mn AþK¹ w¹» cõZ g¹þ K¹þb th, L¹vwZgvb Z¹k¹mbv¹cwZ eL¹wZqv¹ jvL¹YveZ¹ Aw¹Kvti¹ c¹þeB wKQysL¹ K Avie em¹YK GL¹vb em¹wZ v¹cb K¹þi¹Q¹þb| G Aw¹fg¹þzi cK¹gv¹ j¹ij bv¹ v¹vtj I Bmj¹vg c¹þvi KMY KL¹þv ag¹c¹þ¹ti¹ D¹þ¹tk¹ KL¹þv e¹emv-em¹vt¹R¹ i¹ D¹þ¹tk¹ ersj¹vg AþK Av¹þM t¹þKB Av¹þZ i¹ i¹ K¹þb| ¹ M. A. Rahim, *Social and Cultural History of Bengal (1201-1576)*, Vol. I (Karachi: Pakistan Historical Society, 1963), pp. 37-38.

⁶ Minahaj Siraj, *Tabaqat-i-Nasiri*, Vol. I. (ed.), Abdul Hai Habibi (Kabul: Historical Society of Afganistan, 1963), p. 427; A K M Yaqub Ali, *Aspects of Society and Culture of the Varendra 1200-1576 A.D.* p. 238.

⁷ Minahaj Siraj, *Ibid*, p. 453.

⁸ Shamsuddin Ahmed, *Ibid*, pp. 18-22; tgv. Ave¹ý¹ Kw¹g, mýZmb Avg¹tj ersj¹vt¹þk gv¹imv wývi Drc¹É I wK¹vk (XvKv: Bmj¹vgK dv¹D¹Ükb ersj¹vt¹k, c¹g cK¹vk, 2002), c¹, 13|

- ⁹ Shamsuddin Ahmed, *Ibid*, pp. 28-29.
- ¹⁰ A K M Yaqub Ali, *Aspects of Society and Culture of the Varendra 1200-1576 A.D.* p. 307; *W. Ave`j Kni g, gnyj g esj vi Buznim I HuZn` (XivKv: esj v GKvWgx, 1994), c., 225*; M. A. Rahim, p. 180.
- ¹¹ *G tk Gg BqvKz Avj x, ivRkvnZ Bmjvg c., 95*; *W. Ave`j Kni g, gnyj g esj vi Buznim I HuZn`, c., 225* |
- ¹² M. A. Rahim, *Ibid*, p. 179; *G tk Gg BqvKz Avj x, ivRkvnZ Bmjvg, c., 102*; Shamsuddin Ahmed, *Ibid*, pp. 158- 159.
- ¹³ M. A. Rahim, *Ibid*, p. 181.
- ¹⁴ A K M Ayub Ali, *History of Traditional Islamic Education in Bangladesh* (Dhaka: Islamic Foundation Bangladesh, 1983), p. 14.
- ¹⁵ *W. Ave`j Kni g, gnyj g esj vi Buznim I HuZn` (XivKv: Kvj x cKvkbx, 2002), c., 13-15* |
- ¹⁶ Mohammad Enamul Haq, *A History of Sufism in Bengal*, pp.168-169; *GtKGg kn bvl qvR, gytq I wj vj ictZ ga`hMi esj vi mgyR-ms`mZ, (XivKv: esj v GKvWgx, 1999), c., 135* |
- ¹⁷ *gyr`f Gbvj nK, et`/` giv cfve, (XivKv: i`vgb cvej km©2011), c., 21* |
- ¹⁸ Shaykh Abd al-Haqq Dehlawi, *Akhbar al Akhyar*, Tr. by Mawlana Subhan Mahmud (Karachi: Madinah Publishing Company. n.d.), P. 191.
- ¹⁹ *Ibid*, P. 310.
- ²⁰ *GtKGg kn bvl qvR, esj vt`tki mvs`mZK HuZn`, (XivKv: btfj cvej wks nvdM, 2009), c., 131* |
- ²¹ Md. Mohar Ali, *History of the Muslims of Bengal*, vol. IB Ryadh, p.773.
- ²² *GtKGg kn bvl qvR, gytq I wj vj ictZ ga`hMi esj vi mgyR-ms`mZ, c., 135* |
- ²³ *mymZfLY KvbgtMv, esj vi kimbZms`K Buznim (P`EMlg: Buznim wfvM, P`EMlg wvkte`vj q, 1992), c., 59* |
- ²⁴ *AveZmj e, nhi Z kn gL`g i`fcm Gi Rietbuznim (XivKv: cwk`lb ek`Ktcfikb, 1969), c., 54* |
- ²⁵ Shah Shuaib, *Manaqib al-Asfiya*, quoted in *Maktubat-i-Sadi* p. 339; M. A. Rahim, p. 180; AKM Yaqub Ali, *Aspects of Society and Culture of the Varendra 1200-1576 A.D.* p. 241.
- ²⁶ S. A. Akanda (ed.) *The District of Rajshahi: It's Past and Present* (Rajshahi: The Institute of Bangladesh Studies, 1983), P. 67.
- ²⁷ *W. G tk Gg BqvKz Avj x, ivRkvnZ Bmjvg, c., 44-45*; *kvgmj nK tkvivqkx, Oeti` fiegZ Bmjvg c`viO, ivRkvn Gtmwmtqkb mwnZ` cwi`Kv, wZiq msL`v, ivRkvn, 1989, c., 210* |
- ²⁸ *W. Aveybtvgvb tgv. Avm`jmn, ivRkvn c`lg Bmjvg c`viK Z`Kib kn knx` (ivRkvn: tmi`tUR ivRkvn, 2019) c., 171* |
- ²⁹ *AveZmj e, nhi Z kn gL`g i`fcm Gi Rietbuznim, c., 52-54* |
- ³⁰ *mv, Kv, g, AvbQz` ingvb Lvb (m`uv` Z), nhi Z kn gL`g i`fcm (int)` iMn cvej K I qvKd& Gt`U, Buznim I HuZn`, (ivRkvn: ivRkvn mJ Ktcfikb, 1995), c., 29-30* |
- ³¹ *W. ZmKz Bmjvg (m`uv.), Kvh tgvn`\$ wgtQi, ivRkvn Buznim 1g I 2q LD (XivKv: Muzavi, 2007) c., 339- 345*; *W. Ave`j Kni g, gnyj g esj vi Buznim I HuZn`, c., 19-24* |
- ³² Shamsuddin Ahmed, *Ibid*, P. 244.
- ³³ *W. ZmKz Bmjvg (m`uv.), kt`Kjxbv` tP`Sajv, ivRmwni msiv`B Buznim Ges ivRkvn cwi`PwZ, c., 337-338* |

- ³⁴ *The District of Rajshahi: Its Past and Present*, P. 84
- ³⁵ W. GtK Gg kvnbvl qvR I W. i`uj KZyv tgv mrtjn (m=uv.), eti`etiY` Aa`vcK G tK Gg BqvKz Avj x mseabv MŠ; (XvKv: mgq cKvkb, 2007), c., 705-706|
- ³⁶ M. A. Rahim, *Ibid*, p. 185.
- ³⁷ kvn`iqvBe, gvbvKv-Avj -Avmclqv (mrimstyc gKZevZ-B-mv`x-Gi cmi iktõ cKvKZ), c., 339|
- ³⁸ M. A. Rahim, *Ibid*, Pp. 181-182.
- ³⁹ t`I qvb bi-aj Avfbvqv tnvmb tPšajx (m=uv.) Avgvt`i melqvq vKivg (XvKv: Bmj vqK dvD`Ukb ersjvt`k, 2004) c., 94, 95|
- ⁴⁰ Shamsuddin Ahmed, *Ibid*, Pp. 18-21; Dr. Abdul Karim, *Corpus of the Arabic and Persian Inscriptions of Bengal (Dhaka: Asiatic Society of Bangladesh, 1992)*, pp. 53-55.
- ⁴¹ Shamsuddin Ahmed, *Ibid*, Pp. 18-21.
- ⁴² A. H. Dani, *Bibliography of the Muslim Inscription of the Bengal*, (Pakistan: Asiatic Society of Pakistan, 1957), P. 6.
- ⁴³ Rvdi LvB mjZvb iakb Avj -`xb KvBKvDm Ges mjZvb kvgm Avj -`xb vcliaR kvn Dfq mjZvbi Aaxb v`teYvZ D`Pct` PvKv tZ vbhš vDj b Ges vZvb v`teYv AAj tK gmv gvb mjZvbt` i AvvKv i vbtq Avmb| vDZv vj vj vctZ Rvdi LvbtK LvB- B-Rvmb etj Dvj v Kiv ntqtQ| Rvdi Lvbi vbt`Kv Dfq vj vj vct DrKv vntqv etj avYv Kiv hvq| DrKv vDfq vj vj vct vDj Avime fv vq|`? *Ibid*, P. 28-29.
- ⁴⁴ Abid Ali, *Memoirs of Gaud and Pandua* pp. 157-158; A. H. Dani, *Bibliography of the Muslim Inscriptions of Bengal*, p. 49; S. Ahmad, *IB*, Vol. IV, pp. 158-159; A. K. Moitra, *Ancient Monuments* P. 35; A K M Yaqub Ali, *ASCV*, p. 239; N.N. Law, *Promotion of Learning in India during Muhammadan Rule* (by Muhammadans), London, 1916, p. 106; Dr. M.A. Karim, *Social History of the Muslims in Bengal*, p. 44.
- ⁴⁵ M. A. Rahim, *Ibid*, Pp. 183-184.
- ⁴⁶ vj vj vcti Dcv Astk nvi tmi K_vq evv ntqtQ, õth eir` GB cvv extZ gmvR` vbgvY Kv i, Avj m Zv Rb` RvbtZ Pj kv v cmm` vbgvY Kv i bõ cKZctj Ggb tKvb nvi m fbB eis Pj kv v cmm` i t`j nvi tm mEi v cmm` i K_v evv ntqtQ|`? G tK Gg BqvKz Avj x, i vRkvntZ Bmj vq, c., 90-91|
- ⁴⁷ Zt`e, c., 91-92; G.tK.Gg kvnbvl qvR, gytq I vj vj vctZ ga`hMi ersjvi mgvR-ms`vZ, c., 167; tgv Ave`j Kv g, mjZvb Avgvj ersjvt`k gv` i vmi vkyvi DrclE I vKv c., 27|
- ⁴⁸ G tK Gg BqvKz Avj x, i vRkvntZ Bmj vq, c., 91|
- ⁴⁹ J. N. Sarker, "A Description of North Bengal in 1609 A. D.", *Bengal Past and Present*, 1928, P. 144.
- ⁵⁰ A. H. Dani, *op.cit.*, P. 68; Shamsuddin Ahmed, *Ibid*, P. 214.
- ⁵¹ tgvve Avj x, v`bvRctj Bmj vq (XvKv: Bmj vqK dvD`Ukb ersjvt`k, 1991), c., 146|
- ⁵² Shamsuddin Ahmed, *Ibid*, Pp. 19-20, 28-29, 47-48, 159; GtKGg BqvKz Avj x, i vRkvntZ Bmj vq, c., 56|
- ⁵³ Dr. Abdul Karim, *Social History of the Muslim in Bengal 2nd edi.*, 1985, 4th chapter, Section-A.

- ⁵⁴ *Ibid*, Pp. 150-151; Gg G iing, *evsjvi migmRK I mis-মক মননম cঙg LD* (XivKv: *evsjv GKvWg*, 1982) c., 174|
- ⁵⁵ W. Adam, *Second Report on the State of Education in Bengal (Rajshahi District)*, Calcutta, 1836, Pp. 112-116.
- ⁵⁶ *Islamic Studies*, Islamabad, vol-xxiv, 4, P.434; GtKGg BqvKæ Avj x, *ivRkvnxtZ Bmj vg*, c., 56|
- ⁵⁷ *tgvt Ave`jy Kvi g, gvnmtstli i BnZnm*, (ivRkvn: *ivRkvn evZv* 1996) c., 39|
- ⁵⁸ W.W. Hunter, *Indian Musalmans*, London, 1871, P. 177.
- ⁵⁹ M. A. Rahim, *Ibid*, Pp. 103-105.
- ⁶⁰ Shamsuddin Ahmed, *Ibid*, P. 19.
- ⁶¹ *Ave`jy Kvi g, [gymj g evsjvi BnZnm I HnZn, c.,233] Ges tgv: Ave`jy Kvi g, myZvbx Avgtj evsjvt`tk gv`ivmv ikyvri DrcuE I nekik KZK D×Z; cLZnZK Rni c mitcvUcAg Aavq, c., 76|*
- ⁶² *Ave`jy jwZtdi neitYi Rb` t`Ly, Ave`jy Kvi g, [gymj g evsjvi BnZnm I HnZn, (XivKv: evsjv GKvWg, 1994), c.,19-26] KZK D×Z|*
- ⁶³ W. Adam, *Second Report on the state of Education in Bengal, (Rajshahi District)*, Calcutta, 1836, Pp. 112-116. *GWg mitcvU`hv I cêU AvI ZvfZ mgqKvtj i cti i ikyv`ri GKvU iPT, mS`GB iPT cteP ikyv`e`icbvi B GKvU avivemKZv -gtg`Dc`icb Kiv ntv| G iPT t`tk cteP mgqKvtj i ikyv`ri aviv I cKvZ.m=ftU GKvU cefci aviv cvl qv thtZ cti |*
- ⁶⁴ Gg G iing, *evsjvi migmRK I mis-মক মননম cঙg LD*, c., 183|
- ⁶⁵ *t`sj ZDvRi evnig Lib (Avng` kixd m=uv.)*, j vqj x gRby (XivKv: *evsjv GKvWg*, 1984 PZz`gyY), c., 101- 102|
- ⁶⁶ Gg G iing, *evsjvi migmRK I mis-মক মননম cঙg LD*, c., 183-184|
- ⁶⁷ *cL*, ³, 184|

cĀ`k kZKxq` iṣṣYeṭṣi thvMṭhM e^e v: cĥ½LvĀvj iv⁻ṾW ***W. tgv. Avāj gūZb****

[Abstract: On the eve of fifteen century, a saint, conqueror and ruler of southern Bengal Khan-i-Zahan local name Khan Zahan Ali, founder of Khalifatabad, who was locally known as ŪKhanzali Pir', whose achievements was recognized as Khanzali achievements. He took some noble initiatives to set-up residence and made cultivable land evicting forests at the Sundarban region. He founded minimum four towns in the northern belt. Moreover he founded mosques, seminaries, roads, ponds (dighi), graveyards, tombstones and buildings. Historical and archeological importance of these achievements are immeasurable. However many researchers have been done research with his other achievements but those roads he made, got neglected always. But in making of the mediaeval history and as commemoration of preaching Islam in southern Bengal, Khanzali's roads can claim of outstanding importance. In this article an effort has been made to indicate locations and importance of those roads for the development of southern communication by Khan-i-Zahan.]

figKv: *cĀ`k kZṭKi Dlvj ṭMe`iṣṣYeṭṣi ueRqx mvaKcxi, mi Kvi Luj dvZveṭ`i cĀZōvZv I kvM Kvb-B-Rvrv^b ṭvbxqfvṭe Lv^b Rvrv^b Avj x^b vṭṭg cwiṭPZ| uZvṭ mṣṣie^b AĀṭj Rbem^uZ ṭvcb I R½j vKxY^cfueg Aveṭ`ṭhvM^l Kṭi Mṭo ṭZvj vi gnwZ Dṭ⁻vM MṭhY Kṭi uQṭj b| Zvū ŪLv^b-B-Rvrv^b ev ŪDj^h Lv^b Dcvwa ṭ⁻ṭK aviY^v Kiv nq uZvṭ GKRB ivRKG^pvvi uQṭj b|` iṣṣYeṭṣi uZvṭ Kgctṣ^y P^{ri}u kni ubg^pY Kṭi uQṭj b| ZvO^von uZvṭ Zvū uek^vj Kg^xem^{nb}xi m^{rv}ṭh^h ue⁻ky^c G^jvK^ve^vcx g^mur^r, gv^ṭm^v, iv⁻ṾW, ṭ^uN-Rj v^kq, Kei^ṭv^b ev mg^maṭ^mša, emZem^u Ges Bg^vi Zmg^r ubg^pY Kṭi b| G^me K^mZ^p Hu^vZⁿm^k I cĀZ^vu^ĒṖ^Ē iāzṣi Ac^{vi} mxg| Lv^b-B-Rvrv^ṭbi Ab^vb^h K^mZ^mg^r u^bṭq e^vck M^ṭelY^v n^ṭj I iv⁻ṾW cĥ^hu^u D^ṭc^vy^Z ṭ⁻ṭKṭ^Q eiveiB| A⁻P `iṣṣYeṭṣi ga^hh^hq BiZnvm ueubg^pY I Bmj^ṅ cḀ^vṭi i`ṣṣiK uṭṭ^mṭe LvĀvj iv⁻ṾW GK Abb^h iāzṣi Awa^kvix| Avṭj^vP^h cĥ^ṭŪ Lv^b-B-Rvrv^ṭbi ubg^ṣZ iv⁻ṾW^ṭUi Ae⁻v^b I` iṣṣY^vĀj xq thvM^ṭh^hM e^e vⁱ Db^qṭ^b G^me iv⁻ṾW^ṭUi iāzṣi Dc⁻ṭc^ṭbi cḀ^vm P^j v^ṭbv nṭ^qṭ^Q*

Lv^b-B-Rvrv^ṭbi cwiPq I` iṣṣYeṭṣi Avlgb

nhi Z Lv^b-B-Rvrv^b ṭvbxqfvṭe ŪLv^b Rvrv^b Avj x^b vṭṭg cwiṭPZ| cĥ^mx ag^evⁱK, kvM^k, ṭ⁻c^vuZ I m^ṅd-m^vaK Lv^b-B-Rvrv^ṭbi cḀ^ḡ R^ṭeṭ^ṭi BiZnvm mṣṣ^of^vṭe Rv^ṭv^r hv^q bv| dṭj

** m^ṭh^hM^x Aa^vck, Bmj vṭgi BiZnvm I ms⁻uZ ueFvM, ivRkvrn^x Kṭj R, ivRkvrn^x|*

HwZnmKMY Zvü e^o3-cwi Pq D^oNvU^obi Rb^o newfbaKj v-tKŠkj I Abgnv-Kí bvi Avkŋ
 wbtqŋQb² cy^o tjLK R%bK ekxi Dwi^otbi gŋZ, Lvb Rrvntbi wczvi bvg dwi^o Lvb
 gZvŠŋi AvRi Lvb Ges gvZvi bvg AvMbv weie (Am^ozbr weie) Ges Lvb Rrvntbi cKZ.bvg
 wKkl qvi Lvb ev tKki Lvb³ wZub tKvb t^ot^oki Awaevm^o wQtb Zv wbtqŋ h^oó gZt^of^o
 AvŋQ| Aŋt^oKi gŋZ, wZub Bivb (cvm^o) t^ot^oK fviŋZ AvMgb Kŋib| Avevi tKD tKD
 ZvtK Z^oK^o| Avieŋ^okxq etj D^otj^o KŋiŋQb| Zvü gvRvi MŋT^o ŌDj^o Lvb^o Dcma t^ot^oK
 gŋb nq wZub RvzŋZ Z^oK^owQtb| KviY Dj^o Lvb kãw Z^oK^okã| Avevi Lvb Rrvntbi
 wbg^o vct^oZ^o Z^oK^oewk^o I weŋkl j^oy^oq| tm KviŋY ZvtK Zŋ^oi Awaevm^o etj gŋb
 Kiv thŋZ cvi^o|⁴ Lvb Rrvntbi wczv ZvtK ZrKw^ob c^ol^ovZ Kvtg^o bi-KZz-Dj-Avj^o ŋgi
 gv^oŋm^ovq w^oŋyvi e^oe^ov Kŋib⁵ wZub htkvi-Lj^obr AĀŋj Bmj^ovg c^oŋt^oi i Rb^o AŋbK mabv
 Kŋi^owQtb Ges wZub GKRb Rbiv%Zlx I Rbivc^oŋ e^o3 wQtb⁶ ev^oMivnt^oUi Dj^o Lvb
 Rrvntbi mgwa MŋT^oi 863 wRwi ev 1459 wL^oz-vŋãi w^oŋvj^o wcz t^ot^oK Rvbr hvq, b^ov^omi
 Dwi^ob gvng^oy kvŋni mgŋq Lj^obr-hŋkvi AĀj gvng^og m^ov^oŋR^of^oŋ ntq^oŋ| G mgŋq Dj^oŋ-
 Lvb Lvb-B-Rvnb bvtgi GKRb i^otek th^oxv^o w^oy^oŋet^o AvMgb Kŋib⁷ Lvb-B-Rvntbi
 Dcma wQj ŌDj^o Lvb^o I ŌLvb-B-Avhg^o⁸ b^ov^omi D^olx gvng^oy kvŋni mgq Zvü Dcma wQj
 ŌL^oRv Rvnb^o⁹ wZub w^oŋi Z^oŋj K m^oj^oZvb^oi Aaxtb GKRb Avngi wQtb Ges m^oe^oZ
 Z^oŋŋi w^oŋi Av^oŋg^oŋi (1398 wL^oz) ciciB evsj^ovq Avŋmb| wZub c^oŋŋ w^oŋi m^oj^oZv^obi
 Ges cieZ^omgŋq evsj^ovi m^oj^oZvb b^ov^omi D^olx gvng^oy kvŋni w^oKU t^ot^oK GKw^o mb^oi
 gv^oŋŋ m^oyie^ob G^oj^oKvi f^oŋg D^oxvi I tmL^oŋb Rbem^oz Mori Abgn^oz t^ocŋ^owQtb¹⁰
 ag^oŋ^oŋi K I kv^omK Lvb-B-Rvnb ag^oc^oŋt^oi m^oŋ^o m^oŋ^o tek w^oKQz RbivZKi KivR
 Kŋi^owQtb| Zvü Ave^oKZ.em^ozi w^oT t^ot^oK Rvbr hvq, c^oŋŋ wZub htkv^oi ev^oŋiv^oev^oRv^oi
 Avŋmb AZtci h^oib gvng^o Kmev| meŋk^oŋ wZub w^oZ nb ZrK^ov^oxb Lj^obr ev^oMivnt^oU| Gme
 G^oj^oKvi e^ou A^oŋvj K^ov, w^oŋN, tmZzmoK, gm^oŋR^o AvRi Lvb-B-Rvntbi w^oŋZ enb KiŋQ¹¹
 Ave^oKZ.G^oj^oKvi w^oŋqZ; wZub th^ovM^o w^oŋk^oŋ^o Dci Ac^oŋ KiŋZb| Avevi KLŋbr Ave^oŋ^o
 Rb^o wZub newfbaGj vKvq c^oŋt^oi K w^okl^o t^oc^oŋY KiŋZb| wZub AwZ Aí mgŋqB v^obxq gv^oŋŋ^o
 KvŋQ Rbivc^oŋ ntq D^ot^ov^owQtb Ges Zvü ciŋk I Kŋŋ^oG AĀŋj i AmsL^o gv^oŋŋ Bmj vtgi
 m^oŋxZj QvqZŋj G^oŋm beR^oŋeb j^ov^of Kŋi| nhiz Lvb-B-Rvnb I iŋd Lvb Rvnb Avj^ox
 v^obxq f^oŋte ŌL^oAv^oŋj cvi^oŋ bvtg mgwaK cvi^ow^oPZ Ges Zvü K^owZ^oŋR ŌL^oAv^oŋj K^owZ^oŋ bvtg
 c^oŋm^ox¹² m^oŋN^oc^oŋŋ QqkZ eQi aŋi ŌL^oAv^oŋj i Rv^oŋvj ŋ (iv^oŋ), ŌL^oAv^oŋj i gm^oŋR^oŋ, ŌL^oAv^oŋj i
 w^oŋN^oBZ^ow^o bvtg Zv Rbgŋb h^oM^oc^of^oŋte k^ov I we^oŋŋ Rv^oM^oŋq tiŋL^oŋ¹³ GZ^oĀŋj c^oŋŋj Z
 c^oŋv^o AvŋQ th, Lvb-B-Rvnb bvgK evsj^ovi m^oj^oZv^obi GKRb m^ovaK tm^obvc^oz H AĀŋj c^oŋŋ
 gvng^og i vRZj c^oŋZ^ov Kŋib|

1204 wL^oz-vŋã KZz Dwi^ob AvBeŋKi ZK^ox^oŋmbvc^oz BLwZqvi Dwi^ob gvng^oŋ eLwZqvi Lj wRi
 e^oŋ ev b^oxq weR^oŋŋi ga^ow^oŋŋ evsj^ovq gvng^og AvMgŋbi aviv Ae^ov^onZ^oŋ^oŋ| GiB ŋgarivq
 cieZ^oŋZ AmsL^o cvi^oŋ i^otek-AvD^oŋj qv evsj^ovq Bmj^ovg c^oŋt^oi AM^oŋx f^oŋgKv cyj b Kŋib|
 evsj^ovi newfbaAĀŋj Z^oŋ^oi Av^oŋf^oŋe N^ot^oU^oŋj | c^oĀ^ok kZŋKi t^oRŠbc^oŋi gk^oŋi¹⁴ m^oŋŋ gxi

`mq` Avkivd Rvrvxi mgbvbx KZR. tRšbcjii mjZvb Beting kvKf KvQ wj wLZ
 GKlvb wPwłZ G m`uukZ Zt`i cĥvY tgj | evsvi ggnij g ubhZbKvix ivRv MłYtki
 (cĀ`k kZtki wZiq `kĥK) AZ`vPvi t`tk Gĥtki myd-mvaKĥi i`yvi Rtb` wPwlvb
 wj wLZ nq | wZvb tj ĥLb : ŌmKj cksmv Avj wni Rb` | evsvi k KZ fuj , thLvtb bvbw`K
 t`tk AmsL` myd AvMgb Ktib Ges emevm Ktib | D`vniY `tfc t`eMvU-G (t`eKvU-
 cĥōgetzi Młviigcj _vbraxb) tkL kvve-D`-`xb tmvniql qv`xP mEi Rb wkl` mgvniZ
 AvQb | tmvniql qv`xP Zwi Kvi KtqKRb myd gvnmtšb (eZĥvb bI MvutRjvi avgBivU
 DcĥRjvaxb gvnmtšb) Ges Rij wj qv Zwi Kvi myd iv t`eZjvq mgvniZ AvQb | biKwłZ
 (eZĥvb bvtUvi) tkL Avng` `vtgkKxi KtqKRb wL`vZ wkl` AvQb | K`i Lvb Zwi Kvi
 eriRb cĥvb mydi Ab`Zg kid-D`-`xb AvevZI qvq (hviu cĥvb wkl` kid-D`-`xb
 gvtbwi) tmvniql MvU-G mgvniZ AvQb | ZvQvov nhiZ ev` Avj g I e`i-B-Avj g Rvtn`xl
 AvQb | tgvUK_v, evsvi t`tk eo knĥii K_v ev` wĥj I Ggb tKvb kni ev AĀj tbB
 thLvtb agfvi`myd iv AvMgb Ktib ev emwZ `vcb Ktib | tmvniql qv`xP Zwi Kvi AĥK
 myd ciĥvK Mgb KtibQb, wKš` hviu GLbl tetP AvQb Zvti msL`vl Lg tewk |¹⁵
 cĀ`k kZvāxi cĥgĥa` (1419 wL.) tMšo t`tk `fie b`xct_ cĥq 60,000 mb` I
 AmsL` myd `iĥek mĥ_ wbtq nhiZ Lvb Rvrv Avj x Pqvwłv tRjvi `vgv`v DcĥRjvi
 Pvi wj qv Młtg Oq gvmKvj Ae`vb Ktib | Gici Pvi wj qv Młg t`tk hvĥv Kti wZvb eZĥvb
 wSbv`n tRjvi evĥivRvi ntq `wYYetzi c`vcP Ktib |¹⁶ Pqvwłv ZvtMi cĥe`nhiZ
 Lvb Rvrv (in.) ZvU Pvi Rb mdi młxĥK Pvi wj qv Młtg tiĥL wZvb bZbftv ZvU hvĥv i`iæ
 Ktib | H Pvi Rb AvDij qv ntj b- nhiZ tgngvb kvn (Pvi wj qv Z gvRvi), nhiZ gvtj Kĥ
 MvDm (MoiBUyc Młtg gvRvi),¹⁷ nhiZ tkL dvi` (evMvqv, tgtnicĥi gvRvi) Ges nhiZ
 tgtni wj kvn I iĥd kvn fivB (tgtnicĥi tšimfv msj Mte`iMv)|¹⁸ H Pvi AvDij qv
 Ae`vbMZ KviĥY D³ Młtgi bvgKiY nq ŐPvni AvDij qv | tj vKgtL cwi evZĥ ntq ŐPvi
 AvDij qv Ges eZĥvb ŐPvi wj qv big ariY Ktib |¹⁹

Lvb-B-Rvrvbi mgtq ĥtkvi-Ljv AvĀj ggnij g AvmacZ` cĥZwōZ nl qvi ci t`tk
 μgrštq eZĥvb evMivU GKvU cĥvmbK tK`^a Mło Dĥv hvi bvgKiY Kiv nq
 Luj dvZvev | gĥi wj wC Ablyqx mjZvb bvmi Dvi b bmiZ kvtni (1519-31 wL.) mgtq
 meĥg Luj dvZvev` bvtgi UvKvj bMxi DĥjL cvl qv hvq |²⁰ wMqvm Dvi b gvgy kvtni
 (1532-38 wL.) mgtq Luj dvZvev` bvtgi UvKvj bMxi DĥjL cvl qv hvq, Zte
 Luj dvZvev` i gĥi mjZvb bmiZ kvtni cĥe`Ame`vZ.bv nl qv Ges tgRi tiĥj I tK.
 tK. `ĥEi gvniPĥ Luj dvZvev` i DĥjL bv _vKv Ges gvgyvev` i mvgvvi gĥa`
 Luj dvZvev` AĀj Dij wLZ bv nl qv ariY Kiv nq D³ bMix cĥZōvi cĥe`gvgyvev`
 kni cĥZwōZ ntq Őj Ges Luj dvZvev` AĀj gvgyvev` i Ašif wQj |²¹ cĥvmbK
 KvRi mĥeavi Rb` Lvb-B-Rvrvb wĥRi wewRZ AĀj tK gvgyvev` I Luj dvZvev` bvtg
 `ĥU fivM fivM Ktib |²² nhiZ Lvb Rvrvbi mgq t`tk GLvtb cĥvmbK tK`^a Mło DVĥj I
 bmiZ kvtni cĥe`UvKvj Mło Dĥv | Rijv Dvi b gvgy kvtni mgtq dĥZviev`

UvKvtj i gyt^o Ame^o.nl qvq aviYv Kiv hvq dtZnvert^o i cti gvnqyver^o kni c^oZu^oZ n^oqj Ges gvnqyver^o i cti Lvb Rvntbi tbZtZj Luj dvZver^o bMlx c^oZu^oZ nq^o |²³

cA^ok kZtKi c^og^ota^onhiZ Lvb Rvrvb Avjx PqvWvzv t^otK^o fie b^oxct^o eZ^ogvb wSbvB^on tRjvi ev^otivevRvti Gtm wKOKvj Ae^ov^otbi ci htkvtii g^ogvij KmevtZ Gtm tcSt^oQb| Gici ctqvM^og Kmev l evm^o n^oq ev^otMinvU wM^otq^o v^oq^o Aveim^o v^ocb Ges c^oZ^oov Ktib GK bZ^og ivR^o |²⁴ wZvb^o w^of^oev^ooZ m^oy^ov^oZ ivRavb kni Luj dvZver^o (nvt^oej Kmev) Ovovl g^ogvij Kmev (htkvi), c^oM^og (ctqvM^og) Kmev (Lj^obv) l ev^otivevRvi (wSbvB^on)-G wZvb kni c^oZ^oov Ktib |²⁵ 20 eM^ogvBj G^ojuKv w^oek^o G iv^otR^oi bvgKiY Kiv nq Luj dvZver^o | Kv^o_Z Av^oQ th, 60,000 n^ovRvi^o m^otb^oi GK w^oev^oU evm^obx l 360Rb m^ogd-^oitek^o v^obtq wZvb^o w^oy^oYet^o c^oek Ktib |²⁶ cieZ^oRvtj GB l vU n^ovRvi^o m^otb^oi ev^o wZb^ook l vU Rb m^ogd-^oite^otki^o w^oZ^o i^ovt^o w^oZvb^o w^ogv^o Ktib GK c^okv^o l w^oob^o b g^om^or^o hvi bvgKiY Kiv n^oqj l vU m^og^o g^om^or^o | Aab^o evs^ovt^o k c^oZ^oE^o w^oev^ol KZR. DrLbb l Ab^ov^oU^otbi dtj ev^otMinvUmn w^oy^oYv^oA^otj tek w^oK^oz^olv^oAvij K^oz^o Ame^o.Z. n^oq^o |²⁷ w^o-ky^o G^ojuKve^ov^ocx AmsL^o w^ove, w^oN-c^okv^oz, mgw^oat^oY^o, c^opv^o BgviZmg^oni a^oysmvetkl, f^oM^o ev^ov^oU, w^oev^oY^obfite Qov^otv w^oU^ovt^o BU-cv^o i v^oveZB g^ove g^otb t^oK^oz^ovtj i D^ot^o K^oti | Zte K^ovtj w^oev^oZ^o b A^otbK a^oysm, c^ow^oev^oZ^o, c^ow^oev^o l c^ow^o g^ov^oR^obi dtj Z^ov^o i m^oWK^oz w^obf^oY Kiv AZ^o s^ol^o v^oh^o | Lj^obv t^oM^ot^oR^oU^ovti Lvb Rvrvb mg^oq Luj dvZver^o w^obv^oZ w^oK^oz K^oz^o D^otj l Av^oQ | hvi g^ota^o g^om^or^o, mg^ove, w^oN-c^okv^oz Ges ev^ov^oUUB c^oav^o | H^ovZnmK l M^otelKMY Lv^oAvij K^oz^o P^ov^oR w^obtq ev^ock M^otelYv l t^oj Lv^otj w^ol K^ovtj i K^ovt^o ev^ov^oU w^oelqv^ol eiveiB D^oct^ov^oZ it^oq t^oM^oQ | A_P ev^ov^oU w^ogv^o Lvb Rvrvb K^oz^o Ab^oZg^o w^oY^o K w^otm^ote w^oev^olPZ |

ev^otivevRvti w^oKOKvj Ae^ov^otbi ci Lvb Rvrvb m^oj^oetj^o fie Zxi tet^oq g^ogvij Kmev D^ocv^oZ nb | ev^otivevRvi n^oq g^ogvij Kmev ch^oS^ol iv^o l ce^o t^oKB w^oQj | G iv^o t^oK^o v^olv^o Rv^ov^oz^o v^oejv nZ | M^ovRxi Rv^ov^ovtj i thLv^otb tkl tmLv^o t^otK^o i i^oanq Lv^oAvij i ev Lvb Rvrvb Avjxi Rv^ov^oz^o ev iv^o l | Av^oRI ev^otMinvU Lvb Rvrvb i^oMin ch^oS^ol Gme iv^o l i Aw^oZ^o w^oev^ogv^o | ej^ovev^oz^o, M^ovRxi-Lv^oAvij i iv^o l GZ^o A^otj Bmjvg c^opv^o l Bmjvgx m^ov^olR^o w^oev^ovti i c^opv^oZg w^oY^o K | h^otkvi kn^otii w^oy^oY-ce^o w^otK e^ov^o l w^o-Z. Lv^oAvij ev^ov^oU A^o v^oeva e^oenv^othv^oM^o t^otK GB g^onvb Kg^ovtii w^oZ^o enb K^oti P^otj^oQ |²⁸ g^ogvij Kmev t^otK Lvb Rvrvb Ab^ov^ol e^oM^o w^otK w^oev^o n^oq c^oto | GK^o j K^octv^oZv^o Zxi tet^oq m^oyi- m^oyi^oetbi te^o K^okv^o ch^oS^ol AM^oni nq | Ab^o j^o fieK^o tet^oq ctqvM^og Kmev tcSt^oQ w^oQ^otj b | h^otkvi t^otK w^oy^oY l ce^o w^otK Lvb Rvrvb Avjxi ev Lv^oAvij i iv^o l ev Rv^ov^oz^o i i^oan n^oqj |²⁹ Lvb Rvrvb AmsL^o w^okl^o l Ab^ov^ol hv^olv mK^otj B^o mb^o t^okv^oY^o w^oQ^otj b Zv^olv KL^otbv e^otm e^otm iv^oR^okv^ol kb^o K^oit^oZb bv | Zv^o l c^oz^o t^oKi GKLwb K^oti t^oK^ov^o w^oQj | hv^o w^obtq Zv^olv me^o v^o K^ovv^oq c^ow^o K^ovti ev^ov^oU, g^om^or^o w^ogv^o Ges R^ojkq Lbb K^oti mg^oq^o m^oen^ovi K^oit^oZb | Lvb Rvrvb th K^ovi ZK^og^o c^oz^o w^oQ^otj b, G^olv Zvi Rj^o s^olv^o k^o |

tevinib LvU itd ešov LvUGes Zviu cĭy dĭZ LvU tbZĭZ; Lvb Rvrvĭbi th evnxb mĭy i eĭbi
 w`ĭk tĉĭi Z nĭqUj Zviu iv`l I gmiR` wbgvĕ, Rjvkq Lbb, R½j KZĖ I Bmjvg cĕvi
 KiĭZ KiĭZ mĭy i eĭb Dcw`Z nĭqUj b| Zviu Lvbcĭy I we`vb`KvU t_ĭk iv`l wbgvĕ
 i iæKĭi `wY`w`ĭk AMĭhi nĭqUj b| GB iv`l hĭkvi nĭZ Avi cĉntq Lvbcĭy, tKkecĭy,
 we`vb`KvU nĭq gv, i vĭvbr, Wv½vbj Zv, fvqov, Zvjv, Kvcj gvb I mijv nĭq wkemv b`x
 AvZµg KĭiĭQ| wkemv b`x cvi nĭq GB iv`l Avgw` I gmiR` Kĉw wĭĭkĭQ|³⁰ Rvbr hvq,
 GB iv`l ZrKvĭj mĭy i eĭbi te`KvKx bvgK `vĭb wĭĭq tkl nĭqUj |³¹ GLbl tmB cĕPxb
 iv`li `vb Av`Zj; `k`gvb| Kĭcivĭy b`xi cvk w`ĭq GB iv`l wbgvĕ nĭqUj | iv`li
 `Ūy`ĭk eĭ LvĀvj KmwZPĭy AvRI we`gvb| we`vb`KvU cĕKvĭ `xvN, midvevR I
 gvRvĕĭi KĭqKvU `xvN, Zjv DĉĭRjvi AvViB Mĭtg wZB M=ĕ wewkó gmiR`, nviR `xvN,
 tQvU eo AmsL` wXwe Ges cvKv iv`li wPĭy we`gvb| we`vb`KvU `xvNi cĭto cĭZeQi
 t`vj hvĭvi mgĭq cxi Lvb Rvrvĭbi Dĭĭĭk` ŪLvĀvj tgj vĭ nq|³² gmiR`Kĉw ešov LvU
 dĭZ LvuemZevU, `xvN, cĭĭz I gmiR` wbgvĕ Kĭib| gmiR`Kĉw `vbiUi cĕKZ bvg
 Avgw` | ešov LvU KĭqKRb Abĭi Gmgq we`vb`KvU nĭZ cĭwĭggĭx nĭq Kĭcivĭyĭ
 Zxi aĭi `wY`w`ĭk AMĭhi nĭqUj b| Zviu we`vb`KvU nĭZ tMvĭcĭy cĭy, tgĭni cĭy nĭq
 gv, i vĭvbr bvgK Mĭg chĭĭ Kivĭr iv`l wbgvĕ Kĭib| Lvb-Dj -Avhg Lvb-B-Rvrvĭbi wĭl`
 tevinib LvU itd ešov LvU Zviu cĭy dĭZn LvugmiR`Kĉw gmiR` wbgvĕ Kĭib| gmiR`
 Lĭp
 tei Kivi KvĭĭY gmiR`wĭi bvgKĭy nĭqĭQ gmiR`Kĉw gmiR` | 1870-1884 wL`v`vĭĭ J.
 Westland hLb G AAĭj Rvĭc KvR cwi Pj bĭ Kĭib ZLb cwi Z`³ G gmiR`wĭi Avme`z
 nq| wZvb eĭjb, ŪWhen, in the extention of cultivation into the
 Sundarban forest, some people were clearing the jungle along the
 banks of the Kabadak River, at a point about six miles south of
 Chandkhali, they came upon an ancient mosque close by the river
 bank, and they called village by the name Masjidkur, Ūthe digging
 out a mosque.Ū³³ tMvĭcĭy cĭĭi gmiR`, tgĭni Dĭĭxĭbi mgvĭa tmsa, gv, iv Mĭĭgi cxi
 RqĭĭdĭKĭi i`iMv, mĭRb kvn dĭKĭi Av`lv D³ iv`li `ŪZvPĭy enb KĭiĭQ|

Lvb Rvrvĭb eĭĭĭ`ĭk Avmvi ci `wY`AAĭj ĭk Bmjvg cĕvĭi tĭĭĭ wntmte wbeĕPb Kĭib|
 wZvb cĭĭg hĭkĭvĭi (eZĕvĭb wSbvB`n tRjv) evĭivevRvi bvgK `vĭb Av`lvb `vcb Kĭib
 eĭj HwZvnmKĭ`i tKD tKD Abgvb KĭiĭQb| Kgĭrci GB mĭaK jĭy Kĭib `wY`vĭĭĭ i
 Avakisk fĭng Avev`nxb I eb R½ĭj cwi cYĕ Zxe`A fĭe cĭvĭq Rĭj i, wĭĭy-vms`wZĭZ G
 Gj vKvi Rbmĭvĭy cĕvrgĭ. I Kĉs `vĭv`Qbĕ wZvb cĕvrgĭ. RbmĭvĭyĭK wĭĭy vĭZ
 Avvi Rb` wevfbæAAĭj cĭZŌv Kĭib gmiR`, gv`ĭm, g³e| cĭvĭq Rĭj i Afĭe `ĭ-Kivi
 Rb` Lbb Kĭib GKwĭaK Rjvkq| hvZvqvZ e`e`v mĭg Kivi Rb` Zviu Dĭ`vĭM wbgvĕ nq
 GKwĭaK moK I tmZĭ³⁴ gĭvĭj Kmev nĭZ Lvb Rvrvĭb Avjx `ĕs `mb` I Abĭimn `fĭe
 Kĭ- aĭi µĭg ceĕĭk AMĭhi nb| iv`l I gmiR` wbgvĕ Ges `xvN Lbb Kĭi wZvb Zviu

c_oPy ti tL tMtQb| evt_ovevRvi ntZ g_ovij Kmev ntq evt_oMinuU ch^oSl c_oq 70 gvBj `xN^o GKwU iv^ol GLbl me_ovarit_oYi Kv_oQ 0Lv_oAvij iv^ol_o bvtg cwi_oWZ|³⁵ GB iv^ol_o cvtk ZvU PviU kni WQj | h_ov- evt_ovevRvi, g_ovij Kmev, ctqvM_og Kmev Ges nvt_oejx Kmev ev Luj dvZvev` (evt_oMinuU) | w_oW_oqv, tmLnuU AvZ_oug Kti `fie Zxti Lvb Rvnb htkvi kni ntZ c_oq 32 Wktj wgvUvi `w_oY-ce^oW_o tK ŐctqvM_og Kmev_o bMix^o vcb Ktib| wZub kn_oti gvSLvb w_otq iv^ol_o wgv^o Ktib|³⁶ dtj kniU `ŕv_otM w_of^o3 ntq c_ol_o| iv^ol_o `w_oY_oYi fvM `w_oY_oW_oW_o Ges DE_oti fvM DE_oW_oW_o bvtg AvRI cwi_oWZ| DE_oW_oW_o `fie Zxti Lvb Rvnt_obi Avev I g_om_oR^o w_oW_ogZ ntqWj | eZ_oŕv_ot_o v_oW_oU big Lv_oAc_oy|³⁷ Lv_oAvij i c_of^o3 c_oW_ov iv^ol_o ntZ Ab^o GKwU 50 d_oW_o iv^ol_o DE_oig_oL DE_oW_oW_o tfZI w_otq b^ox ch^oSl w_oZ | hv ctqvM_og Kmev c_oW_ov iv^ol_o | GB iv^ol_o t_o t_oK AmsL^o t_oQ_oUeo iv^ol_o kn_oti tfZI w_otq Rvtj i gZ Qov_ot_ov WQj | iv^ol_o `ŕv_ot_o em_oZ M_oto D_ot_oV_oWj | cieZ_oR_ov_ot_oj kniU cwi_oZ^o3 ntj M_of_ox R_oW_ot_oj Av^oOb_oW_ot_og c_ol_o| f_oM_oW_ot_okl t_o t_oL iv^ol_o t_oW_o t_ov_ot_oK m_ov_oY c_ov_ov t_oM_ot_oq iv^ol_o g_ot_ob nq b_ov | eis G_o t_ov th t_oK_ov K_oWZ c_oW_ot_oLi cwi_oK_o b_ov Ab_oŕv_oq_o w_oW_ogZ Z_ov_oZ t_oK_ov_ot_ov m_ot_o n t_ob | DE_oW_og_o eo iv^ol_o `ŕv_ot_o Av_ov_oc_oŕv_o I m_ot_obi c_oŕv_o bvtg `ŕv_oU R_ov_ok_oq Lvb Rvnt_obi K_oW_oZ^o `ŕv_oU K_o GLv_ot_o AmsL^o K_oW_oZ^oW_oRi a_oŕv_om_ov_ot_okl AvRI w_o `g_ov |

Lvb Rvnb Avjx ctqvM_og w_okl^o g_ov_oW_o Z_ov_oni (cx_ov_ovij)³⁸ t_oK ti tL cwi_ol^o mn AM_othi nb Ges iv^ol_o wgv^o I c_oŕv_o Lbb K_ot_oZ K_ot_oZ `fie b^o cv_oi ntq evm_oW_o Ges tmLvb t_o t_oK i_o f_ov_ov_o M_ot_og Dc_ow^oZ nb | evm_oW_ot_oZ wZub 70 w_oN_ov R_ov_og Dci c_oK_ov_o `xN_o Lbb Ktib| `fie K_ot_oj i_o f_ov_ov_o M_ot_og GKwU Lv_oAvij g_om_oR^o w_oW_og^o Ktib| wZub i_o f_ov_ov_o ntZ iv_oW_oW_oZ, t_oM_ov_ocb_ov_oc_oy, b_ov_oD_ojx ntq aj_o-M_ot_og Dcb_oxZ nb | b_ov_oD_ojx ntZ aj_o-M_ot_ogi g_ot_o `xN^o Lv_oAvij iv^ol_o GLbl w_o `g_ov | hv_o cvtk GKwU Lv_oAvij `xN_ol i_o t_oq_ol aj_oM_og ntZ tm_ov_oRv b^ox Xi Zxi a_ot_oi iv^ol_o wgv^o K_ot_oi Lvb Rvnb ev_ov_oK_oc_oy t_oc_oŕv_oW_o|³⁹ ev_ov_oK_oc_oy big Lvb Rvnt_obi B c_oŕv_o | ev_ov_oK_oc_oy ntZ Lvb Rvnb t_oN_ol M_oW_oZ, `xN_ov_o q_o c_of_ow_oZ. M_ot_ogi ga^o w_otq w_oW_ogZ c_ot_o t_oW_oW_oU c_oW_og_ost_ok Dc_ow^oZ nb | GB v_ot_obi ce_oW_og t_oeb_oM_ol | Lvb Rvnb Avjx Gi big t_ob d_oig_ov_om_oLvb_ov | D^o3 v_ob ntZ t_oW_oW_oU, P^o b_ov_ognj w_otq Av_oZ_ov_o b^ox cv_oi ntq t_ok_ov_o c_ot_oi c_ot_o wZub t_oW_oW_oU ev_oR_ov_ot_oi Dcb_oxZ nb | ev_ov_oK_oc_oy ntZ t_oW_oW_oU ev_oR_ov_oi ch^oSl 8/9 gvBj iv^ol_o eZ_oŕv_ot_o L_ov_oW_og_oR_ov_oL_ov_ovij w_oW_oW_o t_ov_oW_o iv^ol_o bvtg cwi_oWZ|⁴⁰ hv eZ_oŕv_ot_o `w_oY_oW_oAv_ot_oji c_oW_ovZg iv_oRc_o | t_oW_oW_oU ev_oR_ov_oi ZLb GKwU c_oW_ov e_o i WQj | Lv_oAvij iv^ol_o wgv^oYi dtj Gi c_oW_ov Av_ol e_oW_o cvq_o | Lvb Rvnb Avjx t_oW_oW_oU ev_oR_ov_oi ntZ b^ox cv_oi ntq Z_ov_og_oc_oy, k_oW_og_oc_oy I c_ot_oi e_oW_o c_ot_o jLc_oy, e_oj_of_oc_oy c_of_ow_oZ v_ot_obi ga^o w_otq m_ot_og iv_oW_o q_ov, g_ov_oq_ov_o tfZI w_otq ev_ot_oMin_ov_oU_o m_oW_oW_oU Dc_ow^oZ nb | e_oj_of_oc_oy wZub Av_ov_oc_oŕv_o bvtg GKwU `xN_o Lbb Ktib| ev_ot_oMin_ov_oU_o th v_ot_obi Lvb Rvnb `m_oW^o m_og_ov_ot_oek I Ae^ov_o M_oW_oY Ktib Z_ov_o big iv_oLb ev_ov_oK_oc_oy|⁴¹ GLv_ot_o wZub GKwU e_oW_o `xN_o Lbb Ktib| hv_o big t_oN_ov_o `xN_o | t_oN_ov_o `xN_o ce^o cvtk Lvb Rvnt_obi m_oW_oL^o v_oU M_oW_oZ g_om_oR^o w_oW_ogZ nq | Iv_oU M_oW_oZ ntZ ce^o t_oK AM_othi ntj Lvb Rvnb I Z_ov_oW_oW_oU P_ot_o i b_ov_ov K_oW_oZ^oY t_oP_ot_oL c_ol_o | Iv_oU M_oW_oZ ntZ GKwU iv^ol_o DE_oig_oL `fi_otei K_oj- ch^oSl P_ot_o t_oM_ot_oQ | H iv^ol_o B ce^oW_ot_ok Lvb Rvnt_obi M_oW_oW_oZ emZ_oW_oU I

Zrsmj MgmmR` Aew`Z| emZeniU tZviY uQj `fie b`xgylx| H`vb t`tk GKiu iv`li
ce`wY`gylx ntq IvUM`Ri iv`lq wgtkQ| Ab` GKiu iv`li cwog-`wY`gylx ntq gMiv
Mĕtgi tfZi w`tq Pĕj tMĕQ Ges ZZxq iv`li gMiv Ltĕji Kĕ- aĕi tmvRv ce`gylx wMĕqQj |
D³ tZviY0vĕi Aci w`tk Mĕg` iv`li gMivi iv`li ga`ĕj GKiu cKvĕ AEwĕj Kvi
fMĕtĕk AvĕQ hv tKvZqjx tPŠZviv (bMi Aa`y feb) Ges gMiv Lĕj cvĕo RvniRNvUv ev
cv_iNvUv Ae`vb cwi`k` nq|⁴² IvUM`R ntZ RvniRNvUv chŠĕ th iv`li tMĕQ Zvi DĒi
cvĕk AmsL` teŠxKwZ`Qj etj AĕtĕKi aviYv, thLvĕb cĕg Lwĕj dvZver` kni cĕZĕvi
Dĕ`wM tbi qv ntqQj |

Lvb-B-Rvntbi emZwFvUv ce`wK t`tk `wY`w`tk GKiu cĕjĕv BU wĕQĕv iv`li eivei
`wY`w`tk ŌKvUv Zjv tĕvĕ chŠĕ Pĕj tMĕQ| AjZ Astĕi `N`cĕq 400ig./1312-4"| G
iv`li 4.87ig./15'-10" Pl ov| AvovAmofĕte G iv`li mvZwU Astĕ wĕf³| GKiu Ask Ab`
Ask t`tk `gnmi ci`ui j`wĕfĕte Kiv Kĕi `wmcZ BU w`tq wĕf³| gj- Astĕ BU, tĕjv ci`ui
AvovAmofĕte Kiv Kĕi wĕQĕv| BU MvUv KĕvR tKĕvR gmjv e`eüZ nqvb| BU, tĕjv AvKwZ.
Lvb-B-Rvntbi emZwFvUv cvl qv Bĕi Abĕj| iv`lvU RbMĕYi wĕKU ŌLvB-Rvntbi iv`lvU bĕtg
cwi`wPZ|⁴³ IvUM`R gmĕRĕ`i 3 wKtĕwUv/1.86 gvBj DĒi IvUM`R BDwĕtbi ev`Lwĕj
Mĕtgi cieZx`Astĕ wĕ`Y`wĕtĕji (Wni) Aw`Z; iĕtĕQ| Avi MĕgUv cĕŠĕ Qĕv th KĕvR iv`li
iĕtĕQ Zv`vbxq RbMĕYi KĕvQ AvRI ŌLvĀmj iv`lvU bĕtg cwi`wPZ| `wmcvov bĕgK`vĕb Gi
wPĕ mĕyüó| eZĕvĕb Gi Mo cĕ`2.47 ig./8'-4"|⁴⁴

Lvb Rvntb Avjx Lwĕj dvZver` ntZ PĀEMĕg chŠĕ wĕ`Z.GKiu gnmoK, mĕgŠĕmbv t`tk evelwĕj
chŠĕ wĕk gvBj `N`moK Ges mĕfivv t`tk Lĕjvri t`šj Zcĕj chŠĕ Aci GKiu moK wĕgĕv
Kĕi wĕtĕj b etj I Rvntb hvq|⁴⁵ IvUM`R ntZ th iv`li ce`w`tk eZĕvĕb evĕMiniU knĕi i w`tk
tMĕQ H iv`lvB Kvovciov tĕto emvewU Mĕtgi tfZi w`tq cĕjvZb `fie I etj kĕi b`x AwZĕg
Kĕi tĕQ| iv`lvU `fiĕi evĕKi gv_v w`tq `eUcĕj, KPĕv, wPsovLwĕj cĕwZ. Mĕtgi ga`w`tq
tĕvMĕj vĕbqvĕ wĕKU etj kĕi cvĕi ntq evĕkvĕj tRĕvq cĕĕk Kĕi tĕQ| Z_v ntZ Pĕvĕj chŠĕ
hvĕ qvĕi ci Gi Aw`Z; Avi LĕjR cvl qv hvq vĕv| tĕvNvri tĕvrvĕv Ōvĕvĕj vĕ bĕgK th knĕi i mĕg
I tMĕŠĕi eYĕv ĕvĕKĕ cvĕjv I Ab`vb` cZĕvR chĕK w`tq Qb m`eZ D³ iv`li Ōviv Ōvĕvĕj vĕ
bMĕxi mĕt_ Lwĕj dvZver` i m`eK`wmcZ ntqQj |⁴⁶ Zĕ Pĕvĕj ntZ PĀEMĕg chŠĕ GKiu
Rĕj vĕZ iv`li GLbI ŌLvĀmj iv`lvU bĕtg GĕvKvi ĕvĕj i KĕvQ cwi`wPZ| PĀEMĕgi evĕqĕv
tĕv`lvĕi mĕt_ I Lvb Rvntbi kL`Zv uQj etj KĕvZ AvĕQ|⁴⁷

Lvb Rvntb Avjx Zvü wĕgĕv KĕvRi Rb` PĀEMĕg t`tk tĕŠKv tĕvSvB Kĕi etj kĕi I `fie
b`xĕt_ gMivi Lĕj ntq cv_i wĕtq RvniRNvUv AeZiY KĕvZb| cĕi Mĕi MmoĕZ wĕwfbw
`vĕb cv_i, tĕjv tĕŌY Kiv ntZv| tKĕvZvqĕj tPŠZviv ntZ th iv`li cwog w`tk tMĕQ H
iv`li evĕg tĕkĕKQz`vcbvĕi aĕsmĕtĕkI cwi`k` nq| thgb- uQĕj Lvbv, w`vi Lvü gmĕR`,
wĕl cĕjZ BZ`w`| w`vi Lvü gmĕR` tĕto mĕgĕb AMĕi ntj IvUM`R iv`li t`Lv tĕtĕj | H
`vb t`tk tmvRv ce`w`tk 3 gvBj c_ AwZĕg Kĕi evĕMiniU kni |⁴⁸ IvU M`R iv`li

ngj b^otj i^o w^oY w^otk KvUj Zjv, ev^ovgZjv Ges DEi w^otk evMg^oiv M^og| evMg^oivq Avbvi
 Lv^ou gmiR^o I^o x^oN Ges KvUj Zjvq M^oz Lv^ou gmiR^ot^o i a^oysmvetkl AvtQ| mtg ce^otk
 AM^ohi ntj i YveRqcj gmiR^o, Lvb Rvnt^obi^o i M^o, w^oiqv LvU Avn^os Lv^ou gmiR^o I^o x^oN
 Ges KvUj Zjv M^otgi KvUvb gmiR^ot^o i t^oLv t^ogtj | evgfv^otM K^odbMi M^otgi g^ota^o utmb
 kv^otni gmiR^o I^o x^oN, nveimLv^ovb, Gv^oqvi Lv^ou x^oN I gmiR^o Ges^o kv^omb M^otg ev^o Lv^ou
 x^oN it^oqtQ| Gv^oqvi Lv^ou x^oN t^oto w^oY w^otk AM^ohi ntj Kvovc^oovi iv^ol msj M^oe
 Avav^oqBj x^oN^oc^oEv x^oNi Ae^ovb|

iv^ol NvU w^ogv^oY Lvb Rvnb w^otkl Kuz^otZj^o v^ove^ovi | mvg^ost^ombv ntZ w^ocj R^oz ch^os^o
 Un^ow^oz^ov^oavi iv^ol^o bvtg GK^oU iv^ol^o w^oqj |⁴⁹ iv^ol^o cv^o i Avg^ov^obi Rb^o m^oeZ cv^o i NvUv bvg
 nt^oq^oqj | GLbl cv^o i NvUv A^oAtj Lv^oAvj iv^ol^o w^oPy w^og^ov| IvU^oM^oR ntZ c^ow^ogg^olv
 mvg^ost^ombv ch^os^o cv^oKv iv^ol^o w^oPy it^oqtQ| GUvB Lvb Rvnb Avjxi x^oNZg cv^oKv iv^ol^o |
 IvU^oM^oR i w^oY-c^ow^otg w^oetj i g^ota^o H iv^ol^o w^oejxb nt^oqtQ| iv^ol^o w^oez^ovtb tjvK PjvP^otj i
 Abz^oth^oMx ntq c^oto^oq| IvU^oM^oR ntZ 1 gvBj ce^otk Ges ev^oMinvU ntZ 3 gvBj c^ow^otg
 AM^ohi ntj t^oLv hvq GK^oU iv^ol^o w^oYw^otk t^oM^otQ| GB iv^ol^oq Aa^oq^ovBj t^oM^otj Lvb Rvnt^obi
 GK^oU c^oavb x^oNi m^oUv t^ogtj | x^oNiU^ol bvg Un^oKz x^oN^ol ev^oev^olv^ovb ntZ w^oY-c^ow^otg
 VvKz x^oN Ges DEi-c^ow^og t^oK^oY w^oR^ov^ocx^oti i gmiR^o Ae^ov^oZ|

Lvb Rvnb iv^ol^o w^ogv^oY w^otkl tK^oSkj Ae^oj^o b^o Ki^otZb| w^oZvb cv^ok^oz^ox^oR^oig ntZ DBzK^oti
 g^onu^o t^otj x^oN^o mg^ov^ofv^ote w^ogv^o Ki^otZb| c^ow^oZ^oz bM^oixi t^okv^ofv^oea^o I b^oM^oixi K R^oet^obi
 m^oz^oavi Rb^o w^oZvb Luj dvZ^oev^ot^o i iv^ol^o t^ogv cv^oKv K^oti w^ogv^o K^oti^oQ^otj b| cv^ol^ook e^oQi c^ote^o
 Ggb cv^oKv iv^ol^o w^oz^oet^o t^oKv^ol w^oqj b^ov| GB iv^ol^o w^ogv^oY j^oz^o w^ocv^o m^ovi BU^o v^oKZ,
 c^oz^oK m^ovi t^oZ^o v^ovb K^oti BU Ges m^ovi t^ogv mg^o i^oz^ox^oQ^oj | 2/1w^o m^ovi i g^ota^o cv^ol^ovb
 BU AvovA^omo^ofv^ote em^ov^o ntZv| t^oKv BUB c^oUM^ov^o A^oPr^o Pr^o K^oti em^ov^ovb ntZv b^ov; j^oz^o w^ocv^o
 AvovA^omo me BUB Lv^o ix K^oti A^ov^o cv^okv^okv^o K^ov K^oti em^ov^ovb ntZv| v^oU j^oz^o m^ovi i g^ota^o
 c^oq^o v^ocl^o w^oz^o v^oKZ| m^ovavi YZ Lv^oAvj cv^oKv iv^ol^o w^oz^o w^oqj 10 d^ol| kn^oti i g^ota^o
 c^oavb c^oavb iv^ol^o Ggb^oM^o P^oAM^otgi w^otk th iv^ol^o t^oM^otQ Zvi l w^oKzAsk G^ofv^ote cv^oKv K^oti
 w^ogv^oY Kiv nt^oq^oqj |⁵⁰ cv^ol^ook e^oQ^oti i l c^ote^o w^oz^o A^otbK Lv^oAvj iv^ol^o Av^oRI ms^o v^oix^ofv^ote
 gv^oby e^oen^ovi K^oti Av^omtQ|

Lvb Rvnb Avjxb gj-Z: h^otkvi-Lj^ov^ovi c^ol^opxb c^oN^ov^oUi Av^o w^ogv^oZv Ges Zv^ou mg^oqB
 ev^ofv^oev^oRvi, g^ov^oij K^omev, c^oq^oM^og K^omev, Luj dvZ^oev^o (nv^ote^oij K^omev), m^ofv^oiv^opv, KP^oqv,
 t^oPS^oM^ov^oQv, t^oevaLv^ovb, j^ovDR^ovb, w^ol^ofg^ow^ombx, Pr^oU^oL^ov^oij, eo^o j, Avg^ow^o ntZ m^ovi- P^oAM^og ch^os^o
 e^oem^ov-ew^oY^ot^oR^o c^ol^omx j^ov^of K^oti |⁵¹ w^oYv^oAtj Bmjvg c^ol^ovi I g^ov^oij g iv^oR^o c^ow^oz^ovi j^oz^o
 w^oZvb e^ou moK w^ogv^oY K^oti^oQ^otj b| gv^obt^ol i Avb^oocbv I A^oA^oZvi Kv^ot^oY Gme iv^ol^o N^ov^oUi
 A^otbKB Av^oR Kv^otj i M^ot^ofv^oejxb ntq t^oM^otQ| Ave^ovi tek^ow^oQz^oiv^ol^o Av^ovbK w^ogv^oY w^okt^o i
 t^oQ^oqvq beR^oev j^ov^of K^oti^oQ| hv^ol^o n^ovi^oqt^oQ Zvi c^oz^oz^ovi^oEk J^oz^oij^o | F^ovtj Uv^ot^obi gv^obt^ol
 (1626 w^oL^o) t^oLv hvq GK^oU iv^ol^o h^otkvi-ea^ogv^ob, h^otkvi-Xv^oKv M^ovg^o w^oqj | ti^otbj, g^onu^oB Ges

wiPrtWp gvbvPft (1767-1772 mL^a) t`Lv hvq bj Wvzv, vSbvB`n, gyp`\$ c`y, gv, iv, wGRfcj Ges gtnkctji i mvt_1 LvAvnj iv`li msthvM NtUvQj |⁵² htkvi-Ljvbi eZgvb gnvmoKvU Lvb Rvrvbi mgtq wbgZ ntqUj | Ljvbr tMtRvUqv mft Rvbr hvq, Ljvbr-ivRvU moK, t`sj Zcj-mvZ`xiv moK, Ljvbr-ertMinvU moK, Zjv-cvBKvQv moK, mvZ`xiv-Pr`yqv moK, Avjxcj-t`eNvUv moK, KvjMÄ-CKjxcj moK Ges mvZ`xiv-AavvUv moK LvAvnj iv`li DciB AvaybKfvte Mto DfvQ | Ljvbr-ertMinvU moK wQj eZgvb ebMvuchSl`xNp Zte ertivevRvi ntZ GtKtetK ertMinvU chSlwQj Lvb Rvrvbi `xNzg iv`li GtZv `xNp cK`liv`li tm hJM Avi wQj br |⁵³ Gme iv`li eZgvb AfbK cwiewZ ntqUj | bZb bZb iv`lvU `Zwi nlqv tKvb tKvb iv`li ce`tMSie nvm tctqUj | Zte LvAvnj iv`lvU hZUKzAenkó AvtQ Zv h_vh_fvte msijY Kiv tMtj ersjvi BvZvrtm Avi l GKvU bZb Aa`vq msthvRZ nte |

Lvb Rvrvbi mgvva wj uc t`tK Rvbr hvq th, wZvb 863 wRvi mvtj i 26 wRj nR; Zwi tL BtšKvj Ktib Ges 27 wRj nR; Zvü `vdb Kvhm`ubvng | Zte Zvü gZji BstivR Zwi L wbtq weZK`itqUj | Ljvbr tMtRvUqv Zvü gZji Zwi L 23 A±vei 1459 mL^a-vã |⁵⁴ Ave`j Kwig Dtl KtiQb, OKhan Jahan Ali (Ra) died on the night of Wednesday, 26th of Dil-hijja and was put to grave on Thursday the 27th of that month, in the year 863 A.H. (29-30th October, 1459 AD.)⁵⁵ Zte Zvü gZji Avie Zwi L wbtq HwZvnmKt`i gta` tKvb wQgZ tbB | wZvb `wYYetzi ga`hMxq ggvij g ckvmb tK`^a Luj dvZver`i cöZöVv | mL^a-xq ctbi kZtK Rbc`wU Bmjvqx ckvmb l ms`wZi Ab`Zg cöYtKt`^a cwYZ nq |⁵⁶ ce`civötg GB knñi we`iz wQj cöq 7 wKtjvngUv/4.34 gvBj Ges 4 wKtjvngUv/2.48 gvBj | Luj dvZver` bMxi DEi l ce`cvk w`tq cövrvZ ntZv Li`tZv `fie b` | cieZvRvtj b`xi MvZc_ cwiewZbi mvt_ m`wZ ti tL ersjvi Ab`vb` AAtj i gZ Luj dvZver`i l ivR`wZK l mvgvRK cwiewZ mivZ nq | Gi Avbev`cwii YvZtZ kni wntmte Luj dvZver` GK mgq , iaz; nwi tq tdtj | Gici mL^a-xq tlvtjv-mtZtiv kZtK wv`ymvgšev`xkiv³ i Dlvbi Avgtj ertMinvU mibvrvZ AAtj wv`yms`wZi Absvlek NUtZ `vtK | AZtci wKÖKvtj i gta` ga`hMxq kni wU w`k`v` wejxb l Ae, wEZ ntZ i iæKti |

Dcmsvii

eY` l Kgq Rrebi Avakvix Lvb Rvrvb Avjxi AmsL` KwZPvR `wY Y Rbc`i i we`iv` GjvKv Rto cwievB | wKQzcZvwb`kß aYsm ntq tMtQ c`jv`v | Avevi wKQzfMeu`tq gZzi ch`i YtQ | Zvü wbgZ iv`lvU tK`^a Kti eZgvb `wYYetzi mvt_ Ab`vb` tRjvi bZb thvMthvM `wvZ ntqU Ges wbgZ ntqU AvaybK iv`lvU | dtj Lvb Rvrvbi wbgZ Avakvix iv`lvU Av`Z; GLb wejxb nl qvi ct_ | hrmvgvb` hv wKQzUtk AvtQ Zvl Avevi msij`Yi Afive, miKvñi J`vmb`, e`v³ `t_`^o `eix Avenvl qv BZ`w` KviY H mg`l w`kß AvR we`Yzi AZtj nwi tq thtZ etmtQ | AvZ m`vüZ lvUM`R

gmwR`tk ōl qvī c^otnwī tURŌ tNvl Yv Kiv ntqtQ| hw` IvU M^o§Ri cvkvcvuk Lvb Rvntbi
wbwZ Ab`vb` gmwR` , iv`lvU, `wNckkZ I Acivci `rcbvmgfni Dch^o msiy^otYi
Df`wM MhY Kiv thZv Zvntj w^o:m^o t^on ersjvt`k Z^uv w^otkji ga`h^oh^oq w^o k^obm^og^oni
cvtk AwZ mntRB G KmwZfng^o `vb jvtf m^oyg ntZv Ges RvwZ LjR tctZv Zvi AZvZ
BwZvntmi w^obf^othvM` Z^u I DcvE|

wKv I Z^u-w^otk`R

- 1 Lvb-B-Rvntbi cKZ.bvg wK wQj Zv Rvrv hvq br| Zvū Ketii w^okj w^ovj w^octZ ZvtK ōDj^o Lvb-B-Rvntb^o
etj AwFmZ Kiv ntqtQ| GwU tKv^obr big bq, GwU GKwU Dcvwa Ges Gi A^o q^ont^oQ c^ou^o exi gnrv Lvb|
wK^o S^o wZvb w^oefB Lvb Rvntb Avjx I i^otd LvAvj Lvb Ges mst^oyc LvAvj etj c^ow^o wPZ| w^okj w^ovj w^octZ
Dj^o Lvb-B-Rvntbi cti ōAvj vqtnō A^o fr ōDciō k^oawU AvtQ| L^og m^oe G k^oā t^otkB Zvū Avjx bvg
G^omtQ f^oz^o t^og| D^oxZ, Avej^o Kvjvg t^ognv^o§ hvk^omi qv, evŌj vt`tki cZm^oū^o, w^oe^o cKvk, XvKv,
2007, UvKv bs 1, c., 392|
- 2 W. Ave^o j^o Kw^og-Gi g^otZ, Lvb Rvntb g^ongy kvtni Awab`I KgP^oni Ges tM^oSo mj^oZv^obi w^oKU ntZ
wZvb Dcvwa cōB ntq^oŌtj b| `mq` g^oz^oRv Avjx ōLvb Rvntbō m^oū^otK^o25 tg 1962 j^ovt^onti i ōc^owK`lv
ŪvBgmōGes 14 bt^of^o 1963 mtj ōgn^o§ w^oDRŌ-G`w^o c^oū cKvk K^ot^ob| Zvū g^otZ, Lvb Rvntb
w^o j^oni mj^oZv^obi KgP^oni w^otj b Ges w^o j^oni AivRKZvi m^oh^ovtM wZvb et^o G^otm Bmjvg c^oPvi I ivR`
cōZōv K^ot^ob| wZvb w^oct^oivRkv^o Z^oh^o j^otki g^o§ Lvb-B-Rvntb g^oKe^oji i t^oc^oŌ w^otj b| Zte G w^oel^oq wZvb
tKv^o tRv^ovtj v Z^u cō^ovY Dc`vcb K^ot^oZ c^oti b^ow| `t G. Gd. Gg. Avā^o j^o Rj^o j^o, m^oy^o i^oet^obi BwZnm,
Aing` crej^o w^oks n^oDm, XvKv, 2002, c., 277; W. M^ovDm w^ogvv ZvtK GK^oRb HwZnmK e^ov^o3 etj
w^oPyZ K^ot^oŌb| Av^o Zvū c^ovt^obr Kg^o j^o w^o ev tM^ostōi ivR` i^oev^o w^oQj etj `p g^oz e^o3 K^ot^oŌb| `t
W. M^ovDm w^ogvv, ev^o M^oni v^oUi BwZnm, tej^o vtqZ t^ont^omb d^ovD^ot^oŪkb, ev^o M^oni v^oU, 2001, c., 64-65; ōet^ozi
RvZiq BwZnmō Mō^o§ R^owK b^oij K^ovt^oŌi eivZ w^o t^oq Lvb Rvntb^o ōevZkv b^odiō w^ont^omie AvL^o w^oqZ Kiv
ntqtQ- ōLvb Rvntb gn^ogvv cvZkv b^odi
h^otkvi mb` j^o t^oq Kw^o j^o m^odi
Zvū g^oly^o gn^ocv^oI g^ongy Zvni
gm^o t^oZ ev^og^oly telv n^oBj n^ow^oRi |ō
N^oMō^o K^ovt^oi i g^otZ, ev^o kin KZ^oR. mb` cōB ntq Lvb Rvntb h^otkvi t^oRj^o vq Av^otm^ob| Zvū ntZ `x^ov^o cōB g^ongy
Zvni Zvū cō^oh^obg^o§ w^otj b| N^o t^o g^og^o§ Ave~Zw^oje, h^otkvi t^oRj^o vq Bmjvg, Bmjw^ogK d^ovD^ot^oŪkb
ersjvt`k, XvKv, 1989, c.; 13; Lvb-B-Rvntb Dcvwa t^otk g^otb nq, wZvb cō^og R^oiet^ob tKv^o mj^oZv^obi ev
ivR^o v^o g^o§ ev t^omb^ocvZ w^otj b| c^oti w^oet^oz^o Bmjvg c^oP^ovti i Rb` m^oy^o i^oeb A^oĀ^o t^oct^oZ nb Ges
m^odj^o K^ov nb| `t g^og^o§ Ave~Zw^oje, Lj^o v^o t^oRj^o vq Bmjvg, Bmjw^ogK d^ovD^ot^oŪkb ersjvt`k, XvKv,
1988, c.; 61|
- 3 g^og^o§ Ave~Zw^oje, Lj^o v^o t^oRj^o vq Bmjvg, c.; 62 ; t^ognv^o§ ti RI q^ovbDj nK, w^oew^oZ^o ev^o M^oni v^oU (GKwU
HwZnmK m^ogv^ov), M^ozavi, XvKv, 2014, c., 29|
- 4 Muhammad Mohar Ali, *History of the Muslims of Bengal, Vol. I A*, Imam
Muhammad Ibn Saud Islamic University, Riyadh, 1985, 165-166; t^ognv^o§
ti RI q^ovbDj nK, w^oew^oZ^o ev^o M^oni v^oU, c., 29|
- 5 t^ognv^o§ ti RI q^ovbDj nK, w^oew^oZ^o ev^o M^oni v^oU. c., 30|
- 6 m^osv^oY^o Bmjvg^o w^oek^o K^ovl, cō^og LŪ, Bmjw^ogK d^ovD^ot^oŪkb ersjvt`k, XvKv, 2001, c., 353|
- 7 i^otgkP`^o g^oRg^o vi, ersjvt`tki BwZnm, wZiq LŪ (ga`h^o), t^oRb^ovt^oij, K^oj K^ovZv, 1998, c., 55|

8 mivRj Bmj vg m`uv` Z, ejsj v`cĥWq, 3q LĀ, ejsj v`k GĥkqĥUK thvMthvM, XĥKv, 2011, c., 379 |

9 'A khan whose title is Khaja Jahan in the reign of Mahmud Shah', *Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal*, Part 1, 1872, pp. 107-108; L.S.S. O` Malley, *Bengal District Gazetteer Khulna*, 1908, p. 27.

10 Shamsuddin Ahmed, *Inscriptions of Bengal*, Vol. IV, Varendra Research Museum, Rajshahi, 1960, p. 280; mivRj Bmj vg m`uv` Z, ejsj v`cĥWq, 3q LĀ, c., 379 |

11 ugRibj ingvb, Ljvbi cĥKĥZ`RvZxq mĥnZ` cĥKĥb, XĥKv, 2017, c., 31 |

12 mZxkP``ugĪ, ĥĥkĥni Ljvbi Buznm, 1g LĀ, t`ĪR cveĥj ĥks, Kĥ KĥZv, 2001, c., 416 |

13 ggy` Ave-Zĥj e, Ljvbi tRj vq Bmj vg, c., tĥ LĥKi Avĥ R Qq |

14 gkĥi Avĥe kĥ | Gi A`ĥeL`vZ, ĥĥb tKĥi Avb-nĥi tĥ Amĥa cĥUĥZ`i AvĥKĥi |

15 `mq` Avĥi d Rĥnĥi ĥĥbĥi ĥĥLĥv AtĥĥKB D`x.Z.Kĥi tQb | t`Lj, W. Ave`j Kĥi g, ggyĥ g ejsj vi Buznm I ĥĥZn`, ejsj v` GĥĥWq, XĥKv, 1994, c., 186 ; mĥgq gĥLĥcĥv`q, ejsj vi Buznm i `ĥĥv eQi : `ĥĥb mĥZĥt`i Avĥj, fvi Zĥ eĥ =j, Kĥ KĥZv, 1996, c., 508 | GLĥb W. Ave`j Kĥi tĥi D`x.Z.MĥY Kĥi nĥtQ |

16 e`mZ mĥvĥKĥi : cĥdmi tĥv: Avĥj tĥnZ (63), tĥj MĥQ tĥj tĥU, PĥvWĥv | Zĥi L : 12.06.2013 ĥ.ĥ |

17 cĥZeQi 7-14 Avĥp MvBĥcĥZ nĥi Z ĥtĥ Kĥ MĥDm (i.) Gi I ik Dcĥtĥ tĥj v (MvBĥcĥ tĥj v) eĥm | `ny`Yet`zi tĥj v, tĥj vi gĥa` MvBĥcĥi tĥj v meĥp I meĥĥb | tĥj vq t`k-ĥĥtĥi AmS` `kĥv` e`emqĥi AvMgb NĥU |

18 mĥi Rĥgb cĥi`kĥKĥtĥ cĥB Z`vĥnĥi | cĥi`kĥbi Zĥi L : 12.07.2016 ĥ.ĥ |

19 iĥRe Avntĥ, PĥvWĥv i`vĥbvg, ejsj v` GĥĥWq, XĥKv, 1998, c., 64-65 |

20 1660 ĥ.ĥ-vĥā fiv tWb eĥK (Van den Broucke) KZR.AĥZ ĥvĥĥĥĥ G ĥj vĥi cĥi ĥĥZ t`qĥ nĥtQ Oupitava. mĥZĥb Avĥtĥi ĥKQZĥi (mĥZĥb bmi Z ĥn KZR.918, 922 I 924 ĥRĥi tZ Rĥi KZ) cĥivĥ mĥ-ĥi eĥĥv ĥĥZ Kĥi tQb Lĥj dĥZĥv` (Lĥj dĥi cĥZĥZ) bvg | AvĥĥK mZxkP``ugĪ ĥĥK ĥvĥtĥj i ĥĥeĥ mĥi Dci ĥĥĥ Kĥi G Rĥcĥ`i bvg ĥĥtĥe Dĥĥ Kĥi tQb ĥnĥĥj Kĥeĥ | ĥĥĥK tĥvĥj i vR`ĥĥvĥq bĥ cĥĥ mi Kĥi Lĥj dĥZĥv` Ges nĥĥĥj Kĥeĥ mi Kĥi i Dĥĥ i tĥtQ | ND`x., tĥv tĥvĥi d tĥvĥb, cĥZĥĥĥ Rĥi c cĥZĥe`b eĥĥi Ljvbi, cĥZĥĥĥ Avĥ`Bi, mS`Z ĥĥqK gĥĥj q, XĥKv, 2004, ĥĥKv bs 5, c., 45 |

21 mĥ` Avntĥ, eĥĥvĥRĥi i Buznm I ĥĥZn`, GĥĥU AcĥKĥK Z Gg. ĥĥj ĥĥm, Bmj tĥi Buznm I mS`Z ĥĥvĥ, i vRĥvĥ ĥĥĥe`ĥj q, i vRĥvĥ, 2000, c., 41 |

22 ugRibj ingvb, Ljvbi cĥKĥZ`c., 31 |

23 t`Lj ĥvĥĥĥ, M. R. Tarafdar, *Husain Shahi Bengal, 1494-1538 AD, A Socio Political Study*, Dacca, 1965, pp. 74-75.

24 Ave`j iĥg I Avĥb, ejsj v`ĥĥi Buznm, bĥĥvR ĥKZĥe`ĥb, XĥKv, 1992, c., 208; i vLĥj`vm eĥ`vĥv`q, eĥĥj vi Buznm, 2q LĀ, Kĥ KĥZv, 1324 eĥs, c., 165 |

25 mivRj Bmj vg m`uv` Z, ejsj v`cĥWq, 3q LĀ, c., 379 |

26 Gg. Gg. Avĥ dĥiĥ m`uv` Z, ĥSbĥB`ĥni Buznm, ĥSbĥB`n, 1991, c., 60; ggy` Ave-Zĥj e, Ljvbi tRj vq Bmj vg, c., 86 |

27 `mq` I gi dĥiĥ tĥvĥb, Lĥb AvRĥ nĥi Z Lĥb Rĥvĥ Avĥx (i.), tĥvĥĥ` cveĥj tĥKĥb, eĥĥMi nĥU, 1982, c., 144-152 |

28 ggy` Ave-Zĥj e, Ljvbi tRj vq Bmj vg, c., 89 |

29 mZxkP``ugĪ, ĥĥkĥni Ljvbi Buznm, 1g LĀ, c., 412 |

30 mZxkP``ugĪ, ĥĥkĥni Ljvbi Buznm, 1g LĀ, c., 413; ugRibj ingvb, Ljvbi cĥKĥZ`c., 74 |

- 31 গুপ্তী *Ave-Zviij e, Ljybi tRj vq Bmj vg, c., 89* |
- 32 H, c., 107 |
- 33 J. Westland Esq., *A Report on the District of Jessore*, Bengal Secretariat press, Calcutta, 1874, p. 14.
- 34 *ugRvby i ngvb, mvZyxi vi cjiKwZ, ejsj vt`k GikqniJK imimvBiU, Xiv, 2008, c., 178* |
- 35 *msivB Bmj vgx uektKivl, clg LÜ, c., 353; mZkPb` agT, htkvni Ljybi Buznm, 1g LB, c., 416* |
- 36 *Avej Kij vq tgvv` htkvni qv, cl.,³, c., 424* |
- 37 *mZkPb` agT, htkvni Ljybi Buznm, 1g LB, c., 417* |
- 38 গুপ্তী *Zvntii mgvna vj uc t-tK Rvbi hvq, 863 imRni i nRj nRi gvtm (1459 il.) uzub BtSkvj Ktib| gupst Zvntii Buznm GKRb clfvkijx etpY Ges Lib-B-Rvntbi KvQ Bmj vtg` wvZ nb| uzub Lib Rvntbi AZ` SlucqfRb I D`Pc` KgRZPvQtj b| Lvb Rvntbi mgvni cvk Zvu mgvatmstai Ae`vb G uektmKb tRvi`vi Kti |-DxZ, imivRj Bmj vq m`uvv Z, ejsj vclwq, 3q LB, c., 381* |
- 39 *tgvv` ti RI qvbdj nK, weewZ evtMinvU, c., 35* |
- 40 *mZkPb` agT, htkvni Ljybi Buznm, 1g LB, c., 413* |
- 41 *m`mbKti`i Aveim`j e`vivk bvtg c`m`vZ| m`eZ GB e`vivk t-tK evivKcj bigKiY ntqmQj |*
- 42 *Avej Kij vq tgvv` htkvni qv, cl.,³, c., 391-392* |
- 43 *tgv tgvkvi d tnvmb, clzwmEK Rvi c clzte`b epEi Ljybi, c., 47* |
- 44 H, c., 60 |
- 45 *imivRj Bmj vq m`uvv Z, ejsj vclwq, 3q LB, c., 379; gupst Ave-Zviij e, Ljybi tRj vq Bmj vg, c., 108* |
- 46 *mZkPb` agT, htkvni Ljybi Buznm, 1g LB, c., 431* |
- 47 *Ö..to Chittagong Khan Jahan was wont to visit a great Mahamedan Saint Bayazid Bistanu (called by J. Westland Bazid Bostan). The newly discovered Ms. History of Chittagong gives a good deal of information concerning this holy man— W.W. Hunter, A Statistical Account of Bengal, Vol. II, London, 1877, p. 230.*
- 48 *G iv`nu cii b`xi Kz` tNtlv Kivlj Zjv chslie`Z| Dlvziv`nu c`k`Zv mePB 40`clUv AvAK| D`xZ, mZkPb` agT, htkvni Ljybi Buznm, 1g LB, c., 432* |
- 49 *tgvv` ti RI qvbdj nK, weewZ evtMinvU, c., 36* |
- 50 *G. Gd. Gg. Avaj Rjij, cl.,³, c., 315* |
- 51 J. Westland, *op.cit.*, p. 14 ; Mohammad Mohibullah Siddiquee, *Socio-Economic Development of A Bengal District : A Study of Jessore 1883-1925*, Rajshahi, 1997, p. 115.
- 52 *tgv. Avaj gzb, weezbi mgretZ`fie b` : GKiv Rbc` mgv, `f`kPPP`tvk, tmvricy, Kj KivZv, 2006, c., 156- 157* |
- 53 *G. Gd. Gg. Avaj Rjij, cl.,³, c., 315* |
- 54 *Bangladesh District Gazetteers Khulna 1978, p. 375.*
- 55 *Abdul Karim, Corpus of the Arabic and Persian Inscriptions of Bengal, 1992, pp. 138-139.*
- 56 *Md. Mosharraf Hossain, Greater Jessore : Archaeological Survey Report, Department of Archaeology, Ministry of Cultural Affairs, Govt. of the Peoples Republic of Bangladesh, 2005, p. 7.*

বিজয়ী বিশ্ববিদ্যালয় : কলকাতা বিশ্ববিদ্যালয় ড. তপস্বী কলিতা

[**Abstract:** There is no doubt that under the Mughals, Bengal was the most important and glorious province among the mughal provinces. Bengal come to be ruled by Delhi appointed viceroys as a province of the Mughal empire after 1576 A.D. But initially the Mughal authority was only nominal. After resolutely suppressing the rebellion Akbar issued a decree on 24 November 1586 promulgating a uniform administration for all the provinces. In its from the Subahder were appointed in each Subah and they were to discharge strictly defined power and responsibilities. Although the Subahder of Bengal often arrogated to themselves greater power and privileges. In this paper the author tried to explain the duties and functions of the Subahder of Bengal during the Mughal period.]

সংক্ষেপ: মুঘল আমলে বিজয়ী বিশ্ববিদ্যালয় মুঘল সাম্রাজ্যের অন্যতম গুরুত্বপূর্ণ প্রদেশ ছিল। ১৫৭৬ খ্রিঃ অব্দে মুঘল সাম্রাজ্যের অধীনে আসে। প্রথমে মুঘল কর্তৃক বিজয়ী বিশ্ববিদ্যালয়কে একটি নামমাত্র প্রদেশ হিসেবে বিবেচনা করা হতো। ১৫৮৬ খ্রিঃ অব্দে ২৪ নভেম্বর মুঘল সম্রাট আকবর একটি আদেশ জারি করেন যে সমস্ত প্রদেশের জন্যই একই পদ্ধতির প্রশাসন ব্যবস্থা করা হবে। এর ফলে বিজয়ী বিশ্ববিদ্যালয় প্রদেশে সবারদারের পদে অধীশত রাখা হয় এবং তাদের ক্ষমতা ও দায়িত্ব স্পষ্টভাবে নির্ধারিত করা হয়। যদিও বিজয়ী বিশ্ববিদ্যালয় প্রদেশের সবারদারেরা প্রায়শই নিজেরা আরও বেশি ক্ষমতা ও অধিকার চান। এই পত্রে বিজয়ী বিশ্ববিদ্যালয় প্রদেশের সবারদারের দায়িত্ব ও কার্যক্রমের ব্যাখ্যা করা হয়েছে।

এই বিজয়ী বিশ্ববিদ্যালয় প্রদেশের প্রশাসনিক কাঠামো, সবারদারের পদে অধীশত রাখা, মুঘল সাম্রাজ্যের অধীনে আসা, প্রথমে মুঘল কর্তৃক বিজয়ী বিশ্ববিদ্যালয়কে একটি নামমাত্র প্রদেশ হিসেবে বিবেচনা করা হওয়া, ১৫৮৬-৮০ খ্রিঃ অব্দে মুঘল সম্রাট আকবর কর্তৃক মুঘল সাম্রাজ্যের সমস্ত প্রদেশের জন্যই একই পদ্ধতির প্রশাসন ব্যবস্থা করা হওয়া, এর ফলে বিজয়ী বিশ্ববিদ্যালয় প্রদেশে সবারদারের পদে অধীশত রাখা হয় এবং তাদের ক্ষমতা ও দায়িত্ব স্পষ্টভাবে নির্ধারিত করা হওয়া, যদিও বিজয়ী বিশ্ববিদ্যালয় প্রদেশের সবারদারেরা প্রায়শই নিজেরা আরও বেশি ক্ষমতা ও অধিকার চান।

1/	Gj vnver`	7/	ersj v
2/	AvMó	8/	ir`j`
3/	Athva`v	9/	Kvejy
4/	AvRgxi	10/	j vtrvi
5/	Avntg`ver`	11/	gyZvb l
6/	nenri	12/	gy l qv

* সূত্রসমূহ, বিজয়ী বিশ্ববিদ্যালয়, কলকাতা, ২০১৯

cŕi teivi Lv`k I Avng`bMi AwaKZ ntj mŕvi msL`v `wvq 15uU Ges DwoI`v I KvKŕiŕK mŕvi ghP`v f`qv ntj mŕvi msL`v `wvq 17uUŕZ | AvI i½ŕRei mgŕq tMj Kŕv Ges weRicj weRZ ntj cŕ`ŕki msL`v Avŕiv`ŕU ep`x cvq | Kv`vni I Aŕ mgŕqi Rb` tŕMj ŕ`i cŕ`k uQj | Gfŕte f`Lv hvq th LvZv-Kj ŕg cŕ`ŕki msL`v `wvq 22uUŕZ | Zŕe ev`ŕe tKvb mgqB 21uUi AwaK cŕ`k _vKvi cŕvY cvl qv hvq bv |²

mŕv evsj vi mŕgvbv

tŕMj Avgtj mŕv evsj vi mŕgvbv uQj tŕvUrgvUfŕte mjZvb Avgtj evsj vi tŕŕMj K mŕgvbv mŕ` Awfbŕ cŕ`vZ tŕMj HuznmK Avej dRj evsj vi tŕŕMj K weeiY u`ŕZ uŕŕq etj b- mŕv ev½vj vi ce`cwŕŕg A_ŕ PÆMŕg nŕZ tZvj qvMo chŕŕ 400 tŕvk Ges DEi-`uŕŕY A_ŕ DEi` mŕgvq-ceZgijv t_ŕK`uŕŕY ŕMjx tRj vi gv`vivb chŕŕ cŕ` 200 tŕvk we`Z.uQj | uZvb AvI etj b th mŕv ev½vj vi ce`I DEi` ceZŕeŕZ Ges`uŕŕY mgŕŕeŕZ uQj | Gi cwŕŕg mŕv wenvi Aew`Z uQj | Kvŕifc Ges AvmvgI mŕv evsj vi mŕgvŕŕŕ Aew`Z uQj |³ mŕgvb` uKQz gZcv`ŕ` _vKtj I cieZx`HuznmKMY Dctiv`³ mŕvŕiLv m`u`wKZ weeiY MŕY KŕiŕQb | Zŕe AvI mnR Kŕi tŕMj Avgtj mŕv evsj vi mŕgvbv ubaŕŕŕY ejv hvq- DEi` ceZgijv, DEi`-cŕe`Avmŕŕgi nŕRv, cŕe`ŕŕcŕv,`uŕŕY mgŕŕ,`uŕŕY-cŕe`AvivKvb,`uŕŕY-cwŕŕg DwoI`v Ges cwŕŕg wenvi | Avŕj tŕmgb tPŕjx Ges Gg. nŕiabŕ` iKŕ`i gŕZ, G evsj vi AvqZb uQj h_uŕŕg 80,000 eMŕvBj Ges 84832 eMŕvBj |⁴

evsjvq tŕMj mŕv`ŕii`uqZ; I KZE`

mjZvbx Avgtj i gŕZv tŕMj Avgtj I evsjv AZ`ŕŕ` iazŕY`GKuU mŕv ev cŕ`k uŕŕŕte cwIuPwZ jvf Kŕi | hŕ I tŕMj kvmbvgŕj GKB aiŕbi AvBb-Kvbŕ ŕvŕv mvgŕŕR`i cŕ`Z`K mŕv cwIuPwZ nŕZv Z_wcl mŕvi AvqZb, mŕgvŕŕ iŕv Ges mvgŕi K, cŕkvmbK I A_ŕwZK` iaz; weŕPbvq mŕv` tŕvi gŕa` ghP`vi ZviZg`_vKv A`ŕŕvneK uQj bv | w. mviY tŕMj mŕv` tŕvK cŕvb Ges Acŕvb` ŕŕvŕM wef`³ Kŕi evsjvŕK cŕvb mŕv` tŕvi Aŕŕf`³ KŕiŕQb |⁵ DgvBqv Ges Aveŕvŕx kvmb e`e`vq Avŕiv cŕŕ` uK K MfbP` ev I qjxi ŕgZvi wŕŕEŕZ cŕ`ŕki` iŕZŕi` w`KuU weŕwPZ nŕZ f`uL | uKŕŕevsj vi tŕŕŕMj K Ae`vb Ges A_ŕwZK I mvgŕi K` iŕZŕi KviŕY tŕMj mvgŕŕR`i mŕv uŕŕŕte evsjv weŕkl ghP`v jvf Kŕi |

mjZvbx Avgtj evsjv GKuU weŕ`ŕnx cŕ`k uŕŕŕte cwIuPwZ jvf Kŕi | weŕfbŕc`ŕŕc MŕY mŕŕEjI w`jvi mjZvŕŕ`i ctŕ evsjvŕK ubqŕŕY ivLv m`e` nqvb | GRb`B tŕMj mgŕUMY mŕv evsj vi cŕZ weŕkl mZKŕvgj-K`uŕ` f`b | mgŕU AvKei Zvi kvmbvgŕj weL`vZ ŕmbicwZŕ`i evsj vi MfbP` ubhŕŕ Kŕi tŕŕY Kŕib | cieZx`mgŕUMY- I ivRcwŕvŕii mŕ` m`u`³ weŕkl e`w`ŕŕ`i evsj vi mŕv`vixi`uqZ; cŕvb Kŕib | mgŕU Rvŕv½ŕŕi i msnvŕŕb AvŕivY t_ŕK Aviv` Kŕi kvn Avjg evŕv` ŕy kvŕni gZŕychŕŕŕ GKkZ mŕZ eQŕii gŕa` hŕivRMY mŕv` vi uQj b cŕŕq Qwŕk eQi, mgŕŕUi (AvI i½ŕRe) gvZŕj (kvŕq`ŕ Lib) mŕv` vi

uQtj b cUq PweYk eQi, mgfUti k`vYK (Beivnxg Lvb dZnR½) msv`vi uQtj b cUq mvZ eQi, kvqL mjxg Lvb uPKZxi tcsT I t`SunI msv`vi uQtj b cUq `k eQi | G, tjvi mgwO uQj cUq mvZvEi eQi; evKx 29/30 eQi hviv msv`vi uQtj b ZvU iI tKD tKD tKvb bv tKvb fite mgfUti cwi evti i mv_ m`uukZ uQtj b|⁶ mZivs ejv hvq tgvMj msv, tjvi gfa` ersjvi cUz mgfUMY wetkI , iazj Avtivc KtiZQb |

tgvMj t`i msv cUkvb e`e`v ZvU i tK`iq cUkvtbi cUz`y ubqsfY cwi PviZ nZv | tgvMj t`i cU`ukK kumb e`e`vi wfiE uQj ygZvi wetK`iKiY | tKbbv GZ vekvj mvgfR` tK`a t`iK cwi Prj bv Kiv m`e uQj bv | tgvMj mvgfR`i msv, tjvi Rb` GKB iKg cUkvbK KvWtgv cUzB Kiv nq | cU`ukK miKvi KvWtgvMZ w K t`iK tK`iq miKvti i y`ms`iY uQj | tKbbv msv cUkvtb tK`iq cUkvtbi Abjfc c` I c`exi mUO Kiv nq hv tK`iq miKvti cUZF-wntmte KvR Kti | ersjvi Gi e`wZvg uQj bv | msv ersjvi tK`iq cUkvb e`e`vq th mKj KgRZMY wetkI fite Dvj t`thvM` uQtj b ZvUv ntj b⁷ t

- 1 | cU`ukK MfbP ev msv`vi
- 2 | `xl qvb
- 3 | eLkx
- 4 | m`i
- 5 | KvRx
- 6 | tKvZI qvj
- 7 | gxi-B-evni
- 8 | I qvKqvbnek

cU`ukK kvtbi kxtI uQtj b cU`ukK kumbKZP | DgvBqv Ges AveYimxg kvmbvgtj cU`ukK kvmbKZPK ejv nZv h_v`utg I qjx Ges Avngi | w`j`vi m`jvZvbx Avgtj i cUg w`tKI cU`ukK kvmbKZP Dcvna uQj I qjx | Zte tjv`x I mi- m`jvZvbt`i kvmbvgtj cU`ukK kvmbKZP nvmKg ev bvmRg ifc AvfwnZ nZb|⁸ fviZiq Dcgnv`tk tgvMj kvmb cUzUOZ ntj cU`ukK kvmbKZP Dcvna cwi ewZ nq | Avej dRtji gZ, cU`ukK kvmbKZP uQtj b cU`ukK mgfUti cUzUvna Ges ZvUk uZvb umcvmvj vi ev tmbvcwZ bvtg AvfwnZ Ktib|⁹ A`f mgfU AvKetii mgfU cU`k kvmbi `vqZj; vhub _vKZb ZvUk umcvmvj vi¹⁰ ejv nZv | cieZvZ mZi kZtK cU`ukK kvmbKZPK umsv`vi¹¹ Ges AvliZtRtei ivRtZj tklw`tK ubvmRg¹² ejv nZv | Zte ZvU `vbxq c`ex uQj beve | wet`kx chUK Ges BstiRiv msv`vi tK beve etj mstevab Kitzb|¹³

tgvMj Avgtj cU`ukK kvmbKZP`i th c`ex, tjv Avgiv j`y` Kwi Zv uQj AZ`S ZvrchEY`P umcvmvj vi A`_tmbvcwZ | tgvMj kvmbi cUgw`tK ivR` Rq Kiv Ges mgfUti Aaxtb ivLvB uQj umcvmvj vti cUvb `vqZj | A`f tmbvcwZZ; KivB uQj ZvU gj-KivR | uZvb ivR` kvmb Kitzb Zte ZvU G fvgKv uQj AZ`S tMsb | AvKetii mgfU ersjvi ivR`vZK Ae`v wetePbv KtiB G K_vi h_v`Zv cUvMYZ nq | AZtci mgMöersjvq

m^oe^o c^oWZ n l qri ci c^oexi l cwieZ^o nq Ges Zv m^ovi -G cwi YZ nq| m^ovi A^o m^ovi i y^oK er k^omK | W^oK^o b^omRg c^oexB c^oW^o W^oK k^ombKZ^o c^oKZ cwi Pq enb K^oi | b^omRg k^ot^oi A^o K^o v^oh^o b^oe^onK A^o b^o b^omRg W^oQ^o t^o b^o b^oe^on^o K^ogRZ^o | m^og^ovi K I t^om^og^ovi K D^of^oq t^oy^ot^oW^o W^oZ^o b^o c^oW^o k^o er m^ovq c^oW^o b^oe^on^o K^ogRZ^o W^oQ^o t^o b |

Aek^o t^og^oMj t^o i mi K^ovi W^oj c^ot^o b^omRg c^oex c^oWZ n l qri ci l RbM^ot^oYi K^ov^oQ Z^ou^ov m^ovi er bere b^ovtgB c^oW^o W^oQ^o t^o b | m^og^ot^oUi c^ot^o m^ovi c^oW^o k^o er m^ovi k^omb K^oi t^oZb Ges m^ovi m^ovai Y k^omb, c^oW^o Z^o y^o Ges t^od^oS^oR^o v^ox W^oe^oP^ot^oi W^oW^oQ^o Z^ou^o D^oci b^o W^oQ^o | c^oW^o t^oki m^ovai Y Z^oE^o y^o e^ovt^obi f^ovi l Z^ou^o D^oci b^o W^oQ^o |

m^ovai YZ A^ov^ox^o Y^o, W^oe^oW^o A^oW^o A^o W^oW^o Z^o k^oij c^oW^o mi K^ovi K^ogP^ovi t^o i ga^o t^o t^o k^o m^ovi c^ot^o W^ot^oq^oW^o t^o q^o n^ot^oZ^ov^o |¹⁴ Z^ote e^ov^os^ovq m^ovi W^ob^oh^oW^o t^oy^ot^o t^og^oMj m^og^oUMY e^ovei B A^oW^oK^oZ^o m^oZ^o W^oQ^o t^o b^o h^ov A^ov^ot^oMB D^ot^o K^oiv n^ot^oq^oQ^o | Gi K^ovi Y n^ot^ov, H^oW^oZ^oW^oW^oK^of^ovt^oeB e^ov^os^ov W^oQ^o AZ^o S^o W^oe^ot^o W^onc^oW^o AA^oj | GR^ob^o h^oW^oiv^oR er i^ov^oR^oc^oW^oe^ovt^oi m^ovt^o m^oW^oW^oK^o e^oW^o t^o i e^ov^os^ovq m^ovi W^ob^oh^oW^o c^oW^o YZ^o t^o L^ov h^ovq | Aek^o G^ot^oZ m^ovi W^ot^omt^oe e^ov^os^ovi g^oh^o v l W^o i^oW^o Z^o l e^oW^o c^ovq |

W^oW^oK^oU e^oW^oZ^oW^o Q^oiv^o t^og^oMj t^o k^oW^o c^oW^omb m^ovi t^o i W^oW^o b^o G^oK^oB W^ovt^o b^o y^og^oZ^ovq A^oW^oW^oZ^o i^ov^ol^ot^oZ^ov b^o | i^ov^oR^oW^oW^oZ^o K^ovi t^oY m^ovai YZ W^o t^o t^o k^o W^oZ^o b^o e^oQ^o i ci ci B Z^ot^o i t^o k^o e^oW^o K^oiv n^ot^oZ^ov A^o er t^o k^o t^o W^o t^o k^o c^ov^ovt^o b^o n^ot^oZ^ov | Aek^o Ab^oW^o c^oW^o t^oki m^ovi t^o i Z^oz^ob^ovq e^ov^os^ovi m^ovi MY A^ot^oc^oy^oW^oKZ^o. W^oW^oR^oij ch^oS^o m^ovi c^ot^o A^oW^oW^oZ^o W^oK^ot^oZ^o b | e^ov^os^ovi m^ovi MY t^oK^ovi K^og erav W^oe^oN^oe^oQ^oiv^oB M^oto Q^oq e^oQ^o i i A^oW^oK^o m^og^oq ch^oS^o W^oW^oQ^o z^o vj b K^oi t^oQ^o b | Ab^oW^o t^o k^o A^oci me c^oW^o t^oki m^ovi t^o i m^og^oq^oK^oij W^oQ^o Ab^oW^oK^o P^ori e^oQ^o |¹⁵

t^og^oMj t^o i c^oW^o W^oK^o k^omb e^ov^oW^o m^on^oK^oiv^o M^of^ob^o er Av^oZ^oW^oij K^o W^ot^oq^ot^oMi W^oe^ol^oq^oU j^oY^o K^oiv h^ovq | G^ome t^oy^ot^o c^oW^omb^oK e^oW^oc^ovt^o i G^oK^oR^ob A^oW^o A^o e^oW^o t^o k^o Z^oia^o m^ovi t^o i Av^oZ^oW^oij K^o A^oW^o c^oW^o c^oW^o W^ot^omt^oe W^ot^oq^oW^o t^o l^oq^o n^ot^oZ^ov | k^ov^on^oR^ov^o d^oi^oa^oW^oW^oq^o i g^oxi R^og^oij^o (W^oZ^oiq) G^o W^oR^ob e^ov^os^ovi m^ovi W^ob^oh^oW^o ci KL^ot^o b^ov^o e^ov^os^ovq Av^ot^omb^o b | Z^oW^o i m^og^oq^oK^oij e^ov^os^ovi c^oW^o k^ombKZ^o W^oQ^o t^o b Av^oZ^oW^oij K^o g^oW^oK^oij^o L^ov^o |¹⁶ m^og^oq^o Z^oia^o m^ovi t^o i Z^oia^oY^o i D^oW^oij Z^ov l t^oh^oW^ot^obi P^oA^oj Z^ori W^o iab Av^oZ^oW^oij K^ot^oK^oB c^oW^o W^oW^oQ^o z^o vj b K^oi t^oZ^ov | t^omt^oy^ot^o m^ovi D^oW^o c^oW^o K^ogRZ^o i m^og^oW^oq^o G^oK^oU k^oW^o k^ov^oij^o K^oW^oU M^oV^ob K^oiv n^ot^oZ^ov |¹⁷

m^oW^oU KZ^oR^o m^ovi W^ob^oh^oW^o n^ot^oZ^o b Ges W^oZ^o b Z^ou^o m^oK^oj K^ogR^ovt^oDi R^ob^o m^oW^ot^oUi W^ob^oK^oU B W^oq^o W^oK^ot^oZ^o b | m^oW^ot^oUi Av^ot^o k^o W^ot^o R^o K^oiv^oR^oix K^oiv, c^oW^o t^oki W^ob^ovc^oW^o W^oW^oZ^o K^oiv Ges c^oW^o W^oK^o c^oW^omb m^oW^oZ^ovt^oe c^oW^o P^oij b^ori W^oW^oQ^o z^o W^o t^o i W^ob^oh^oW^o K^oiv n^ot^oZ^ov | m^ovi W^ob^oh^oW^o ci m^og^ot^oU W^ot^oR m^ovi t^o k^o Z^ou^o c^ot^o i W^oe^oW^o P^oy^o er Z^oK^og^o c^oW^o t^oq^o W^o t^oZ^o b Ges D^och^oW^o m^oW^o b l D^oc^orv^oW^o m^on^oK^ovt^o K^og^o t^o c^oW^o t^oq^o W^o t^oZ^o b |¹⁸ W^oZ^o b m^ot^o m^ot^o m^ovi t^o k^o Z^ou^o W^oW^oQ^o l KZ^oW^o m^oW^ot^o K^oW^o c^ot^o k^o m^oW^oij Z^o W^oW^o t^oq^o W^o t^oZ^o b |¹⁹

HwZnmK Avej dRj Zui AvBb-B-AvKeix M@S' tgvMj Avgtj msv`vtii `vqZj I KZ@` m=utK@e`hwi Z eY@v w`tqtQb| Zui gtZ -

msv`vi mgf`Ui c@Zibwa| c@`tki mvgwi K evnbn I AwaevmMY Zui Aaxb`I Ges Zt`i Kj`vY Zui b`vqciVqY kvmtbi Dci wbf`Pkj| Zui me KvR wZub Avj`ni B`Qv ci-Y Kiteb Ges me@v Zui cksmV Kiteb| wZub `vK I iaY tgRvRi nteb br| wZub memgq mZK@_vKiteb Ges c`ghP`vi c@Z wekl bRi ivLteb| wef`tnx`i c@Z wZub wekl `w w`teb Ges mr civgk@`tq mr ct_ cwi Pwv Z Kivi tPov Kiteb| Gt`yt`I e`_@ ntj fq t`wL`tq, te`U w`tq, Kvivi@x Kti A_er A`znwb Kti kw`l w`teb| Zte ZvtK nZ`v Kiv hvte br| wePri Kv`cwi Pvj bri mgq mrvx I c@yYi Dci wbf`P Kti kixqtZi weavb Abjvqx wePri Kiteb| wZub KviI agr@ wekl`mi Dci n`f`yc Kiteb br| ivtR`i c@Z`K wefvM wekl`m, mr I wePyY tj vKt`i wbtqvM Kiteb| Zui e`q thb Zui Avq A`cyv Kg nq Ges wZub thb tmbvevnbxi im` I mvr-m`4vi wltq Aetjv br Ktib| ZuiK P`lver` m=ut`viY I KI.Kt`i c@qvRbxq mnthwMZv c@vtbi e`vcrti bRi ivLz n`Zv| GQovl wZub Rb`t`_c`Kj, Kg Lbb, Lij Lbb, gmwR`-gv`imv wbgP, iv`InVU wbgP c@f`wZ e`vcrti c@qvRbxq e`e`v MhY Kiteb Ges Zui ivR` cwnvivi e`e`v Kiteb|²⁰

AvBb-B-AvKeix Qovl wefbemgtq msv`vtii`i wBKU Zui`i `vqZj I KZ@` m=utK@ mgf`U`i tcl`iZ digvbl G m=utK@e`hwi Z Ribr hvq| w. mviY Gme Dct`kvej xtK wZb fvM wef`3 Kti`Qb|²¹

- (1) GtZ msv`vtii `vqZj, KZ@`, ygZv, AwaKvi I mxgve`Zv wj wce`x _vKtZv|
- (2) GtZ msv`vtii Kv`e`Yvjx, Zui e`w`MZ I miKvii ygZvi e`envi, Pj Pj b Ges AvPri-AvPiY m=utK@e`tkl Dct`k _vKtZv|
- (3) GtZ msv`vtii Aaxb`I KgRZ@`i msv`vtii c@Z AbMz _vKvi Ges msv`vtii KvR mnthwMZv Kivi Avt`k wbtla I Dct`k wj wce`x _vKtZv|

msv`vi StivKv `k@, nwiZi j oivB Ges Abj`c KZK_`tjv KvR KitZ cvi`Zb br hv tKej m=ut`Ui ivRKxq AwaKvi I ghP`vi A`stf`@ wQj| Ggb bivriKg weva-wbtla KtVvi fvte wba`wi Z _vKtj I ersjvi msv`viMY c@qkB G ai`bi ygZv I AwaKvi Dct`fvM Kivi tPov KitZb|²²

msv`vtii `vqZj KZ@` m=utK@b`Rbv _vKtj I ersjvi msv`vi Bmjvg Lvb ygZv c@qvM I m`thwM m`eav tfvMmi wltq wbr`@ mxgvj`Nb KitZb etj wGRP`br`vtbi weeiY Ribr hvq| wZub msv`vi Ab`vb` KgPvix`i wbtRi Aa`b KgPvix gtb KitZb Ges ygZvi Ace`envi KitZb| GQovl Bmjvg Lvb wbtR Sv`ivKvq Av`ivnY Kti `mb` evnbnxi K`KvI qvR cwi`k@ KitZb|²³

Bmj vg Lvb c^okmubK KtR Aetnj v er Ab^otKvb c^oKvi Acivtai Rb^o ms^oko e^oit^o i K^otvi kw^olc^ovb KitZb| GKevi embqvPstqi Rng^o vi Av^otbrqvi Lv^otbi fvB tnv^otmb Lvb ^oM^oPyx I chix^o i azivi im tgkv^otv iaU I w^oio LvBtq AtPZb Kti Rv^onv^oxi bMi Kvi vMi t^otK ubR iv^otR^o c^ouj tq th^otZ m^og nq| tm Kvi tY Bmj vg Lvb c^oq^ol kRb chix I ^oM^oPyxtK A^o1/2-c^oZ^o1/2 t^oKtU UK^otiv UK^otiv Kti kw^olc^ovb K^oib|²⁴ G^oovov Bmj vg Lvb Zui weia^ox Iohs^o; Kivi Acivta Av^otbrqvi M^oRx I g^ogv Lv^otbi fvB Av^ov^ol^oj Lv^otK AU Kti t^oqvi ub^ot^o R t^ob|²⁵

Bmj vg Lvb Zui m^ovavi Y Af^ovm Ab^olvqx ubR KZ^o c^ouj b Kitj I mg^oU Rv^onv^oxi Bmj vg Lv^otbi Gme JxZ^oc^oAv^oPiY m^out^oK^okvx^o `Z tkL tnv^otmb g^ovidZ Aem^oZ nb Ges Bmj vg Lv^otbi c^oz Am^oš^o nb| tkL tnv^otmbi w^oit^ocv^otU^oP w^ofv^oEtZ w^oZub Bmj vg Lv^otbi Av^oPi^otYi w^oZi^o vi K^otib Ges 17w^o kZ^om^ooj Z GK Ri^oix weia m^ogv^o v^ot^o i c^oz we^otkl Kti Bmj vg Lv^otbi c^oz Rv^oix Kti cv^ovb| w^oZub Gi m^ogv^o Zg we^oPyZ bv Nil^otq G^o t^oj v c^ouj b Kivi Rb^o u^oKy t^ob| kvx Ri^oix weia^oZ ej v nq t^o²⁶

1. Lv^o I cv^obxq m^out^oxq Zui ubR^o ^nK^o `vexi gj^obm^oZ Ges RbMY^otK Zv^o i b^ovh^o `vex c^ovb t^otK t^oKvb kvx K^og^oP^oixB we^oPy n^otZ cv^oteb bv er e^oen^ot^oi ci hv Aem^oko^o v^oK^ote Gm^otei Dci Z^o i t^oKvb Aw^oKivi v^oK^ote bv|
2. Z^oiv er^o kvi Ab^oyc t^oKvb c^oui^o k^o KitZ cv^oteb bv| Z^o i ubR^o ^c^ogh^ov Ab^ovti R^oeb hv^ocb KitZ n^ote|
3. g^oU t^otK gv^obt^o i D^oPZvi A^ota^oKi t^oPtq Aw^oK D^oP t^oKvb v^otb (St^oivKvq) m^ogv^o v^ot^o i em^o D^oPr bq|
4. Av^oxi I g^oivn t^otK Av^oit^oKti ub^oz^og kvx K^og^oP^oix^oKl m^oj vg I K^og^oR Rv^obtZ ev^o Kiv hv^ote bv|
5. kvx K^og^oP^oix^o i t^oK^o w^o K^oitq ivLv Pj^o te bv|
6. t^oKvb Acivtai Rb^o B R^omeZ Ae^o vq gv^obt^o i k^oit^o i P^ogov Ov^ovt^obv Pj^o te bv|
7. t^oKvb Kvi^otY er t^oKvb c^oui^o w^oz^oZB gv^obt^o i t^oPvL Drc^ovUb Kiv Pj^o te bv|
8. m^ogv^o v^ot^o i v Z^o i ub^ot^oR^o i c^oZvKv v^ocb Kti t^oKvb K^og^oP^oix^oKB Zv Aw^ofer^o tb ev^o KitZ cv^oteb bv|
9. a^ogtY tei n^ol qvi mgq Z^oiv v^ogv^ov er Rv^otZ cv^oteb bv|
10. Z^oiv m^ol qvi n^otq t^oKv^o v^ol hv^ol qvi mgq er^o kvi Ab^oyc Z^o i m^og^ol er^oRbv er Rv^otZ cv^oteb bv|

- 11. mgf`Ui g`/tj i Rb` Zt`i kµ I wgt`i mvt_ b`vqm%Z e`enri KitZ nte| e`w³MZ Avtµvk tglvtrv Pj te bv|
- 12. tKvb Abj³ KgPvixi cksmbxq KivR Pvcv t`lqv Pj te bv| Gme Kv`Ri c`Zte`b vek`Zvi mvt_ mgf`Ui KvQ cvVtZ nte|
- 13. AbsvZ Qrov Zuv tKvb Kv`Ri `vqZj;vbtZ cviteb bv|
- 14. tKvb KgPvixtK tNov Dcnvi t`lqvi mgq Zui Mjvq tNovi jvMvg titL msv`vi tK Avferv`b KitZ cviteb bv|
- 15. tKvb D`P c` `kvnx KgPvixtK msv`vti i tKvb KgPvix Abjvi Y KitZ cviteb bv|
- 16. hv` tKvb KgPvixi thvM`Zv m`utK`wi tcvU`c`Y Kiv c`QvRb gtb nq Zvntj Avfhrv cwi Pj bvi mgq kvnx KgPvixtK GKw` tK Avi Zt`i thv`v`i Ab`w` tK tcvY KitZ nte|
- 17. Zt`i i vR vR t`tk vvhv` KgPvixiv mZZv I vek`Zvi mvt_ kvnx AvBb Abjvqx KivR Kti vKbv Zvi c`Z `w` ivLvi Rb` Zt`i i m`P` n`Z nte|

Dctiv³ kvnx digvrb tgvMj kvmbvgtj GKRb msv`vti i `vqZj I KZE` m`utK`mg`K avi Yv cvl qv hvq|

mgM`c` tki c`vb vntmte c` tki mvari Y kvmb, vepwi K I mvgwi K msuk` , iazcy`KQy `vqZj Zt`K cvj b KitZ n`Zv| msv`vi msv`kvb e`e`v c`vq b RbM`Yi Kj `vY I mgv` vbw`Z Kiv Zui Ab`Zg `vqZj vQj | vZvb c` tki kvnsl k;Ljv iyv, c` tki Ab`v` KgPvixt`i Kivhejx ZE`earb Kiv, msv`vte ivR`^Av`v`q mrvqZv Kiv, ivRKvq Av`k vbt` R c`Zcvj b Kiv, RbM`Yi Avakvi msv`yZ ivLv BZ`w` `vqZj; cvj b KitZb| tkL I KivRt`i c`Z m`u`q e`enri Kiv Ges dvKi `itek`i mrvh` Kiv msv`vti i KZE` vQj | c`v`ekvjx e`w³eM` v` Amvq I Mixet`i c`Z thb AZ`v`Pri Drctob KitZ bv cvitb tmv` tK msv`vi Kov bRi ivL`Zb|²⁷ vepv`ii tv`v`l msv`vi vQj b msv`i mte`P vepv`K| vZvb mBv`tn GKw`b Av`vj`Z em`Zb| t`lqvbx I tdsR`vix vepv`ii thme ivq m`utK` RvUj Zv t`Lv v`Z tmme msv`vti i Av`vj`Z tcv`i Z n`Zv| vZvb m`v`t`Ui Abjgv`b Qrov KivD`K Kivb kvv`l ev gZ`Z` v`Z cvitZb bv| vZvb c` tki mvgwi K emvbx i m`v`bvqK vQj b| c` tki hviv v`v`n vek;Ljvi mvt_ RvOZ Zv`i kvv`l t`qv Zui Ab`Zg `vqZj vQj | Zte `v`v`v`Kv`v`te c` tki kvmbKZ`v`Y mgf`Ui AbsvZ ev vbt` R Qrov c`Ztekr `v`v`b iv`R` AvµgY cwi Pj bv KitZ cvitZb bv Ges tKivb`j c Pw³ m`v`v`b KitZ cvitZb bv|²⁸

Aek` ersjvi msv`vi MY v`tkl vKQy Avakvi msv`yY KitZb| ersjvi msv`vti i t`tki evB`ti mvgwi K Avfhrv cwi Pj bvi ygZv vQj | msv`vi Bmjvg Lv b tKivPv`v`v`i ivRv

j yxbrivqY Ges Kvgifci ivRv cixyZ brivqYi weiatx Awfhrb tçÛY Ktib|²⁹
 cieZxZl G aviv Ae`mZ wQj | tgvMj mgy`viMY wfcjv, Avmvg I AvivKvrb Awfhrb
 cwipjy br Ktib Ges PAMGtK tgvMj kvmbvaxtb wbtq Avtmb| GQovvI evsjvi mgy`viMY
 ckvmbK KviY ivRavbx `vbršli Kivi ygZv msiyY KitZb| gubmsn mgy`evsjvi cġg
 ivRavbx ZvŪv t_#K ivRgnj `vbršli Ktib Ges Gi bvgKiY Ktib AvKeibMi | mgy`vi
 Bmjvg Lvb ivRgnj t_#K XvKvq ivRavbx `vbršli Ktib hvi bvgKiY Kiv nq
 RvrvxiBmi | kvn iRv Zui ivRavbx XvKv t_#K cġvq ivRgnj `vbršli Ktib| 1660
 mvtj mgy`vi gxi Rgjj Avevi XvKvK ivRavbx wntmte MhY Ktib| cieZxZ gkçKjx
 Lvb ckvmbK KviY Zui ivRavbx gkçvev` `vbršli KtibwQj b|³⁰

DcwiD³ Z_` DcvtEi AvtjvK Avgiv ejtZ cwii th, tgvMj mçU I tk>`iq miKvi
 evsjvq wbhç mgy`vit`i Kvhrjvci Dci Zx² `wv ivtLb Ges mçUti`i wekçl I
 wKURbt`i evsjvi mgy`vi wbhç Kti we`tncÛY evsjvi mgy`v mgyvrtbi cġvk cvb|
 evsjvq tgvMj kvmb cġZwZ nqvci ci t_#K evsjvq wbhç tgvMj mgy`viMYI kvmb
 e`vcti AZ`šl`yZv I thvM`Zvi `ryi ivtLb| Gifc wePçY I thvM`Zv=ubamgy`vit`i
 mgyvrtb ivR%bwZK-mvgyvRK w`vZkç Zv, ckvmbK `yZv I A%bwZK m`Oj Zvi w K w`tq
 tgvMj fritzi mgy`tjvi gta` evsjv tk>`iq miKviti Ab`Zg kvçkijx NwutZ cwiiYZ
 nq| hvi dj kçZtZ tgvMj BvZvrtm mgy`evsjv weçkl ghçv jvf Kti |

wKv I Z_`-wb`R

¹ Abul Fazl Allami, *Ain-i-Akbari*, Vol.II, Translated into English by Colonel H.S. Jarrett (Calcutta: Royal Asiatic Society of Bengal, 1949), p. 129 (hereafter *Ain-i-Akbari*, Vol. II).

² Sri Ram Sharma, *Mughal Government and Administration* (Bombay : Hind Kitabs Limited, 1951), p. 238; Jagadish Narayan Sarkar, *Mughal Polity* (Delhi : Idarah-I-Adabiyat-I-Delhi, 1984), pp. 40-41.

³ *Ain-i-Akbari*, Vol.II, p. 129.

⁴ *Ambyayvgyb (mçuv.)*, evsjv mntZ`i BvZvrm (XvKv: evsjv GKvWgx, 1987), c, 2; M. Harunur Rashid, "The Geographical Background to the History and Archaeology of South-East Bengal", *Asiatic Society of Bangladesh (Hum)*, XXIV-VI, 1979-1981, p. 160.

⁵ P. Saran, *Provincial Government of the Mughals* (Bombay : Asia Pub. House, 1973), pp. 64-65.

⁶ *mvRy Bmjvg (mçuv Z)*, evsjv`iki BvZvrm (1704-1971), cġg LŪ (ivR%bwZK) (XvKv t evsjv`k GakqulK tmrvvBU, 2000), c, 60|

⁷ S.A.Q Hussini, *Administration Under the Mughals* (Dacca : The Paradise Library, 1952), p. 220 ; Ishtiaq Husain Qureshi, *The Administration of the Mughal Empire* (Karachi: University of Kariachi, 1966), p. 229.

⁸ P. Saran, *op.cit.*, pp. 169-170; Jagadish Narayan Sarkar, *op.cit.*, p. 142.

⁹ *Ain-i-Akbari*, Vol. II, p. 37.

- ¹⁰ kāmZ At_`mcrnmjvi ejtZ `mb`emvbi cāibtk ešvq| tgmj `eRtqi cā`ugK chf`q msv` eisjvi Mfbf`i G Dcwa h`p`hy` `Qj| tKbbv ZLb mgl`M`ersjv tgmj Avak`i i Qj b` Ges ivR` `eRtqi Rb` Zt`i hy` `eM`n e`-`L`KtZ n`Zv| ZLb msv` eisjvi msv`v`i i `Bti i , iaz`cy`AskB i Qj m`gmi K `efiM|
- ¹¹ msvn`vi Avix kā| Gi A_`E`jeavqK ev`i K` `b`RK| `be` - Jadunath Sarkar, *Mughal Administration* (Calcutta : M.C. Sarkar & Sons, 1952), p. 48.
- ¹² bwrG ktāi A_`Kv`h`be`nK| m`gmi K I tem`gmi K Df`q t`y`T`B `u`Zub c`k` ev` msv`i cāvb `ibef`n`v` i Qj b| bwrG ktāi g`ta` kvmb Ges m`gy`k`v`m`t`bi c`l`Q`b`e`B`u`Z` c`v`l`q`v` h`q`| `be` - m`i`v`R`j` Bmjvg (m`ú`v`Z), eisjv`i`tki Buz`nm, c`d`g LÚ, c., 50|
- ¹³ Ave`j`y` Kni g, tgmj ivRav`v` XivKv (t`g`n`v`e`š` g`y`e`D`j` `i`n` i`Q`u`i`K`v` Abi`Z) (XivKv : eisjv` G`K`i`W`g`x, 2003), c., 40|
- ¹⁴ S.A.Q. Hussini, *op.cit.*, p. 221.
- ¹⁵ m`i`v`R`j` Bmjvg (m`ú`v`.), eisjv`i`c`l`W`q`v, LÚ-10 (XivKv : eisjv`i`k` G`i`k`q`u`i`K` t`m`m`v`B`u`J, 2003), c..226-227|
- ¹⁶ Jadunath Sarker (ed), *History of Bengal*, Vol. II, (Dacca: University of Dacca, 2006), p. 406.
- ¹⁷ t`g`i`t` Avā`j`y` Kni g, eisjvi c`k`i`mb`e`e`-`vi Buz`nm, g`y`y`j`g` Av`g`j` (1204-1757), (XivKv: m`p`i`c`T, 2008), c., 78|
- ¹⁸ m`v`i`v`Y`Z: c`l`i`-`u`k` Mfbf`i`i` 5000 t`-`t`K` 7000 gbme c`l`vb` Kiv` n`Zv| eisjvi msv`vi Kiv`kg` Lvb (1628-32 `u`.) 5000/5000 AvRg` Lvb (1632-35 `u`.) 6000/6000 Ges msv`vi Bmjvg` Lvb g`m`n`v`i`K` (1635-39 `u`.) 5000/4000 gbme c`l`vb` Kiv` n`q`| `be`- Khondkar Mahbubul Karim, *The Provinces of Bihar and Bengal under Shahjahan* (Dacca : Asiatic Society of Bangladesh, 1974), pp. 123-124.
- ¹⁹ S.A.Q. Hussini, *op.cit.*, p. 222.
- ²⁰ *Ain-i-Akbari*, Vol. II, pp. 37-41.
- ²¹ P. Saran, *op.cit.*, pp. 170-171.
- ²² Gg.G` i`ng, eisjvi m`g`v`RK` m`v`-`u`Z`K` Buz`nm 1576-1757, i`Q`Z`i`q` LÚ, Ab-`t`g`n`v`e`š` Avm`v` `y`v`g`v`b` I` d`R`j` i`v`e`l` (XivKv: eisjv` G`K`i`W`g`x, 1996 `u`.), c., 43|
- ²³ i`g`R`P`b`v`_`vb, ev`n`v`i`x`-`l`b`-B-Mv`q`e`x (Lvj`K`-`v`-`t`P`S`aj`x` Ab`j`Z) (XivKv : i`e`-`c`K`v`k, 2004), c., 138|
- ²⁴ Zt`e, c., 120|
- ²⁵ Zt`e|
- ²⁶ Zt`e, c., 172-173|
- ²⁷ Jadunath Sarker, *op.cit.*, pp.52-53.
- ²⁸ Muhammad Mohar Ali, *History of the Muslims of Bengal*, Vol. 1B (Dhaka: Islamic Foundation Bangladesh, 2003), p. 741.
- ²⁹ i`e`-`h`i`i` Z`-`L`j`y, L`u`f`P`S`aj`x` Av`g`v`b`Z`D`j` `i` Av`i`ng` (m`ú`v`.), t`K`v`P`i`e`n`v`i`i` Buz`nm, 1g`L`B` (t`K`v`P`i`e`n`v`i` : g`W`W`y`e` e`j` G`t`R`Y`x` c`l`q`i`f`U` `i`j` i`g`t`U`W, 1990), c., 242-253|
- ³⁰ Khondkar Mahbubul Karim, *op.cit.*, p. 127.

Կյանքի և մշակույթի ամենաշատը զարգացրած կանայքի մասին Պ. Գր. Արցախյան Բնագր

[Abstract: It is seen that, from the initial stage to the end, some women have played a significant role in the context of the Mughal herm from political, economic, administrative, education and culture. The Mughal Emperor greatly supported the education, especially Emperor Babar and Jahangir were well-known writers. Under the patronage of the emperors, study studies of Arabic, Persian, Sanskrit language literature, such as Prasad, continued in the same era, as well as the language and literary practice in Mughal Herme. As a result, some women were able to achieve sophistication in history, language and literature in Mughal Herme. During the period of Emperor Akbar, Jahangir, Shahjahan and Angzeb, literary practices in Mughal Herme took a great deal of shape. The names of Gulbadan Begum, Nurjahan, Momtajamal, Jahanara, and Jebunisia among the women who have acquired archeology in Arabic and Persian language and literature during the Mughal period are particularly notable.]

Բնագր: Ընդհանուր առմամբ կանայքի կողմից իրականացված գործերը, որոնք կապված են պոլիտիկայի, տնտեսության, վարչակազմի, կրթության և մշակույթի հարցերով: Մուղալ թագավորը մեծ աջակցություն է ցուցաբերել կրթությանը, հատկապես Բաբար և Զադանգիրը հայտնի գրողներ էին: Թագավորների օգնությամբ արաբական, պարսկական, սանսկրիտական գրականությունը, ինչպես նաև լեզուի և գրականության պրակտիկան Մուղալ Հնդկաստանում շարունակվեց: Արդյունքում կանայքը կարողացավ հասնել պատմության, լեզվի և գրականության բարձր մակարդակի: Մուղալ թագավորների օրոք, Զակարիա, Շահջան և Անգեբը գրականության պրակտիկան Մուղալ Հնդկաստանում շատ շեղումներ կրեց: Այդ ընթացքում Գուլբադան Բեգում, Նուրջահան, Մոմտաջամալ, Ջահանարա և Ջեբունիսիան այն կանայքն են, որոնք արաբական և պարսկական լեզուի և գրականության ոլորտում Մուղալ ժամանակաշրջանում հատկապես նշանավոր են:

Մուղալ թագավորների կողմից իրականացված գործերը, որոնք կապված են պոլիտիկայի, տնտեսության, վարչակազմի, կրթության և մշակույթի հարցերով: Մուղալ թագավորը մեծ աջակցություն է ցուցաբերել կրթությանը, հատկապես Բաբար և Զադանգիրը հայտնի գրողներ էին: Թագավորների օգնությամբ արաբական, պարսկական, սանսկրիտական գրականությունը, ինչպես նաև լեզուի և գրականության պրակտիկան Մուղալ Հնդկաստանում շարունակվեց: Արդյունքում կանայքը կարողացավ հասնել պատմության, լեզվի և գրականության բարձր մակարդակի: Մուղալ թագավորների օրոք, Զակարիա, Շահջան և Անգեբը գրականության պրակտիկան Մուղալ Հնդկաստանում շատ շեղումներ կրեց: Այդ ընթացքում Գուլբադան Բեգում, Նուրջահան, Մոմտաջամալ, Ջահանարա և Ջեբունիսիան այն կանայքն են, որոնք արաբական և պարսկական լեզուի և գրականության ոլորտում Մուղալ ժամանակաշրջանում հատկապես նշանավոր են:

* Գրողի հասցե, Բնագրի և մշակույթի, Իրավաբանական, Գյուղատնտեսական, 2019, Գր. և Վ. Գր. Արցախյան

myix³ gvZvgnx Avqmb t`sj Z telMgi KvqO gv^ol cuP eQi eqtm uZub AkPij bv I
 A^oPij vtbv tk^oLb| uZub Kvqvb m^ou^oK^oP gvZvgnxi KvqO uk^oYv jvf K^otib| Dgi tk^oLi gv
 kvn myZvb telMg ZvtK Z^oK^oI dviim fvlv uk^oYv t`b| Z^oK^oK^oueZv tj Lvi Q^ot`i Avb
 vel^oq kvn myZvb telMgi KvqO Zui nvZ Lwo nq| eve^oti R^otb^o ci G kvnRv`x I
 kvnRv`v GK m^o½ we^ofb^oec^oK^ovi uk^oYv jvf K^ot^oQb| LvbRv`v I evei Df^oqB Av^oF^oA
 I t^oh^o i KvqO nvZi tj Lv uk^oL^oQ^otj b| LvbRv`v K^o P^oT^ov^oab uk^oYv t`l qv n^oq^oQj |⁴ me^oY
 m^ou^ob^oe LvbRv`v telMg u^oQ^otj b tgvMj tnt^oitgi D^oaj by^oI |

tgvMj tnt^oitgi th mKj we`jx brix fvlv m^ou^ontZ` I BwZnm PP^oq D^otj L^othvM` Ae`v^otb
 Rb` BwZnv^omi cvZvq `vb t^oct^oq^oQb Zvt`i g^ota` D^otj L^othvM` ntj b mg^oU eve^oti Kb^ov we`jx
 HwZnm^oK `je`b telMg | `je`b telMg u^oQ^otj b u^ogvq^obi fM^oe Ges uZub Zvi ivRZK^ovtj i
 GK^ou e`w^ob^o I w^obf^oP^othvM` BwZnm i Pbv K^ot^oQb hv u^ogvq^oby b^ogv^o b^ovtg cwi^oWZ| eve^oti
 thvM` Kb^ov w^ont^ote uZub w^oZvi c`v^o Ab^oY^oY K^oti u^ogvq^oby b^ogv^o i Pbv K^otib| `je`b telMg
 Zui u^ogvq^oby b^ogv^o Z`w^obf^oP, w^obf^oP^othvM` I ev`e Aw^oF^oA^oZvi Av^otj v^oK th me NUbvi eY^oW
 w^oq^oQb Zv L^og^oB ev`eag^oe, G^otZ D^oQ^ovm ev P^ovU^oK^ovi Zvi tj mg^ol tbB| uZub G^otZ Zui
 %k^oktei K^ov, eve^oti, Aw^oF^oh^ov, Be^onxg tjv`xi m^ou^o eve^oti h^oy, ivResk c^oU^oo^o, ivR` Rq,
 tnt^oig Ges tnt^oitgi brix^o i Av^oP^ori e`en^oti eY^oW w^oq^oQb| kvnRv`v i K^og^oR^oU, kvmb
 c^ox^ouZ, `ie^oti cwi^otek, bZ`, m^o½xZ, Zui nR^oij b BZ`w^o AZ`sl c^oU^oaj fvlv eY^oW
 K^ot^oQb| hv Z^otk ZrK^ov^ox BwZnm^oK^o i mg^oh^ov `vb K^ot^oQ| Av^oik eQi eqtm 1603
 w^oL^ovt^oa t^ode^oq^ovi g^ovtm `je`b telMgi gZ^oznq|

tgvMj tnt^oitgi Ab`Zg c^of^ore^okv^ox uk^oY^oZ m^ou^ontZ` Biv^ox cwi^oert^oi brix u^oQ^otj b n^ong`v evb^o
 telMg| uZub u^oQ^otj b mg^oU u^ogvq^obi `x I gn^ong^oZ Av^oKe^oti i M^of^ovi Yx| uZub mg^oU eve^oti
 g^ou^ong^olx w^oj`vi telMgi t^om^o-O^ov^oq^o tgvMj tnt^oitg j^ov^oj Z cv^ovj Z n^oq^oQ^otj b| t^ov^oU^ote^ov^o
 uZub tnt^oitg dviim fvlv I m^ou^ontZ` Av^obr^oR^o K^otib|⁵ uZub ivR`nviv `v^ogx mg^oU u^ogvq^obi
 m^o½ cv^oit^om` Mgb K^otib, ZLb cv^oim` mg^oU kvn Zvng^omu` Gi te^ov myZvbg telMgi m^ou^o
 Zui eU^oZj nq| GB `B Biv^ox brix eU^oZj u^ogvq^obi ivR` c^oY^oæ^ov^oti m^ou^oq^oK n^oq^oQj |⁶
 cv^oit^om` Ae`vb K^ovtj kvnRv`x myZvbg telMg I n^ong`v evb^oy g^ota` fvi Z I cv^oit^om`i fvlv,
 m^ou^ontZ` I ms^ouZi we^ofb^oew` K w^obtq Av^otj vPbv nZ|⁷ u^ogvq^obi Av^oK^ow`K gZ^oz ntj uZub
 mg^ol^oAx t^otk ivRgvZvtZ cwi^oYZ nb| Gmg^oq uZub evj K mg^oU^otk we^ofb^oei vR%w^oZK vel^oq
 civgk^ow^oq^oZb Ges tnt^oitgi me^og^oq K^oI^ow^ont^ote we^oin Drme, Rb^o w^o b Dc^oj^oty` t^ovt^oRi
 e`e`v K^ot^oZb G^oQ^oovl uZub tnt^oitgi w^oki^ot`i m^oY^ovi Rb` cv^oim^ot`k t^otk we`jx uk^oY^oK^o
 Av^ovi e`e`v K^otib| uZub tnt^oitgi Av^o t^oq^ot^o i uk^oYv I w^oet^oq^o e`e`v K^ot^oZb| Zvi B
 Drm^ovt^on Biv^ox w^oP^o w^oK^oix g^oxi Av^oay^o m^ovg^o I m^ovC` Av^oxi th^o c^oU^oo^oq tgvMj w^oP^oK^ovq M^oto
 I t^ov Aw^ofb^oe Zm^oei Lvb^o| cieZ^oR^ovtj Av^oKei m^o½xZ K^ovq we^ofb^oew^ol^oq th c^oU^oo^ocvl KZv
 `vb K^otib Zui w^oQ^ot^ob u^oQj gv n^ong`v evb^otelMgi Drm^ovt^on|⁸ ivR%w^oZK `y`w^o m^ou^ob^oe
 ms^ouZevb GB we`jx g^ou^ovj v 1604 w^oL^ovt^oa m^ovZi^oEi eQi eqtm gZ^ozei Y K^otib|

tgmJj tntitg ukÿv ms⁻uZtZ th mKj bvix ,iaZcY^oAe`vb titLt0 Zui gta` Ab`Zg
 uQtj b muj gv mÿZvb telMg| 1539 uLbvtai tdeapvi grfm Kvetj uZub RbY MhY Ktib|
 Zui ce^ocjad MY cvim` t⁻tK Kvetj Gtm `vqx emevm`ia Ktib| muj gv mÿZvb telMg
 uQtj b mgU eveii bvx| Zui gvZvi bvg j`vi telMg I ucZvi bvg uGR^o bÿDixb
 gÿv=§ |⁹ ivR`niv ugvqly hLb cvitmi mgU kvn Zvngmú Gi `ievti AvguS`Z nqiuQtj b
 ZLb nmg`v evby mvt_ muj gv mÿZvb telMg| uQtj b|¹⁰ cvim` mgUUi fMæ mÿZvbg
 telMgti cvim` mvinZ` Mfxi Avb uQj | muj gv mÿZvb telMg mÿZvbg telMgti AvuZ`
 j vtfi mvt_ mvt_ Zui mvinZ`vbyMx gtbil cwiPq jvf Kti uQtj b| ev`kv ugvqly G
 mgq cvim` ms⁻uZi mvt_ cwiPZ nb| cieZKvtj fviZetl^oth cvim` ms⁻uZi cfve
 jÿ` Kiv hrq Zv G t⁻tKB`ia 1557 uLbvtai uWtm^o grfm`eivg Lvbi mvt_ muj gv
 mÿZvb telMgti metq nq| tgmJj ivRcivertii ctmv` lohtsj KviY`eivtgi ygZv
 `xNRvj `vqx nqub| dtj uZb eQi ci uZub weaev nb| G mgq muj gv mÿZvb telMg ctmv`
 ivRbmZi G RuUj lohtsj; m=ú,³ br nq we`v I mvinZ` PPiq gtbvntek Ktib| uZub cy
 Avay iuntgi Dchÿ ukÿvi cãZi gtbvthvMx nb| Zui A`g` Aa`qb`úp v uQj | Zvi
 AaxZ cytKi msLvl uQj vekj | uZub fvj KueZv cvV KitzB Ges ðgLdx0 ev jÿvqZ
 QU bvtg KueZv uQj LtZb|¹¹ mgmvguqK tj LKiv Zui tj Lvi fqlx cksmv KtitQb| uKQj b
 ci mgU AvKei ZuiK metq Ktib| mgUUi tntitg metPtq eyxgZx I evKcUzvg Au0Zxq
 etj Zvi L`vuz uQj | mgU eveii estkv^o nq qvq tgmJj tntitg Zui mteP^o cfve jÿ`
 Kiv hrq| Rvnlxi Zui AvZ`Riebx ðZbK-B-Rvnlxi uZ0 Zui cKZ.c0E`Y, gibweK
 DrKI^oGes mtefcvi Zui mÿÿvi metkl cksmv KtitQb|¹² 1622 uLbvtã DbmEi eQi
 eqtm GB eugLx cãZfvi Avakvix bvix gZzeiY Ktib|

tgmJj mvgitR`i BvZnm Z_v mgU Rvnlxi^o i vRZKvtj (1605-1627 uLbvtã) th
 cfvekvix e⁻v³tZi bvg mgUUi m^{1/2} mgfvte D`Pmi Z nq uZub mvgitAx biRvnlv| GB
 cãZfvi m=ú^oemv mvinZ`K I Zx² eyxgEvi Avakvix bvix Zui thvM`Zv ðviv tgmJj BvZvntm
 GK bZb Aa`vq msthvRb KtitQb| ivRbmZ, mgvRbmZ, mgibmZ, fvlv, mvinZ`, ms⁻uZ,
 e`emv emYR`, ivRKxq i Ubkvj v ukÿv e`e`v uQj Zui eyx`xB c`Pvi Yv|¹³

biRvnlvbi Avmj bvg tgnl-Db-ubm| Zui ever uQtj b uGR^oMqum telM Ges gv Avmgv
 telMg| uGR^oMqum telM fvmvbyUvrb cvim` nãZ fviãZ Avmvi ct_ Kv`vnti 1577
 uLbvtã Zui RbY nq|¹⁴ ucZv uMqum telM mgU AvKei i Kciq tgmJj ivR`ievti D`Pmãb
 DcbxZ nb| Avmgv telMg tntitg mgitAx`i mvinZ` `iq cãZfvi meKvtki mshvM cvb|
 `kkeKvtj B tgnl-Db-ubmvi tj Lvcovi mgtUve`Inq| evij Kv eqtmB uZub bvb kv`;Avb
 jvf Ktib| tNvoq Pov, Zievni Pj b v I Zxi abÿ Pj b vq| uZub metkl cvi`kP nãq
 I vbl Zui ifc I`Yi K_v meP` Qmãq cto|¹⁵ 1594 uLbvtã eaÿvb tRj vi Mfbi Avjx
 Kij i mvt_ tgnl-Db-ubmvi metq nq| 1607 uLbvtã tgmJj metvax met`tn Avjx Kÿx
 tgmJj evnbxi mvt_ hÿx ubnZ ntj ucZv uMqum telM mgUUi AbsmZ mÿt gtnl-Db-

ubmvtK AvMq ubtq Avtmb| tgnl-Db-ubmvi Gmgq we`v PPrq Mfxi frte gtbmbtek
 Ktib| wZub Avime l dviim frlvq eycuE jvf Ktib| ivRgvZv mij gv myZvb telMg ZvK
 mwnZ` l Kve` PPrq Drmyn t`b| wZub myePria l Kvia wki mn wki Kj vq wefbetjyT
 ubtRtK e`livLb|¹⁶ 1911 wLbrta bltivr Drmte mgU Rvrvxi ZvtK t`L gy nb Ges
 ivR gvZv mij gv myZvb telMgi cPovq mgU ZvtK wetq Ktib| wetqi ci tgmj tntitg
 tgnl-Db-ubmvi cfrve l ghPv epxcvq| 1616 wLbrta mgU ZvtK bi-Rvrvb (RMtZi
 Avtjv) DcwatZ fwtZ Ktib|¹⁷ mgU Rvrvxi Zui cZ GtZvB tgvnMlQtj b th, wZub
 mg`livRkvhZui Dci tQto t`b| wZub mwnZ` PPrKtZb Ges gwnjv Kve l wki t`i
 cptcvlKZv KtZb| wZub ms`wZevb Kve wQtj b Ges dviim frlvq KveZv wj LtZb| Zui
 KveZv AveuE` itb mgU gy ntZb|¹⁸

e`w³ bi-RvrvbtK ubtq th me gSb` cvl qv hvq ZvtZ fijgt`i mgSq wQj | ejv ntq vtK
 m`vAxv cfrve mgtrR`i mvgwRK, mvs`wZK l A`wZK tyTl jy` Kiv hvq| wZub
 Amrvq l`wi t`i cZ mrvq wQtj b| Abv_ tqtq`i tj Lv covi e`v KtZb Ges wetqi
 mg`LiP ubtR enb KtZb| wetkl iaPkvj wki teta wQj bi-Rvrvbt| AvmevcI,
 tcvkvK- cwi`Q, Aj vvi, fr`h`cfrvZ mrvvY l ivR`ievrti e`enrtii Rb`wQybr`^l
 cvimK i wZ cxwZ wZub PjyKtiwQtj b|¹⁹ Avvrtiv kZtKi HwZnmK Kwcd Lvbtv eYbvq
 Rvrv hvq bi-Rvrvb cewZG GmKj i wZ cxwZ Zui mgql wZub t`Ltz tctqtQb|

ce`ftKB tgmj tntitg bvt`i wkyv MhtYi clv cPnj Z wQj | bi-Rvrvb tgmj cwmv`
 Avmvi ci tqtq`i wkyvi cZ AvMh Avtiv epxcvq| mrvvY wkyv Qvovl mZvZ, wPtKjv,
 Kve` l PriaKtfr gwnjv`i AvMh wQj | bi-Rvrvb mZvZ wPtKjv, Kve` l bivr aitbi wktf
 wbcjv wQtj b| Zui cptcvlKZvq Rvrvxtii Avgtj tgmj wPtKjv l Kve`Kjvi wetkl
 DbwZ mwaZ nq| Avb weAvtbi wefbekvlvq Zui cEj AvMh wQj | wZub ubtR AtbK
 tcvkvK, Aj vvi, l cfnab mvgMh Ave`vi KtiwQtj b| tMjvc cvcwoi wbhwh t`tK AvZi
 `Zvi i KwZZ; wZub clkK KtiwQtj b|²⁰ GK K_vq bi-Rvrvb wefbams`wZi msugktb GKwU
 mZS; tgmj ms`wZi D`wveb KtiwQtj b| 1645 wLbrta GB gwnlx brix jvtrvrti gZzeiY
 Ktib, Zui ubtRi wbgZ AZ`vsl mrvvUv GK`Ztmsta ZvtK mgnwZ Kiv nq| tmLvth
 ZuiB GKwU KveZv Zui K_v RMrevmvtK`S`Y Kwitq w`t`Q-

Qtgvi Mvitei Ketii ci Rtj bv tPivM, tdtU bv dz

c`tivqvb cvLv cvto bv tn_vq gumv bv Mvq ejejy|²¹

tgmj mgtrR`i th mKj gwnlx brix Zvt`i bvbwea cZfv l thvM`Zv etj BwZnm
 cvZvq wPi`S`Yxq ntq itqtQ Zui gta` Ab`Zg nt`Qb ggZvRgnj | Zui Avmj bvg Avj xq
 telMg AvRgn` eivby 1593 wLbrta wZub AvMq Rb`MhY Ktib| Zui wZv Avmd Lvb
 wQtj b mgU kvnRvrvbtv c`vbgS; Ges wZvgn wgrP`wMqvm tel wQtj b mgU Rvrvxtii

cãvbgš| Avi Rgv` eibj dclzbi-Rivnb telMg uQtj b mgU Rivn/xiti i m⁻Áx| Zui gvZv
u Dqvur telMg uQtj b cvi⁻tm⁻i D⁻P eskxq ivR m⁻fimt⁻i Kb⁻v|

Avi Rgv` i cwievi kxqv gZi Abvix| Zvi ue`vb ucZv gvZv I ucZvgn kke t⁻KB
Zui ukývi cãZ` uó t⁻b| cwe⁻l tKviAvb ukývi ci uZib Avie I dviim fvlvq cãDZ`
jvf Ktib| hr cieZKv⁻tj ZujK m⁻vnZ` PPFq-AvMhx Kti tZvtj | evj`Kvtj bl⁻tivR I
Ab⁻vb` Drmte uZib ucZvgn Avmgv telMg I gvZv u Dqvur telMgti m⁻v⁻ ivR Aštc⁻tj
cãek KitZb| mgU AvKei GB i⁻cmx uk⁻kvix⁻tK ht⁻ó tma KitZb| G mg⁻qi GK
cvi⁻m⁻ uk⁻ixi AvKv Avi Rgv` i Oie t⁻l Bst⁻R HuznvmK I qvj tWgvi n⁻v⁻ gšb⁻ Ktib
th, G Kgbxq nvm i⁻agv⁻l tgv⁻vij mvi nvmi m⁻v⁻ Z⁻zv Kiv Ptj |²² 1622 uLbvtã mgU
Rivn/xiti B⁻Qv kvRv⁻v L⁻ji⁻tgi m⁻t⁻½ Avi Rgv` eibj Av⁻o⁻f⁻c⁻Ab⁻gv⁻tbi g⁻ta` uetq
m⁻u⁻banq|²³ ue⁻vnZ R⁻xetb uZib uQtj b L⁻ji⁻tgi u⁻bZ` m⁻½x, eUyl c⁻v⁻gk⁻vZv|

1628 uLbvtã L⁻ji⁻g ōkvRivnb⁰ Dcwa u⁻btq tgmj m⁻snvmtb Av⁻ivnb Kitj Avi Rgv`
evb⁻ymgt⁻Áx nb| mgU Zvi big t⁻b ggZvR gnj Ges Dcwa t⁻b gvij K-B- Rivnb|²⁴
ggZvR gntj i tntitg Gmgq m⁻uZD⁻tb⁻av⁻ bvtg GKRb cvi⁻vmK ue`yx b⁻vixi AvMgb NtU|
Zui cwievi uQj L⁻g uk⁻v⁻z Ges m⁻vnZ` I u⁻Pl⁻Krmv kv⁻t⁻; GB cvi⁻exti i L⁻v⁻z uQj | uZib
cvi⁻vmK cãDZ` u⁻ntmte ht⁻ó L⁻v⁻z AR⁻ Ktib| ggZvR gnj m⁻uZD⁻tb⁻av⁻tK e⁻v⁻3 MZ m⁻Pe
u⁻ntmte u⁻btqvM t⁻b| m⁻uZD⁻tb⁻av⁻ m⁻vnZ` K uQtj b Ges dviim m⁻vnZ` M⁻ I Kvte` Zui
evj⁻cãE uQj | ggZvR ZujK tntitgi M⁻pv⁻kv⁻kv⁻ u⁻ntmte u⁻btqvM Ktib| Zui Kv⁻tQ Rivnb⁻iv I
i l kb Aviv tKviAvb cv⁻v t⁻ktLb| GQvov m⁻uZD⁻tb⁻av⁻ Zvt⁻i Kve` I m⁻vnZ` PPF cãZ AvMhx
Kti tZvtj b|²⁵

mg⁻Áx ggZvR gnj` t⁻ I Amnvq gv⁻nv⁻t⁻i ukývi e⁻e⁻v mn b⁻vbv a⁻t⁻bi m⁻vn⁻h`
m⁻nt⁻h⁻MZv KitZb| A⁻tbK Av⁻v⁻ evij Kvi uetqi e⁻e⁻v I uZib Ktib|²⁶ ggZvR gnj D⁻P
uk⁻v⁻z b⁻vix u⁻ntmte L⁻v⁻z jvf Ktib| uZib Avie I dviim fvlvq m⁻vnZ` PPF⁰ KitZb|
uZib KveZv Ave⁻É I Kve⁻t⁻i cã⁻tcv⁻lKZv u⁻z⁻b|²⁷ G mgq cvi⁻m⁻ t⁻KB e⁻u m⁻vnZ` K,
Kve, mg⁻d,` itek tgmj ivR⁻i⁻exti Av⁻t⁻Z⁻ v⁻tK| th mg⁻l Kve, m⁻vnZ` K cvi⁻m⁻t⁻k
t⁻KB GLv⁻t⁻b G⁻tm mg⁻Áxi cã⁻tcv⁻lKZv jvf Ktib Zv⁻iv ntj b- Kv⁻mg Liv R⁻v⁻bx, gv⁻v⁻š
m⁻v⁻ K, gv⁻v⁻š m⁻v⁻ij n B⁻ú⁻vn⁻bx, LvRv gv⁻v⁻š kv⁻id, nvm⁻b Liv i⁻mZvix cã⁻ly|²⁸ G Qvov
ms⁻-Z. m⁻vnZ` i uL⁻vZ Kve esk⁻v⁻i ugk⁻a Zui cã⁻tcv⁻lKZv jvf Ktib| D⁻tj uLZ Kve,
m⁻vnZ` K⁻t⁻i u⁻jlZ Kve` I m⁻vnZ` cv⁻v Ab⁻gv⁻YZ ntq tntitgi A⁻tbK ue`yx gv⁻nv⁻ Kve`
I m⁻vnZ` PPF⁰ Av⁻Z⁻u⁻btqvM Ktib Ges tgmj m⁻vnZ` I ms⁻-uZtZ AfZce⁻Áe⁻vb ivL⁻tZ
m⁻ýg nq hr m⁻e⁻ ntqv⁻Qj i⁻agv⁻l ggZvR gntj i m⁻vnZ` PPF cãZ Drm⁻ AvMh I D⁻vi
b⁻uZi d⁻tj |

tgmj m⁻vnZ` I ms⁻-uZtZ tntitgi th mKj b⁻vixi D⁻tj u⁻thvM⁻ Ae⁻vb itqtQ Zui g⁻ta`
Rivnb⁻iv Ab⁻Zg| uZib uQtj b mgU kvRv⁻nb I ggZvR gntj i u⁻Zxq m⁻šlb|²⁹ Rivnb⁻iv

1624 uLbvtā gvP^ogv^om AvRgxti Rb^oMhY Ktib| mgtU Rvrv^oxi Zui Amvrb^o ifc t^otl
 meg^ouP^otē Zui bvg ivtLb Rvrvbiv ev RMtZi Aj^ovi| AvRg^o evbyRvrvbivi wk^oyr
 j vt^ofi Rb^o cvit^om^o m^oZDb^obm^o bvgK GK we^o jx gvrvj vtK wk^oyr^oix int^ote ubtq^oM t^ob|
 Zui KvQ Rvrvbiv tKviAvb I dviim fvlvq cvU^oZ^o AR^o Ktib| uZub mydZt^oEj| AvbR^o
 Ktib| uZub b^ori bvgK GKRb wk^oyr^oKi ubKU cvim^o m^orvZ^o I tKviAvtbi ZiRgv cvV
 wk^otl^oQ^otj b| cieZ^oZ^o uZub mydZt^oEj Dci^o j^omb M^oS^o tj^oLb| eB^o j^oU^o bvg ōgv^obmj
 AvI qn^o Ges ōgv^oveq^o c^og eB^oU LvRv gBb^oxb wPK^oZi R^oxbx w^olqK Ges t^okt^ov^o eB
 cxi tgv^omn Kv^oixi Am^ou^oY^oR^oxbx^o30 AmvaviY ey^og^oEv I P^ovi^ol^oK g^ovt^oh^oP Rb^o mgtU
 kvnRvrvb Z^otk AwZkq t^om^o K^oitZb Ges Z^otk ōcv^o kvn teMg^o D^ocv^o t^ob| 1631 uLbvtā
 ggZvR gnt^oji gZ^oci uZub t^ont^ogti me^og K^oix^oubtq^oRVZ nb Ges ivR^ouZK w^olq
 wZ^ovi Av^o AR^o Ktib| Zui e^og^ouL c^olZ^ofv Z^otk ivR^oK^oq t^ont^ogti me^oW^oQ^oy^obq^oš^oY thgb
 m^orvqZv K^oti^oQ^o tZ^ogvb ivR^oiev^oti m^ogv^ou^oRK m^ov^ouZK Ab^ogvb m^og^o ubq^oš^oYI m^oyg K^oi
 Z^otj^oQ^o31 uZub Zui e^og^ouL c^olZ^ofv ōviv tgv^oMj m^orvZ^o ms⁻uZi fv^ovi^otK Av^oiv m^ogv^o
 K^oti^oQ^otj b|

Rvrvbiv teMg GK AmvaviY b^oix uQ^otj b Ges tgv^oMj t^ont^ogti Zui gZ ey^og^oZx w^oPy^oY
 we^o jx, ag^oōY, Av^ouZK, myd^oev^o w^oek^omx Aci KvD^otK t^oLv hv^oqub| iayZvB bq, uZub
 dviim fvlv I m^orvZ^o GKRb c^olZ^ouZ e^ou^oZ^ouQ^otj b| tj uL^oKv Ges K^oie int^ote uZub h^ot^o
 m^olv^og AR^o Ktib| n^ovt^omb etj b th, ōuZub GKRb m^otj uL^oKv Ges Avb PP^oq c^opt^ocvlK
 uQ^otj b|32 Zui c^opt^ocvlKvq A^ot^obK K^oie I m^orvuZ^oK fvlv I m^orvZ^o PP^oK^oti tgv^oMj m^orvZ^o
 I ms⁻uZ^oZ AfZce^oAe^ovb ivtLb| tgv^oMj^o i^oevi I t^ont^ogti Aw^oš^oYxq c^ofv^o c^olZ^ou^oE
 we^oli K^oi tgv^oMj m^ogt^oR^oi Buz^ovtm uZub A^oyg K^ou^oZ^oti^oL^oQ^ob| 1681 uLbvtāi 6
 t^ont^opt^ofi GB gv^onm^o b^oix gZ^ozeiY Ktib| AvRgxti LvRv gCb^oxb wPK^oZxi gvR^ovti ubKU
 Z^otk m^ogv^ouZ Kiv nq| thLv^ot^ob Rvrvbiv KZ^o dviim fvlvq i^ouPZ ubg^oevj uLZ K^oieZv^oU
 DrKxY^oAv^oQ|-

Ōeū gj^o Avei^otY K^ovi I b^o m^orv^o4Z Kei Av^ogri-

ZY. tk^o Avei^oY^oxb- AvZ^o Rvrvbiv mgtU Kb^ovi^o33

wk^oyr^o-ms⁻uZ I ivR^ouZi mn w^ofv^ob^oet^oyt^ol Ae^ovt^obi Rb^o tReDb^obm^o tgv^oMj Buz^ovtm
 š^oYxq n^oq it^oq^oQ^ob| AvI i^ovt^oR^otei c^ol^ogv^o j^oim evb^o M^ot^of^o1638 uLbvtā uZub Rb^o
 MhY Ktib| Zui cvim^oK gvZv Ges uZ^oAvI i^ovt^oRe kke K^ovt^oB Kb^ovi Dch^o wk^oyr^o
 e^oev^o K^oti^oQ^otj b| Av^oh^ont^ojl mZ^o th, gv^ol^o m^ovZ eQi eq^otmB uZub tKviAvb tnd^oR
 Ktib|34 Av^oie, dviim, Z^ou^oK^o fvlv I m^orvZ^o Zui AM^ova c^ou^oZ^o uQ^o| ag^oōb^oY^oM^o
 tReDb^obm^o tKviAvb Ab^ogv^o I Z^ovd^omi iP^obv Ktib| uZub tgv^oMj ivR^oiev^oti ag^ow^olqK
 Av^otj^ovP^obv m^ofv^oq m^olv^ote^o i c^oty^o e^o3e^o tck Kivi Rb^o D^ocv^oZ^o v^oK^otZb|35 uZub n^olv^oLb
 wk^otf^o i uZ^obu^o kvLv b^ovmZ^ov^oij K, b^olv^oth I m^oKv^ol^oq cv^oi^o k^ou^oQ^otj b| K^oie I m^orvuZ^oK^o i ubtq

- ¹¹ Gm Gg Ridi, *gynj g kwmZ fvi tZ ik* (v e e v 1200-1800, Aby i kx Avj chra kx (XvKv: eisj v GKvWgx 1988), c_z 118|
- ¹² Nuruddin Mohammad Jahangir, *op.cit*, P. 232.
- ¹³ 'mq' v bñi KtQ' v LvZb, *Óeisj vi mgitR gynj g bixi GKvU ZmEK I HuznmmK chñj vPbv (1900-1947)Ó AcKvKZ ic GBP m. u. mm, ivRkvm nekje' vj q, 2002, c_z 72|*
- ¹⁴ Chandra Pant, *Nujahan and Her Family*, (Allahabad: Dendew al publishing House, 1978), P. 41.
- ¹⁵ gCbñyb, *gynj g exi vñv*, (XvKv: Avj nvgvi j vBtef x eisj v evRvi, 1967), c_z 123|
- ¹⁶ *Ambm umil Kx, tgmj tñitgi Añitvj*, (XvKv: gñ avi v. 1978), c_z 261|
- ¹⁷ Nuruddin Mohammad Jahangir, *op.cit*, P. 319.
- ¹⁸ ; 'mq' gngyñ nimb, *gñj nñitgi Añitvj*, (XvKv: Ávb ñeZi Yx cKvkbx, 2009), c_z 54-55|
- ¹⁹ GtKGG kmbvl qR, *fviZ Dcgnñ'iki Biznmm, ga'hñ: tgmj ce^o cñik cKvkbv ms'v*, XvKv- 2001, c_z 116|
- ²⁰ Zt'e, c_z 117|
- ²¹ *nmbv kixd, tgmj mgitR'i LD mP*, (XvKv: A'vñB cñej iKkb, 2010), c_z 63|
- ²² *kvmi qvi BKeyj*, cñ³, c_z 75|
- ²³ *Tuzuk-1-Jahangiri*, PP- 224-225.
- ²⁴ M.P. Srivastava, *Social life Under the great Mughals 1526-1700 A D*, (Allahabad: Chugh Publication, 1978), P. 102.
- ²⁵ 'mq' gngyñ nimb, cñ³, c_z 68|
- ²⁶ Jadunath Sarkar, *Studies in Mughal India*, (Calcutta: M.C.Sarker and Sans pvt ltd, 1919), PP. 22- 23.
- ²⁷ Chaudra Pant, *op. cit*, P. 116.
- ²⁸ *eisj v nekñKv*, ZZiq LÚ, *cñv m=uv'K Lib ein' y Ave' j nmkG, blñivR ikZñe'ñb, Mñv eññ nDR vj*: XvKv. 1973. c_z424|
- ²⁹ *kvmi qvi BKeyj*, cñ³, c_z 80|
- ³⁰ *fviZ iKvL ZZiq LÚ*, (Kj KvZv: e'ñiq mmmZ' cñi l r, 1971), c_z 514|
- ³¹ *Gm Gg Ridi*, cñ³, c_z 119|
- ³² 'mq' gngyñ nimb, cñ³, c_z 73|
- ³³ *fviZ iKvL*, cñ³, c_z 514|
- ³⁴ Saqi Mustad Khan, *Maasir-i-Alamgiri*, (Calcutta: Royal Asiatic Society of Bengal, 1947), P. 322.
- ³⁵ *Avejññv bi- Avng`*, *gynj g RmZ gñqñv bñx*, (XvKv: ñgZvj x cKvkbx, 1966), c_z 116-117|
- ³⁶ S.M. Jaffar, *Education in Muslim India (1000-1800 A.D.)*, (Delhi: Idarah-I-Adabiyat-I- Dilli, 1936), P. 197.
- ³⁷ *Ibid.*
- ³⁸ *Ibid.*

প্রাচীন বঙ্গের সামাজিক রীতিনীতি : একটি অধ্যয়ন ড. মৃগেশ্বরী

[**Abstract:** The people of ancient Bengal followed various social customs and rituals. Among the customs and rituals there were child birth, first feeding, first day of school, convocation, marriage, banquet, hunting, journey, dancing, music and acting were significant. Some of these were followed even after death. Although these were originated and developed in different perspectives, they gradually became an essential part of their life. Many customs and rituals of ancient Bengal are followed in modern times. In this context, these customs and traditions of ancient Bengal demands to be discussed.]

সংক্ষেপ: প্রায় ১২০০ খ্রিস্টাব্দে প্রাচীন বঙ্গের মানুষের সামাজিক রীতিনীতি মূলতঃ ক্রমবিকাশিত। এদের মধ্যে শিশু জন্ম, প্রথম খাওয়া, প্রথম স্কুল, সম্মেলন, বিয়ে, উৎসব, শিকার, ভ্রমণ, নৃত্য, গায়কী এবং অভিনয় ইত্যাদি গুরুত্বপূর্ণ। এগুলোর মধ্যে কিছু মৃত্যুর পরেও অনুষ্ঠিত হত। এগুলোর উৎপত্তি এবং বিকাশ বিভিন্ন দৃষ্টিকোণ থেকে ভিন্ন। তবে এগুলোর সাথে সাথেই এগুলোর জীবনযাত্রার একটি অবিচ্ছেদ্য অঙ্গ হয়ে উঠেছে। এই প্রেক্ষাপটে প্রাচীন বঙ্গের সামাজিক রীতিনীতি নিয়ে আলোচনা করা গুরুত্বপূর্ণ।

কিছু গুরুত্বপূর্ণ রীতিনীতি: প্রাচীন বঙ্গের মানুষের সামাজিক রীতিনীতি মূলতঃ ক্রমবিকাশিত। এদের মধ্যে শিশু জন্ম, প্রথম খাওয়া, প্রথম স্কুল, সম্মেলন, বিয়ে, উৎসব, শিকার, ভ্রমণ, নৃত্য, গায়কী এবং অভিনয় ইত্যাদি গুরুত্বপূর্ণ। এগুলোর মধ্যে কিছু মৃত্যুর পরেও অনুষ্ঠিত হত। এগুলোর উৎপত্তি এবং বিকাশ বিভিন্ন দৃষ্টিকোণ থেকে ভিন্ন। তবে এগুলোর সাথে সাথেই এগুলোর জীবনযাত্রার একটি অবিচ্ছেদ্য অঙ্গ হয়ে উঠেছে। এই প্রেক্ষাপটে প্রাচীন বঙ্গের সামাজিক রীতিনীতি নিয়ে আলোচনা করা গুরুত্বপূর্ণ।

* সূত্র: মজুমদার বিশ্ববিদ্যালয়, কলকাতা, ২০১৯

(brix MF^oavtbi ZZxq gvtmi iiaZ ifw^otb ify^oY cy^o mst^otbi Kvgbrq^o v^ogx KZR^o uKQz AvPri-Ab^ovb cvj b KitZ nZv), mxgtst^obq^o (MF^oavtbi PZz^o, lo ev Aog gvtm^o v^ogx KZR^o v^oxi m^oyv I gj^oj Kvgbrq uKQzAvPri-Ab^ovb KitZ nZv), tkvl^o st^otnig (v^o KZR^o mn^otR I m^ove^oNemst^ob c^ohe Kivi Kivi Rb^o Ab^ovb) BZ^o v^o D^otj L^othvM^o uQj | mst^ot^o Rb^o vt^ofi ci eo n^olqv t^otk m^oyjvf ch^osi uKQzibqg-c^olv gvtZ nZv | thgb, RvZKg^o m^oba^ofiY (beRvZtKi bmo KvUv I gvtqi e^oKi v^o g^o c^olg Lvl qvtbri Ab^ovb), m^ol^ogY (P^ot^o i v^otk c^olg ZvKvtbri Ab^ovb), bvgKiY (m^okii bvgKiY Dcj^oty Ab^ovb), t^osv^oK-Kg^o (m^okii m^oyZv Kvgbr Dcj^oty Ab^ovb), Ab^oomb (m^okii g^otl c^olg Lv^o Z^otj t^oqvi Ab^ovb), g^o-Kg^o (b^omcZ KZR^o c^olg m^okii gv^ovi P^oz m^ou^oY^ofc KZ^o), Dcbq^o ev v^ocZv-ariY (u^ouk t^otl m^okii gv^ovi g^ovb), m^ove^oix-Pi^otnig (m^okii m^oyvRieb iiaDcj^oty Ab^ovb), mgv^oz^o (m^ok^oyvRieb t^okl m^ok^oyv^o P^oM^otn c^olv^oveZ^obi mgq Ab^ovbZ nZv) c^ofv^oZ D^otj L^othvM^o uQj |³

c^olv^o eisjvi iaz^ocy^o m^oyi-c^oh^ovix m^ovg^ou^oRK Ab^ovb uQj weevn | b^olv AvPri-Ab^ovtbi ga^o v^otg b^ovix-c^oja^oli weevn m^ou^ov^o b nZv | m^ov^oariY^ofv^ote m^oik eQi eq^o v^o c^oja^oli m^ot^o2 evi eQi eq^o v^o Kb^ov Ges P^ove^oYk eQi eq^o v^o c^oja^oli Rb^o AvU eQi eq^o v^o Kb^ov nZ nZv | c^oAvk eQi eq^o v^o c^oja^oli Rb^o weevn m^ou^ol x uQj | A^ofr c^olv^oKvtj eisjvt^otki gv^oby t^ogtq^ot^o i A^oi eq^otm weevn t^o l qvUv c^olv KitZv Ges c^oAv^otkva^oeq^otm c^oja^oli weevn Kiv Ab^ovbZ veteP^olv KitZv | t^oKvtb^o c^oja^ol t^ovt^ofi ekeZ^oev Kvtgi ekrfZ n^oq tmB Kb^ovi c^omb M^ohY Kitj mgvtR tmB c^oja^ol oAk^ot^oxq^o A^ofr k^ox Kivi Ab^ogh^o Ges oAc^ov^ot^o3q^o A^ofr c^olvZ-^otfv^oRtbi Ab^ogh^o etj veteP^oZ nZv | weevn^o t^ovt^ol t^oM^ol, eY^omcZKj I gv^oZKj m^ou^oK^o c^ofv^oZ iaz^omnKvti t^o Lv nZv |⁴ ZvQ^oov g^osv^ov, Kb^ov m^ou^ov^o vb, gv^oP^ov^o K^ov, Kb^ovi Kcvtj m^ov^o t^oji t^ocl^olv vb, v^ogxmn Kb^ovi m^ovZevi Av^oM^oec^olv^oY c^ofv^oZ AvPri-Ab^ovb tek Av^ovt^o i m^ovt^o D^ohvc^o Kiv nZv | ei-K^otb D^ofqt^oK veteqi v^o b t^otk c^oici vZ^ovb^o b j eY Q^oov L^overi t^oL^oZ nZv, meiK^otg^o th^osbKg^ontZ v^oeiZ v^oK^otZ nZv | veteqtZ D^ofqt^otyi t^ovt^oKRb c^olv^o c^omi gv^oY n^ou^om-Zv^ogv^o KitZv | ei-K^ob^ovi M^ou^oQ^oov evav, ei^oh^ov^ovt^o i c^omi Ph^o I t^ofv^oRt^o c^omi tek^o KitZb c^ojb^ovixiv Ges Z^ovt^o i v^obtq ei^oh^ov^oixiv b^ov^ovi Kg V^ov^oev-i^ou^omKZv KitZb | c^ojb^ovixiv | b^ov^ovi^ofv^ote ei^oh^ov^ovt^o K V^oKvtb^ovi t^oP^ov KitZv, Av^ou^oRKvi v^ovt^ol thgb Kiv nq |⁵ A^ofr c^olv^o Kvtj weevn Ab^ovtb v^obxq i^ou^oZ^obm^oZ, c^omi emi K H^ov^ozn^o I v^og-Av^oP^oti vete^okl f^ovgKv uQj | weevn c^olv Ab^ovtq^o u^oK i^ou^oZ^obm^oZ cvj b KitZ nte Zv gv^onv Ges Ab^ovt^o i m^oku t^otk gv^oby^otk t^oRt^o v^obtZ nZv | veteqtZ M^ov^o-evR^ovb Ges b^olv ai^oYi Av^ovt^o-c^olv^ovt^o i e^oev v^ovtZv | et^oi M^o t^otk K^oYi M^o h^ovl qvi mgq v^oev^ofv^oai^oYi ev^o h^osv^o ev^oRvtb^o nZv |

m^ov^oRm^o3^o4^o: gv^oby gv^o-Z u^oZ^obu^o Kvi^oY m^ov^oRm^o3^o4^o I t^ocv^okv^o-Av^okv^oKi e^oenvi K^oi v^ovtK- j 3^o4^o v^obev^oY, tm^o h^oea^o Ges c^olv^oZK v^oth^o t^otk kixi^otk m^oiv^oc^o i^olv | ej^ovi At^ocy^o v^ovtL b^ov th, m^ov^oRm^o3^o4^o i e^oenvi gv^oby^o i R^otb^o ci t^otkB iia^ovtq^oQ | m^of^oZ^ori c^olv gv^oby hZ AM^ohi

ntqtQ, ZZB `b`b Rxeṭb Zvi mvrM34vi AvKwZ I iḥci cwieZḅ NtUtQ| GK mgq
 wQj hLb gvbyḥK MvṭQi j ZivcZv, Qvj, ci i Prgov cḥwZ. tcvkK-cwi "Q` wntmte e`envi
 KitZ ntqtQ| μgviṣṭq myZ, cvU, tikg Ges Ab`vb` Zṣi `Zwi e`;tmB `vb `Lj KṭiṭQ|
 c0Pxb ersj vq cjad I brix DftqiB tmjvBwexb KvcO cwi avb wQj mvaviY i mZbmwZ| Zte
 cjad iṭ`i tcvK brix`i t_ṭK wfbwQj | cjad iv mvaviYZ ayZ ciṭZv| kixṭii w`wsk
 XvKvi Rb` ayZ e`eüZ ntZv| AwFRvZ I weEerb cjad iv mṣ I wPKb ayZ ciṭZv Ges Zv
 tMwovj i MvU chṣl tcṣṭvZv| kixṭii Daṣk AveZ Kiv A_er kixi mṣk wFZ Kivi Rb`
 Zviv DEiq (Pr`i) I wbgv (AvṭavivZv LvṭUvRvqv) ciṭZv| mvaviY w`jv LvṭUv ayZ
 ciṭZv| myzi `Zwi GB ayZ wdzchṣl tcṣṭvZv| Zviv j`y I cvRvqv ciṭZv| thwM I
 Mixe w`jv KLṭbv KLṭbv tjṣṭMṭU ciṭZv| kei (wKvix) I Ab`vb` Avv`emvix MvṭQi
 cvZv tKigṭi teta ivLṭZv I `B AḥṭK tḥṭK ivLṭZv| KLṭbv KLṭbv Zviv LvṭUv ayZ
 cwi avb KitZv| thv`viv LvṭUv ayZ A_er nvd c`vUm ciṭZv| Zviv kixṭii Daṣk AveZ
 Kivi Rb` wbgv e`envi KitZv| tmKvṭj i m`wntZ` Prgovi Rṣv, KvṭVi Log Ges QvZvi
 DṭjL AvṭQ| ersjvi c0li-gwZḥZ tKej thv`vṭ`i cṭq KLṭbv KLṭbv Rṣv t`Lv hvq|
 m`eZ mvaviYZ Gi e`envi ntZv bv| KṭqKwU gwZḥZ QvZvi e`envi j`y` Kiv hvq|⁶ A_ḥ
 tmKvṭj Prgovi Rṣv, KvṭVi Log Ges QvZvi e`envi th wQj Zv ejvi Aṭcṣv ivṭL bv|
 brix`i tcvkK wntmte mvaviYvṭe kwo cwi avṭbi i mZ Pj yQj | gwjviv cṭqi tMwovj
 chṣl kwo ciṭZv| m`eZ kvox covi GB i mZ cieZḥZ cvj hṭM d`vmtb cwiYZ nq|
 tKbbv cinvocṭi c0B c0PxbZi c0li fv`h`kwo civi GB i mZ j`y` Kiv hvq| Zte gṭS
 gṭa` Zviv tPṣj ev eyeÜbx e`envi KitZv Ges KLṭbv KLṭbv tKigi chṣl Aṣṭm ciṭZv|
 Ae`icb wjviv wPKb I i wOb kwo ciṭZv| c0ZvMÉK mvy` cṭvYI gwjvṭ`i bKkvKZ.
 myi, `Q I i wOb KvcO e`enviṭii cṭvY tḡtj | mgmvgvqK cvḍj wctZ t`ext`iṭK myi
 bKkvKZ.jvj, bxj I nj`y`iṭOi tcvkK cwi wZ Ae`vq t`Lvṭbv ntqtQ|⁷ c0Pxb tḥṣMj K
 Mṣ`0` tcwicwM Ae` Bwi w`vḅ mṭṭZ ersjvi Mvṭṣq e`i t_ṭK Gṭṭk Drcbremṣ
 gmwjb e`;iBvbi K_v ejv ntqtQ|⁸ tm mgq Zviv NwMivl ciṭZv| KLṭbv KLṭbv Zviv
 BRvi (cvqRvqv) I LvṭUv BRvi I cwi avb KitZv| kixṭii Davṣṭki tcvkK wntmte Zviv
 j`v I wKjv Rvqv, Iobv, ewWR Ges ewDṭRi gṭZv Rvqv ciṭZv| Iobv Ae`Éṭbi KvRI
 KitZv| `wi`^I mvaviY gwjviv i ayGKLḅ tgvUv Kvṭoi e`;ciṭZv| ZvQvov mKj cKvi
 myi KvcO Zvṭ`i bvMṭj i evBṭi wQj | Zvṭ`i kixṭii Dcwi fvM AbreZ_vKṭZv|⁹ Avv`R
 A`Qj Zv Gi KvY wQj | Zvṭ`i i aymyzi tgvUv KvcOB μq Kivi ṣgZv wQj | KLṭbv
 KLṭbv Zviv mBw`ṭq Zvṭ`i wQvæ`; t`jv tmjvB KitZ eva` ntZv|

wki`iv LvṭUv cvqRvqv ciṭZv| Zviv Pṣ mvaviYZ `QeX Kṭi ivLṭZv Ges KLṭbv KLṭbv
 Kṭa Sḡṭq ivLṭZv| eZḡv hṭM ersjvṭ`ṭki wki`ṭ`i b`vq Zviv Mj vq bKkvḥṣ tMj vKvi
 nvi cwi avb KitZv| weÉkvx cwi evṭii wki`iv c0qB Kvṭb tMj vKvi Kḡj ciṭZv Ges gṭS
 gṭa` Zviv kixṭii wewfbwAṣṭk Aj sKvi e`envi KitZv| Zviv KLṭbv KLṭbv wdzchṣl j`v
 ayZ ciṭZv|¹⁰

tmš`hPP^q cüPxbKvtj evsjvi brix l cjal Dftqb tmš`hPP^q u^q B n^tZv, hr l Gt^yt^f AvaybK h³Mi b^ovq brixiv GwMtq u^q | cjal iv Zv^t i n^tZi tmš`h^qx i Rb^o j^o Kuz. bL ti tL Zv^tZ is j wMtq iv L^tZv | m^eZ Zviv tg^tq^t i gtb m^ytⁱ mvo^r RvMt^obvi Rb^o Gijc Ki^tZv | Zv^oov m^yUⁱ Rb^o P^o bc^ol Zviv e^oenvi Ki^tZv |¹¹ P^o i tmš`h^qx K^tf Zviv j^o eveixi g^tZv P^o i vL^tZv, K^oÅZ t⁻vKvq t⁻vKvq Zv Kutai Dci Sj^tZv | Kv^tiv Kv^tiv Avevi Dci GK^oU cüP^oxbv S^od, Kcvtj i Dci `j^ogvb K^oÅZ tK^ov^g e⁻LD Öviv vclZvi gZ K^ti e^oav vK^tZv |¹² g^onvjviv n^tZi Av^os^ot^o i bL j^o K^ti ivLv, tK^o web^ovm, Aj^oavi e^oenvi Ges c^hvab e^oenv^ti g^ov^otg tmš`h^oi^oy^ovq hZ^oevb u^q | Zviv ve^ofb^oei^ox^oZ^tZ P^oz web⁻iKi^tZv | u^oce^oQ^oZxq kZK t⁻t^o u^oxq u^oZxq kZK ch^os^omg^tq kn^ti emevmK^oiv ve^oE^oevb c^oiv^oex^ti g^onvjviv P^oz i K^oU^ov, Aj^oavi l gv^ovi c^oU^oi m^onv^ot^h P^oz web^ovm Ki^tZv | cieZ^oR^oK^ovtj g^onvjviv Av^tiv mnR^of^oite P^oz e^ovatZv Ges P^oz i tmš`h^oearb Ki^tZv | µgr^ošt^oq G i^ox^o c^oieZ^oB K^ti Av^tiv mnR^of^oite P^oz e^oavi c^ojb i i^oenq^o | t⁻Lv hv^oq th, g^onvjviv b^ovb c^oK^ov^ti tL^ocv K^ti gv^ovi Dci ev t^oQ^otb te^ota iv L^tZv | Zviv P^oz i te^obx K^ti t^oQ^otb i w^otk S^oj^o t^oq iv L^tZv | P^oz i te^obx gv^ovi m^ot^o u^oK^osev R^oU^o K^ti l e^oav n^tZv | KL^otv^ol KL^otv^ol Zi^oaxiv P^oz Av^oj^o M^o K^ti l iv L^tZv | u^o R^ov^ou^oZ^oF^oz kei (e^ova), u^obl^o (P^oD^ovj c^oK^ouzi) l c^oj^o (t^ox^ov K) g^onvjviv l P^oz t^oL^ocv K^ti K^oU^ov w^ot^oq gv^ovi Dci u^oK^osev gv^ovi u^oQ^otb j wMtq iv L^tZv |¹³ u^oki^t i P^oz wZ^obu^o Kv^oKc^oy^o t^oQ gv^ovi Dci e^oav n^tZv |¹⁴

tmš`h^oa^of^obi Rb^o brix-cjal Dftqi g^ota^o Aj^oavi e^oenv^ti P^oP^ou^q | Z^ote c^hvab m^ovg^oM^o e^oenv^ti t^og^ot^o brix-cjal l th cv^o R^o j^oy^o Kiv th^tZv Gt^yt^f tZg^obu^o u^q b^ov brix l cjal Dftqb Av^os^ot^o Av^os^oix, Kv^otb K^oÖj, Mjvq nvi, n^tZ tK^oq⁻ l ej, K^oU^ot^o t^otk tg^oN^ov l cv^oq gj ci^tZv | Dftq Mjvq GK^owa^oK nvi c^oiv^o avb Ki^tZv | DP^ovt^okv^oi cjal iv gv^oq g^okt^o l n^oivi Aj^oavi, t^oMjv^oK^ovi K^oÖj, gK^oiv^oKu^oZi Kv^otb i `j^o, g^oÿ^o l Ab^ov^o g^oev^ob cv^o i l t^om^ob^ovi nvi, Abš^o, te^oht^oj^o U, gj l ve^ofb^oab^oK^om^ovi ve^oQ^ov ci^tZv | KL^otv^o KL^otv^o Gme Aj^oavi i Z^ole^ou^oPZ v^oK^tZv |¹⁵ u^oK^os^o m^ov^oiv^oY cjal iv t^ocvog^om^oU, K^oU^o, te^oÄ, Zvgv l k^oLi Aj^oavi e^oenvi Ki^tZv | hriv m^oy^og u^q Zviv `vgx Aj^oavi ci^tZv | g^onv^ovb^oMo, eiv^oMo l gq^ob^ov^og^ovZ bM^ot^oi t^ocvog^om^oU u^oK^ov, K^oU^o, te^oÄ, Zvgv l k^oLi c^oP^oh^o L^ov hv^oq |¹⁶ Gt^oZ c^oP^oxb evsjvi m^ov^oiv^oY t^oj^ovt^oKiv th Gme Aj^os^oK^ovi e^oenvi Ki^tZv Zv c^oZ^oxqgvb n^tq D^ot^ov |

bri^ox^ot^o i ve^ot^oklZ ve^oem^ou^oZ brix^ot^o i g^ota^o k^oLej^oq (u^oK^oK^o evj^ov) b^ovg^oK Aj^oavi e^oenvi ve^ot^okl i^ox^oZ^o c^oiv^oYZ n^tq^ou^q | ivR^oK^oq c^oiv^oex^ti g^onvjviv g^oÿ^ovL^ou^oPZ nvi ci^tZv | ivR^ocm^oevi Ges ve^oE^oevb g^onvj^ovt^o i e^oe^ou^oZ Aj^ovt^oi i g^ota^o n^oi^oKL^ou^oPZ b^ovb^ori^oK^og m^oy^o i Aj^oavi Ges i Z^ole^ou^oPZ N^oÖz gv^oq l Kcvtj g^okt^o A^oev D^oxl l U^orv^oiv ci^tZv, Mjvq e^oenvi Ki^tZv b^ovb a^oit^oYi nvi, Kv^otb `j^o, n^tZ Abš^o l P^oo, tK^ov^og^ot^oi tK^og^oie^oÜ Ges cv^oq be^oyl Zviv n^tZi l cv^oq Av^os^ot^o Av^oU^o e^oenvi Ki^tZv | g^onvjviv GL^ob^oK^ovi c^oU^og^ot^ok^oq `jt^ovt^oKi b^ovq n^tZ A^ot^ob^oK^o t^ov P^oo Ges evj^ov ci^tZv | Gme Aj^oavi u^q `vgx cv^oti l i Z^ole^ou^oPZ | ivR^oem^ooi fZ^ot^o i t^oiv^ol nvi, KY^oö^os^oix, g^ovj^ov, gj Ges m^oÿ^oY^oq BZ^ou^o ci^tZv, g^oev^ob cv^oti i Z^ovi

dž BZ`w` I e`envi KitZv| mvariY gmnjviv tcvogwU, Zvgv A_er KvbPi , wUkV, teA` I k`Li ejq c0vZ Aj`vri w`tq Zv`i tmS` h0a0 KitZv| brix`i tytI wekIZ weenZv brix`i Rb` k`Li ev kulvi ejq wekI fite e`eüZ ntZv| M0tgi myjixiv w`tRt`i tmS` h0x`i Rb` dž I džMvtQi cvZv e`envi KitZv| Aw`emx gmnjviv , Äixi gvjv I eo tMjvKvi K0j citZv|¹⁷

gmnjvt`i tmS` hPP0q wefba0chvabxi e`envi ntZv| Zv`i e`eüZ chvatbi gta` w`y, Kvrj, KqKq, K`ix, Rvdiv, P`b, NZKgvix I jv`yvi e`vck e`envi ntZv| w`y gmnjviv w`tZ w`y e`envi KitZv| w`y e`envi w`y gmnjvt`i wevtni c0ZK wQj | Kcvtj `M`I qvi Rb`I gmnjviv w`y e`envi KitZv| tPvtLi tmS` h0a0i Rb` Zviv Kvrj e`envi KitZv| AtbtK Kcvtj I Kvrjtj e`envi KitZv| Zviv K`ix I Rvdiv w`tq kixi I glygdj i0 KitZv| Mtji tmS` h0a0 Zviv NZKgvix e`envi KitZv| tVw ivOvtbvi Rb` e`envi KitZv jv`yvi| P0-mzvni mn cvb tLtg Zviv tVw ivOvtZv| jv`yvim w`tq Zviv cv i0 KitZv| weEevb gmnjviv Pž mZR ivLvi Rb` mYwU tZj e`envi KitZv| Zviv w`tRt`i m0Z Kivi mgq Avqbr e`envi KitZv|¹⁸ hgv I weenZv gmnjviv tmS` h0x`i Rb` Mjvq, gv`vq Ges tLxvq dtji gvjv ev dž e`envi KitZv| brixvcbvtj i fMj cy Ges tKketm0bi Bv`j cy w`tctZ t`Lv hvq th, cebt`tei `0gx tLjvq tqtq`i 0Kt Dcti AvjtZv fite ivLv embLwb `vbPZZ ntj j`vq web` AvbZbqbr brix K`wAr j`v vbeviY Kti Zvi Mjvi 0c0vgjv0 0viv eytj Av`0v`b Kti|¹⁹ t`tni mYwU w`x`i Rb` eyhMjtj gmnjviv P`b Ges gMbwf e`envi KitZv| Zte G aitYi chvabmg0 mgvtRi D`PtK0x Ges bMitKwšK tqtq`i tytIB cwi jw`Z nq| M0tgi gmnjviv Pž cwi cvwU ivLvi Rb` wZtj i tZj A_er KiAv (KigPv) dtji tZj e`envi KitZv| Kcvtj Kvrjtj i wUc, nvZ B` wKiY`ua0mv`v cÜgyvtj i evjv, Kvtb Kvp ixvvdztj i KY0fiY, w`tKk KeixZ wZj cj0 AvvMi ea`j i mvRm`v ev`teKB AvKI 0xq wQj |

Aemi-w0b`b I tLjvayv: c0Pxb ersjvi tjtKiv wefba0fite Aemihvcb I w0b`b KvUvtZv| ägb, wKkvi Kiv, Mpxov-kvimi K KmiZ Kiv Ges tLjvayv wQj Zv`i Aemi mgq KvUvtb I w0b`b`i gva`g| ivRv-gnvivRv-mvgšt-gnmvgšA_0 ivRKxq cwi evi I D`PtK0xi cjad`i chvab Aemi w0b`b wQj wKkvi ev gMqv| c0Pxb ersjvi tcvogwU djtK wKkvti wefba0`k` t`Lv hvq| Ph0c` I mgmvgwKkvjtj i ms`Z.tkatK nviY wKkvti D`tjL cvlqv hvq| Zv`i w0b`b`i Ab`Zg gva`g wQj bZRt`i bvp-Mvtbi Avmti thvM`vb Kiv| ivRKxq `ievti evievbZviv bvp I Mvb cwi tek b Kti ivRKxq cwi evti cjad I Zv`i m0x`i i gtbviÄb KitZv| Zviv bvp-Mvb cwi tek b Kti weEevb cjad`i i gtbviÄb KitZv| cvnvocy I gqbrwZi tcvogwU djK,tjvtZ bZ`iZ brix I cjad Ges wefba0ev`htsj ev`biZ hšt`i c0ZKwZ c0Pxb ersjvi m0x`i I bZ`PP0 e`vck my``enb Kti|²⁰

cvkv I `ver tLjv c^QPxb evsjvi tjvKt`i Avb>` jv^Qfi Ab`Zg gva`g uQj | `ew`K h^QMi
 c^Qu^QgK ch^Qq t^QKB cvkv tLjvi c^QPj b j^Qy` Kiv hvq | weev^Qtrvrmte cvkv tLjv we^Qkl
 , iaz; tctZv | ZvOvov Zviv cvkv tLjvi Rb` GKwU we^Qkl w` b^Qtk tet^QQ wbtZv | Zviv KwZ^QR
 gvtmi i`ev c^QZc` wZv^Q tZ w`tb 0`Z c^QZc`0` bvtg GKwU Ab^Qovb D`hvcb KitZv | GB
 Ab^Qovtbi w`b mKvj t^QKB i`iaentZv cvkv tLjv | ZLb mvaviY gvby wek^Qm Ki^QZv th, GB
 w`b cvkv tLjvq Rqx ntj Zvt`i mvdj` Aumte Ges m^QL w`b KvUte | G Ab^Qovtbi w`b Zviv
 wbtRt`i m^Qy i Kti m^QRvtZv, m^Qviv kixti m^QMUx `e` gvtZv, w`bfi KE msl^QMZ I h^QS;
 msl^QMZ i`btZv Ges w^Qc^QRbt`i wbtq Avnvi Ki^QZv | ivtZ Zvt`i kqbKy` I kh^Qv m^QRvtbv
 ntZv | Zvici tmLvtb Avcb m^Qw^QbtK wbtq i w^Qhvcb Ki^QZv |²¹ G Ab^Qovb Dcjt^Qy Zviv
 eUzevUe, AvZ^Qxq-`Rb I et^Qpyt`i bZb bZb tcvkvK Dcnvi w`tZv | Gt`tk `ver tLjvi
 c^QPj b KLb i`iaentq^Q Zv `uofvte Rvbr hvq br | Zte G tLjvi L^QvbwU we^Qq thgb,
 GKLB Kvctoi Dci t^Qvu t^Qvu t^Qst^Qw^QU eM^Qy^Q `Zwi Kiv Ges tLjvi , w^Qi gta` ivRv,
 g^QS, MR I tet^Qo BZ`w`i bvg Ph^Qct` cvlqv hvq | G t^QKB aviyv Kiv hvq th, w^QL^Q-xq
 `kg kZvaxi eu ce^Qt^QKB Gt`tk G tLjvi c^QPj b ntq^QQ | KLt^Qbr KLt^Qbr Zviv D^QP
 cw^Qgv^QY em^QR at^Qi `ver tLj tZv |

Kw^Ql gj^Qh^Qy Ges b^Qrv iK^Qgi kvixmi K KmiZ Kiv w^Qwe` `tjvKt`i we^Qtr`b uQj | A^Qs^QR
 I t^Qu^Q kei, c^Qy>, P^QDvj, e`va c^QfuZ. AiY^QPrix tKvgt`i c^Qavb DcR^Qe` I wenvi `BB uQj
 w^QKvi | Gt`i w^QKozw^QKozw^QKvi-w^QP^Q c^Qnvocj^Q I gq^Qbrv^Qzi djK^Q t^Qv^QZ `o nq | w^Qwe` `t
 `ti Ges b^Qrv^Q i gta` Kw^Qoi m^Qrv^Qth` , w^Q ev Ny^QE^QtLjv, evNe^Qx, tlvj Ni, `kc^QPK,
 AvovBNI c^QfuZ c^QPj Z uQj | ZLb t^Qv^QKiv em^QR ti^QL Rgv tLj tZi Af`^Q uQj | ZvOvov
 t^Qv^QKiv em^QR ti^QL t^Qfov I gj^QMxi j ovB tLj tZv Ges tLj tZv | ivR-cw^Qev^Qti Ges
 Aw^QRv^QZet^QM^QP c^Qjav^Q t`i gta` n`k I Ak^Quvovi m^Qg^QPj b uQj |²² w^Qki iv gv^Qv tLj vajv Kti
 A^Qev c^Qg^Qz ev et^QKvtj ev^Qoi c^Qmb^QZ gv^QQ at^Qi Aemi we^Qtr`b Ki^QZv | Zviv we^Qrf^Qbrat^QYi
 tLj br thgb, tcvovg^QU i `Zwi c^Qw^QL, R^QxeR^QS, SgS^Qg, gvte^QP, `P^Qv^QKvi M^Qw^Qo, wbt^Qyc^QY^Qth^QM
 e` BZ`w` wbtq tLjv Ki^QZv | P^Q`KZ^Qbo I evb^QM^Qoi c^QZ^Qz^Qm^QE^QK `vtb GiKg w^QKoz
 tcvovg^QU i `Zwi tLj br Aw^Qe^QZ. ntq^QQ |

b^Qrv^Q i Aemi we^Qtr`tbi we^Qkl gva`g uQj D`vbPPP I Rj^Quvov | we^QE^Qevb cw^Qev^Qti i
 b^Qrv^QMY Aemi Kv^Qtj Av^Qgv`-c^Qgv^Q i Rb` KLt^Qbr KLt^Qbr cY ti^QL `ver I cvkv tLj tZv |
 ZvOvov Zviv L^Quvq ti^QL i`K c^Qw^QL c^Qy b Ki^QZv | i Kvjvcb Aemi we^Qtr`tbi GKwU A^Qu^Q uQj
 Ges ePbcUzi^QtKi Avjvctb b^QvqK b^Qw^QqKvi t^Qct^Q ntq DV^QtZv imgay | mLx ev mn^QPixi m^Qv^Q
 Avjvcp^Qwi Zv Kti u`tqi m^Qy-`t^QL c^QKvk Kti Zviv Aemi mgq KvUvtZv | tKv^Qtrv tKv^Qtrv
 b^Qrv^Q exYv evRvtZv Ges w^QP^Qt^QKjvq^Q w^Qcb^Qbr ntZv | b^Qrv^Q i gta` c^Qjav^Q i b^Qvq Kw^Qoi m^Qrv^Qth`
 b^Qrv^Q Kg tLjv h^Qv , w^Q ev Ny^QE^QtLjv, evNe^Qx, tlvj Ni, `kc^QPK, AvovBNI c^QfuZ. c^QPj Z
 uQj | P^Qtj i Rb` avb fib^Qri mgq M^Qv Kti I b^Qrv^QMY we^Qtr`b Ki^QZv | m^Qvc^Qjo^Qi c^Qu^Qw^Qz m^Qvc

tLjv ev0vjx brixl Rb GKwU AvKl0xq I we0bv b Abgvb uQj |²³ Gfvte we0fbae0uqvq
c0Pxb ersjvq c0j0 I brixlMY we0bv b Ki0Zv Ges Aemi mgq KvU0Zv|

bZ, **m0xZ**, **Avfbq**: c0Pxb ersjvi tjv0Kiv bZ, m0xZ, Avfbq c0fuz KgRv00 wj B
_vK0Zv| bZMvZev c0Pxb ersjvi mgvR Rxe0b tek Rbw00 uQj | cv00vRvi w0ve,
P00KZ0o, Zvgj0, cvnvocj I gqbrvg0Z0Z c0B dj K0, tjv0Z bZ0Z bi I brixl Av0Z
uP0 c0Pxb ersjvq RbM0Yi gta bZ0Kjvi evcK P00K 000Z c00xqgub Kti | dj K0, tjv
t_0K Av0iv avibv Kiv hvq th, ZLb AvfRvZ I mvariY Dfq tk0xi tjv0Kiv bZ0Kjvi P00
Ki0Zv| Zte evie0bZv I t0v0xv b0Z I m0x0Z m0bcYv uQj | ivRmfv0, tjv0Z
evie0bZv0 i be0i m0aj av0b0Z mfv g0Lvi Z n0Zv| Zviv we0kl m0R m00Z n0q c0Z
mU0vq ivR0iev0i we0k0 e000 i g0bvi00bi Rb0 bZ0 Ki0Zv| bvU0Ki c0PxbZg c00vY
M00 fvi0Zi bvU0kv0 j i0Z I 0bqgKv0b Av0iY KtiB Gme bZ0 cwi0ekb Kiv n0Zv|²⁴
g00 i DrmM0Z.ZiYx t0v0x c0v we0gub uQj | Zviv t0ej m0ixB uQj bv, Zviv b0bv
Kjvq KjevZx uQj | Zviv bZ0 I m0x0Z AZ0000 uQj | Zviv bvPMvb cwi0ekb Kti
tjv0Kti g0bvi00b Ki0Zv Ges we0Kvjx I c0fvekvjx e000 i Kvgbve0bv ciY Ki0Zv|
mgmvg0qK wj0 w0Z Zv0 i KgRv0 D0j0 Ki0Z M0q ejv n0q0 th Zviv thb KvgvZ0
R0bi Kv0M0, thb m0x0Z, jvm Ges tm0000 mfv00 i|²⁵ mvariY tjv0Kivl Zv0 i
g00 i Zv0 i bvPMvb D0f0M Ki0Z th0Zv| tKv0bv tKv0bv tcvogvU0i dj0K mvariY
cwi0ev0 f0 bZ0R-bZ0R0 i bZ0Z uP0 Av0Z t0Lv hvq| G0Z M0YKv I tmev0x Qvovl
mvariY cwi0ev0 t_0K th bZ0R-bZ0R0v gvb00K Avb0000 bi Rb0 b0Z0 AskM0Y Ki0Zv Zv
000 n0q D0V|

c0Pxb ersjvi tjv0Kti mvgwRK KgRv00i we0kl Ask uQj m0x0ZP000 Zv0 i 0bq0Z
m0x0Z m0bvq h0m0x0Z Ges K0m0x0Z DfqB we0kv jvf Kti uQj | m0x0Z we0fbae0iYi
ev0 h00; e00Z n0Zv| cvnvocj0i tcvogvU0i dj K0, tjv0Z Ki0Zv, exYv, Kv0Kv00PZ
exYv, evk, g0fv0, cvZjv P000Z Zejv, tej bvKvi we0k0 XvK ev tXvj, t0v AvKv0Zi evk
c0fuzi uP0 t0Lv hvq| gqbrvg0Z dj0K Wgi0 t0v tXvj, gv0j, m00Kv0Z tXvj BZ00 b0bv
ai0Yi ev0 h000j uP0 t0Lv hvq| c0Pxb ersjvi Ab0vb ev0 h000j gta N0Uv, bvKvov, kvl I
g00 iv D0j0000 uQj | Zejv ev XvK 0n000e L0vj Kjm0 evRv0bv n0Zv|²⁶ jvD Gi tLjv
Ges evk0i W00 ev00 Zvi jv000 Gk0Kvi exYv RvZ0q h00; c0Z Ki0Zv Ges Zv evm0q
Mvb t00q MvqK-MvqKv0v M00g M00g N0j teov0Zv|²⁷ cvnvocj I gqbrvg0Zi dj K0, tjv0Z
we0fbae00mn c0ZKv0Z, tjv t_0K Gme t000 mgv0Ri D0P Ges 0b000Y0 Dfq tk0xi
tjv0Kiv th AskM0Y Ki0Zv Zv c00xqgub n0q D0V| M00K tR00Z we0km D0j0 Kti00b
th, Av00Ki mgv0R thgb GK ai0bi gvb0 bvP-Mvb Kti R00Kv0R0 Kti, tZgub cvj
Av00j I GiKg GK tk0xi tjvKRb Mvb-evRbvi Dci R0eb av0Y Ki0Zv|²⁸ brixl m0x0Z
P000 Kg uQj bv| c0Pxb ersjvq a00x m0M0Z Ges tjvK000Z brix-c0j0 Dftq0B P000

n^tZv| tM^to M^gM^xZ M^vl qv n^tZv Ges weevn Ab^gv^tb b^vixMY g¹/₂j v M^vb Ki^tZv| Gf^vte wevfb^oct^ov^ctU c^oP^xb evsj vq M^xZ-ev⁻iv⁻i e⁻vcK PPP^I Db^uZ N^tU|

c^oP^xb evsjvi t^jv^tKiv b^vU^vvfbq^l Ki^tZv| M^xZ mnK^vi Gme b^vUK g^A-⁻ n^tZv, hv^tK M^xZb^vU⁻ ejv n^tZv| bZ^Rx^t-i PgKc^o Awfbq⁻k^Rt⁻i gy Ki^tZv| t^lv^jv g^tA⁻ b^vU^vvfbq ev hv^tvfbq tek mg^x j^vf K^ti^oQj | KL^tbv KL^tbv M^ot^gi g^mj^vviv ex^v em^Rtq Ges Z^vt⁻i v^bt^Rt⁻i i^vPZ M^vb t^Mtq b^vU^vvfbq Ki^tZv| c^oP^xbK^vt^j e^x-i R^xebx v^btq bZ⁻ I M^xt^Zi g^va^tg b^vU^vvfbq c^vi^tekb Kivi K⁻v R^vbv hvq^l²⁹ dtj b^vU^vPPP^oGes Awfbq c^oP^xb evsjvi t^jv^tK⁻i c^oZ⁻vmK R^xetb th e⁻vcK c^fve t^dt^jo^Qj Z^v mn^tR Ab^gv^tb Kiv hvq| eZ^gv^bK^vt^j thgb weevn Ab^gv^tb Ges Ab⁻v^b Av^vi^bg^vt^b bZ⁻M^xZ-ev⁻i c^oP^j b Av^tQ, t^Zg^vb H mg^tq^l th Z^vi c^oP^j b o^Qj hvi c^og^vY ZL^bK^vi mg^mg^vg^uq^K v^ki-m^vnv^Z-⁻t^jv^tZ⁻ u^o n^tq D^tV| Ph^oM^xZi GK^vU M^xt^Z mg^mg^vg^uq^K weevnh^vi^vi GK^vU ms^vy^oB A⁻P m^xi⁻ mee^vY Av^tQ Ges tm c^ht¹/₂ K^tqK^vU ev⁻h^ts^j I D^tj^l Av^tQ|

fembef^oY con gv⁻j v|
g^bceb tew^Y Ki^oDK^vj v^l
RA RA `x^ogn m^v D^oQ^j Av^u
K^vu t^fv^ost weev^tn P^oj A^l
t^Wv^ost weevⁿAv An^vi D R^vg|
RDZ^oK v^kA AvYZ^ozav^g³⁰

Zr^kv^jx^b mg^vt^R weevn Dc^jt^y th ei th^SZ^oK j^vf Ki^tZv Ges th^SZ^oKi t^jv^tf b^xPK^j n^tZ K^bv^oM^ot^tY^l th L^y Av^cu^oE⁻ o^Qj b^v, Ab⁻v^b m^sev^t-i m¹/₂ GB c^oQ^bev^oB¹/₂Z^l GB M^xt^Z we⁻g^vb| hv^tnv^K, D^vj^lZ Av^tj v^Pb^vq c^oP^xb evsjvi mg^vt^R M^xZev⁻ Ges b^tZ⁻i th mg^v-i h^t-o⁻ o^Qj Ges ZL^bK^vi g^vb^yt^K Z^vt⁻i Av^b-⁻we^tbr⁻t^b Ges R^vve^vi K^vt^R th h^t-o⁻ mn^th^vW^lZ^v Ki^tZv Z^v c^oZ^xq^vb n^tq D^tV|

weevn, e^u weevn I `eae` R^xeb: c^oP^xbK^vj t⁻t^K b^vixc^jat^li weevn m^vg^vW^RK i^vW^lZ^bv^WZ I c^oU^v vⁿt^mte⁻ x^KZ^l c^oP^xb evsjvi t^jv^tKiv weev^tn wevfb^o i^vW^lZ^bv^WZ t^gt^b P^jt^Zv| m^vaviYf^vte⁻ t^hM^tl weevn Kivi i^vW^lZ c^oP^oj Z^oQj | ag^Rv^t-j weav^b g^tZ^l, t^hM^tl weevn e^Ut^b Av^x n^lqv o^Qj m^vaviY v^bqg^l t^he^tY^oweevn Kivi i^vW^lZ⁻v^lK^tj I AmeY^oweevn^l Ac^oP^oj Z^oQj b^v, Z^te t^mU^l f^vj t^Pt^l t⁻L^v n^tZv b^vl G c^ht¹/₂ wev^ko M^te^lK k^vnv^biv tⁿv^tmb e^tj^b, m^vaviYf^vte⁻ t^hM^tl weevn Kivi i^vW^lZ o^Qj | v^kS⁻ KL^tbv KL^tbv Av^se^oweev^tni c^oP^j b o^Qj | Z^te D^oP^et^Y G^KR^b g^mj^v v^bev^ot^Y c^jat^l t^K weevn Kivi Ab^gv^tZ t^ct^Zv b^vl Ave^vi D^oP^et^Y e^ti i^o m¹/₂ v^bev^ot^Y K^tbi weevn v^b-b^xq e^tj we^tev^oPZ n^tZv| G^KR^b e^tp^tYⁱ t⁻j^v wevfb^oev^ot^Y n^tZ c^vi^tZv| v^kS⁻ weev^tni v⁻b^y vⁿt^mte⁻ K^vo n^lqv

mžEj| ełpžYi žMvĪxq žxB žR0Zvi ghPv tctZv| wZwb iayZviv žgxi mž½ DrmM⁰
Abgñb I Abvb agRq AvPriw žZ Ask wžZv Ges žxi ghPv ZviB wQj³¹ | GKRb i^a
bvix 0xR ežY^P cjałi mž½ weevn eUžb Ave^x nžj I žm Zvi mž½ agRq Abgñb I
AvPriw žZ AskMhY KižZ cvižZv bv| GžZ žEY^{c0v} th ZLb kw³kvjx wQj Zv žúo nžq
DžV|

mgvžR eU weevn c0v Pvj wQj | žraviYfite žgxi KZ^R gvĪ GKRb ž ev GKcZ^e MhY
Kiv nžZv Ges Gifc cwi evižK mlyx cwi evižK Av^kgžb Kiv nžZv| mvariY žvžKiv
KižZvI ZvB| Zte eU weevni c0vi Ac0jb wQj bv| wežKIZ ivR-ivRov, mvgšf
gnvmvgšf ži gž^a I AwfRvZ mgvžR Ges Ae^vm=ub^ežpYž ži gž^a eU weevni eU
D^vniY ž p nq| e^z, weEevb cjałi v eU weevni Af^v wQj | Zivrov Zviv mžZ^vmxl
ivLžZv Ges Zvž ži mž^v žSbm=úK^NUvžZv| hvžn^vK, eU weevni dtj mcZ^ewež0I NUžZv
Ges ZLbKvi mgvžR GwU GKwU cwi wPZ wełžq cwiYZ nžq wQj | ž^vecvž ži gž^v ži wj wctZ,
gnxcvž ži evYMo wj wctZ mcZ^ewež0I BwžZ AvžQ; Avevi žKvžbv žKvžbv wj wctZ žgxi
mgvžte mKj žžK žv žv emžZv žm Z^v I cvl qv hvq (žNvl i vev wj w^c)|³² Duj wLZ Avžj vPbv
žžK gžb nq th, GK weevn ev eU weevn cwi evižK kwšf KviY wQj bv, cwi evižK
m^vž ži gž^a cvi žúmi K ž^vZvc^Ym=úKB wQj cwi evižK kwšf gj- KviY, hv eZgñb
hžMI ž p nq|

weaev c0v: c0Pxb ersj vq c0vj Z mvgwRK imZbnZi gž^a weaev c0v Džj žthvM^v wQj |
žKvžbv bvixi žgxi gviv žMžj ZvžK Aewkó Rxeb weaev nžq žžK žgxi msmvži mZx-mvaYx
žxi b^vq žKej žgxi žžZ enb Kži Rxeb aviY KižZ nžZv| wKš^v %ae^v Rxeb žxi
Rxežb Pig AvfKvc wQj | eate ži KvižY ZvžK w^v ži w^v ži gž^v ždž žZ nžZv Ges mKj
aižbi wej w^vZv, fivžv Lvevi, Aj žvi Ges mž^v ži tcvkvK cwi Z^vM KižZ nžZv| ZvžK
w⁰vg Rxeb hvcb, Aa^Dcevžm kixi Kk., žgxi mly žžZ jvj b Ges Zvi žgxi kwšf Rb^v
agRq AvPriw^v cvj b KižZ nžZv| wžRi c0Yavi^v hv c0qvRb, gvĪ ZvB e^q Kži,
Aewkó žgxi cviž žšKK Kj vžYi Rb^v e^q KižZ nžZv|³³ c0PxbKvžj GKRb weaev Ges
GKRb cymšf bñb žžK AcwĪ etj Nyv Kiv nžZv Ges Zvž ži ž^v I qv Lvevi ełpYiv MhY
KižZb bv| Zvž ži mvariYfite Aj žx ev Kž^vYv evj nžZv| Zviv žKvžbv agRq AvPri-
Abgñb žhM w žZ cvižZv bv| žgxi mž½ mngižY Mgb KižZ Zvž ži wef^v žvite Drmw^vZ
Kiv nžZv| G KivR Kižj žgxi gnvcvž žKi n^vZ žžK i žv cvl qv hvte, Zviv gZžcieZ^P
žgimn MhY žfivM KižZ cvižte Ggb a^vb-aviYv c0vj Z wQj | GgbwK žKvžbv weaev hv
Kvqgbv evižK žgxi c0Z fiv³ žižL žgxi wčq žKvžbv ž^e nžZ wžq gZžeiY Kži, Zte
žm gZž ži I žgim^½-mly žžK ew^AZ nte bv|³⁴ ep^xg^ccvž žY mngižYi D^vQwZ cksmv
AvžQ|³⁵ Gme a^vb-aviYv c0Pxb ersj vq mngiY ev mZx^v w^v c0v c0j žb th ži žž^v žv žgKv
ivžL Zv ev ži Ažcv ži žL bv|

bvixi gh^ov I AwaKvi: mgvtR bvixiv wefbbvte DtcivjZ ntv| Zvt`i mvgmRK AwaKvi I gh^ov tKvtbvUvB t`qv ntv bv Ges GUVB cUrb evsvi mvgmRK i xuzbmZtZ cwiYZ ntvQj | Rtbfi ci mcZvi ZEyearfb Ges weevni ci `vgxi ZEyearfb Zvt`i ivLv ntv, dtj Zvt`i `Zš; tKvb Aw`Z; _vKtZv bv| agrq weavb I mvgmRK mbqgKvbvbi bvtg brix`i wefbbvAwaKvi I mly-kvšl t`tK evAZ Kiv ntv| wefbbvte Zvt`i cjad Awwfvekt`i Dci wbfPkj Kiv ntv, AvBtbi tPrL Zvt`i AcUSeq`vt`i b`vq , iazpxb Kiv ntv Ges agrq Abjvmb Oviv mvgmRK KgRvD AskMhY Kiv t`tK weiZ ivLv ntv| emoi mg`IKvR KitZ ntv brix`i GgbwK `vgx gviv tMj I KvRKg`t`tK mvgvZg tinvB cvlqv thtZv bv| ZLb `xi GKgrI KZE`uQj `vgxi tmev Kiv Ges tKvtbv Ae`tzZ `vgxK Z`vM bv Kiv| GgbwK `vgxi AbsmZ e`vZtiK brixv ctj tKvtbv etZvcjtj Dcevm cvj b KivI thtZv bv|³⁶

m`uE`Z DEiwaKvi jvtfi wKQzAwaKvi hivI brix`i uQj Ges tKvtbv tKvtbv tytI Zvt`i Avjv`v m`uE`I _vKtZv wKš`G m`uE`i cKZ.gvuj K Zviv ntv cvitZv bv| gby weavtb (gbysunZv) `xi, cy I `vm G wzb Rtbi tKvtbv m`uE`i tbB etj tNvIv t`qv ntvQj| th m`uE`i tm ARB Kite Zvi gvuj K nte H e`v³ hvi mbqšyavtb tm _vKte| mZivs tKvtbv cjad AwwfveKB Zvi m`uE`i gvuj K ntv| Zviv KLtbv m`uE`i n`šli KitZ cvitZv bv| A_P cwiertii `vqZ-KZE` ZvtK ctjvcvj cvj b KitZ ntv| ZLb thš cwiervi cUv PjyQj | GLvtb `xtK Zviv `vgxi AvZvq-`Rbt`i cUz weklfvte j`y` ivLtz ntv Ges Zvt`iK h_vh_ Av`vqb KitZ ntv| cwiertii e`tqi m`vvel ZvtK ivLtz ntv| brixiv emotZ Aeiax _vKtZv, Zviv tLjvtgjvfvte Pjvtdiv KitZ cvitZv bv| cicjvfi m`z c`fi Avovj t`tK A_ev gv_vq tNvgUv tUtb Zvt`i K_vvZP`ejZ ntv| mcZMp I `vgmM e`ZvZ Ab` tKv_vl Zvt`i tKvtbv AvBbvM ev mvgmRK gh^ov uQj bv|³⁷ tKvtbv Ae`tzZB `xtK `vgx t`tK Avjv`v Kiv thtZv bv, GgbwK tKvtbv mgq `vgx-`xi gta` Pig kIazv I wZ³ m`uK`Zwi ntj I agrv`j; Abjvqv tKvtbvfvte `xtK Zvi `vgxi KvQ t`tK c`K Kiv thtZv bv| GKgrI mb`bxq weevn thgb ivym I `ckvP weevn cUvq `eevNK eUtb Avex `uE`i GB weevn eUv wQbKvItZ cvitZv|³⁸

c`PcUv: cUrb evsvvq c`PcUv PjyQj | m`šl I weEerb cwiertii gvujviv c`Ptgtb PjtZv| Zviv emoi Aštcji emevm KitZv, emoi evBti Zvt`i hvZvqZ uQj bv ejtjB Pjt | mbZvšlcUqvRtb Zviv wekl e`v`vq cmešZ Pto AvZvq-`Rbt`i emoi thtZv| Zviv kmoi AvBj ev cUšl w`tq A_ev Iobr w`tq gv_v AveZ KitZv| Zviv tNvgUvI w`tZv| tNvgUvK cwiemi K gh^ovi cUzK wevPbv Kiv ntv| Mwi e gvujv`i KvtRi Rb` evBti thtZ ntv| Zte Zvt`i I AZ`šlmZKfvte Pjvtdiv KitZ ntv, wekl Kti MvgvAtj | Mvtgi gvZeYiMY hvZvqZi e`vrti gvujv`i Kov kvmtb ivLtzB| Zte AšR ev A`uk` RvZi gvujviv thgb, tWvg, Pdvj, kei I cvj`v Zvt`i `bw`b Pjvtdivq

AwaKZi ʔaxbZv ʔfvM KiʔZv| eY©AvBʔbi Aaxʔb bv ʔvKvq Zviv ʔaxbʔite Pj ʔtdiv
KiʔZ cviʔZv|

iʔPZv, cwiZfiʔ: c0Pxb ersjvi mgvʔR mʔaviYʔite bʔixMY iʔPZv I cwiʔZv iʔvi ʔPov
KiʔZv Ges ag0ivqbZv I cwiZfiʔZ me0v mʔP0 ʔvKʔZv| G, ʔjv bʔix mgvʔRi Rbʔ
AbʔviYq iʔvZ I Av ʔk0ntmʔe ʔeʔenPZ nʔZv| ʔeʔklZ M0gʔ RbRʔeʔbi Av ʔk0Qj mnR,
mij I cwiʔ| e0 ʔcivogmUli dj ʔK I KʔqKwU ʔv ʔh0hMj ʔ0u0Ei ʔP1 DrKxY0ntqʔQ|
Gme c0ZKwZ mgvʔR ʔvZʔ Rʔeʔbi ʔiʔZji ʔ0yi enb Kʔi| ʔcivogmUli dj ʔK AvʔiKwU
Zvrch0Y0melq gv I ʔkiʔ| AvRKvʔji gZ ʔmKvʔj I mZx mʔavʔx I mʔx bʔix Rʔeʔbi
mdj Zv I mʔLi GKwU eo cwiPq ʔQj Zviv Rbbx| ʔeʔklZ cʔjeZx gvZvi mʔ0b I gh0v
mgvʔR I cwi0vʔi ʔQj mʔeRbʔbʔite ʔKZʔ³⁹ mgvʔR bʔixi GKK m0vi aviYv c0Pij Z
ʔQj - bʔix ʔQj Kbʔv, Rvqv I Rbbx| gv I ʔkiʔi ʔP1 DrKxY0c0Z0m0EK mʔvʔ, ʔjv bʔixi
Rʔeʔb gvZʔZji ʔiʔZjiB c0vY eʔj c0Zxqgib nq| cʔjeʔliv GKwaK ʔeevñ Kiʔj ʔKsev
evienbZvʔi KʔvʔQ ʔmʔj I bʔixʔi ʔK ʔ0xi KʔvʔQ me0v ʔbʔeʔv Zv nʔq ʔvKʔZ nʔZv Ges
Zvʔi ʔK ʔPʔi-ʔPZbv Ges Kʔg0me0v mr ʔvKʔZ nʔZv| KviY gʔb Kiv nʔZv th, Gme Kʔg0
gʔaʔB Zvi BnKvj xb I ciKvj xb Kj ʔvY ʔb0vñZ AvʔQ|

bwZ-%0wZKZvi Aeʔq: eZ0vrbKvʔji bʔvq c0PxbKvʔj I ʔjvKʔi ʔeʔklZ AwʔRvZʔi
bwZ-%0wZKZv cwiñvi Kʔi ʔeʔf0e AmvgmRK KgRvʔ0 ʔjB nʔZ ʔLv hvq| ʔmʔ0oi
ʔejv m0c0j Ziʔ-Ziʔvʔi ʔbwZK ʔk0 ʔjʔi ʔe ʔZ. eY0v ʔeʔf0e c0Pxb M0Sʔ cvi qv hvq|
cebʔZ Kʔeʔi eY0v ʔ ʔK ʔLv hvq th ZLbKvi mgvʔR Gme KvgʔKvj ʔK th ʔKej M0Y
Kʔi ʔQj ZiB bq, G, ʔjvʔK mʔaviY mgvʔR Rʔeʔbi A½ eʔj gʔb Kiv nʔZv| tmb ivRvʔi
ivRKxq ʔj ʔj tekʔvʔi mʔ0vʔK0c0ksmvmPK ʔKwZ AvʔQ| ʔ0ʔRiv grm ʔ0Y KiʔZv Ges
Zvʔi bʔixiv AZʔi KvgvPvix ʔQj| Mʔn ʔmevi Rbʔ Ges gʔvʔi ʔmevi Rbʔ thme K0vix
Kbʔv ev ʔvmʔvmx ivLv nʔZv Zvivl kvmK, AwʔRvZ I cʔjv mñZʔi jvj mvi KviʔY
ʔhʔbvPvʔii bʔvq A%0wZK Kʔg0 ʔjB nʔq coʔZv| gʔvʔi Ae ʔvbiZ ʔvmx I K0vixiv ʔe
evienwZvq cwiYZ nʔZv|⁴⁰

Kgʔvʔ: AwʔRvZ Ges ʔe0Eevb gvñjvʔi Aʔʔcʔj msmvi-ʔʔg0 KivR KiʔZ nʔZv, Zvʔi
evBʔi hvl qvi mʔh0M I AwaKvi ʔKvʔbvUvB ʔQj bv| ʔKSʔ Mive gvñjvʔi Kgʔvʔ ʔfb0zi
ʔQj| c0Pxb ersjvq ʔv ʔv I ʔb0eʔ0ii bʔixʔi ʔ0xi mʔ½ Nʔii ʔfZʔi Ges evmʔi
Df0vʔb Kʔg0 ʔjB ʔvKʔZv| Zvʔi Nʔi cʔii ʔvʔbi ʔKvʔbv Lrevi ʔRvMvo ʔvKʔZv bv|
dʔj evaʔ nʔqB Zvʔi Nʔi I gvʔv KivR KiʔZ nʔZv| Zviv mʔ0vʔkvjx AwʔRvZ Mʔn
ʔkiʔavʔx ʔntmʔe KivR I KiʔZv| bʔPzʔk0xi gvñjvʔi ʔbʔKv cʔivcʔvʔii KivR KiʔZv| Zviv
ʔe0Eevb cwi0vʔi ʔvmx I ʔmeKv ʔntmʔe I KivR KiʔZv| Zviv ivRvmñ ivRcwi0vʔii c0ix I
fZ: ʔntmʔe KivR KiʔZv| cYʔ ʔePvʔKbvi Rbʔ Zviv nvU-evRvʔi I ʔhʔZv| Zviv c0qvRb
nʔj mZv ʔKʔU, ZvZ eʔj A_ev Abʔ ʔKvʔbv ʔkiʔ Kg0Kʔi ʔ0gʔvʔi DcivRʔb mʔvñvʔ KiʔZv|

KLtbv KLtbv A⁹vtf c⁰iwpZv n⁰q⁰ xiv⁰ t⁰gt⁰ i k⁰gtKi KvR KitZ c⁰vrtZv| G e⁰vcti t⁰g⁰-iv t⁰btq⁰MKZ⁰ i t⁰bKU n⁰z Dr⁰KvP M⁰t⁰Y t⁰ov⁰eva KitZv b⁰v|⁴¹

tfiR Drme: c⁰Pxb mgvtRi t⁰etkl i xuzbuz uQj weevn, Rbt⁰b, cRv-cve⁰ c⁰fuz. Ab⁰gvb Dcjt⁰ t⁰fiR-Drme Kiv| G Dcjt⁰ t⁰et c⁰vi ev⁰ti c⁰pt⁰ c⁰vi gv⁰Y Lve⁰t⁰i AvtqvRb Kiv n⁰z⁰v| weevnt⁰fiR eiht⁰xiv mvariY Lve⁰i c⁰v⁰ KitZv b⁰v| Ae⁰-vc⁰betjvtKiv Lve⁰t⁰ei Zvuj Kvq n⁰viY, QvMj I c⁰viLi gv⁰tmi Ges gv⁰tQi⁰ x⁰vi Sv⁰jh⁰ I b⁰ivb c⁰Kvt⁰i m⁰M⁰ I c⁰pt⁰ gm⁰jvh⁰ e⁰-Ab⁰v, b⁰ivb c⁰Kvt⁰i m⁰g⁰o uc⁰Vv, cv⁰qm I x⁰vi Ges⁰ B⁰-vK⁰tZv| t⁰fiRi ci t⁰lqv n⁰z⁰v b⁰ivb iK⁰gti gm⁰jvh⁰ cv⁰tbi uLuj|⁴² t⁰fiR GZ c⁰vi gv⁰Y e⁰-Ab c⁰vi t⁰ekb Kiv n⁰z⁰v th, t⁰jt⁰Kiv me t⁰Lt⁰q Ges MYbv K⁰ti DV⁰tZ cv⁰tZv b⁰v| mvariY t⁰jt⁰Kiv weevnt⁰fiR At⁰Zv e⁰q KitZ b⁰v cv⁰tj I m⁰eZ mva⁰gZ QvMj I gv⁰tQi⁰ x⁰vi e⁰-Ab Ges⁰ B⁰, cv⁰qm I x⁰vi ivL⁰tZv| x⁰, b⁰vi t⁰Ktj i Rj, B⁰ym, Z⁰j im Or⁰ovl g⁰-c RvX⁰q b⁰ivb c⁰Kvt⁰i cv⁰bq c⁰Pxb e⁰svjvq m⁰z⁰Puj Z uQj |

G⁰fi⁰te t⁰-Lv hv⁰q th, c⁰Pxb e⁰sv⁰vi t⁰jt⁰Kiv Rvuz, ag⁰eY⁰b⁰ve⁰t⁰kl we⁰vfb⁰evg⁰mRK Av⁰vi-Ab⁰gvb I u⁰bgKvby t⁰gtb t⁰m t⁰jv cv⁰j b KitZv| GK mg⁰ G⁰-t⁰jt⁰v Z⁰t⁰ i c⁰Z⁰ v⁰nK Rve⁰t⁰i Astk c⁰vi YZ n⁰z⁰v| A⁰-c⁰ c⁰Pzh⁰ Kvt⁰Y ivR⁰c⁰vi ev⁰t⁰i m⁰-m, Agv⁰Z, Av⁰fRvZ Ges m⁰e⁰t⁰š⁰ c⁰ji v⁰nZiv thfi⁰te Av⁰b⁰ mnKvt⁰i m⁰gv⁰mRK i xuzbuz I Drmem⁰gv⁰ cv⁰j b KitZv⁰ i⁰ i⁰ v⁰ A⁰-f⁰fi⁰te Ges ag⁰t⁰q we⁰avb I m⁰gv⁰mRK c⁰ZeUkZ⁰vi Kvt⁰Y t⁰zgb⁰fi⁰te cv⁰j b KitZ cv⁰tZv b⁰v| mvariY Ges⁰ i⁰ i⁰ t⁰jt⁰vKRb Z⁰t⁰ i mva I m⁰ta⁰ i g⁰ta⁰ mgvtR c⁰Puj Z i xuzbuz I c⁰lv t⁰gtb Pjvi c⁰qm t⁰ct⁰Zv Ges⁰ yL-Av⁰b⁰ t⁰K t⁰bt⁰R⁰ i g⁰ta⁰ fv⁰lv⁰ m⁰ K⁰ti R⁰ieb Av⁰z⁰emvZ KitZv|

uKv I Z⁻-t⁰R

¹ b⁰vvi i Ab⁰ ivq, e⁰v⁰xi Buznm, Av⁰ce⁰(Kj KvZv : t⁰UR cve⁰jk⁰s, d⁰v⁰ly 1416), c⁰, 123; W. g⁰v⁰e⁰f Ave⁰-j i mg, W. Ave⁰-j g⁰v⁰b t⁰Ps⁰aj⁰, W. G.ve.Gg ging⁰ I W. m⁰ivR⁰v Bmjv⁰, e⁰svjvt⁰tki Buznm, PZ⁰R ms⁰-iY (XvKv : bl⁰t⁰ivR uKZ⁰ve⁰-t⁰b, 2010), c⁰, 24-30; m⁰kvuz f⁰lY Kvbt⁰M⁰v, e⁰svjvi Buznm, c⁰lg LD (c⁰Pxb h⁰m), c⁰lg ms⁰-iY (P⁰EMt⁰g : x⁰c⁰i Kvb⁰t⁰M⁰v, 1994), c⁰, 28-34 |

² e⁰u⁰K e⁰svjvq XvKv, d⁰vi⁰ c⁰y, e⁰vtLiM⁰ I Lj⁰vb⁰ t⁰Rj⁰ e⁰z⁰ Rbc⁰ i Astf⁰ uQj | c⁰vt⁰Rbc⁰ e⁰vt⁰ e⁰, ov, i⁰ b⁰Rc⁰Y Ges ivR⁰kv⁰ t⁰Rj⁰ v⁰jo Gi⁰ t⁰vZ⁰ uQj | c⁰v⁰ge⁰t⁰zi f⁰lv⁰xi c⁰v⁰g Z⁰t⁰ g⁰kv⁰ev⁰ t⁰Rj⁰ t⁰-t⁰K⁰ v⁰yt⁰Y mg⁰ch⁰š⁰ i⁰v⁰ v⁰e⁰-Z⁰ uQj | c⁰v⁰ge⁰t⁰zi g⁰v⁰-n, g⁰kv⁰ev⁰, e⁰vt⁰ I ea⁰vt⁰bi uK⁰zAsk Ges e⁰svjvt⁰tki P⁰uc⁰vB⁰vev⁰t⁰Äi uK⁰zAsk c⁰Pxb t⁰ms⁰o Rbc⁰ i m⁰gv⁰rb uQj | e⁰Z⁰vb c⁰v⁰ge⁰t⁰zi t⁰gv⁰ub⁰cv⁰j t⁰Rj⁰ v⁰z⁰jt⁰ G⁰jvKv Z⁰v⁰vt⁰uc⁰ Rbc⁰ i t⁰K⁰ uQj | v⁰vt⁰c⁰v⁰, Kv⁰zt⁰ I t⁰vtqvLv⁰x AAj c⁰Pxb mgZ⁰t⁰U⁰ Astf⁰ G⁰jvKv uQj | P⁰EMt⁰g AA⁰jt⁰ n⁰vt⁰Kj Rbc⁰ i Dc⁰iv⁰ uQj |

³ v⁰e⁰lv⁰ Z⁰ v⁰ei⁰vt⁰Yi Rb⁰ t⁰-L⁰y m⁰g⁰KY⁰v gR⁰vt⁰ i, e⁰svjvt⁰tki c⁰Pxb mgvR, c⁰lg c⁰Kv⁰ (XvKv : e⁰svjv GKvt⁰Wg⁰, 2010), c⁰, 59-64 |

⁴ Z⁰t⁰e, c⁰, 64 |

⁵ Z⁰t⁰e, c⁰, 67 |

- 6 iġgkP`gRg`vi, ejsj v ħtki Buznġm, cġPxb hġ, beg ms`i Y (Kġj KvZv : ħRbvġij mġUvm`q`vU cġmekġm`cġBġġFU ġj ġgġUW, 1998), c., 196-197|
- 7 kvġvġvġv ħġġmb, cġPxb ejsj vi Buznġm (ġvRkġvġ : Bbġ=ġJDU Ae ejsj vġ`k ÷mġR, ġvRkġvġv ġekġe`ġj q, 2012), c., 124|
- 8 *The Periplus of the Erythraean Sea*, no Writer name, trans. W. H. Schoff (New Delhi : Munshiram Manoharlal Publishers Pvt. Ltd., 2001), p. 47.
- 9 ħRġvZ ġekġm, mġUvKib`xi ġvqPġi Z : HġZnġmK I mġgnRK ġekġY, cġg cġKġk (XġKġv : ejsj v GKġġWgġ, 2008), c., 150|
- 10 Shahanara Husain, *History of Ancient Bengal* (Rajshahi : Institute of Bangladesh Studies, 2011), p. 158.
- 11 ħRġvZ ġekġm, cġ³, c., 152-153|
- 12 bġvġi ġAb ġvq, cġ³, c., 459|
- 13 kvġvġvġv ħġġmb, cġ³, c., 125|
- 14 bġvġi ġAb ġvq, cġ³, c., 459|
- 15 Shahanara Husain, *op. cit.*, p. 240.
- 16 *Ibid.*
- 17 kvġvġvġv ħġġmb, cġ³, c., 125|
- 18 Zġ`e, c., 126|
- 19 ħRġvZ ġekġm, cġ³, c., 153|
- 20 kvġvġvġv ħġġmb, cġ³, c., 77|
- 21 mġBKYv gRg`vi, cġ³, c., 77|
- 22 bġvġi ġAb ġvq, cġ³, c., 449-450|
- 23 kvġvġvġv ħġġmb, cġ³, c., 228|
- 24 Zġ`e, c., 91|
- 25 Zġ`e, c., 126|
- 26 Zġ`e, c., 117|
- 27 bġvġi ġAb ġvq, cġ³, c., 148|
- 28 ħRġvZ ġekġm, cġ³, c., 148|
- 29 Zġ`e, c., 149|
- 30 bġvġi ġAb ġvq, cġ³, c., 452|
- 31 kvġvġvġv ħġġmb, cġ³, c., 138|
- 32 bġvġi ġAb ġvq, cġ³, c., 473-474|
- 33 iġgkP`gRg`vi, cġ³, c., 195|
- 34 bġvġi ġAb ġvq, cġ³, c., 70-71|
- 35 iġgkP`gRg`vi, cġ³, c., 195|
- 36 mġBKYv gRg`vi, cġ³, c., 69|
- 37 Zġ`e, c., 68|
- 38 kvġvġvġv ħġġmb, cġ³, c., 139|
- 39 Zġ`e, c., 192|
- 40 mġBKYv gRg`vi, cġ³, c., 79|
- 41 bġvġi ġAb ġvq, cġ³, c., c., 473|
- 42 bġvġi ġAb ġvq, cġ³, c., c., 445|

Zvivcj̄i nvl qvlv̄v : GK Abb`-vcZ`-ib`k̄
III. Kvr̄x tgv. tgv-īndR̄j̄ ingub*

[**Abstract:** Among the ancient zamindars of Bengal, the zamindari of Puthia at Rajshahi district is one of them. It was founded during the reign of the Mughal Emperor Akbar (1556-1605). After getting the zamindari, its head office was established at Puthia. To protect themselves and their palaces from enemy attacks, they dug moat surrounding their Rajbari area. They also built a large number of temples and palaces (near about 20 buildings) in this protected area. These are all architecturally and aesthetically very much attractive and most valuable to the tourists. Tarapur Hawakhana or the *rath* temple is one of them. It is built in the center place of a large tank, which is very rare building in Bangladesh. In the present article, there is a small effort to highlight the architectural features and importance of the Tarapur Hawakhana building to the readers, researchers and tourists.]

Figkr: evsjvi cōpx R̄g`v̄i ,tjvi ḡtā` ivRkvn̄ tR̄jvi c̄y/qvi R̄g`v̄i Ab`Zg| tgvMj m=ñU AvKeti i ivRZK̄vtj (1556-1605) Gi D`m̄e etj R̄v̄v h̄vq| R̄g`v̄i j̄v̄fi c̄ti c̄y/qv̄q ub̄gZ` nq Z̄v̄t` i R̄g`v̄i c̄āvb K̄v̄h̄j q| k̄tā` i Av̄p̄gY t_†K ub̄tR̄t` i ub̄ivc` ivLvi Rb` Lbb Kiv nq c̄v̄iLv Ges M̄to tZ̄jv nq c̄v̄iLv̄t̄v̄Z m̄ȳek̄j̄ ivRemo| tgvMj m=ñU KZR̄. ivRv Dc̄v̄a cōB c̄y/qvi R̄g`v̄i iv c̄R̄v̄Kj `t̄Y thgb L`v̄vZ AR̄B̄ K̄ti†Qb̄ v̄K tZ̄gub `vcZ` ub̄ḡYI c̄m̄o Ab̄j̄v̄t̄Mi c̄v̄iPq v̄t̄q̄Qb| c̄y/qv̄ ivRemo I Zvi Av̄t̄k̄v̄t̄k ub̄gZ` ḡv̄ i `vcZ` ,tjv Z̄v̄t` i t̄mB K̄m̄Z̄ḡq ḡn̄x̄v̄ GL†bv̄ enb K̄ti P̄t̄j̄†Q| Z̄v̄t` i ub̄gZ` tZ̄gub GK̄v̄ D̄t̄j̄†h̄v̄M` B̄ḡv̄i Z̄ n̄t̄j̄v c̄ȳv̄i Yxi ḡv̄t̄S `m̄cZ Zvivcj̄i nvl qvlv̄v| eZ̄ḡv̄b c̄ē†U t̄mB B̄ḡv̄i Z̄v̄i f̄iḡbK̄k̄v̄m̄n `vc̄v̄Z`K `enkō` I ,iāz; M̄t̄elK, ch̄θK I m̄ȳaḡnt̄j Z̄t̄j̄ aivi ŷ̄z̄c̄q̄v̄m̄ iBj |

Ae`-ib I b̄v̄ḡK̄iY

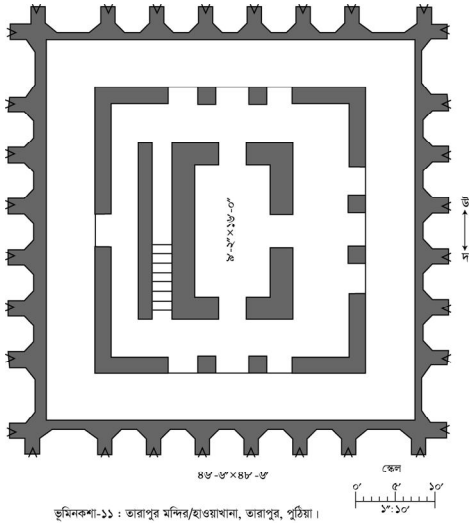
ivRkvn̄ kni t_†K Av̄b̄ḡv̄m̄bK Av̄v̄k̄ v̄K̄t̄j̄ v̄ḡUvi c̄ē††K Ges c̄y/qv̄ t_†K c̄v̄ō†ḡ c̄ōq̄ v̄Zb v̄K̄t̄j̄ v̄ḡUvi `†i i†q̄†Q Zvivcj̄ M̄ōg| M̄ōḡv̄U ivRkvn̄ b̄v̄t̄Uvi ḡv̄m̄ō†Ki `v̄ȳ†Y c̄ōq̄ Aa` v̄K̄t̄j̄ v̄ḡUvi `†i Aew`Z| GB M̄ōt̄giB GK ep̄r c̄ȳv̄i Yxi ḡtā` ub̄gZ` i†q̄†Q v̄ōZj̄ v̄enkō GK̄v̄ B̄ḡv̄iZ| Ḡv̄U ōi_ ev̄m̄P̄v̄ Zvivcj̄ō` b̄v̄t̄g L`v̄Z_v̄K̄t̄j̄ I eZ̄ḡv̄t̄b B̄ḡv̄i Z̄v̄i nvl qvlv̄v̄ b̄v̄t̄g c̄v̄i v̄PZ| R̄b̄k̄āz̄ Ab̄j̄v̄q̄x̄ MiḡK̄v̄t̄j̄ GB B̄ḡv̄i Z̄v̄iZ̄ c̄y/qvi P̄ri Av̄v̄b̄ ivR̄v̄i Z̄v̄t` i iv̄v̄b̄t` i v̄K̄sev̄ iv̄ȳZ̄v̄t` i v̄b̄t̄g Ḡt̄m̄ Av̄t̄ḡv̄-c̄ōḡv̄ I V̄v̄D̄v̄ nvl qv̄ t̄m̄eb̄ K̄ti iv̄R̄v̄m̄ō†Z̄ v̄d̄i†Z̄b| v̄K̄S` B̄ḡv̄i Z̄v̄i v̄b̄ḡv̄ȳk̄j̄ x̄ `†ō m̄n̄†RB̄ Ab̄v̄ḡZ̄ nq th, Ḡv̄U t̄j̄v̄K̄v̄q̄ B̄ḡv̄iZ̄ b̄v̄ n̄t̄ḡ ḡv̄ i nvl qv̄b̄ `v̄f̄v̄eK| v̄eḡj̄ v̄PiY `ḡt̄†q̄ Z̄v̄i c̄y/qvi iv̄Resk̄ M̄ōS` D̄t̄j̄† K̄tib th,

* c̄ōd̄mi, *Banjārgi Bāznm I ms-āZ īefiM, ivRkvn̄ īekjē`ij q*

চলি অর্থাৎ চিত্রকলায় গুরুত্ব দেওয়া হয়েছে। এই গুরুত্ব দেওয়া হয়েছে।
 GB e³teⁱ mg³bⁱ চলি নতুন কলি ইতিহাস। Kōcⁱ tg^sRⁱvi mⁱg^vbnⁱ wⁱtqⁱ thⁱ ivⁱ Zⁱvi^ctⁱ
 wⁱtqⁱ Zⁱ GL^tbnⁱ vⁱbnⁱq^t iⁱ wⁱbⁱKUⁱ ōⁱ Mⁱij ōⁱ bⁱvtgⁱ cⁱwⁱ wⁱPZⁱ n^tqⁱ Avⁱm^tQⁱ চলি
 tⁱ Kⁱ iⁱ Drⁱme n^tZⁱ Zⁱvi A^tbⁱKⁱ vⁱśⁱ GL^tbnⁱ w^e g^vbnⁱ Gⁱg^bwⁱKⁱ iⁱ Drⁱme Iⁱ c^rR^v-c^re^v
 wⁱtqⁱ চলি cⁱwⁱ Avⁱb Iⁱ P^ri Avⁱb Rⁱg^vi^t iⁱ g^t cⁱlⁱZⁱthⁱ wⁱMⁱZⁱvi Iⁱ BⁱwⁱZⁱnmⁱ i^tq^tQⁱ mⁱZⁱvi^s
 Zⁱvi^ctⁱ cⁱwⁱ Yⁱxi g^t wⁱbnⁱg^t GB B^gvi ZⁱUⁱ thⁱ g^w iⁱ wⁱQⁱ Zⁱvi mⁿt^rBⁱ A^bg^tg^t n^qlⁱ Zⁱte
 n^qt^rZⁱve^r cⁱe^rZⁱrⁱv^t iⁱ Drⁱme e^U n^tqⁱ tⁱM^tj cⁱwⁱ cⁱg^v w^ejⁱ v^mxⁱ iⁱv^rivⁱ (P^ri Avⁱb)
 Zⁱte iⁱ iⁱmb^t iⁱ wⁱK^sevⁱ iⁱwⁱZⁱte iⁱ wⁱtqⁱ GB B^gvi ZⁱUⁱ Zⁱ Vi^ḍvⁱ evⁱq^tme^b Iⁱ Avⁱbⁱ cⁱwⁱ g^va^tg^t
 Rⁱeb^tKⁱ D^ct^rfⁱvⁱmⁱ Kⁱi^tZ^b e^tjⁱ Bⁱ vⁱbnⁱqⁱ R^bM^tYⁱ wⁱbⁱKUⁱ B^gvi ZⁱUⁱ n^viⁱ q^vL^vbnⁱ bⁱvtgⁱ cⁱwⁱ wⁱP^ri^Z
 c^vqⁱ m^gZⁱ Orⁱ w^en^kó GB B^gvi ZⁱUⁱ wⁱbnⁱg^tYⁱ BUⁱ Iⁱ P^rbⁱ-mⁱYⁱKⁱ e^eniⁱ Kⁱvⁱ n^tq^tQⁱ

চিত্রকলায় মন্দির

চিত্র 8.33 GKⁱ w^en^kó GKⁱ nekⁱjⁱ cⁱwⁱ Yⁱxi wⁱKⁱ t^k tⁱ GKⁱUⁱ e^mwⁱKⁱvi g^tĀⁱ D^ci wⁱZⁱ
 w^en^kó GB B^gvi ZⁱUⁱ wⁱbnⁱg^t g^tĀⁱ cⁱwⁱg^vcⁱ 48'-6"×46'-6" Gesⁱ cⁱwⁱbⁱ tⁱKⁱ Giⁱ D^rP^rZⁱ
 4'-0" |³ g^tĀⁱUⁱ cⁱlⁱZⁱKⁱ wⁱ t^k 7ⁱUⁱ K^tiⁱ t^gvⁱUⁱ 28ⁱUⁱ wⁱL^jvⁱḍⁱbi (tⁱL^vcⁱ tⁱL^vcⁱ AvⁱKⁱtⁱ iⁱ m^g½ⁱ K^ti)
 D^ci wⁱbnⁱg^t g^tĀⁱ cⁱlⁱśⁱfⁱvⁱmⁱ n^tZⁱ cⁱlⁱZⁱKⁱ t^k 5'-8" tⁱ gⁱ-B^gvi ZⁱUⁱ A^ewⁱZⁱ e^vḍⁱvi
 mⁱg^vav^t gⁱ wⁱU^tKⁱ bⁱr^pZⁱvⁱ Gesⁱ wⁱZⁱ Ask – GB tⁱy^fvⁱtⁱmⁱ w^ef³ K^ti Av^tjⁱ v^pbnⁱ Kⁱvⁱ
 n^tjⁱ vⁱ |⁴



ভূমিকশা-১১ : ভাৰাপুৰ মন্দিৰ/হাওয়ামান, ভাৰাপুৰ, পুঠিয়া।

চিত্রকলায় : Zⁱvi^ctⁱ g^w iⁱ n^viⁱ q^vL^vbnⁱ, cⁱwⁱqⁱ

bxPZjv

mgMØBgviziu cØq eMfKviti wbygZ | Gi ewnfMmi cwigvc DEi-`wÿtY 37'-2" Ges ce[©] cwØtg 35'-2" | ga`Lrtb Bgviziu GKgvI Ky ev MfMn Ges MfMtni PwrtK `f cwimi wekó XvKv evi^v itqtQ | AvqZvKviti wbygZ MfMtni cwigvc 16'-0"×9'-2" | KyuUi DEi, `wÿY I ce[©] K GKiu Kti tgvU wZbuU AaeEivKuzi LuRwLjvb wekó Dbtÿ cØekc_ itqtQ | KyuUi Af`šlix DcwifvM tPSPjv Ort` Av`Qwv Z ntj I ewnfM mgZj Ort` wbgPÿ Kti Z`szwi Bgvitzi wZj Ask wbygZ ntqtQ | MfMtni PZæPKi evi^v cØ` ce[©] K 6'-9", DEi w`K 5'-0", cwØg w`K 3'-6" Ges `wÿY w`K 5'-0" | evi^v vi Af`šlix DcwifvM QB AvKuzi Pjv Ort` Av`Qwv Z | evi^v vmgtni DEi, `wÿY I ce[©] K wZbuU Kti Ges cwØtg GKiu tgvU `kuU Dbtÿ wLjvbc_ itqtQ | gw`iuUi wZj Astk lVvi Rb` MfMtni cwØg t`qj msj Me22 avc wekó `wÿYgÿx GKiu miætmvRv wmwoc_ we`gub | MfMn I evi^v vi tqtS GK mgq ctj `livi Av`li tYi Av`Qwv wQj | eZgvtb ctj `livi Av`li tYi me,tjvB aÿsmcØB |

wZj Ask

Bgviziu wZj Astk wbtgè MfMtni Dcti 3'-2" D`PZv wekó GKiu DæzwfivE ev gñAi Dci GKiu gvI Ky wbygZ | KyuUi cwigvc DEi-`wÿtY 16'-2" Ges ce[©] cwØtg 10'-5" | KyuUi ce[©] t`qj wZbuU Ges DEi I `wÿY t`qj GKiu Kti tgvU cwruU Dch@wi wZb`li wekó Dbtÿ LuR wLjvbc_ itqtQ | KyuUi Ašli `DcwifvM tPSPjv Ort` msej Z ntj I ewnfM mgZj Ort` Av`Qwv Z | KyuUi cwØg t`qj LuRwLjvb wekó `f AvqZtbi GKiu cØekc_ itqtQ hv w`tq mæL GKiu `f cwimti AvqZvKv ,B Ktÿ cØek Kiv hvq | cØekc_wUtZ KvVi `iRv jvMrtv wQj etj AbvgZ nq | ,B KyuUi cwigvc DEi-`wÿtY 1'-3" Ges ce[©] cwØtg 2'-7" | KyuUi Ašli `DcwifvM QB AvKuzi Pjv Ort` Av`Qwv Z ntj I ewnfM mgZj Ort` wekó | mæZ GB ,B KyuUtZ gw`ti i abmæú` jvKtq ivLv ntZv | Bgviziu bxPZjv ntZ wZtj i D`PZv 14'-18" | wZtj i GB KyuUi Pwrtviti Dbtÿ Ort` i cØšifvM 2'-0" DæZGKiu ecØ(parapet) Øriv tewZ |



Zivrcjji i nvl qvLivr (ce[©] K t`K)

AjskiY

BgviZiUi Af⁻šli I einf^QM m^uY^QvB ctj ⁻livi Av⁻li^tY Av^Qw⁻Z | bXPZjvi Mf^Qšni Af⁻šli^xY t⁻qij mgr KZK⁻ t^jv AvqZvKvi I Dj^Q c⁻vtbj wef³ | tPSPjv Ort⁻ i ga⁻Lvtb GK mmi^tZ wZbiU e^tEi Qvc cwi^jY^z nq | AbygZ nq th, D³ e^Emgⁿⁱ g^ta⁻ nq^tZv tKv^tbr dj⁻ bKkv DrKxY^QQj | wKŠ⁻ eZ^Qvtb ctj ⁻livi Av⁻li^tY⁻ t^jv Lt^j covq BgviZiUi tKv^tbr AjskiY bKkvB tPitL c^o br | evi^v vi wfZ^ti t⁻qij mgⁿⁱ c^Qekc⁻ t^jvi Dcwi fvtM GKw Ges einf^QM ⁻ K^ti AvqZvKvi Abyg^QK c⁻vtbj we⁻gvb | ZvQvor Mf^Qšni einf^QMi ce^Qc^Qekc^t_i (evi^v vi tfZi) ⁻ B c^{vt}k ⁻ K^ti DE^ti ⁻ w⁻Y^tY ⁻ I c^uo^tg c^Qekc^t_i ⁻ B c^{vt}k ⁻ K^ti Priu⁻ tgvU ev^tivU wLj vbvKwZi c⁻vtbj it^qtQ |

wZj Astki K^tyi Ašli ⁻ tPSPjv Ort⁻ i ga⁻Lvtb GKw dj⁻ bKkv ⁻ k⁻gvb | K^tyi Db^Q wLj vbc⁻ mgr Dch^Qmi Oq arc we^kó LuR bKkvq tkw^fZ | K^{yi}Ui ce^Qw⁻ t^{ki} wZb wLj vbc^t_i g^ta⁻ ⁻ wcz ⁻ K⁻ t^{mi}j wqZ Ges w^{ki}v^tjv bKkv^h | wLj vbm^gni Dcwi fvtM ⁻ B tKvYq ⁻ K^ti t^jvⁿⁱ w^kK^ti i w^{is} we⁻gvb hr Q^{iv} AbygZ nq th, D³ w^kK^j t^jv^tZ c⁻ PAvU^QK^tq K^tyi tMcbxqZv i^{yv} Kiv n^tZv | K^{yi}Ui einf^QMi c^uo^tg t⁻q^tj wZbiU, DE^ti t⁻q^tj i c^Qekc^t_i ce^Qc^{vt}k GKw Ges ⁻ w⁻Y^t t⁻q^tj i c^Qekc^t_i ⁻ B c^{vt}k ⁻ tgvU Q^{qu}U wLj vbvKwZi c⁻vtbj we⁻gvb | ZvQvorl BgviZiUi einf^QMi c^uZw⁻ t^{ki} K^wb^Qki w^gusk AvqZvKvi Abyg^QK c⁻vtbj wef³ | bXPZjvi wLj vbc⁻ mgⁿⁱ c^Qe^Q PAvUK^{vt}bri e⁻ e⁻ v^Qj e^tj AbygZ nq | Zv^{ic}v^ti GB BgviZiUi Af⁻šli I einf^QM tZgb tKv^tbr AvKl^Qq AjskiY br ⁻ vK^tj I c^QwiYxi ga⁻ t^j w^{ic}gZ n^lq^q G^uUi t^{ms} h^QK e^uj c^{wi}g^tY e^Q K^ti^q | c^Qe^Q BgviZiUtZ t^bS^{vt}h^{vt}M hvZvqZ Kiv n^tj I eZ^Qvtb c^QwiYxi ga⁻ e^{iv}ei ce^Qc^uo^tg GKw AvBj w⁻ t^q c^QwiYxiUt^QK wef³ Kivq D³ AvBj wLj BgviZiUtZ hvZvq^tZi c⁻ w^tmt^e e⁻ e^uZ n^tQ |



Zv^{ic}v^t n^l q^lv^{br} (DE^ti - c^uo^tg w⁻ K^t t⁻ t^{ki})

ibgP/Kvj

wj uLZ tKvrbv Zt`i Afite gw`i uW wK Klb wbgZ nqj Qj Zv mWKFite Rvbr hvq bv| Zte wvj vPiY`gtIq Zui MŠ`Djt L KtiQb th, cWqv i vRestki kwiK wfvK iYi ce`t`tKB cWqvq it`i Drme nZv Ges Zvi w`kθ`fjc Zvivcxi i cYwi Yxi gta` 0i_enMPv Zvivcxi bvtg GKiu gw`tii fMwtkl GLtbr w`gvb| cWqv i vRestki kwiK wfvK iYi nqj Qj AvbgmbK 1744 mvtj |⁵ mZivs Zui t`qv Z`uW mWk etj ati wbtj Bgvi Zui 1744 mvtj i cte`A`P Aor`k kZvaxi cUgta`wbgZ etj AbgZ nq|⁶

iaZ;I Drm

Zte Bgvi Zui cYwi Yxi tK`r`fj Ae`vb tek Awfbe| G aiZbi Bgvi Z evsjv`tk Avi wZxqu AvtQ etj Rvbr hvq bv| wvj vPiY`gtIq-i gtZ cxi gw`tii Av`tk`GB Bgvi Zui wbgZ nqj Qj |⁷ Zte fviZ Rjvktqi gta` wbgZ Bgvi Z i tek wKQz`pvsI itqtQ| D`vniY`fjc ZMj Krev` bMixi mjZvb wMqumDwI`b ZMj iKi mgwaTsa (1325) GKiu Kwlg Rjvktqi tK`r`fj wbgZ uQj |⁸ cieZxRvtj mivvvtg wbgZ tkikvn mxi mgwa (1540-1545), cAvtei AgZmii 0`Yg`i0 (1760) Ges ivR`vbi Rqcj kni gubmMi ev gubmtefii tK`r`fj wbgZ 0Rjgnj0 (1799) Gi bvg Djt L Kiv thZ crti |⁹ mZivs Kwlg Rjvktqi gta` Bgvi Z wbgP evsjv`tk wvj ntl fviZ ce` t`tKB Gi cPj b uQj Ges tm`tj viB AbxiY nqZv cWqv i vRv mivvtefii tK`r`fj G aiZbi GKiu Bgvi Z wbgP KtiQj b| GuU i_gw`i wtmte wbgZ ntl i` Drme eU nI qvq cieZxZ nvl qvLvbr bvtg cwi PwZ jvf Kti |

Dcmsvi

cWqvK evj nq gw`tii ivRemo| GKmvt`GZ gw`tii mgitek evsjv`tki Avi Ab` tKvrbv ivRemoZ cwi jwZ nq bv| cWqvq w`gvb 14u gw`tii gta` cAiZaekgw`i, cAiZaew tMne`gw`i, t`vPjv tQvU AvyK gw`i I eo AvyK gw`i, tPSPjv tQvU tMne` gw`i, tPSPjv K0gw`i, PviZjv wkw0 t`vj gw`i ev t`vj gtAi wbgP`kx I AjsKiY AZte AvKl Pq| Avevi Avtj wPZ cYwi Yxi tK`r`fj `wcz Zvivcxi i i_gw`i ev nvl qvLvri `rcZ` I cwi cwkR` tmS`h`kθ`xP bRi Kvovi gtZv| wKŠ`cwi Ztci wclq`vbxq KwZcq e`w3 eZgvtb cYwi Yxi gts AvBj w`tq cYwi YxiU fivfvwM Kti tbqvq Gi Avw`tmS`thP ht`o nwb NtU| AvBj Ztj w`tq Bgvi Zui ce`tmS`h`dtt Avbv Avek`K| hv I tek wKQz`b ntl v evsjv`k cZzEj`Awa`Bi GuU ms`vi KvR nqZ wbtqtQ Ges wKQz`b ms`vi I KtiQ| ZvBtZv GLvrbv GB Bgvi Zui tmS`h`DctfivMi Rb` t`k`wv`tki wvfbwA`Aj t`tK eU`kθ`fj mgwMg NtU|



Խաճնիմ Ըմր Յճի ԻԿի ղղնա, 1325
(ԷԶԳրիճ իմԵ Կալկի Բյնկա իմԵ)



ԻԿի Կն մյնի ղղնա, 1540-1545
(Կալկի Բյնկաճի ցրՏ Նճղճ)



ճՎԱրճի ԱցԶմաճի ի Օ՛Կն ի իՐ (1760)



ԻՎՐ իճի Բաճյ Կնի ցրճմՄճի իԿ յճի Նճղճ ՕՐյ ցնյ Օ (1799)

ԽԿՎ Լ Զ՛-Նճ՛Ր

-
- ¹ ղճյ ղԲԻ Կճ՛ՂԳ, ճյճր ղՎՐԵճ (Կնյ ԿնՎն : ճ՛նիմ ԱՎՈՑճն, 1953), ճ,,330|
Ի, ճ,,331|
 - ² ԿնՐն իցր իցր ինճՐն ղնյճ, ճյճր ղՎՐԵճ : ԲնՎնիմ Լ ՛Վճ՛ (ԽնԿն : ԷրճյՎ ԳԿնՂՂ, 2017), ճ,,120|
 - ³ Բցն Յճի քնյԿԿն ճ՛ՈՒԿն ԿՅԻ մի ղնյճ ճ՛ԶԿճ.ԳԵ՛ ՛ՎՎՎ՛Կ ԷԿՏԻ մի ղնյճ մաճ իՎ Յճի ղՎՐԵճ : ԲնՎնիմ Լ ՛Վճ՛ ՄՔ՛ մնեճԿՅ իճճՈՒ| ճ՛ճՔ՛ ՛ՎՎՎ՛Կ ԷԿՏԻ Բցն ճՅի ցրճնիմ ԸՅ՛ ՄՔ՛ իճԿ մաճ|
 - ⁴ Գյ.Գն.Գն. Լ Օյ՛յ՛, իճյ ղՎՎ՛ իմ ղնՂՂՂ, ղՎՐԿն (Կ՛յ ԿնՎն : իճյ իմ ղնՂՂՂ ԷԿ ղՎՎ՛Վ, 1916), ճ,,177; ղճյ ղԲԻ Կճ՛ՂԳ, ճճԷՑ, ճ,,30|
 - ⁵ ԿնՐն իցր իցր ինճՐն ղնյճ, ճճԷՑ, ճ,,123|
Ի, ճ,,124|
 - ⁶ ցրճԷՑ իցր ղճ Օճ ղնյճ, մյՅՎն Այճյ ցրճյ Կ՛ճճ՛ի ղճԿ (ԲՎՐԿն : ղՎՐԿն ղճճԷ՛յճ ճՎ՛ճԿ ճԿԿն իՎՂ, 1996), ճ,,122|
 - ⁷ ԿնՐն իցր իցր ինճՐն ղնյճ, ճճԷՑ, ճ,,124|

ugkixq mf`Zvq bxj bt`i Ae`wb **W. tgvuv: Qm^q v AvKZvi***

[**Abstract** : Egypt is the home of the principal civilizations of the Ancient Near East. Its culture did have an important influence on both of the ancient Israel and the ancient Greece, which in turn, helped towards the formation of western civilization. Egypt is the gift of the Nile and the Nile is a river without its parallel on the earth. Its favourable weather and climate made the residing peoples' livelihood easier which in course of time also helped to the growth and development of Egyptian civilization. Egypt is a land in which civilization was nurtured with the direct result of the Nile. Hence, it is said that the Nile had made Egypt and the valley of the Nile itself is Egypt.]

figKv: cu[~]exi Buznim cŭPxb mf`Zv[~]tjvi Ab[~]Zg ugkixq mf`Zv| Zte ugkixq mf`Zv metP[~]tq cŭPxb vK bv Zv vbtq ue[~]kl A[~]t`i gta[~] gZ[~]f[~] Av[~]tQ| cŭq 4,500 t[~]tK 3,000 vL[~]bc[~]fe[~] ga[~]eZ[~]v[~]ng[~]tq ugk[~]i mf`Zvi ueK[~]v N[~]tU Ges cŭq GKB mg[~]tq t[~]g[~]mv[~]ct[~]U[~]g[~]qv mf`Zv D[~]bu[~]Zi D[~]P vK[~]L[~]t[~]i t[~]c[~]ŭQ| Av[~]Av[~]K[~]isk H[~]vZ[~]nm[~]K Ges cŭZ[~]v[~]E[~]je[~] g[~]tb K[~]ib th, t[~]g[~]mv[~]ct[~]U[~]g[~]qv mf`Zv cŭg M[~]to D[~]t[~]v[~]Qj |¹ ZeyugkixqivB cŭg g[~]ube mf`Zvi i[~]ia[~]K[~]t[~]i[~]Qj e[~]tj aviY[~]v Kiv nq| bxj bt`i Ae[~]evn[~]K[~]vq vL[~]bc[~]e[~]5,000 A[~]t[~]ai v[~]tK ugkixqivB bZ[~]b cŭ[~]li h[~]M t[~]tK D[~]bu[~]Z j[~]v[~]f K[~]t[~]i kni[~]t[~]K[~]v`K R[~]ieb M[~]to t[~]Z[~]v[~]tj | k[~]vmb e[~]e[~]v, mg[~]vR e[~]e[~]v, Kul. I t[~]m[~]P e[~]e[~]v, e[~]em[~]v[~]Y[~]R, ag[~], m[~]v[~]n[~]Z, v[~]e[~]Av[~]b, `k[~]b, `v[~]c[~]Z I v[~]ki[~]K[~]j[~]vi c[~]f[~]Z D[~]bu[~]Z m[~]vab K[~]t[~]i Z[~]v[~]v uek[~]mf`Zvi Buznim vbt[~]R[~]t[~]i `v[~]b K[~]t[~]i t[~]bq| B[~]m[~]iv[~]Bj Ges M[~]ik mf`Zvi D[~]cil ugkixq mf`Zv[~] i[~]a[~]z[~]c[~]Y[~] c[~]f[~]v[~]e t[~]d[~]t[~]j[~]Qj, hv cieZ[~]v[~]R[~]v[~]tj Av[~]av[~]bK cu[~]ŭg[~]v mf`Zv[~]tK M[~]to Z[~]z[~]t[~]Z m[~]iv[~]h[~] K[~]t[~]i | G[~]g[~]bu[~]K Av[~]ic[~]K[~]v g[~]nv[~]t[~]tki ms[~]uzi D[~]bu[~]q[~]bl ugkixq mf`Zvi c[~]f[~]v[~]e cu[~]i[~]j[~]y[~]Z nq| ugk[~]i mdi[~]K[~]v[~]tj M[~]ik H[~]vZ[~]nm[~]K t[~]n[~]t[~]iv[~]t[~]W[~]U[~]im e[~]tj b, “I shall extend my remarks to a great length because there is no country that possesses so many wonders, nor any that has such a number of works which defy description.”²

B[~]st[~]i[~]R[~]x ‘Egypt’ k[~]ai[~]U[~]j v[~]U[~]b ‘Aegyptus’ n[~]tZ G[~]t[~]m[~]t[~]Q hv cŭPxb M[~]ik ‘Aegyptus’ k[~]a t[~]tK D[~]m[~]z | Av[~]ic[~]K[~]v g[~]nv[~]t[~]tki D[~]E[~]i ce[~]q[~]K[~]v[~]b[~]vq Ae[~]w[~]Z G[~]t[~]k[~]U[~]i m[~]t[~] G[~]uk[~]qv g[~]nv[~]t[~]tki v[~]mb[~]v[~]B D[~]cŭ[~]x[~]c m[~]sh[~]y[~] Av[~]tQ| t[~]k[~]U[~]i D[~]E[~]t[~]i f[~]ga[~]m[~]v[~]M[~]i, D[~]E[~]i c[~]fe[~]B[~]m[~]iv[~]Bj, c[~]fe[~]t[~]j v[~]n[~]Z m[~]v[~]M[~]i, `v[~]y[~]t[~]Y b[~]ye[~]qv (Av[~]av[~]bK m[~]y[~]v[~]b) Ges cu[~]ŭt[~]g v[~]j[~]ve[~]qv| ugk[~]t[~]i Av[~]q[~]Z[~]b 385,229 e[~]M[~]ŭ[~]v[~]Bj (9,97,739 e[~]M[~]ŭ[~]K.ug.) G e[~]pr f[~]f[~]v[~]t[~]M[~]i g[~]v[~]t[~] 14,000 e[~]M[~]ŭ[~]v[~]Bj (36,000 v[~]K.ug.) G[~]j[~]v[~]K[~]v t[~]j[~]v[~]K e[~]m[~]v[~]Z[~]c[~]Y[~]Ges Ae[~]ik[~]o G[~]j[~]v[~]K[~]v gi[~]af[~]ug| bxj bt`i Ae[~]evn[~]K[~]vq cŭq 99% R[~]b[~]M[~]Y e[~]vm K[~]t[~]i Ges G[~]t[~]i R[~]v[~]e[~]K[~]v Kul. v[~]b[~]f[~]ŭ[~]k[~]v[~]j |³ JL Myres e[~]tj b, “Egypt is the gift of

* cŭdmi, Bmj vtgi Buznim I ms[~]uz uefVM, ivRkixv uekpe`ij q

the Nile, and the Nile is a river without parallel on this earth.”⁴ i^uWbqW^Q
wKcijs wgi^uki^u K dj I ZiKvixi evM^ut^ubi `xN^Qdvij etj Aw^ufinZ Kti^uQb^u |⁵ ev⁻te bxj b`
wgi^uki^u K c^uP^uxb m^uF^uZvi Ab^uZg Drc^uu⁻vtb cwiYZ Kti |

wgi^uki^uq m^uF^uZv Ges t^uki c^uY bxj b` | c^uu⁻exi `xN^Zg b` bxj | ga⁻ Aw^uidKvi Drc⁻vb
ntZ fga⁻miMi ch^uš^uGi `N^Q6,690 wK.uq. (4,187 gvBj) | c^uq 2,849,000 eM^QK.uq.
GjvKv R^uto itq^uQ bxj b^ui Aeew^unKv | G w^uekvj Aeew^unKvq c^uu^u t^uKv^uU^u I Aw^uaK t^uvK
emevm Kti |

ga⁻ Aw^uidKvi j^uvev^u bxj b^ui me^Q w^uy^uY c^uš^uli Drc⁻j i^uš^u cwi^uWZ⁻uK^utj I ga⁻ I ce^Q
Aw^uidKvi wZ^ubu^u n^uB nt^uQ Gi c^umbi c^uvb th^uMvb⁻vZv | G wZ^ubu^u n^u nt^uQ- (1) Avj ev^uU^Q
n^u6, (2) w^uf^ut^umi qv n^u7, Ges (3) Z^uvb n^u8 | B^uu⁻I w^ucqvi DEi-c^uu^ug^uv^uAj t^utk tbtg Av^um
SY^uaviv I Z^uvb n^ui w^ub^ukb Rj arivi w^ugij Z c^uevn Ave^uB b`x b^uvtg m^uy^utb c^uš^uek Kti^uQ |
`w^uy^u-ce^Qm^uy^utb G^uU e^ubxj b^uvtg cwi^uWZ⁻ | cieZ^uš^uZ G b`xB LvZ^ugi w^ub^uKU m^uv^u b^ux^ui⁹
m^uv^u w^ugij Z nq | B^uu⁻I w^ucqvi DEi^uv^uAj Aew⁻Z t^uQv^uUeo w^uMi^utk^uY t^utk tbtg Av^um
SY^uavivi mg^uš^utq m^up Av^uZeviv b`x bxj b^ui c^umbi ZZ^uxq th^uMvb⁻vZv |¹⁰ c^uš^ug DEi-ce^Q
w^utk Ktq^uKkZ gvBj c^uevnZ nevi ci bxj b` b^uveqv ev Av^uvbK m^uy^utb^u g^uta⁻ w^uš^u GK^ur^uf^uZ
nq | bxj b^ui M^uu⁻Zc^u t^uQv^uU^uU^u c^umv^uo cov^ug gv^utS gv^utS Zvi e^uš^uK A^ut^uB^u t^uv Rj c^uev^uZi
m^uu^u ntq^uQ | B^uš^uiR^uš^uZ GB Rj c^uev^uZ t^uv^uš^uK K^uv^uU^uv^uKU etj | mg^uM^ubxj b^ui GB M^uu⁻Zc^u
GB ai^uš^ui Q^uq^uU K^uv^uU^uv^uKU Av^uQ | GB A^uš^utj bxj b^ui t^uš^uZaviv L^uy^u y^uxY Ges c^umv^uo I
gi^uaf^ugi g^uta⁻ Av^uU^uK^u v^uKvq GL^uv^ub bxj b^ui R^ueb^ux^uu³ I Kg | K^uv^uU^uv^uK^uU^u ci t^utk
fga⁻miMi ch^uš^u em^uK c^uU^uKz bxj b^ui M^uu⁻Zc^u L^uy^u `Q^u | GL^uv^ub t^uKB bxj b^ui
m^uu⁻Z^uK^uv^ui R^ueb^u i^uš^u A^uš^u GB me ev^uv Aw^uZ^uug Kti bxj b` c^uq 500 gvBj c^u Aw^uZ^uug
Kti c^uevnZ ntq DcZ^uKvi e^uš^uK c^uto^uQ | Z^uvici X^uv^uy^unb^uš^ugi Dci w^uš^u w^uš^u bxj b`
fga⁻miM^ui w^ugij Z ntq^uQ |

w^ug^uki^u c^uš^uek t^utk fga⁻miMi ch^uš^u bxj b` c^uq 850 gvBj `xN^Q t^uf^uš^uM^uij K w^u K t^utk G `xN^Q
b^ux^uc^ut^ui Aeew^unKv `š^uv^ut^uM w^uf^u3: (1) Kv^uq^utiv kni t^utk m^uy^utb^u m^ugv^uvb ch^uš^u m^uy^uN^Q750
gvBj (1,200 wK.uq.), t^uKv^uv^ul 2 gvBj (3 wK.uq.) w^uš^uZ; (2) Kv^uq^utiv t^utk fga⁻miMi ch^uš^u
c^uq 100 gvBj (160 wK.uq.) `xN^Qe-š^uic A^uš^u | e-š^uic A^uš^u w^u 30 gvBj (45 wK.uq.) ntZ
155 gvBj (250 wK.uq.) `xN^Qch^uš^u w^uš^uZ | Kv^uq^utiv kn^ui DEi c^utkB bxj b` `š^uv^ut^uM w^uf^u3
ntq GK^uU^u t^uv^ut^uR^uv^u Ab^uU^u w^ugtq^uEv b^uvtg fga⁻miM^ui c^uu^uZZ ntq^uQ |¹¹ cieZ^uš^uZ G b^ui
Av^ut^uv kv^uLv c^ukv^uLv tew^uš^u e-š^uic GjvK^uU^uš^uK b`x cwi^utew^uš^uZ GjvKvq cwiYZ Kti^uQ | b`x
cwi^utew^uš^uZ GjvKvi f^uig AZ^uš^u De^uš^u | Rj c^uev^uZ ev K^uv^uU^uv^uKU A^uš^u t^utk fga⁻miMi ch^uš^u
GjvKvi DcZ^uKv I e-š^uic A^uš^utj B Aew⁻Z w^uqj c^uP^uxb w^ugki | c^uq K^uv^uU^uv^uK^uU^u Kv^uQ^uB th
kn^uiU M^uto D^uv^uQj Zvi b^uvg ōAv^ut^umv^uq^ub^u |¹²

c0Pxb ngki ej tZ Avtmiqvb t_tK fga`mMi chSf bxj bt`i MmZct_i `0avtii fngtK eSvZ| c0Pxb ngki j`vq c0q 500 gvBj Ges metPfq tekx Pl ov thLvfb tmLvfb gvI 10 gvBtj iI wKQzKg| me wgvj tq c0Pxb ngktii AvqZb 10 nuRvi eM0vBj l bq| ngktii tgvU fLdDi gvI 3.5 kZvsk fng Prlver` l emevtmi Dc`thvMk uQj | c0Pxb ngkixqiv b`x ej tZ bxj b` tKB eSvZ- Zviv GtK 0nvc0 etj AwfinZ KiZ| ngkixq fvlvq nvc kãUi A_0nj b`x, iayb`x| wKŠ' cieZx`mgfq M0Kiv nvc tK bxj bvtg AwfinZ Kti Ges tmB t_tK GwU 0bxj b` 0 bvtg cwi wPZ|¹³ bxj bt`i cwb wmwAZ ntq e-0xtci 12,500 eM0vBj AAj Kul.thvM` fngtZ cwi YZ ntq uQj | c0Pxb ngkixq mf`Zvi A_0mZi gj-wfivE uQj Kul. | ngktii GB Kul. A_0mZ cfweZ ntq uQj bxj b` tK tK`^a Kti | ngkixq mf`Zvi weKvK bxj bt`i cfve KZUKzZv eSvZ ntj bxj bt`i eb`v l cweb wtkdY c0qvRb| gj-Zt AwmKvi ga`vAtj M00Kvjtj i`riaZ A_0R Rly gym t_tK c0z ew0cvZ ntq_vtK| ew0cvZi dtj AtXj Rj bxj bt` tbtg Avtm| Gi mvt_ Bw l wcvqi gj fngi eidMj v Rj cvnw0 gwUjyq Kti bxj bt` wltq ngtk| G mg`lKvi tY bxj bt` i Dfq Zxi cweZ nZ| G mgq eb`vi cwb 20 t_tK 40 d0 DEzntq bxj bt`i `0Ktj i w`Z. GjvKv w`tq c0vvnZ nZ| bt`f`f gvtm cwb c0vvn `rfweK ntq Avtm| evrmwK ew0cvZ Z_v cwebi DciB ngktii Aw`Zi l mgw` wbfP Kti | Philip Ralph Ges Ab`vb`iv G m`utK`0j tL0b th, Not only did the richly fertile soil of the Nile valley provide great agricultural wealth, but the Nile flooded regularly year after during the summer months and always receded in time for a bountiful growing season, offering Egyptians the filling that nature was predicable and benign.¹⁴ tgmtvc`Uwqv i ZvBwM0 l BD`dUwM b`xi b`vq ngkixqiv bxj b` tK GKwU aYsmht`Ai Dm wntmte t` tL bv| McKay, Hill Ges Buckler Gi gtZ, The river was primarily a creative force. The Egyptians never feared the relatively tame Nile in the way the Mesopotamians feared the Tigris.¹⁵

bxj b` DcZ`Kv AZ`sf DeP| cweb tktl bxj b` ZxieZx`c0q 12,500 eM0vBj GjvKvq cwj cotZ i`iaKti | c0tgB `0Kj- cweZ bxj bt`i Rtj tftm Avtm AR`^a Rj R Dw`c | dtj bxj bt`i cwb nuj Kv meR ey`aviY Kti | Zv0vov cvnw0 GjvKvi jvj gwU fwntq wbtq Lit`iZv Rj c0vvn Gtm bxj bt` tgvki dtj cwb i is it`^i gZ jvj ntq hvq| Mw0civv ctP wltq Ges Zvi mvt_ Rj aviv ewvnZ jvj cv`ji gwU ngtk th cwj mw0 nq Zv eb`vcweZ b`x Zxtii Dci w`wZtq etm| G mgq bxj b` AeevvnKvq th cwj gwU i `li cto Zv Kutjv is aviY Kti | cwj gwU i bZb Av`li covq ngktii Ab0P fngtK c0qvRbxq Drcv`b ygZv `vb Kti- dtj AwK dmj dtj Ges ngkixq` i A_0wZK mgw` Avtm|¹⁶

bxj bt`i AeevvnKvq emevmi Z 99% tj vtKi RweKv Kul. wbfPkj uQj | wekvj Rb`Mv0xi msKxY`v`b GKtI emevm Kivi dtj Zvt` i gta` cvi `0wi K wbfPkj Zv l mn`thvMzvgj-K gtbvfv`fei Dtb# NtU| KviY i`Ktbr tgsmtg RvUj Lvj Lbtbi 0viv cwb tm`Pi e`e`v Kiv

Ges era mbgP^oY, Ke Lbb, km⁻ KvUv cfiuzi Rb⁻ mnthvMZvgj-K gtbvfi^oei c0qvRb uQj |
bxj b⁻ tK mtefEg csiq e⁻envi KitZ ntj mnthvMZvgj-K k0⁻vb Ges mkg⁻Lj mvgvRK
msMVtbi `iKvi uQj |

bxj b⁻ ugki tK tfsMmj Kfite HK⁻ex I mgsnZ KitiQ | th UrBvMh I BDtdUj Ges
Zvt⁻i kvLv I Dcb⁻x⁻tjv tgmvtUngqtK newfbew^oQbeAA⁻tj cwiYZ KitiQ, tmLvtb
bxj b⁻ ugki tK HK⁻ex KitiQ | ugk⁻tii metkl tfsMmj K Ae⁻vtbi dtj m0 newQbzv
t⁻kuUv ugk⁻tii c0kuZK c0ziyv e⁻vtK m⁻vyZ Kti | mivMi, g⁻afing I Rj c0vZ tem0Z
c0kuZK c0ziyv e⁻v⁻ LyB kv⁻kvjx uQj | dtj Aamf⁻ RmZ⁻tjvi AvmgtYi Avkskv
ugkixqt⁻i Ly Kg uQj | Ab⁻ir tK e⁻vej b Ges G⁻vniqv GZ tekx c0kuZK ubivcEv jvf
Ktiib |¹⁷ tfsMmj K Ae⁻vb ugki tK elB⁻tii AvmgtYi g⁻L Avovj Kti ivtL Ges tm⁻t⁻k
e⁻vcK Avfemx⁻t⁻i AvMgb NtUvb | bxj b⁻ DcKj-eZ⁻AA⁻tj Ges n⁻ G⁻vKvq grm⁻ Avni Y
vfiEK A⁻0mZi veKvK NtU |

ugk⁻tii Avenl qv tek iaz⁻ | Avakvsk G⁻vKvq ep0ciZ tZgb nqbv ej tj B Ptj | g⁻vU
Kukigq Ges t⁻kuUv ve⁻kyGj vKv Rjo g⁻afing itqtQ | ZvQrov mivvnmv vj veqv g⁻afing
t⁻tK Avm⁻jyvl qv c0D teM ugk⁻tii Dci v⁻tq etq hvq | ej v hvq fekuZMZfite c0Pxb
ugki uQj g⁻afing | mK⁻S⁻ugk⁻tii ga⁻ v⁻tq c0vnmZ bxj bt⁻i `Bcvtki ve⁻kyP⁻ing uQj Av⁻o⁻
I DeP⁻ c⁻vj h⁻ | Avevi fga⁻mivMiq evqyDEi t⁻tK v⁻vyY c0vnmZ nl qvq t⁻tZi c0ZKtj
ugkixqv tbsKvq cvj Ztj DEi t⁻tK v⁻vyY hvZvqvZ KitZ cviz A⁻0⁻ Avenl qvi GB
m⁻jeavi Kv⁻iy ugkixqv miv eQiB bxj bt⁻i Dfqw tK hvZvqvZ KitZ m⁻yg uQj | bxj bt⁻i
tgnbv t⁻tK Avml qib era chS⁻lviv eQiB tbsHvb Pj vPj Kti v⁻tK | Zte I qv⁻x n⁻vj cv⁻¹⁸
t⁻tK LvZ⁻ chS⁻lviv m⁻vgZ mg⁻qi Rb⁻ fivx tbsHvb Pj vPj Kti v⁻tK | LvZ⁻ t⁻tK i Rvd
chS⁻lviv 1,770 mK.ug. (1,100 gvBj) | i Rvd t⁻tK DMv⁻vi m⁻gv chS⁻lviv 151 mK.ug.
(94 gvBj) Ges GLvb t⁻tK n⁻ AvjevU⁻chS⁻lviv bxj v⁻tq eb⁻vi mgq tbsHvb⁻tjv Pj vPj
Kti | n⁻vj Kv tbsHvb⁻tjv G Astkl mivvQi Pj vPj KitZ cvti | Ab⁻ir tK e⁻gbx v⁻tq LvZ⁻
t⁻tK tivRBveR chS⁻lviv DRvtb c0q 624 mK.ug. (388 gvBj) i asv⁻lv eb⁻vi mgq tbsPj vPtj i
Dc⁻thvMx v⁻tK | bxj bt⁻ Gfite hvZvqvZi dtj Zvt⁻i g⁻ta⁻ m⁻v⁻imZ I mngvZv⁻ ep⁻x cvq hv
mf⁻Zv veKvtk⁻ i az⁻cy⁻ej vevvPZ nq |

ugkixq A⁻0mZK KvvtgtZ e⁻emv-emvYtR⁻i v⁻vb uQj Ly DEtZ | c0Pxb ugk⁻tii e⁻emv-
emvYtR⁻i Rb⁻ gj-Z vZbvU c⁻ e⁻euZ nZ h⁻v fga⁻mivMi t⁻tK DEi v⁻tK, b⁻jeqv I
tjvnmZ mivMi t⁻tK v⁻vyY v⁻tK Ges tjvnmZ mivMi t⁻tK ce⁻v⁻tK | c0Pxb ugk⁻tii e⁻emv
emvYR⁻ c0v⁻tii metPtq tekx Ae⁻vb uQj bxj bt⁻i | c0Pxb ugkixqv mivvqv, m⁻U,
v⁻dvb⁻kvq, tgmvtUngqv I c⁻vtj v⁻vBtbi m⁻1/2 e⁻emv KiZ | ugkixqv c0v⁻vZ tmivv, ifcv,
nmvZi v⁻Z, A⁻;⁻ gmjv, gj⁻evb cv⁻i, t⁻e⁻vi⁻ I Avej⁻gv KvV cfiuz. Avg⁻v⁻vb KiZ |
Ab⁻ir tK Kvcm, vj⁻tj b, kb, Mg newfbet⁻t⁻k iBvb KiZ | Gme Avg⁻v⁻vb iBvb Ges
Avst⁻emvYtR⁻i Rb⁻ bxj bt⁻i Rj c⁻ uQj m⁻jeavRbK | ZvQrov bxj DcZ⁻Kvq cvj covi

dtj tmLvtb dmj fij nZ| KwLrvZ cY`mvgMh Ges e`emv emvYR`i weKvtki dtj G
 AA`j wefwbZb kni Mto l`v| gnvxi Avtj KRvDvi wbtR Gme kni l bMxi cEb
 Ktib| Zte wgtii tFStMvj K Ae`vb cPxb cu`lexi m`tivW ev ga``tj ntj l
 t`tmvctUugqv ev mmi qvi gZ wgti KLbl GKwU eo aitbi emvYR`K ivto`cwiYZ ntZ
 cvtiwb| Gi GKwU eo KviY wQj bxj bti e-0xc GjvKv memgq cwj tZ fiv _vKZ|
 fga`mMi GuUtK atq wbtq thZ br| G cwj Kyv e`i ,tjvi c`lekt_ evav Mto ZjZ Ges
 ZLb wgti `vqx l wbfP`thvM` e``tii msL`v wQj L`yB Kg| G Am`eav `t-Kivi Rb` gnvb
 Avtj KRvDvi wLbce`3200 Atā Avtj KRv``qv e``tii cEb Ktib| Avtj KRvDvi i Awf`c`q
 wQj w`tki gibe m`u`v`v`q`i gta` gnv`g`b ev HKgZ` Mto tZjv| wkvj Avtj KRv``qv MhK,
 Bux Ges Avtiv AtbK fivfvlx l mvs`wZK tj vtKiv Aa`qb l emevm KiZ| c`Z`v`i ci
 c`l`g `jk eQi Avtj KRv``qv AvbPPP l weAvb m`vabvi Ab`Zg c`v`b tK``a wQj | kj`
 wPwKrmw`v`v`_t`K f`Mvj l MvYZ w`l`q Aa`qb l Mtel Yv Kiv nZ|¹⁹ BwZnv`mi w`t`P`q
 eo jvB`te`x GLvtb wQj Ges GuU wQj w`tki eo Km`g`v`c`w`j Uvb ev w`k`b`M`ix| GuU wQj
 tntj bxq mFZvi tK``e`y`

gibe mFZvq cPxb wgtixq`i ,iaZcY`Ae`vb wj wci D`w`eb| tWwftmi g`Z, wgtixqivB
 c`l`g wj Lb c`x`w`Z Aw`e`vi Kti| Avi tj Lvi DcKiYi ty`t`l bxj b` ,iaZcY`f`w`g`Kv
 cvj b Kti wgtiK mFZvi weKvtk Avtiv GKavc GuMtq wbtq hvq| wj Lb c`x`w`Zi `i`a`
 t`_t`KB cPxb wgtixqiv tL`v`b Kti tj Lvi Rb` cv`i, nwo, KvV, t`l`qvj -cPxi, Pvgov,
 Kv`v`g`w`U c`f`w`Z e`enri KiZ wKŠ` tj Lvi Rb` G` ,tjv wQj k`³ Dcv`vb| ZvQvov G` ,tjv`Z
 tj Lvi hZiv b mxg`v`x wQj ZZiv b w`tkl ,iaZcY`w`j j`c`i`B `i`ayZtZ tj Lvi nZ| m`w`n`Z`
 w`l`q`K tj Lvi wQj `xN`° ZiB `xN`°`j Lvi Rb` mnRj f` tKvb Dcv`v`bi c`l`qv`Rb c`l`| `xN`°
 tj Lvi Rb` Zviv axti axti bj LvMov RivZxq Dv`m`c` t`_t`K `Zix Kti tj Lvi DcKiY| tm mgq
 bxj bti `y` Zxtii wPzRvqMvq 4-5 wglvi D`e`z`bj LvMov RivZxq GK aitbi MvQ cPz
 cwi`g`v`Y Rb`w`Z| GB Mv`Qi big c`w`c`i`v`m| gj-Z cPxb wgtixqiv GB MvQ t`_t`KB msMh
 KiZ Zv`i tj Lvi Dcv`vb| c`w`c`i`v`mi KvD L`y` cvZjv Kti tKtU wbtq H Mv`Qi cvZvi
 Dci AvVv w`t`q AvUKivZ Ges cieZ`f`Z ti`v``a`i`w`K`q `g` `Zix Kiv nZ| w`tkl c`x`w`Z`Z
 `Zix GB tj Lvi DcKiY`t`Kl c`w`c`i`v`m etj Awf`w`n`Z Kiv nZ|²⁰ Av`w`b`K`K`v`t`j`i` KivMR
 (tccvi) k`w`U cPxb wgtixq c`w`c`i`v`m t`_t`KB D`w`Z| c`w`b, AvVv Avi big KveB wgtiK
 c`w`c`i`v`m tj Lvi Dc`thv`Mx Kv`j`v` Kwj l wgtixqiv Aw`e`vi KtiwQj | D`t`j`L` , Kwj ivLvi
 Rb` t`v`q`v`Z` w`bi e`e`v Ges cvZjv bj LvMov w`t`q K`j`g` `Zix KtiwQj | A`_`f` c`l`g K`j`g`l
 wQj bj LvMov ev kb w`t`q `Zix hv`nv`Z` w`t`q tKtU m`B`t`j`v` ev aviv`j`v` Kiv nZ| Gfiv`e` Kwj ,
 K`j`g` l KvM`Ri mg`š`t`q `i`a`n`j`v` cPxb wgti`i` `xN`°l ch`f`B wj Lb c`Z`t`h`v`M`Z`v|²¹ Gme
 c`t`y`c` Mh`t`Yi gva`t`g wgtixqiv gibe mFZvtK thfiv`e` GuMtq wbtq tM`Q tm m`u`t`K`
 Aa`v`c`K t`e`h`t`UW etj b th, The invention of writing and of a convenient
 system of records on paper has had a greater influence in uplifting the
 human race than any other intellectual achievement in the career of man.

It was more important than all the battles ever fought and all the constitutions ever devised.²²

c⁻m⁻civ³m gZ e⁻w³i Rb⁻ ciKv³tj KiYxq AvPvi-Ab³gvb³ni⁻ i weeiYl tjLv nZ| v³gkixq m⁻v³vtZ⁻i Rb⁻vc³q⁻M⁻r⁻ U⁻mb⁻yvi i⁻fc⁻K⁻v⁻0| M⁻r⁻u⁻ Ggb Rb⁻vc³q⁻Zv jvf K⁻ti th cv⁻i, t⁻qv⁻tj i M⁻r⁻ Ges c⁻m⁻civ³m Gi AmsL⁻ eY⁻v⁻ cvl qv h⁻q|

g⁻lvZ Kul.A⁻ b⁻xiZi c⁻0qvR⁻tb M⁻th-by⁻l ch⁻fe⁻yY Ki⁻tZ v⁻ltq c⁻0P⁻xb v⁻gkixqiv t⁻R⁻v⁻v⁻Z⁻ie⁻v⁻ m⁻av⁻tK⁻c⁻0⁻v⁻gK aviYv jvf K⁻ti v⁻Qj | e⁻-Z b⁻xj b⁻t⁻ i eb⁻vi m⁻v⁻t⁻ t⁻R⁻v⁻v⁻Z⁻ie⁻v⁻ M⁻f⁻xi m⁻av⁻U⁻K⁻ v⁻Qj | eb⁻vi mgq n⁻tj Lvj Ges eva⁻ BZ⁻v⁻ m⁻av⁻tK⁻K⁻I.K⁻t⁻ i v⁻et⁻kl b⁻Ri v⁻-tZ nZ| v⁻gkixqiv j⁻y⁻ K⁻ti v⁻Qj th c⁻0Ze⁻Qi eb⁻vi c⁻te⁻Av⁻K⁻v⁻t⁻ki Zvi Kvi v⁻MR GKv⁻U v⁻bw⁻ 0⁻ v⁻tb Ae⁻-vb K⁻ti | G ch⁻fe⁻y⁻tb⁻i dtj B t⁻R⁻v⁻v⁻Z⁻ie⁻v⁻ c⁻0⁻g D⁻v⁻e n⁻tq⁻v⁻Qj | b⁻xj b⁻t⁻ i eb⁻vi Dci v⁻bf⁻P KiZ c⁻0P⁻xb v⁻gkixq⁻t⁻ i Kul.KvR| v⁻gkixqiv Kul⁻i c⁻0qvR⁻tb Ges agr⁻q⁻ c⁻ve⁻l v⁻-b⁻ tei Ki⁻tZ P⁻-c⁻0v⁻AK⁻vi D⁻v⁻v⁻eb K⁻ti | v⁻K⁻S⁻P⁻-c⁻0v⁻AK⁻v⁻ v⁻KOz⁻ v⁻g⁻ Zv⁻ v⁻Kv⁻q⁻23⁻ t⁻ms⁻i c⁻v⁻AK⁻vi c⁻0qvR⁻b nq| G⁻t⁻y⁻t⁻l mdj nq v⁻gkixqiv| Zv⁻Q⁻rov Kul⁻i c⁻0qvR⁻tb v⁻gkixq⁻t⁻ i m⁻v⁻vk mgq Rivv Riav⁻ v⁻Qj | e⁻Q⁻t⁻i t⁻K⁻v⁻ v⁻bw⁻ 0⁻ mgq b⁻xj b⁻-⁻0⁻K⁻y c⁻ve⁻Z K⁻ti Zvi v⁻nt⁻me⁻ tei Kivi c⁻0qvR⁻b v⁻Qj m⁻et⁻P⁻tq tekx| G K⁻vi t⁻Y m⁻th⁻P m⁻v⁻t⁻ j⁻g⁻K by⁻t⁻ K⁻Lb Av⁻K⁻v⁻t⁻ Av⁻ve⁻f⁻Z nq Zv ch⁻fe⁻yY Kiv Riav⁻ n⁻tq c⁻to| v⁻gkixqiv m⁻v⁻vk t⁻ms⁻i c⁻v⁻AK⁻vi Zix Ki⁻tZ bv⁻ c⁻rit⁻j l Kul⁻i c⁻0qvR⁻tb c⁻0K⁻v⁻ZK Ae⁻-v⁻ ch⁻fe⁻yY Ki⁻tZ v⁻ltq j⁻g⁻K by⁻t⁻i Ae⁻-vb⁻t⁻K⁻B v⁻-ia⁻z⁻ v⁻-tq⁻v⁻Qj | c⁻0⁻z 1460 e⁻Q⁻t⁻i j⁻g⁻K by⁻t⁻ GK⁻evi Av⁻ve⁻f⁻Z nq| G Av⁻ez⁻0⁻ j⁻y⁻ Ki⁻tZ v⁻ltq eb⁻vi 0⁻c⁻K⁻Z. mgq⁻0⁻ v⁻ib⁻fc⁻b Mow⁻gj av⁻ c⁻to| Ziv Zviv c⁻0Z P⁻rie⁻Qi A⁻š⁻l 365 v⁻-t⁻bi c⁻ve⁻ez⁻366 v⁻-t⁻bi e⁻Qi MY⁻bv K⁻ti b⁻xj b⁻t⁻ i eb⁻vi m⁻v⁻t⁻ A⁻-P⁻ FZ⁻v⁻ m⁻v⁻t⁻ e⁻Q⁻t⁻i v⁻nt⁻m⁻te m⁻vg⁻Am⁻ i⁻y⁻ KiZ| G At⁻-e⁻j⁻tZ t⁻M⁻tj Av⁻av⁻b⁻K⁻v⁻tj Av⁻g⁻iv h⁻v⁻t⁻K 0⁻v⁻j c⁻B⁻qv⁻0 etj⁻ v⁻v⁻vk Zv c⁻0P⁻xb v⁻gkixq⁻t⁻ i B Av⁻ve⁻-vi | D⁻t⁻j⁻l⁻ th, v⁻gkixqiv Zv⁻t⁻ i t⁻ms⁻i c⁻v⁻AK⁻vi Av⁻av⁻U⁻v⁻Z⁻v⁻ m⁻av⁻t⁻K⁻v⁻t⁻P⁻Zb v⁻Qj - Z⁻te Zv i⁻x⁻ Kiv Zv⁻t⁻ i c⁻t⁻y⁻ m⁻ve⁻ v⁻Qj bv⁻ | t⁻iv⁻gv⁻b m⁻f⁻Zvi h⁻t⁻M m⁻av⁻U R⁻v⁻j q⁻m m⁻x⁻Rvi c⁻0⁻g i⁻x⁻ el⁻v⁻v⁻ Zix Ki⁻tZ m⁻y⁻g nq|²⁴

c⁻0P⁻xb v⁻gk⁻t⁻i agr⁻q⁻ e⁻-v⁻ql b⁻xj b⁻t⁻ i c⁻0⁻ve c⁻vi j⁻v⁻ryZ nq hv⁻ v⁻gk⁻t⁻i Hv⁻zn⁻ i m⁻v⁻t⁻ R⁻voZ Ges v⁻gkixq m⁻f⁻Zv⁻t⁻K Av⁻t⁻ivl GK⁻avc G⁻v⁻ltq v⁻btq hv⁻q| c⁻0P⁻xb v⁻gkixqiv b⁻xj b⁻-t⁻K t⁻-e⁻Zv v⁻nt⁻m⁻te c⁻Rv KiZ| c⁻v⁻-exi m⁻e⁻P⁻B c⁻0K⁻v⁻ZK kv⁻3⁻ i D⁻cv⁻mbv Kiv n⁻tq⁻ v⁻-t⁻K, v⁻gk⁻i l Zvi e⁻-v⁻Z⁻vg v⁻Qj bv⁻ | c⁻0P⁻xb v⁻gkixq m⁻f⁻Zv M⁻to D⁻-t⁻v⁻v⁻Qj g⁻ia⁻fv⁻g G⁻v⁻v⁻K⁻vi m⁻v⁻Mi m⁻sj⁻Ma Ae⁻ev⁻nv⁻K⁻v⁻q| dtj GB m⁻f⁻Zv c⁻0Z⁻ov⁻q b⁻xj b⁻-⁻g⁻ia⁻fv⁻g, m⁻v⁻M⁻t⁻i v⁻-ia⁻z⁻ v⁻Qj | g⁻j-Zt t⁻f⁻S⁻t⁻M⁻v⁻j K v⁻ef⁻v⁻3⁻ i dtj g⁻v⁻by⁻ v⁻ef⁻b⁻et⁻M⁻v⁻t⁻ v⁻ef⁻3⁻ v⁻Qj Ges c⁻0Z⁻v⁻U t⁻M⁻v⁻t⁻i c⁻-K c⁻-K c⁻av⁻b t⁻-e⁻Zv v⁻Qj | l⁻v⁻m⁻i m⁻ v⁻Qj km⁻ l b⁻xj b⁻t⁻ i t⁻-e⁻Zv hv⁻ v⁻Qj g⁻j-Z v⁻gkixq⁻t⁻ i c⁻av⁻b t⁻-e⁻Zv| v⁻gkixq⁻t⁻ i avi Yv g⁻tZ GB v⁻-P⁻ kv⁻3⁻ ai t⁻-e⁻ZvB mg⁻M⁻0⁻ve⁻k| c⁻vi P⁻v⁻j bv⁻ K⁻ti b⁻| c⁻0K⁻v⁻ZK agr⁻q⁻ avi Yv t⁻-t⁻K t⁻-e⁻Zv l⁻v⁻m⁻i m⁻-Gi v⁻ev⁻kv⁻ N⁻t⁻U| kir⁻K⁻v⁻tj b⁻xj b⁻t⁻ i i⁻v⁻ktq hv⁻l qv, el⁻v⁻q Ave⁻vi bZ⁻b K⁻ti R⁻veb c⁻0⁻Bi B⁻v⁻zZ thb l⁻v⁻m⁻i m⁻ Gi gZ⁻Z l c⁻y⁻R⁻ve⁻t⁻bi ga⁻ v⁻-tq⁻ v⁻-u⁻o n⁻tq⁻t⁻Q|²⁵

aTgP K t_tK ngkixqiv gZi cieZiRreb m=utK'RuWj I t'etivax aviYv tcvl b KiZ|
 Gme nekrm cwi tetki mrt_ Mfxi fivte m=umKZ uQj | ngktii Avenl qv I RjevqyGZ tekr
 w-wZkxj th cwi eZB nt'Q PmuKvi I wbfPKyj, hwi I Mitgi cOKvc ngktii gwUtK DEB
 Kti tZvtj | bxj b` memgq GB iKtbr gwUtK evZvm Ges Ggb AtbK wKQz Oviv Ggbfivte
 msiyY Kti hv Ab'vb` RjevqyZ aYsm ntq thZ| ngktii agxq I ivR%wZK Rietbi
 tK`te`yQj divvl |²⁶ divvl ngkievix Ges t`eZit` i gta` tKej grI GKRB ga`ZvKivx
 ev gra'gB uQj b bv; eis wZvb grby I t`eZit` i gta` Ges cKwZ. I mgvRi gta` wj b ev
 GKxfeb cUqv AR#bi GKw kw³I uQj b| G cUqvq bxj bti t`k Z_v ngktii kwsl I
 mgwv wvDZ nZ| G cUv% Mckay, Hill I Buckler etj b, The Pharaoh was thus
 a guarantee to his people, a pledge that Gods of Egypt (unlike those of
 Mesopotamia) cared for their people.²⁷

GKtkiYi cji vnz mWKFvte wbcAx`Zix Kivi Rb` AZ`sl wLj fivte mgq I w`bKvtj i
 wntme iyv KitZb| ngktii KulKvRi Rb` GB e'e`vi wtkl cUqvRb uQj | Ab`
 GKtkiYi cji vnz tR'vZve`vqI cvi`krQj | Zviv wcarb w`tZb KLB RigtZ exR ektZ
 nte, KLB bxj b` dlan DVte, Avevi KLB Zv`rfweK nte Ges mKvj tejv KLB t_tK
 gw`tii Abg'vbw` iia nte| ngktii cji vnz t`i Gme Aa'qb I Mfel Yvi djvdj
 cUz dvi Z ntqtQ tm`tki mgKvj xb tcsimwK Kwvbx, tj vtZ| GQrov KulKtgP wcl qv` hv
 wvRivxq w`bcvAi GKw cUzOvX wntmte cvDvZ` GLbl uUtK AvtQ|²⁸

ngkixq wki Kjv Z_v wciwqW wbgfY bxj bti cFve cwi j wYz nq| wciwqW Avmtj divvl
 ev AwfRvZ grby t`i mgwa ev Kei| th 70wU wciwqW GLbl uUtK AvtQ Zvi gta`
 metPtq eo wciwqWu `Zix Kiv ntq uQj divvl Lgtz(tLI cm brtg cwi wPZ) Gi Rb` wLbce^o
 2600 Ataj | GwU eZg'v Kvtiv knii` wYy cUdtg bxj bti giagq wMfR Aew`Z| Gi
 D`PZv cUq 150 wglvi | wciwqWu `Zix KitZ 23 jy eo cv`tii eK ev UKtiv
 tj tMwQj | GB eK, tjvi gta` metPtq tQvU Ges Kg fvix th, tjv tm, tjvi cUz wLi I Rb
 AvovB Ub Kti | bxj bti gra'tgB G, tjv Avbv ntqtQ| wciwqW wbgfYi Rb` `ti cwno
 tKtU`vm Ges KlK kUgKiv b`ict_`vo tUtb Gme cv`i wbtq AvmZ|²⁹ m=umZKvtj
 wciwqW Ges wki wtkl Av G aviYv tcvl Y Ktib th, ngkixq kUgKiv wciwqW wbgfYi
 Rb` wvDZ fivte AtbK, tjv Mitgi tgsmg cwi kUg KiZ, GwCj`-tg gvtm wgti MigKvj
 iia nq| Gmgtq bxj bti eidMjv cwb Gtm cweY t`Lv w`Z| dtj ngktii Awakvsk
 Kl tKi tKiv Kiv`vKZ bv| Zte GKwUgrI Mitgi tgsmg GKwU wciwqW wbgfY Kiv thZ
 bv|³⁰ wciwqW b'vq ngkixq gw`i I fv`h wbgfYI bxj bti cFve cwi j wYz nq|

Dcmsvi

cUpx mF'Zv, tjvi gta` ngkixq mF'Zv meUg GKK mF'Zv wntmte cUzovi KwZtZj
 `we`vi| thtnZzcUpx ngkixq mF'Zvi D'me NtUwQj bxj bti K tK`a Kti ZvB ngktii
 BwZvntm bxj bti cFve uQj meP|`qs divvl t_tK iia Kti fvg`vm chSl Ges Kul.

-
- 15 McKay John P. Hill, John Bennett D. and Buckler, *A history of world societies* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1992), p. 26.
 - 16 Drcbækm`_tjv`iQj, Mg, he, uZj, gUi`iU, kxg, uZim; weifbæaitbi kvKmeRx I djgj- thgb, tLRj, Avāj, Rj cvB cġuZ| t`Lj, Henry S. Lucas, *op.cit.*, p. 50.
 - 17 Zte ngkixqiv evKx c_w`ex t`_tK weŋObæiQj bv| e-ŋxc GjvKvq cūōtg imixqġ`i mġ`_ hy tjġMB _vKZ| DĒġi Dbjŋ fga`mMi ngkġi ubivcĒvi Rb` ūgKx`tġc`iQj | imbvB Dcŋxc ntq ngki I Avitei gta` mnR thvMthvM e`e`v PjyQj | cūōg Gikqevmġ cūqB ngki āgY A`ev ngkiġK AıμgY KiZ| eūce`t`_tKB fga`mMi I cūōtg Gkxq RbMġYi gta` eŪājyf thvMthvM iQj | we`hii Z t`Lj, W. G.Gd.Gg. kvgmj`ingvb, cŋ`³, c., 577|
 - 18 DcZ`Kv: mMi t`kġxi ga`eZi`ngfng|
 - 19 W. G.Gd.Gg. kvgmj`ingvb, cŋ`³, c., 533 I 622|
 - 20 W. Aveytgv t`tjvqvi tnvmb, tgv Avāj Kġjy imK`vi, cŋ`³, c., 120|
 - 21 c`mcivm m=ūġK`e`hii Z t`Lj, W. Aveytgv. t`tjvqvi tnvmb, tgv. Avāj Kġjy imK`vi, cŋ`³, c., 120|
 - 22 D×Z, W. G.Gd.Gg. kvgmj`ingvb, cŋ`³, c., 626|
 - 23 we`hii Z t`Lj, W. Aveytgv t`tjvqvi tnvmb, tgv Avāj Kġjy imK`vi, cŋ`³, c., 123|
 - 24 G.ġK.Gg. kvntbl qıR, nekġF`Zv (XvKv: cġxK cġkıkbv ms`v, 1993), c., 68|
 - 25 t`Lj: W. G.Gd.Gg. kvgmj`ingvb, cŋ`³, c., 616|
 - 26 ngkixq m=Ūġ`i ejv ntZv divi | cŋġ ŷgZiai I nekj cġmġ` ememKvix ivRi Dcwa divi - Gi A`_ġġ`Q eo emo|
divi t`i cıeĲ KzAvġb tdivDb intmte AvfinZ Kiv ntqġQ|
 - 27 McKay John P. Hill, John Bennett D. and Buckler, *op.cit.*, p. 26.
 - 28 W. G.Gd.Gg. kvgmj`ingvb, cŋ`³, c., 606-607|
 - 29 Zt`e, c., 582|
 - 30 Zt`e, c., 619|

Բարձրագույն քաղաքականության հարցերի վերաբերյալ Գիտական Գնահատման Կարգադրություն*

[Abstract: Iran is one of the ancient civilizations in the world. The former name of Iran was ‘Parsia’. This is the second largest country in the middle-east where the Safavid, the Afsharid, the Zand, the Quazar and at last the Pahalavi dynasty ruled with iron hands. The Pahalavi dynasty was founded by Reza Khan who was the first ruler of it. According to the supporters and many researchers, Iran steps in the age of knowledge and science with the hands of Pahalavi. In this age D. Mussadegh, the Prime Minister nationalized its oil resources and became antagonistic to the super powers of the world. As a result, he was ousted by coup. After the World War II, the king of Iran drove a new movement, which is known as the “White Revolution”, for the sake of Iran’s development in all sectors. But the ultra-modernization (pattern of western culture & development) before and after the revolution sometimes hit the religious feelings of the pious Muslims. As a consequence distraction against Pahalavi gathered slowly in the mind of the Iranian Muslims. Using this distraction of mass people, religious communities demonstrated protest against Pahalavi. However, clashes took place several times between Iranian army and the common people but the mass people got the triumph and caused Pahalavi’s downfall.

The purpose of this paper is to examine the causes of the rise of The Pahalavi dynasty, their activities and their role to the modernization of Iran.]

Տարբերակ: Երկրի անհատականություններից մեկն է Իրանը՝ որի նախնական անունը «Պարսիա» էր: Սա երկրորդամեծագույն երկիրն է միջին Արևելքում, որտեղ Սաֆավիդները, Աֆշարիդները, Յանդները, Քազարները և վերջինս՝ Պահլավի դինաստիան իշխեցին երկրովս: Պահլավի դինաստիան հիմնադրվեց Ռեզա Կանի կողմից, որը երկրի առաջին իշխանն էր: Ստիպված ըստ աջակցողների և ուսումնասիրողների, Իրանը քաղաքականության և գիտության դարձավ Պահլավի ժամանակահատվածում: Այս ժամանակահատվածում Դ. Մուսադեհը, վարչապետը, ազգայնացրեց երկրի նավթի ռեսուրսները և դարձավ հակասահմանադրող ուժերի հակադրությունը: Այսպիսով, նա հեռացվեց իշխանից: Երկրորդ համաշխարհային պատերազմից հետո, Իրանի թագավորը ներդրեց նոր շարժում, որը հայտնի է «Սպիտակ հեղափոխություն» անունով, որի նպատակն էր Իրանի զարգացումը բոլոր ոլորտներում: Բայց սուպեր-սարգացումը (արևմտյան մշակույթի և զարգացման մոդել) հեղափոխությունից առաջ և հեղափոխությունից հետո հաճախ հարկադրվեցին կրոնական զգացման վրա: Այսպիսով, Պահլավի դինաստիայի դեմ առաջացավ դժգոհություն: Պահլավի դինաստիայի դեմ ցույցեր ցույց տվեցին կրոնական համայնքները: Բայց, բախումներ տեղի ունեցան Իրանի բանակի և ժողովրդի միջև, սակայն ժողովրդը հաղթեց և պահլավի դինաստիան ընկավ:

Իրանի բարձրագույն քաղաքականության հարցերի վերաբերյալ քննարկելու նպատակով հարցվում է՝ Պահլավի դինաստիայի բարձրագույն քաղաքականության և նրանց գործունեության դերը Իրանի ժամանակակից ժողովրդագրության (1925-79 թթ.) և 1914 թվականից սկսված ժողովրդագրության զարգացման գործընթացում: Իրանի ժողովրդագրության զարգացման գործընթացում Պահլավի դինաստիայի դերը և նրանց գործունեության դերը քննարկվում է:

* Կարգադրություն, Բնագիտական Գիտությունների Գիտական Ժամանակագրություն, 2019

ejv evuj " cġg nekhy tNvI Yri ce^ot_K tZj mg^x Bivtb cġve ej q mġoi Rb^o i mġqv Ges eġUb cġZ^othvMZv I cġZ^o0vZvq brtg|² dtj G mgq cvim^o GKġU hyt^oġġġ cwiYZ nq| Gi DEi-cwġgvĀj i mġqv I ZK^o i iYv^otb cwiYZ nq; DEi-ceġk ġQj i mġqvi ġbqš^otY Ges `w^oYvsk ġeġUkiv `Lj Kti ġbtq^oġj | 1916 š^o-v^otā ġeġUk miKvi tRbt^otj m^ovi cwm^omiBK^omi tbZ^otZ; GKġU mġwiK ġgb `w^oY Bivtb tġY Kti| Bivtbi tmbv^ombx msMvZ Kiv Ges Akvš^o `w^oY Bivtb k;Ljv ġdwi^otq AvvB ġQj m^oviBK^omi cġvb KZ^o | `v^obq tM^oġ, ġj i ga^o t^ot^oK `mb^o msM^o Kti ġZvb ō^o `w^oY cvim^o evmbx^o (South Parsia Rifles) brtg GKġU `mb^o j MVb Ktib|³ G evmbxi m^ov^oth^o cvimKiv cvim^o GKġU^o `v^oxb mġwiK evmbxi Awkvi cġZ^ov Kti|⁴ 1917 m^otj ej t^okwfK ġeġei cġve Bivtb cwi j ġġZ nq Ges ġU ġeġU^obi cġve^otK Le^oKivi c^oġġ ġeġkI f^oġKv cvj b Kti| iak ġeġei Ae^oevnZ c^oti Bivb t^ot^oK iak evmbxi Ac^om^ov^oi^oYi dtj GLv^otb ġeġU^obi cġve n^otq D^ot^o AcġZ^o0v| 1918 š^o-v^otāi ci t^ot^oK Bivtb ivR^o0vZK, A^o0vZK I mġwiK ġK t^ot^oK eġU^obi cġve m^oysnZ n^otZ^o v^otK| ġKš^o Bivb miKvi ġeġU^ot^oK bZ^ob m^oġvM m^oġev ġ^otZ A^o0vZK Rvbt^otj R^oġj Zvi m^oġo nq| 1919 š^o-v^otā `Ų^ovi Z B^o2-cvim^o P^or^o t^ogvZ^oteK Bivb ġeġU^obi GKġU Av^onkZ iv^oR^o (protectorate) cwiYZ nq| dtj Bivtbi mġwiK I A^o0vZK K^oġR^ov^ot^oDi ġbqš^o nq ġeġU^ob t^ot^oK| ġKš^o Bivtb ġv^oġv^oġ ġeġU^obi cġve ey^oxR^oer t^ok^oY I ġeġevMY ġ^oā nb Ges Z^oiv GB NY^o P^or^oi cġZev^o Ktib|⁵ 1920 m^otj Bivb t^ot^oK ġeġUk `mb^o Ac^omiY i i^oā nq hv 1921 m^otj i ġ^oġġ ġ^ovm chš^o Ae^oevnZ^o v^otK|⁶ Ac^oiv^ot^oK i mġqv Bivtbi m^ov^o GKġU bZ^ob P^or^o m^oġ^oġi D^oM^ole nq| hv I GB P^or^oU Bivtbi `v^oxbZv I m^ove^of^oš^ogZ^ot^oK `ġ^oKvi Kti ġKš^o G mg^ol P^or^oi f^ov^oviM^ovi dtj GLv^otb ġeġUk I i mġqvi cġve ġe^ot^oti GKġU cġZ^othvMZv f^oġ ġnt^om^ote Bivb MY^o nq | dtj Bivtbi ivR^o0vZK, mġv^oRK, A^o0vZK I mġwiK Kv^ov^ogv t^of^oo hvq|

Bivtbi Av^oZj hLb j^oġcġq, ġeġU^ob I i mġqv ġbR ġbR `Ų^o Bivtb hLb Z^ot^oi cġve ġe^ot^oti ġ^oviqv, R^oviZi t^omb msK^oUgq ġ^oġZ^o Bivtbi ġvZv ġnt^om^ote ō^otiRv Av^oj x Lvb ō^o Gi Av^oef^ole|⁷ Bivtbi cvnj f^ox est^oki cġZ^ovZv tiRv Lvb 1878 š^o-v^otāi 16 ġ^ov^oP^oK^ov^oūqv^o m^ov^oM^ot^oi Kv^ot^oQ ġ^ov^ot^oR^o `ġ^ob Av^om^oQ^ov^oU `M^oR^ob^oM^oġ^oY Ktib| Z^oiv ġcZv t^oġRi Av^oġ^ovm Av^oj x Lvb Ges ġcZv^ogn K^ov^ot^opb ġ^ov^o Av^oj x Lvb tmbv^ombxi m^o `m^o ġ^ot^oġ b| ġ^ov^oġ P^oġk ġ^ot^obi ġ^oki tiRvLvb Z^oiv ġcZ^ov^ot^oK n^oivb| ġ^ov^ot^oR^o ġ^ot^obi cġ^oġ kxZ t^ot^oK beR^ov^oZK ġ^oki^ot^oK i ġ^ovi Rb^o Z^oiv ġ^ovZv Z^oġK ġ^ot^oq tZn^ov^otb P^ot^oj Av^ot^omb| `k^oke t^ot^oKB Z^oiv cġZ^of^ovi ġeK^ov^oK N^ot^oU| tiRv Lvb Kv^oR^ov^ot^oi ġZ Z^oK^oest^okv^oġ^o ġ^ot^oġ b b^ov| Z^oiv ġ^oġ^ot^oZ cġZ^o.Bivb i^o3 cġv^ovnZ ġQj | ġZvb ġ^oġ^oY ġ^ot^oġ b| ġ^ov^oġ tP^oš^oi eQ^oi eq^otm tiRv Lvb ō^ocv^oim^oqv^o K^okvK ġeġM^oW^o ġ^ovm^o vb Ktib|⁹ `ġ^onk I ġ^ov^oim^oK `Yev^oġ i Rb^o A^oi eq^otm ġZvb K^ot^oġ^o c^ot^o Db^ovZ nb| D^oP e^ov^oš^ot^oZ^oi Kv^ot^oY ġZvb mK^ot^oġ i ġ^oku ō^oġ^ogZ^oevb ġ^ov^oei^o ō^o ġnt^om^ote cwi^o ġ^ov^oZ j^ov^of Ktib|¹⁰ 1920 š^o-v^oā, hLb Bivb ġe^ok;Lj vi Av^oe^ot^oZ^o ġ^oġ^o4Z nq ZLb GLv^otb kvmbZ^ovš^oK ivRZš^o;bv ġQj kv^o3kv^ox Av^oi bv ġQj kvmbZ^ovš^oK| dtj ġ^oš^ocv^ol^o GKRb kv^o3kv^ox f^oġ^o t^ot^oK Av^ot^oKRb kv^o3kv^ox f^oġ^ovi n^otZ n^oš^oliZ nZ ġ^ov^o|¹¹ G mgq tiRv Lvb Kv^oR^ovi est^oki Aa:cZb, A^o0vZK

mechq, iak evnbxi tm'QvPri, 'et`mkK cfrvte RRm Z BivbtK GKU `faxb I mgxkvjx
 t`k wntmte cZori Rb` cLtg Zvi mnKqP tgavex mvsew K `mq` wRqDilxb Zvte-
 ZvteBtqi mnthvMZvq fMeOq Bivbx ivR%wZK KvVrtgvtK ftfz GKU bZb ivóMvtbi
 cQvm cvb|¹² wZwb wRqDilxb Zvte-ZvteBtqi mvt_ cwi Kí bv Kti G m×vstšDcbvZ nb th
 ej ceR ivR%wZK qLgZv `Lti i gva'tgB tKej gvI BivbtK aYstmi nvZ t_#K i qv Kiv
 thtZ cvti|¹³ G ej cQvtMi Dti k' wZwb tMrcfb Avi I civgk' tKškj c'qvb Ktib|
 1921 mvtj i 21 tdeqwi cLg chti KvRvtbi KkvK evnbxi KgrUvi tRbtij tiRv Lvb
 3000 `mb` I 18 w tgukbMvtbi mgštq ivRavbx tZnivtbi wqšY tbb|¹⁴ cw_exi
 BwZvntm tiRv Lvthi qLgZvjvftK i³ cvZnxb I k;Lj vx OKzt`-Zvó ejv n'qtQ hv wesk
 kZvxi BwZvntm OtZnivb gvP' bvtg AvrwnZ|¹⁵ ZrKvxb KvRvi eskvq ivRv Avng`
 kvtni (1909-25 wL^a-vā) mšvZtZ wRqDilxb c'avbgšY I tiRv Lvb Bivb evnbxi
 meabvqK I hygšji `wqZfvi MhY Ktib|¹⁶ RbMY I eunwefki KvQ MhYthvM'Zv
 cvevi Rb` ivRvi wKU t_#K Zti i G Avj wmi K mšvZi cQvRb wQtj v |

DijL, G mgq ivRv Avng` kvtni cKZ.tKvb ygZv bv vKvq wZwb tiRv Lvthi cfrve
 t_#K wRtK gš Kitz cvtibwb| dtj gšmfvq `Qrb cfrvkvjx eiv³ (GKRb `mq`
 wRqDil' b I Ab` Rb tiRv Lvthi) `wL_ iazc'gš'vj tqi `wqZ; t`qv nq thLvth Zvuv
 BtZvcte'OtZnivb gvP'ev OKzt`-Zvó Ovov Ab'vb` , iazc'vóiq m×vstev`bvq'bi t'f'f
 HK'gtZi cLZdj b NUvtZ cvtibwb| KvY `mq` wRqDil' b GKRB D'vicš
 RvZxZvev'x Aciv'K tiRv Lvb wQtj b GKRB tMwv Bivbx RvZxZvev'x mgwiK
 KgrUvi | wceceG `Qrb eiv³tZi `fKvxb mrvvtZi dtj wceveEi th gZveta t`Lv
 w'Z cvti; Ges tm t'yt' tKvb c×wZtZ tm_ t'v wimb Kiv mae G wclquL Zvuv fvevi
 mgq cvbwb| dtj ev`bZv hv nevi ZvóB ntjv| gZv'w'K'i Kvty wZb gym ci tiRv
 wRqvtK ej ceR c`Z'vM Kwi'q t`kZ'v'tM eva` Ktib| 1923 wL^a-vā wZwb c'avbgšY c`
 `Lj Kti `š' kvntK fwnZ cLk'bi gva'tg BD'ivtc Avb`'agtY thtZ eva` Ktib|¹⁷
 dtj tiRv kvn cQvRbxq tKškj I kv³ cQvtMi gva'tg Zvi ct_i `BwU `š' cLZeUK
 (`mq` wRqDil' b I Avng` kvn) tK mwi'q wbtRi c_#K cL` Ktib| wZwb 1925 mvtj i
 cLg w'K cvj'g'U t_#K Omk`; evnbxi meabvqKÓ c` jvf Ktib hv wQ GKU
 msvwambK Dcvwa| 1925 wL^a-vā w'v'm'fi wZwb AvúZ msvwambK mfvq KvRvi ivRestki
 wej wš tNvl Yv Ktib I wbtRtK ÓBivtbi kvnwbknó etj tNvl Yv Ktib|¹⁸

eskvq gh'v KLt'v KLt'v gvby'K AnsKvix Kti| Averi wQymQygvby wBR c'Povq
 D'Pc` Aj'Z.Kitj I gh'vc'estk RbMhY bv KivtK Zvuv `f'w' wntmte gtb Kti|
 Gt'yt' Zvuv wbtRtK Kw'Z estki cvj'K miv'Z Kivi t'Pov Kti| Gi e'wZ'v'g tiRv
 Lvthi gta`I t`Lv hvqwb| mvariY estk RbMhY Kti I tiRv Lvb wRtK c'Pxb Bivtbi
 BwZvntmi mvt_ wRwvZ cvnj fx estk'v'w etj `wv Ktib|¹⁹ Ócinj fxÓ c'Pxb cvimK
 fvivi big Ges tmB HwZn'K cvit'm'i tMšitei cLZxK wntmte wPw'Z Kti Óknó Gi

cwieZB Kti Ohx gšyij q0 ivtL | G cwieZB U GB DfI tk th, thb temvgwi K RbMY G
 melq gv_v bv Nvgvq | 1954-77 uL²-vta gta Bivb Zvi mvgwi K evRtUi evriv Y ep
 Kti Ges Rbej I 127000 t_tK 410000 G Dbuz Kti | mvgwi K evRtUi AwaKisk A_©
 AvaybK A_k; tkbvq e_q ntZv | 1975 uL²-va chSf crim DcmvMti me@pr tbs
 emvbx, cuog Gikqvi me@pr negvb emvbx Ges cillexi cAg epr tmbvewnbxi AwaKivx
 uQj Bivb |²⁵ Gw tK DcRvZiq tmbvewnbxi gvtS gvtS ivotq wuzkxj ZvtK webó KiZ ;
 GgbwK Zvt i AvAwj KZrteva RivZiqZvtertai Dtx©DfV ivotq msnuZtK ugwiKi m=šxy
 KiZ | dtj yz^a faxb DcRvZiq tmbvewnbxi Mbc tju tft0 w_tq GKU RivZiq
 tmbvewnbxi MVb Kiv nq | 1925 mtj i 6 Rly gRij k 21 eQi eq mKj Bivb bvmwi KtK
 cvReQtii Rb mvgwi K emvbxZ thvM vb eva Zvgj-K Kti Ges mvgwi K w`vj q vcb
 Kti Gti Dchš cškytYi e`v Kti | 1938 uL²-vta clyiq GB AvBb ukw_j Kti
 Dfj gv, wePviK, givimvi QvI, Buv, uL²-vb I AwMaeDcmK m=uj vqtk mgiuK KZ@
 t_tK Ae`vnuZ t`qv nq |²⁶ FBI I tgvmt`i mnthvMZvq 1957 mtj cAZov Kiv nq
 OmrvvKf⁷ hvi KvR uQj cnj fx ivResktK iyv Kivi Rb KvR Kiv | GKRB weUK
 mvsew`K mrvvKtK kvtni tPvL, KvB, I jfp neri Rb hv`i Kvi tmBme Atzi mit` Zj bv
 Kti tQb |²⁸ GQovl cnj fx kvmbgtj hy emvbx i D`P teZb, tevbm, cškyY,
 Avivg`vqK em`vb, `šz c`vbuz, wPvKrmv mjev I tcbkbn mva`i gta mKj uKoz
 wvDZ Kiv nq |²⁹

cnj fx ivReskB clg hviv BivbtK GKU tk`iq mi Kvti i Avl Zvaxtb AvbtZ myg nq |
 12 uL²-vta gRij m Omvrfj mrvfñ AvBb0 Rvwi Kti Ges Gi dtj Avgj vZš;
 cewZ nq | cvovZ`ixvzi Abjxi tY Bivbt`i cškvmbK KvR vbtqvm Kiv nq | KgPvix`i
 vbtqvm, e`ij, c`vbuz Ges eiLv`i Kivi AwaKvi miKvii Dci b`l nq | cškvmtbi
 mjev`t`mgM0`ktK KvRviti`i mgq Pviu tftMvj K mrgvitiLvq ev Avqj vZ (Ayalats)
 G wef³ Kiv nq | G Avqj vZ tjtK Avevi KtqKuU weqj vZ (Vayalats) G fivM Kiv
 nq | uKš`G wefir³ tZl cškvmbK `bivR` Ae`nZ v`tk | dtj G e`v Df`Q` Kti 1938
 uL²-vta BivbtK 10 uL tftMvj K I A_švuzK AAjt i wvE`tZ cltg I `ltb (Ostans)
 Ges I `lv tjtK KtqKuU kvnti `ltb (Sahrestans) wef³ Kiv nq | cškvmb tk`y I
 Muzkij Kivi Rb kvnti `lv tjtK Avevi evLtn (Bakhsh) G wef³ Kiv nq | G tytI
 cškvmbK KgRZMY thgb- tqqi , cnj k Awclmvi BZ`w vbtqvtMi ygzv tk`iq mi Kvti i
 nvtZ uQj |³⁰ cnj fx Avgtj Avgj vZš tK MZvbMuzKZv t_tK tei Kti GKU mgvqvtvMx
 Avgj vZš;`Zwi i DfI tk` bZb uKozgšyij q mwp Kiv nq | thgb we`yr, mgvRKj`vY, Rbc`
 Dbqb melqK, D`Pvk`yv, Kuó. I ms`wZ, chšb, Mpvqb I Múgy Dbqb melqK | dtj
 KgPvixi msL`vl ep`x Kiv nq | 1975 mvj chSf temvgwi K cškvmtbi KgPvix uQj 304000
 Rb |

G ivResk יגזר"ק `p Kivi Rb` `iewit`i c`p`cvlKZv c`lvb KiZ hv KLtbr KLtbr GKvslwBR`^tjvKt`i Aif A_`bwZK m`pav c`lvb`i gva`tg; Avei KLtbr Ki tiqvZc`B `vZe` Kvh`p`tg`K m`gtb titL | 1958 מל"ז-`v`f`a c`lvZ`w`Z `lc`v`nj fx d`v`D`f`U`k`b`0 G aitbi GKvU `vZe` c`lvZ`v`b |³¹ 1979 m`v`j i `The New York Times`0 Gi GKvU m`i`c`v`U`e`j`v nq, `vZe` Kvh`p`tg`i Avortj d`v`D`f`U`k`b`U m`z`b`U t`y`f`l e`en`vi n`z`v` | c`lv`g`U` ivRc`m`i`e`v`i i m`m`f`i Rb` A`_`P` D`r`m` m`t`m`te, m`Z`x`q`U` A_`B`m`i`Z`i D`c`i m`e`l`i c`f`v`e` m`e`l`i K m`t`m`te Ges ZZxq KivRvU m`Qj GB ivRes`tki m`g`_`R`f`i c`y`v`i m`t`m`te A_`c`lv`B`i GKvU c`v`B`c`j`v`B`b m`t`m`te |³² G t`y`f`l GKvU m`el`q` c`m`i`v`i th, `vZe` Kvh`p`tg`i gZ GKvU gnr m`el`q`tk m`gtb titL iv`o`l`q` A_`g` y`c`v`f`U`i Rb`B` c`v`nj fx d`v`D`f`U`k`b`i c`lvZ`v` |

G ivReskU`i`ay`v`c`f`U`i m`v`f`_`B`iv`f`b` m`U`K`_`v`K`i` Rb`B` KivZc`q` c`_`t`y`c` M`h`Y` K`i`i`b` ; eis Bivb`f`K` c`lv`P`b` m`b`q`tg`i R`A`v`j` t`_`f`K` t`e`i` Kivi m`b`v`g`t`E` KivR` K`i`i` | t`i`R`v` L`v`b` y`g`Z`v` M`h`Y`i` c`e`f`_`f`K`B`j`y` K`i`i` A`v`m`i`Q`j`b` B`iv`f`b`i` m`e`w`f`b`e`A`A`t`j` m`e`w`Q`b`z`v`e`v`x` `j` M`t`o` D`v`f`Q` | t`h`g`b`-`m`R`j`v`f`b` K`v`K` L`v`b` , L`j`v`m`f`b`i` Z`K`x` L`v`b` , L`y`R`_`f`f`b` L`v`R`A`v`j` Ges AvR`v`i`e`v`B`R`v`f`b`i` t`K`L` t`g`v`v`e`f` m`L`q`v`e`v`b`f`K` c`i`v`m`R`Z` K`i`i` R`v`Z`x`q` H`K` m`y`p` K`i`i`b` | m`e`w`Q`b`z`v`e`v`x` A`f`v`_`j`b` `g`b` K`i`i` B`iv`f`b`i` H`K`_`v`c`b` Ges t`m`v`l`_`t`j`v` `g`b` Kivi Rb` th m`y`y` t`m`b`v`e`m`b`x`i` c`lv`q`v`R`b` m`Q`j` t`i`R`v` k`v`n` c`lv`g`B` Z`v` c`lvZ`v`r` K`i`i`b` | GB D`f`l`f`k` m`v`a`f`b`i` Rb` A`_`P` K`v`c`P` K`i`v` n`q`m`b` eis t`m` t`y`f`l` GK` aitbi` e`v`o`e`m`o` j`y` K`i`v` t`m`f`Q` | t`m`b`v`e`m`b`x`i` Rb` A_`e`i`v`f`l`i` e`v`c`v`f`i` e`v`o`e`m`o` Kivi` d`t`j`B` g`m`K`B` A_`B`m`i`Z`v`e` `Av`_`f`l` m`g`j`m`c`t`K` A_`B`m`i`Z`K` D`c`f`_`o`v`i` c`_`t`_`f`K` e`v`_`f`_`q`v` n`q` Ges m`e`w`f`b`e`c`_`f`k`i` A`v`b`q`v`g`Z` t`m`b`v`e`m`b`x`i`K` D`v`f`q` t`_`q`v` n`q` |³³ R`v`Z`x`q` H`K`_`f`K` m`y`p` K`i`i`Z` G` m`g`_`l` K`i`v`p`g` B`iv`f`b`K`B`_`v`v`Z` K`i`v`b` m`f`i`E`i` D`c`i` c`lvZ`v`r` K`i`i` Z`v` `p`f`i`te` e`j`v` h`v`q` |

KivRvi Avgtj c`lv`ij`Z` Bm`j`v`g`x` g`j`-`t`e`v`a` m`f`i`E`K` m`e`P`v`i` e`e`-`v`f`K` t`f`f`0` c`v`D`v`Z` a`v`f`P`i` h`j`M`v`c`t`h`v`M`x` m`e`P`v`i` e`e`-`v`r` c`lv`q`b` c`v`nj` fx` k`v`m`b`v`g`t`j`i` GKvU` A`v`Z` m`v`n`m`x` c`_`t`y`c` | t`i`R`v` L`v`b` e`f`f`Z` t`c`f`i`m`Q`j`b` th` B`iv`f`b`K` a`g`v`b`i`t`c`y` i`v`f`o`c`m`i`Y`Z` K`i`i`Z` n`t`j` Z`v`i` H`u`Z`n`M`Z` a`g`v`q`Z`E`j` t`_`f`K` t`e`i` n`t`q` G`t`m` A`v`B`b` m`e`f`i`M` Ges` Z`v`i` A`a`x`b`_`l`A`v`B`b`x` t`K`i`v`U`m`g`f`n`i` e`e`-`v`c`b`v`q` c`m`i`e`Z`B` A`v`b`f`Z` n`t`e` | G` Rb` m`Z`v`b` m`e`P`v`i` e`e`-`v`f`K` D`P` I` m`b`e`v`A`v`_`j`j`Z` m`e`f`³ K`i`i` Z`v`f`Z` K`i`v`v`i` m`f`i`E`K` m`e`P`v`i`K` m`b`t`q`v`M` `v`b` K`i`i`b` | GB` t`K`i`v`U`m`g`f`n`i`K` b`m`i`Z` m`b`a`f`f`i`Y`i` y`g`Z`v` t`_`q`v` n`q` G` D`f`l`f`k` th, t`K`i`v` m`el`q`v`U` m`m`f`j` t`K`i`v`U`m`g`f`n`i` t`K`i`v` m`el`q`v`U` a`g`v`q` t`K`i`v`U`m`g`f`n`i` Z`v` m`f`v`i`a`i`f`c` c`_`K`i`K`i`f`b`i` Rb` | G` m`g`q` D`t`j`g`v`f`i` t`P`f`q` t`_`v`U` t`K`i`v`U`P` m`e`P`v`i`K`i`i` g`h`P`v` A`t`b`K` D`P` A`v`m`f`b` c`lvZ`v`r` m`Q`j` | `0`k`i`x`q`v` A`v`B`b`0` t`K`e`j`g`v`l` c`m`i`e`m`i`K` m`el`q`m`g`f`n`i` t`K`i`i`f`Z` n`q` | 1939` m`v`j` m`e`v`i`v`i` Z` GKvU` A`v`B`f`b` m`g`M`0`l` q`v`K`b`l` m`e`v`i`E` D`t`j`g`v`f`i` n`v`Z` t`_`f`K` t`K`f`o` t`b`q`v` n`q` |³⁴ Gi` d`t`j` i`a`y`g`v`l` `0`k`i`x`q`v`0` t`K`i`v`U`P` y`g`Z`v`q` m`m`g`Z` n`q`m`b` , t`g`v`j`v` t`k`v`x`i` c`f`v`e`l` A`t`b`K`v`f`k` Le` n`q` K`i`v`Y` , G` m`g`_`l` q`v`K`b`l` m`e`v`i`E` t`_`f`K` Z`v`f`i` R`m`e`K`i`v` m`e`f`i`n` n`z`v` | c`v`nj` fx` Avgtj` B` B`iv`f`b` c`lv`g` `0`m`e`v`n` A`v`B`b`0` c`v`k` n`q` Ges` m`e`v`n` t`i`m`R`v`o`K`i`Y` e`i`a`Z`v`g`j`-`K` K`i`v` n`q` | m`e`v`n` A`v`B`b` A`b`j`v`q`x` c`j`v`f`l`i` m`e`v`f`n`i` e`q`m` b`b`-`Z`g` 18` Ges` b`r`i`x`i` b`b`-`Z`g` 16` e`Q`i` m`b`a`f`f`Y` K`i`v` n`q` Ges`

ZvjvKtKi tjtT rgr- r Dftqi mgvb AwaKvi vKtj I ZvjvKcB r0iv Zvi rgrxi KvQ t_tK fiY tcvItYi A_pvtfi AwaKvi cvq|³⁵ 1928 mL-vta tcvkvK AvBtbi dtj 1930 mtj n'vU (Urc) evaZvgj-K Kiv ntj mvariY gubly wKObv weeZ nq| 1936 mtj gnrj vt`i teviLv civ ubw x Kiv nq Ges RvZxq Abgvtb Avjv`v emvi cwi etZ`cjad t`i mt_ GKtT emvi wbgg Kiv nq|³⁶ G mg`l wbgg Bmjvg atgP tgSvj K weavtbi mt_ mvsNm R nl qvq Rbgtb GKUv Pvcv tyvf weivR Kti |

wkyv Dbqtb i wigtE cinj fix eskB cDg mPvSZ imxvS MhY Kti | mgMwkyv e`e`vK ivotf wqsb Avbv, cDwgK wkyv evaZvgj-K Kiv, cL`SfAAjt wkyv cZovb cZov I thM` wkyK `Zwi Rb` wkyK cKjY gnwe`vj q`vcb Kiv nq| chvP LvZ , iazj t`qi Rb` 1922 mL-vta tZnivtb GKU Kwimvi we`vj q`vcb i gra`tg G Kvhpig i iae ntj I cieZPZ ZmeR imivR I B`uvvrb Gifc cZovb `Zwi nq| 1935 mL-vta tZnivb wekte`vj q`cZovi gra`tgB AvabK wkyvi RMtZ Bivtbi cdek; hiv I ivotq wqstY`vKiv wekte`vj q`Zvi `KvZv eRvq ivLtz cvtub| Aciv`tK mL-vb wgbvix I msL`vj Nym`u`vtqi cZovb ev cvV`mPr tKvubtZB miKvii wqsb wQj br| 1930 mL-vta agtq wclqu Avev`K t_tK `bePvbtK cwi eZB Kiv ntj G tjtT thgb OvmsL`v Ktg tZgub wkyKMtYi mvgvRK ghivl evjvstK nvm cvq|³⁷ MdgY AwkvZ tjt`i AyiAvb m`ubekivi Rb` tmbvwnbx mviqZv Mtg Mtg tmbwkyK cvvtrvi e`e`v Kiv nq| c`bi gvtmi Rb` `bkKvj Y wkyK wntmte tmbvwnbx KvR Kti | dtj 1973-78 mL-v`a chSf cDg j ymaK tjt vK wkvZ nq |³⁸

cinj fix ce`mgatq Bivtb wPvKrmvi tjtT Dbqtb i Rb` tZgb tKvtrv Djt LthvM` c`tyc tbcv nqub| 1923 mL-vta Wv: tRvmd tgbvW`K tZnivtb GKU wkyv I Mtel Yv cZovb `vcb Kti cwi Pvj tKi `wqZj t`qv nq hv wQj c`vvi tmi j Bcv`i BYUUDtUi gZ| 1927-30 mL-vta i gta` cKjYcB wPvKrmKt`i AwfAZv I `yZv Ablyvq j vBtmY cDvb Ges 1930 mL-vta ke e`et`Qt`i i xiz cwi eZB Kiv nq hv cje`tgvj v tkYi wevvtai Rb` nqub| miKvii cZovb Ovovl tij l`q, LvbR I wki wevvtM wbr`vPvKrmv e`e`v wQj |³⁹

cinj fix kvvK cDg tiRv kvv RvZxqZvrt` D0y ntq cvim fvlvi DbwZKt` Avime I ZvK`ktai AwaK cDqvM iunZ Kti Bivub ka msthvrb cvim fvlvK bZb ghPv m`ubekivi Df`vM tbb| wZub Bivbt`i 0c0Pxb Avh0 eskxq DEimaKvi `vex Kti cvim`tK miKvii fite 0Bivb0 bvtg AwfvmZ Ktib|⁴⁰ tgvvii g gvtm Kviejvi Nubv `Sj`Y DrKU c0k0 I AvZubMh Dc`vcb eF0 AvBb cDqb Kiv Ges ZmRqv wgvQj I ubw x Kiv nq|⁴¹ Avevi tgvv`S tiRv kvv 1971 mtj 0Bivtbi AvovB nvrvi eQi0 Abgvtb D`hvc`bi e`e`v Mh0 Ktib gnvvZ mviBvmtK `Sj`Y Kti | wZv wbtRtK kvvbkv (ivRvi ivRv) DcwatZ fwtZ Ktib Avi Zui cy wbr bvtgi mt_ 0Avh`tgvni0 (Avh`c0xc) bvg thvM Kti bZb bvgKiY Ktib 0kvvbkv tgvv`S tiRv cinj fix Avh`gvi0 | D`3 AbgvtvU GZB RgKvtjv (we`kx AwZ_x Gtb g`cvb I wevfbefvte ivotq At`P AcPq) nq th Dciv`Z

A**t**bK**B** weeZ Ae^ovq c**t**o| GB Ab**o**v**b** t^otk Bmj v**o**g**x** w**n**Rix c**u**ÄKvi c**w**ietZ^oBiv**b**
ivR**K**xq c**u**ÄKvi mP**v**nq hvi MbbvKij i^oiænte m**v**Biv**t**mi ivRZ**K**ij t^otk|⁴²

1949 uL^o=vã| u**O**Ziq wekhy ciemZ^oZZiq we**t**k**i** c**o**q mKj t^otki gZ Biv**b**l A^ou**o**uZK
mnv**t**h^oi Rb^o abx t^ok^o t**j**vi g**u**v**t**c**y**x| G mgq g**u**u**K** KstM**m** t^otk c**o**B mnv**t**h^oi c**w**i g**v**b
u**O**j 1 tK**u**u g**u**u**K** W**j**vi hv ubZv**S**B Ac**L**Z^o| G**w** t**K** Biv**t**bi Dci µgea**o**v**b** e**t**^ou**K**
c**f**v**t**e*i* Kvi**t**Y Zia**v** Zia**v** kv**t**ni Dci weZk**o** n**t**q D**t**v| G mgq Z**z** n c**u**u**o**Q**v**o**v**l t**O**u
t**O**u A**t**bK c**u**u**P** K**v**h**e**g j**y** Kiv hvq| we**f**b**e**gZev**t**^oi G^o j^o t**j**v i**ag**v**l** c**u**o**v**Z^o
we**t**ivaxZvi c**o**k**e**GK n**t**q ōb^ov**k**b**v**j d**u**Ō M**V**b K**t**i I W. t**g**u**v**o**s** t**g**u**m**v**t**^oi**t**Ki t**b**Z**t**Z**j**
gR**v**j t**m** t**Z**j RvZ**x**qKi**t**Yi ^ov**e** Dc^ov**cb** K**t**i| ZrK**v**j**x**b c**u**v**g**s**x** ivhgAviv G^o we**t**K
Aev^oe e**t**j c**L**^ov**y**v**b** Ki**t**j t**d**^ov**B**b^o t**j**i GK m^om^o 7 g**v**P^o1951 Z**t**K^o u**j** K**t**i nZ**v**
K**t**i| GgZ**v**e^ovq c**w**i u^ouZ Aeb**u**Z n**t**Z^o v**K**t**j** 15 g**v**P^ot**Z**j u**k**i RvZ**x**qKi**Y** K**t**i gR**v**j m
GK**u** Av**B**b c**v**k K**t**i hv 20 g**v**P^om**t**b**t**u Ab**t**g**v** b c**v**q| t**v**m**v**t**q**b Av**j**v c**u**v**g**s**x** n**t**j Ges
G t**y**t^ol u**Z**ib ga^oc**s**r Aej^o b**b** Ki**t**Z P**v**B**t**j 27 G**u**c**o** Z**t**K c^oZ^ov**t**M eva^o Kiv nq| G
t**y**t^ol t**Z**j RvZ**x**qKi**Y** Av**t**^ov**j** t**bi** t**b**Zv W. t**g**u**v**o**s** t**g**u**m**v**t**^oi**K** c**u**v**g**s**x** c^o j**v**f K**t**i b I
Z**u**i t**b**Z**Z**.l c**f**v**t**e gR**v**j m I m**t**b**t**u*i* m**x**v**s**l**u**t**g** t**g** g**v**t**mi** 2 Z**u**u**i**t**L** k**v**n eva^o n**t**q G
we**t**j m**y**i K**t**i b| GB we**t**j D**v**j u**L**Z nq th g**v**P^og**v**t**mi** 20 Z**u**u**i**t**LB** Av**o**g**u**mbK**f**v**t**e t**Z**j
RvZ**x**qKi**Y** Kiv n**t**q**t**o|⁴³ we**l**q**u** B^og**u**u**K** ō^oc**w**i c**s**r n**t**j Z**v**iv c**o**t**g** R**v**Z**m**s**t**Ni
m**v**av**Y** c**w**i l**t** I c**t**i Av**s**R**u**ZK Av^ov**j** t**Z** t**M**t**j** 1953 uL^o=v**t**ãi 22 R**v**j**v** Av^ov**j** Z gZ
c**k**v**k** K**t**i th, G ō^oweP**v**i Kivi ^ogZv Av^ov**j** t**Z**i b**v**l|⁴⁴

Avei t**Z**j RvZ**x**qKi**t**Yi d**t**j we**l**u**k** t**K**v**u**mb**t**K Biv**b** O**v**o**t**Z eva^o Kiv n**t**j c**o**q**v**R**b**xq^o v**y**
t**j**v**Kej** I c**h**v**o** i Af**v**t**e** t**Z**t**j** i Drc**v**^o b K**t**g Av**t**m I B^og**u**u**K** K**u**b**u**Zi K**v**t**Q** g**v**i t**L**t**q**
Biv**b** Zvi t**Z**t**j** i evRvi n**v**vq| d**t**j Biv**b** A^ou**o**uZK we**ch**q**o** c**t**o I u**K**o**z**vR^ou**o**uZK^o j I
c**l**-c**w**l**K**vi t**g**u**m**v**t**^oi**K** we**t**ivax c**o**v**i**v**i** d**t**j RbMY c**u**v**g**s**x**i c**o**z we**y**ã nb| A**t**b**t**K
av**Y** K**t**i Gi t**c**Q**t**b m**v**.Av**B**.G Gi c**t**iv**y** B**u**z Z u**O**j | t**g**u**m**v**t**^oi**K** kv**t**K c**u**o**v**Z^o k**v**o^oi
c**y**ev**v**o**b**K**v**ix we**t**eP**v**i K**t**i k**v**n Gi ^ogZv n**w**mK**t**i t**m**b**v**e**m**b**x**i m**s**L^ov n**w**m K**t**i b Ges
t**g**u**v**o**s** t**i**R**v** kv**t**ni Ab**u**Z t**m**bv K**g**R**Z**ō^o i Ac**m**v**Y** K**t**i b| G**w** t**K** A^ou**o**uZK I
ivR^ou**o**uZK we**ch**q**o** i**ab** gR**v**j m ev**u**Z**t**j i D**t**i**t**k^o u**Z**ib th MY**t**f**v**t**u**i e^oe^ov K**t**i b t**m**L**v**t**b**
t**g**u**m**v**t**^oi**K**i b**u**Z I K**v**h**e**u**j** 99:93% mg**u** ō nq hv u**O**j GK**u** c**u**mb| 1953 uL^o=v**t**ãi
12 Av**M**= t**g**u**m**v**t**^oi**K** gR**v**j m ev**u**Z**j** t**N**l**Y**v Ki**t**j 15 Av**M**= k**v**n t**g**u**m**v**t**^oi**K**t**K** eiL**v**^ol**K**t**i**
t**m**b**v**c**u**v**b** t**R**v**t**ij d**q**R**v**u**n** R**v**t**n**^o t**K** u**b**t**q**u**M** K**t**i b| t**g**u**m**v**t**^oi**K** G Av^ok Ag**v**b^o K**t**i c**l**
ev**m**K**t**K t**M**o**d**Zvi K**t**i b Ges G Lei i**t**b k**v**n c**o**t**g** ev**M**^ov I c**t**i t**v**t**g** Av**k**ō M**o**Y
K**t**i b|⁴⁵ GgZ**v**e^ovq ivRvi Ab**u**Z t**m**b**v**e**m**b**x** 20 Av**M**= 1953 t**g**u**m**v**t**^oi**K**t**K** t**M**o**d**Zvi
K**t**i b I t**m**b**v**c**u**v**b** t**R**v**t**ij R**v**t**n**^o c**u**v**g**s**x** m**t**m**t**e Z**v**u^o v**u**qZ**j** M**o**Y K**t**i b|⁴⁶ G Lei
t**t**q**t** 22 Av**M**= k**v**n t**Z**n**v**b c**L**^oeZ**o** K**t**i b|

uZiq mekhy ciemZ Bivtbi f1/2j A_ b1mZ I mguR e'e tK kw3kij x Ki tZ kvn 1960 uL2-vtā
 12uL ms vi gj-K mivmK c tyc MhY Ktib hv ōtkZ wecēō bvtg cwi uPZ| kvtni tkZ wecēi
 gj- dv, tju uQj - 1. fig ms vi, 2. ebfig RvZiqKiY, 3. mi Kmi Kvi Lvbr temi Kmi KiY, 4.
 gR jf i AwaK cwi grY gbrdv (20%) cōvb, 5. mveRbix fvi UwaKvi AvBb, 6. ikjv ms vi,
 7. Rb r ms vi, 8. Kul. ms vi, 9. b'vq Av vj Z I ga Zv KivirYj MVb, 10. Rbm u
 RvZiqKiY, 11. kni I MōvAj cjbMvB I 12. ckwmbK ms vi |⁴⁷ uKs' G wecēi djvdj uQj
 mgqm tcy hv cYf c ev ēwqZ nevi cfe cunj fix estki Aemib NtU|

vesk kZvāxi cōg fivM gnyj g wek' GKwU tgsij K cwi eZB Avtm| tmiU ntju uLj vdtZi
 Df'Q | uLj vdtZi avi YmU AveYmX ivRestki (750-1258 uL2-vā) cwi mgmBi ci
 t tKB GKwU AvyriK aviYv intmte uLk uQj | uKs' uLj vdtZ Zvi xN c_ Pjvq (632-
 1924 uL2-vā) mefki Dmgvbxq miv tR i nūZ Avtm| Avāy AvmRR uQj b Dmgvbxq
 miv tR i Z_v gnyj g wek' tkl Luj dv | uKs' Zm RvZi wZv tgv b'v Kigvj cvkvi nūZ
 aṭi G uLj vdtZi cwi mgmB NtU| uZub uQj b cvōvZ a'vb-aviYv I ms vti mek' mx GKRB
 mivgi K Kgv Ūvi; i'ub gnyj g uLj vdtZtK Acōq Rbxq cōZōvb intmte wePbv Kti uQj b |
 1924 uL2-vtāi 3 gvP uZub uLj vdtZi Df'Q Ktib I Zzt i Av gmvimRK Dbqṭbi
 j t'j BD t'v c'q uP s' t'P Zv I ms uZi c'j b Ktib | G cvōvZ i mZ-bmZi c'j t'bi
 gva t'g Kigvj Zzt i Dbqṭbi cōqm cvb | G t'j t' Zui c'Pōv mdj n'q uQj | Kigvj
 cvkvi G mdj Ziq Drm vnx n'q mgm v'q K gnyj g wek' Avi I t' Rb i vō c'āvb Z' i
 ivtō ms vti c'Pōv Pjv b | Z' v n' t' Ob Avd Mm b t' t'bi ev kv Avgvbjv n (1919-29
 uL2-vā) I Bivtbi cunj fix estki kvk cōg ti Rv kvn | cōg ti Rv kvtni ms vivej xi
 gē Df'k uQj BivtK kw3kij x ivtō cwi YZ Kti wek' kx c'fve cōZnZ Kiv |⁴⁸ Bivb
 hLb imkqv I weUk c'fve t tK g' n'Z cviuQj bv ZLb ti Rv kvn GKRB mivgi K
 Awdmi t tK t k' c'gi epr ZvM Ab'fe Ktib I ivō y'g Zv Lj Ktib | ms vi Qrov
 thn Zzt Kvb cōZōvb h' Mv c' h' Mx I kw3kij x nqbv, G ev ēZv Dcj wā Kti ti Rv Lvb I
 ciemZ Zvri c'j t'g v'v' s' ti Rv kvn A_ %mZK I mivgi K w K t tK BivtK ms vi
 Kv h' t'gi gva t'g GuM t'q u' b'q h' v'v' t' Pōv Ktib | uKs' Z' i G c'Pōv MhY t' h' M' mdj Zv
 cvqub |

GKwU RvZi ms vi Kij B ntebv; mvt_ mvt_ G K_vl fvetZ nte GB ms vivej x hv tZ
 v'v' nq I th Df' t'k GB ms vi Zv thb tUKmB nq | cōg ti Rv kvn Zzt i Kigvj
 cvkivK Ab'v' i Y Kti Bivtb Avj' ms vi Ktib I BivtK BD t'v c'q g' t' Wj cwi eZB t' Pōv
 Ktib hv c'f' e'j v n' t' q | uKs' cōg mekhy ciemZ c'wōg BD t'v t'c MYZ t' s'j PP' j y' Kiv
 t' Mj I cōg ti Rv kvn BivtK miv' e' v' b' K' f' v' t' e' ō' c' Rv Zm s' K Bivb ŪG i' a' c' v' s' t' i i t' Kvb c'Pōv
 Ktib b | G Qrovl cunj fix ivRestki kvk Ūq Bivtb Ggb t' Kvb ivR %mZK j Z' v
 Ktib b hv k' b g' n' q G t' t' ki GK j g' v' b' y' Z' i AeZ' v' t' b ms vi Kv h' t' g' t' K
 tUKmB Kivi cōqm cvt' | Ab' t' K t' Zj RvZiqKiY cōk' w' RvZiq t' t' P K_v wePbv c' e' R

th Dti vM cãvbgšy wntmte W. tgvmtiK MhY Kti uOtb b tmB Dti vMMU AtbK cteB
 cvnj fx kvmKMY MhY Ki tZ cvi tZb| mKŠ`th tKvb gj` ivóiq ýgZvq uJtK _vKvi Rb`
 cvnj fx kvmKMY gmkB cãvevab ntq cto| mgy^oúK^o vncZ nq BmivBtj i mvt_| tMvcb
 cýk envbx ðmvfvK0`Zix hvi GKuU Rj šD`vniY|⁴⁹ dtj th cvnj fx ivRestki RbB
 ntqQj BivbtK wej`kx cãve t_tK gý Kivi Rb` Zv Avevi gmkB-BmivBj cãvte AvUKv
 cto| melquU Bivtbi RbMY mnRfite wbtZ cvtiwb|

RbMYtK mPZb bv Kti fvtjv wRvbm Pwctq w`tj I Zv e`_nhte GUvB `fvveK| mKŠ`
 cvnj fx kvmK0q ivZv vMZ GKuU RvntK Zvt`i cývbtv agfá ms⁻uZ t_tK tei Kti AvZ
 AvabKZvq wbtq AvmtZ tPtiQtb| dtj mvariY Bivmb ag^oYi gta` Pvcv tývfv weivR
 Kti Ges ivtó^o mpo nq `w tkvY| mgyav eWÁZ tkvY I AvfRvZ ev mgyavc0B tkvY| dtj
 M0g I kúti Rxeb hvIvi gta` e`earv Pitg tãtQ| GKw`tK ivR cwi evti i I AvfRvZt`i
 `bMZ; Ab`v`tK ýgZvq uJtK _vKvi Rb` cvnj fx kvmK 0tqi c_w`exi mgi kw³ai
 ivó^o tji vi wBKU RvZxq `t`P Rj vÁvj t`qvi melq_ tji Bivtbi Avf`šlixY w`vZkij ZvtK
 boeto Kti| G0vovI AvšR0ZK ivRbmZtZ ZrKvj xb mgyRZš; I cýRvft`i 00 Pitg
 tãtQ; hvi cãve cto Bivtb| mKŠ`ms⁻vtii bvtg Bmj vg agfá AbfvwZtZ cýtçyt AvNvZ
 Kivi melquU mvariY ag^oY Bivmb mnRfite wbtZ cvtiwb| RbMY Atcýv Ki tZ _vtK
 weKí tbZtZi| cvnj fx ivRestki cãZ P`vtj Á Qzo I Bmj vtgi agfá wevaveavb mgytK
 tgvj KtZi RvqMvq AU0 ivLvi cãZkãZtZ RbMtYi mvgtb GwMtg Avtmb AvqvZj m
 iáj jvm Avj ggyvfx| ZvB tbZtZ; cvnj fx ivRestki cZb nq Ges 1979 uL^o-vã Bivtb
 cãZv0Z nq Bmj vgx cãRvZšj|

GKuU ivó^o K AvabKvqtbi ct_ GwMtg wbtZ tMj wK0zãZeUKZv _vKteB| tm Kvi tY G
 ct_i hvIv t_tg _vtKbv| cvnj fx estki kvmKMYI t_tg _vtKbv| dtj hZUKzmdj Zv
 Zvi tMšiegyj` thgb `0Rb kvmtKi KtU tkvfv cvq; wK tZgwb e`_Zvi `vqfvi I Zv`i
 KvtaB eZfá| Zv`i ms⁻vtii dtj B Bivbt`i gta` AvabK wkyv, cãvmb GgbwK AvabK
 wššavivi cãvk j`y` Kiv hvq| AtbK wePvi wekãtYi cti I G K_vq gtb nq, Bivtb
 cvnj fx ivRestki (1925-79 uL^o-vã) 54 eQtii kvmb I ms⁻vi cãPxb cvivmK mf`ZvtK
 ms⁻vi I AvabKZvi tQvq w`tq ms⁻vi ev`x ivó^o tji mvgtb gfwj wntmte `w Kivtbv
 ntqQ| Bivtbi G tMšitei Avakvix GKvI cvnj fx ivR estki|

Z_ wbt`R

1. tRvqi `vi mcdI`xb; AvabK ga`cãP` (2q LB), ersj v GKvWgx, XvKv, tg-2003, c., 4
 gmgýj nimib Aa`vck W. `mq`; AvabK ggyj g mek;: Zž`-Bivb-AvdMmb`fb, btfj cvej mks nivDm
 2/3 c`vni m`vm ti vW, ersj veRvi XvKv-1100, c., 217
 3. tRvqi `vi mcdI`xb; cã^o3, c., 35

4. iK Avjx; ga'cittP'i Buznim; AvirRqir ekj illitcv, 38 ejsj verRri Xiv-1100, `kg ms`di Y, Atzei-2003, c., 318
5. gnggyj nimib W. %mq`; Bmj ig I AvajbK iekj, DEiY 39, ejsj verRri Xiv-1100, Rly 2004, c., 341
6. Lenczowsky George; *The Middle East in world Affairs*, Cornell University Press; Ithaba, New York-1962, p. 175
7. iK Avjx; c0, 3, c., 318
8. 0KivK0 nt`Q ce`mfK fivfivl RbMY hv`i cwiPuz iQj MYZmsK gj`terta iekjmx, `xarbtPZr I mjk;Lj Riebhvcfb Afv`l GKil m`u`vq intmte| Zvt`i emem iQj ce`l `nyb BDtub I `nyb iwkqvq| Zviv BDtub I iwkqvi mis`uZK Dbqtb, iaZcY`figKv ivtL| UcvimK KkvK ietMM0 iQj KkvK gtWtj i GKil c`vuzK BDub hv 1879 mtj MMZ nq| GUV `Zwi ntqQj iwkqvi ivRkxq tmbvwnbxi KikKqvb KkvK tiRtqti Av`tj | 1920 uL`-vta chS| GUV iwkqvb tmbv Kguviti`i c` I cfrtei 0riv ubqisZ ntZv| 1921 uL`-vta G emnbxi cY`bqsy tbb tiRv Avjx Lvb| KivRi kvmbgtj G ietMM Ly KvhKvix I `yZvi cwiPq t`q| 1921 uL`-vta i 6 uLtm`f tiRv Avjx Lvb G ietMtiWi ietj tNvl br Ktib|
9. gnggyj nimib W. %mq`; Bmj ig I AvajbK iekj, c., 342
10. tntmb GieGg; ga'cittP'i Buznim: AtUgib migR` t`iK Ruzivo, ejsj vt`k iekje`vj q gAjx Kvgkb, tg 2011, c., 328
11. BqinBqir AvigvRnb; ga'cittP': AZvZ I eZgvb, Aber`ygyr`Bbig-Dj -nK, Riviq Mts`ckvK, 67 c`vuk ti vW, Xiv-1100, Rly-2008, c., 350
12. gnggyj nimib W. %mq`; Bmj ig I AvajbK iekj, c., 343
13. iRqvii`vi mcdDix; c0, 3, c., 39
14. Abrahamian Ervand; *A History of Modern IRAN*, Cambridge University Press, 200, p. 64
15. gnggyj nimib Aa`vcK W. `mq`; AvajbK gnyj g iekj: Zz`-Bivb-AvclMvnb`lb, c., 234
16. gnggyj nimib W. %mq`; Bmj ig I AvajbK iekj, c., 343
17. Lenczowsky George; p. 179
18. Abrahamian Ervand; *Iran Between Two Revolution*, Princeton University, New Jersey, p. 120
19. iRqvii`vi mcdDix; c0, 3, c., 80
20. tntmb GieGg; c0, 3, c., 328
21. gnggyj nimib Aa`vcK W. `mq`; AvajbK gnyj g iekj: Zz`-Bivb-AvclMvnb`lb, c., 235
22. c0, 3, c., 190
23. tntmb GieGg; c0, 3, c., 332
24. Abrahamian Ervand; *Iran Between Two Revolution*, P. 136
25. Abrahamian Ervand; *A History of Modern IRAN*, P. 124
26. gnggyj nimib W. %mq`; Bmj ig I AvajbK iekj, c., 343
27. SAVAK (Sazeman-e-Ettela'at va Amnyat-e-Keshvar) 1957 uL`-vta c0Zv0Z tgvv`f tiRv kvtni tMvcb cinj k emnbx|
28. Abrahamian Ervand; *A History of Modern IRAN*, P. 126
29. Ibid, P. 126
30. gnggyj nimib W. %mq`; Bmj ig I AvajbK iekj, c., 346
31. Abrahamian Ervand; *A History of Modern IRAN*, P. 127

-
32. Ibid, P. 128
33. *Իրականության Բնույթի Բաճարման Իմաստ*, Գրք 3, Գլուխ 42
34. *Իրականության Բնույթի Բաճարման Իմաստ*; Գրք 3, Գլուխ 330
35. *Գրք 3, Գլուխ 330*; *Բնույթի Բաճարման Իմաստ*, Գլուխ 349
36. *Իրականության Բնույթի Բաճարման Իմաստ*; Գրք 3, Գլուխ 330
37. *Իրականության Բնույթի Բաճարման Իմաստ*; Գրք 3, Գլուխ 46, 47
38. *Իրականության Բնույթի Բաճարման Իմաստ*; Գրք 3, Գլուխ 336
39. *Գրք 3, Գլուխ 330*; *Բնույթի Բաճարման Իմաստ*, Գլուխ 347
40. *Իրականության Բնույթի Բաճարման Իմաստ*; Գրք 3, Գլուխ 331
41. *Իրականության Բնույթի Բաճարման Իմաստ*; Գրք 3, Գլուխ 48
42. *Իրականության Բնույթի Բաճարման Իմաստ*; Գրք 3, Գլուխ 337
43. *Իրականության Բնույթի Բաճարման Իմաստ*; Գրք 3, Գլուխ 72
44. *Գրք 3, Գլուխ 74*
45. *Իրականության Բնույթի Բաճարման Իմաստ*; Գրք 3, Գլուխ 76
46. *Գրք 3, Գլուխ 262*; *Բնույթի Բաճարման Իմաստ*; *Գրք 3, Գլուխ 260*
47. *Գրք 3, Գլուխ 262*
48. *Իրականության Բնույթի Բաճարման Իմաստ*; Գրք 3, Գլուխ 48
49. Abrahamian Ervand; *A History of Modern IRAN*, P. 126

eti⁻AAj : tftMvj K Ae⁻vb I BwZnvm cwi iPvZ
W. tgv. Rvn^oxi Avj g*

[**Abstract:** Varendra, Varendri or Barind was a region of Bengal, now in Bangladesh. It included the ancient *janapada* of Pundra or Pundravardhana or Pundra Kingdom region currently part of Rajshahi and Rangpur Division of the northern Bangladesh, situated in the old Pleistocene land formation, the *Barind Tract*, the *janakabhū* of the Palas, and mentions its location with the streams of Ganga and Karatoya flowing on either side. According to Cunningham the boundary of Varendra was the Ganges and the Mahananda on the west, the Karatoya on the east, the Padma on the south and the land between Koochbihar and the Terai on the north.]

FigKv: ōeti⁻Ō A⁻HkheY^o-vb| eti⁻fing ej tZ evsj vt⁻tki DĒivĀj ev DĒie½ Z⁻v eZŭvb ivRkvnv I iscj wefvM tKB ešvq hr wevfbemgtq bibv ivR^obwZK I cĭkvmubK GjvKvi Ašf^o ōj | evsj vt⁻tki DĒi-cwŌgviĀtj i tRj vmgr^oK mivavi Yfvte DĒie½ ev DĒivĀj wntmte AwfvnZ Kiv nŭq⁻vtK | 1947 mvtj fviZ wefvM cte^oZv ōj ALŌ evsj viB GKvU Ask | wKšj 1971 mvtj⁻ raxbv AR^obi cte^oAvR^oKi evsj vt⁻tk DĒivĀj bvtg tKvb Rbct⁻i Aw⁻Z; AvRv^ov| eis⁻ raxbv cieZ^oevsj vt⁻tki ivRkvnv wefvM cĭ-cwĭ Kv, Letii KvMR, teZvi, tUvj wfk b, cĕŪ, MŠ; mvgvqKx cŭwZ Ges t⁻vKg⁻L DĒi Rbc⁻, DĒie½ ev DĒivĀj wntmte cwi iPZ nŭZ⁻vtK | A⁻P cŌPxbKvtj D^o AAj cŭ^oea^o Ges gv^ovj g Avg^otj eti⁻ i ev eti⁻ a bvgK Rbct⁻i Ask wntmte B we^ote wPZ | cieZ^oRvtj eti⁻ a AAj B DĒie½ bvtg mgvaK cwi iPvZ jvf Kti | weĭUK Avg^otj w⁻K-wfvĒK DĒie½, w^ovYe½, ce^o½, cwŌge½ bvgKiY nq | cŌPxb evsj vi wevfb^oRbct⁻i gta⁻ cŭ^o eti⁻ a I tMŠo eZŭv^obi DĒiet^ozi gta⁻ cto | A⁻vewa epĒj ivRkvnv wefvM DĒie½ ev DĒivĀj bvtg Ges Rb^otMv^ox DĒivĀj ev DĒiet^ozi Aw^oevm^o wntmte mgvaK cwi iPZ | GK⁻v Ab⁻ xKv^oth, eti⁻ fing tftMvj Kfvte thgb cŌPxb, HvZnvmKfvte tZgv^o cŌPxb KviY cŭ^oeti⁻ i Ges ivp-Zvg^ovj wB evsj vt⁻tki cŌPxbZg cj j fing wntmte⁻ xKZ |¹

f-cĭwZ, Aw^oevm^o, BwZnvm, m^ogvR I ms⁻uZ t^oŭt^o evsj vi DĒi-cwŌg^o Aew⁻Z eti⁻ a AAj i⁻ euk^o j^o v^o | cŭ^oMwZnvmK h^oM evsj vq Rbem^oZ⁻ vucZ nŭq m^ogvR I ms⁻uZi weKv NŭU Ges HvZnvmK h^oM v^oz^o v^oz^o i^o v^oR^o i Af^oŭq nq | ivR^o, t^ov^o gta⁻ DĒivĀtj i cŭ^oivR^o B Kvj v^otg me^ovaK v^ogZvkj x nŭq I v^o Ges Gi cŭ^ovtb^o i Rb^o mgMŌ AAj B

* cŭdmi, Bmj vtgi BwZnvm I ms⁻uZ wefvM, ivRkvnv vekpe⁻ij q |

cDeab fwe bvtg AwfwnZ ntZv| eti> fmg cUpb cDp ev cDeafbiB GK mgnr Ask, GgbwK KLtbr KLtbr mgy_RI |²

cUpb etzi mxgubr mbarFY Kiv AZ'sl`j/f/ b`xgvZK.GB t`kuUi tFStMwj K mxgubr cUkuzK KviTY thgb cwiezvZ ntqtQ, tZgwb ALD t`k wntmte Afytqi ctewefba mgdq esjvi ivR%wZK mxgubvi nwm-ewx NtU| cUpb esjv cDp, eti>`i, ivp, mfp, mgZU, nmiTKj cfwZ Rbc` bvtg cwimPZ uQj |³ DvijwLZ Rbc` tjv Kxfite GKwU t`tk ifcvshh Z ntqtQ Zv wbyQ KitZ ntj cUpbKij t`tk etzi, iaZcY`i vResTKi kmbvgtj etzi mxgubvi cwiezB, cwieab I m`cDhviTYi chfj vPbr cUpqRb|

cUß Zt`i wfieTZ avibr Kiv nq th, tgh`mv`fR` DEie½ chSl`we`Z.uQj Ges ,ß kmbvgtj (AvbgmbK 300-500 wL²) cUq m`uy`ersjv Zt`i ivR`fz uQj | cieZfZ cwimwZi KviTY Z_v 6o kZvāxi ūb Awfhib Ges htkvagfbi mvgwiK ZrciZvq ,ß kmrbti Aemv nq| ,ß mvgfR`i cZtbi m½ m½ Z`tj AtbK , tjv tQvU tQvU ivtof Dlvb NtU| GB mgq esjvq mgZU ev e½ Ges tMSo bvgK`Uj ivfR`i tMvoicEb nq| GKB kZvāxi ga`fvfM ,ß cieZx`kmbvaxtb tMSo GKwU cām× Rbc` ifc cūZōv jvf Kti |⁴ ,ß cieZx`kvmK I tgšLwivR`i gta` wevt`i mshvM tMSō kkv½i tbZtZi GKwU `raxb ivR` cūZwōZ nq| cUß Zt`i wfieTZ ejv hvg th, 606 wL²=vtāi wKQycfe` kkv½ tMSōi `raxb bicwZ wntmte cūZōv jvf Ktib |⁵ Zvi gZy ci (637-638) ivR%wZK Aw`iZv iia`ntj cij esk fvgZvq AwāwōZ nevi ce`chSl`cUq kZel`vcr esjv fty` fZ`a ivResk ōviv kwmZ nq Ges Zt`i AvZKj tni mshvM ewtkiāi AvµgY I nek;Ljvi gta` KvjwZcvZ KitZ_vtK| esjvi BwZvntmi GB nek;Lj hµTKB ōgvrmb`b`vqō hµ wntmte AvL`wqZ Kiv nq|

AvaybK HwZvnmKMY gtb Ktib th, tMvcij GKRB mvgwiK e`w³Zi uQj b Ges GB nek;Lj cwimwZvi mshvM esjvi kmb fvgZvq AwāwōZ nb| wL²=xq Aóg kZvāxi ga`fvfM cij ivRv`i Amefie Ges nekj mvgfR` cūZōv esjvi BwZvntm GK bZb Aa`vq iPbr Kti| Zt`i cUq 19 Rb kwmK 400 eQti i tekx mgq ivRZi Ktib| GB mgq eti>`a AĀtj GKwU mµwZ ivōe`e`vi cEb nq| tmmgq mvgfR`i mxgubr KLtbr KtqtQ Avevi KLtbr tetotQ; Zte eZōvb cwōge½, DEie½, wenvi I Dwoi`vi tek wKQyAĀj agevj Ges t`ecv j cūyLi mgq cwōtg cvāve, DEti wngv j q, `wfy-cwōtg bg`v b`x, cte` cUmtR`wZi ev Avmvg chSl`we`Z uQj |

1204 wL²=vtā esjvq ZKp (gymj g) ivRkw³i Afytqi cUg mPK uQj b AZwZ AvµgtY AwfĀ BLwZqvi-D`-`xb gyp`\$ web eLwZqvi Lj Rx| BLwZqvti i Awafz ivfR`i mxgubr wāwōZ fite cvl qv br tMj I Aa`vcK Avāy Kwig gtb Ktib th, cte`wZ`i I KitZvq b`x, wfy`i cūv b`x, DEti w`bvRcyj tRjvi t`etKvU ntq iscyj kni chSl`we`Z. uQj Zvi ivRmxgv| wZib cūtg j LtbšwZtZ ivRaib`vcb Ktij I cti evYMtō`vbišhi Z

Ktib| erYMoB ZK® kimbvgtj t`I tKvU, t`ex tKvU ev t`etKvU bvtg mgzui iPZ|⁶ ersjvq
 ZK® kimbvgtj GB c0 ugK ceG Kiu ubir 0 Pmi iK `enkó`mn 1338 mL²-vā chS/Ae`vnZ
 uQj | cieZx^o jkv eQi uQj ersjvi mýZvbt`i Ae`vnZ `faxbZvi hM| BLuZqvti gZyj
 ci 1227 mL²-vā chS/c0q 20 eQi Zvi uZb mnPi KZR.D³ ivR` kvvMZ ntj I Zv uQj
 Ašlefi vta cy^o hvi dj k0ZtZ i j ni mýZvbt`i ersjvq KZŽ; c0Z0vi c_ mMg nq|
 1227 mL²-vā i j ni mýZvbt`i Bj Zvgtki cy^o bnni Dvil b gngty i ubKU uMqvm Dvil b
 Bl qvR Lj Rx (1212-1227) ci uRZ I ubnZ ntj ersjv i j ni GKiu c0`tk cui YZ nq
 Ges 1287 mL²-vā A_ŕ mýZvbt`i uMqvm Dvil b ej etbi gZychS j LtbšvZ i j ni Aaxb
 uQj | 1281 mL²-vā uMqvm Dvil b ej eb ersjvi `faxb mýZvbt`i gMxm Dvil btK ci uRZ I
 `ŕq cy^o eNiv Lvb tK j LtbšvZi kvmbKZ® ubhŕ Kitj ersjvq Avevi i j ni kvmb c0Zv0Z
 nq| 1287 mL²-vā uZvi gZyj ci eNiv Lvb `faxb mýZvbt`i uMqvm Dvil b gngty
 kvn&Dcma MhY Ktib| Zvi cy^o iakb Dvil b KvqKvDml (1291-1301) `faxb fite ivR`
 kvmb Ktib| tmB mgq ivR`m xv uKQyv m`c0hvi Z ntj I BLuZqvi cieZ® kvgm Dvil b
 udtivR kvtni (1301-1322) mg tqB ersjvi gnyj g mg tR`i meŕaK me`ŕi j 9`Yxq|⁷
 i j ni mýZvbt`i uMqvm Dvil b Zb j K KZR.1324 mL²-vā mtj j LtbšvZ uRZ ntj ersjvq
 i j ni kvmb c0Zv0Z nq| tmB mgq bnni Dvil b Beŕnxg j LtbšvZi kvmb ubhŕ nb|
 Zte uMqvm Dvil b evni y gny^o jvf Kitj evnig Lvbt`i mt_ thS_fite tmvri Mui
 kvmbKZ® ubhŕ nb, uKšj 1327 mL²-vā uet`n tNvi Yv Kitj evnig Lvbt`i Ktib|
 nZ`v Ktib| 1338 mL²-vā evnig Lvbt`i gZyj ci Zvi eg 9`K `faxbZv tNvi Yv Kti
 dLi Dvil b gvi K kvn Dcma MhY Ktib| ZLb t`tK ersjvq `faxb mýZvbt`i Avgj i iæ
 nq, hvi tkl 1538 mL²-vā | tgmij mgU ugvqb KZR.1538 mL²-vā tMso uRq chS
 ersjvi kvmbKvj tK mvavi Yfite mýZvbt`i Avgj bvtg Avfuz Kiv nq|

Biznvtmi `u0 tKv nZ ersjvi mýZvbt`i kvmb tK `ŕv tM fivM Kiv hvq| c0g fivM i j ni
 mýZvbt`i Aaxb` c0t` uK kvmbvgtj Ges u0Zvq fivM `faxb mýZvbt`i Avgj | c0t` uK
 kvmbvgtj uet`n I `faxbZv tNvi Z ntj I tmB mgq ersjv c0j vcyi `faxb uQj br| eis
 Bij qvm kvn (1342-1357) kvmbvgtj t`tKB ersjv c0KZ. `faxbZv jvf Kti | mýZvbt`i nvr
 kvgmj b Bij qvm kvn (Bij qvm kvn estki c0g kvmb) `faxb mýZvbt`i uMqvm kvmbKv h^o
 cui Pj br Ktib| Gv tK K`i Lvbt`i B³nyj b thS_fite dLiail btK Avpuy I ci uRZ
 Kitj I cui evZ^o cui uZi mshvM MhY Kti dLiail b Aveŕiv tmvri Mui`Lj Ktib|
 Ab`ir tK K`ti gZytZ j LtbšvZi Avvi R ev tmbva`ŕ u0 tRB Avj vDvil b Avj x kvn&bvtg
 gmbt` etm c0geŕi gi j`n tRjvi cv0gv ev udtivRveŕ` ivRavb `ivbšvi Z Ktib|
 mweŕ Av`i Zvi mshvM MhY Kti Avgxi nvr Bij qvm Zv tK nZ`v Kti 1342 mL²-vā
 j LtbšvZi 9`gZv `Lj Ktib Ges 1346 mL²-vā mtj mvZMui`Lj Ktib| uZvB me0g
 mgM0ersjv tK GKiu Z Kti 0kvnbB-erlyj vn0 Dcma MhY Ktib|

Ttqv`k kZvaxtZ ersjvi wewfbwAsk wfbwrfbabvtg cwi wPZ wQj | fvmMi_x b`xi cwDg Zxi
 ivp brtg, ce®l`wY evsjv e½ l mgZU ev mbKbvU brtg Ges cwDtg M½v-gnub`vi
 mwšjij Z aviv, cte®KitZvqv l`wYtY cUv Øviv tewZ AAj eti>`ev ewib& brtg cwi wPZ
 wQj etj AbvgZ nq| Zte mjZvb kvgmjyb Bij qvm kvtni ce®chšl mgMØ ersjvq
 j LtbšwZ, mwZMu Ges tmvbiMuG wZbuU`Zš; ckvmbK wefvM wQj etj HwZnmKMY
 aviYv Ktib| Bij qvm kvn& 1352 wL²-vtā GB wZbuU ckvmbK wefvMtK GKwZ Kti
 wbtRtK`vaxb mjZvb wntmte tNvIYv Kivi ci t_#KB m=Zt mgMØt`k ev½vj vn&wntmte
 cwi wPuz jvf KitZ_vtK|⁸ 1414-1415 wL²-vtā AvjvDwib wctivR kvn&K AcmvY Kti
 ivRv Mtbk qgZv`Lj Kti wZub l Zvi eskaiMY cUq 30 ermi kvmb Ktib| ivRv
 Mtbtki ivR`mguv DEie½ l ce®t½i cUq mg`l Ask Ges ga`e½ l`wYyet½i wKq`sk
 chšl wQj | Mtbtki cY Rijvj Dwitbi (1415-1416 Ges 1418-1433) mgq ivR`mguv
 Avtiv m=cwuiZ nq| bwmiawib gungy kvtni kvmbvgj (1435-1436) t_#K cieZ®
 Bij qvm kvnx estki kvmb`iia nq| ce®½, cwDge½, wYye½ l wenvtii wKq`sk Zvi
 ivR`fY wQj | Zte Zvi cY iaKb Dwib evievK kvtni (1455-1476) Avgtj ivR`mguv
 ewx cvq| evievK kvtni gZji ci kvgm Dwib BDmgd kvn& wmkv`vi kvn& Ges Rijvj
 Dwib dtZn kvn& 1476 t_#K 1487 mwj chšl ivRZj Ktib| D³ mgqKvtj mwgtR` Avtiv
 wKQyv ewaZ ntq wQj |

dtZn kvtni gZji ci 1488 wL²-vtā nvekv kvmb`iia nq| 4 (Pri) Rb nvekv kvmtKi
 ivRZKvtj ersjvi ivR`wZK BwZnm cYwQj wef`in, lohš; l nZ`vi KwmbxtZ| 1493
 wL²-vtā AvjvDwib trntmb kvn&KZR. trntmb kvnx esk cUZovi ga`w`tq nvekv kvmtbi
 Aemvb NtU| trntmb kvtni (1493-1519) ivR`PAMgmn mgMØ ersjv t`k Ges wenvtii
 GK ep`sk wbtq MwZ wQj | Zvi cY bwmi Dwib bmiZ kvn& (1519-1532) wZivR`i
 mxgubv cwDg w`tK Avtiv ewx Ktib| bmiZ kvtni cY AvjvDwib wctivR kvn& Ges avZv
 wMqvm Dwib gungy kvn& 1532-1538 wL²-vā chšl ivRZj Ktib| ivRZKvtj B wenvtii
 gungy kvtni D`xqgv kv³ tki Lvb Ges GKB ermi (1538) w`j wki ugqv b KZR tMŠo
 wewRZ nq| 1538 t_#K 1608 wL²-vtā Bmjvg Lvthi XvKvq AvMgb chšl cUq 70 ermtii
 ersjvi BwZnm Uvbr-tcvtothi BwZnm, A_# tmB mgtqi ersjvi BwZnm`vbrq kvmk
 ebrg w`j w mgU`i qgZvi cUZOxZviB BwZnm| 1540 wL²-vtā KtbštRi htj m=U
 ugqv b cwi wRZ ntq fviZ Z`tM eva` nb| tki kvn& fviZetl® mgU ntj ersjv cYivq
 w`j w kvmbvaxtb Avtm Ges Zvi cY Bmjvg kvtni ivRZKvtj chšl Zv Ae`vnZ wQj |
 Gici AvdMrbt`i gta` Mphx`iia ntj ersjvi MFY® kvgm Dwib tgvrvš ki`vaxbZv
 tNvIYv Ktib| tkl AvdMrb kvmk Rijvj kvn&ktii (1560-1563) cY l DEiwaKvixtK
 wMqvm Dwib brtgi GK e`w³ nZ`v Kti tMŠtoi wmsnmb`Lj Kitj ersjvq ki-AvdMrb
 kvmtbi Aemvb NtU Ges Ki ivYxt`i ivRZj`iia nq| 1564-1576 wL²-vā chšl GB estki
 ivRZKvtj ersjvi ivR`mguv`wYtY cY, cte®epcY b` Ges cwDtg tkvb b` chšl w`Z.
 wQj | Kiivbx estki tkl AvdMrb mjZvb`vD` Lvb Kiivbx (1572-1576) tgmj t`i

weiaſx ivRgntji hſx (1576) Pevſl civRtqi gra`tg evsjvq `faxb AvdMvb
 mij ZivbſZi Aemvb Ges tgmj kumtbi mPbv ntj evsjv AſZ KvMſR Kj`tg ZLb t`K
 tgmj migtſR`i GKwU cŰ`tk cwiYZ nq| mgtU AvKeſii mgq fviſZi Ab`vb` AAſj i
 b`vq evsjv| GKwU mſvntmte ghP`v jvf Kſi| cŰſ Zt`i wfiEſZ ejv hvq th, DĒſi
 tNvovwU, `wſY-cwŰtg mVZwU, eaſvb, cſeKiſZiqv b`x l e, ov tRjvi tkicy gſſ
 eivei GKwU mgtſſivj GjvKv Ges cwŰtg ivRgnj wQj mgtU AvKeſii mſvntevsjv|
 tgmj mgtU Rvntſxi mgq mſvnt evsjv cYſv cvq Ges cieZP Kſj Gi mſvnt
 tgvUvſvſvte w`wZkij wQj |⁹ Rvntſxi KZR. Bmjvg Lvb wPkZx (1608-1613) evsjvq
 mſv`vi wbhſ ntq ſj`ſj`Rw`vi l fBqvſ`i ſjgZv Le`Kſi evsjvK GKwZ Kſib|
 1610 wL`v`v` XvKv cŰ`wK evsjvi ivRavb wntmte ghP`v jvf Kſi| mſU Avl iſſRſei
 gZſi (1707) ci tK`ſk kw`ſi `ſſZvi mſvnt mſv`vix kumtbi Aemvb NſU| tgmj
 fviſZi mſv`ſjvi gſa` evsjv wQj miKſi k` NwU| GB cŰ`kſk ejv ntZv ŰRvbwZſ
 Avev`Ű, ŰRvbwZſ wejv`Ű A`vr migtſR`i `Mbevm| 1704 wL`v`v` mſvntevsjvi ivRavb
 XvKv t`K gwK`veſ` `vſſſi Z ntj XvKv ceſevsjv tgmj migtſR`i GK Aeſnſj Z l
 cŰſK AAſj cwiYZ nq, KvY tgmj ivRavb XvKv tK`^Kſi ceſevsjvq th ivR`wZK,
 A`wZK l mſv`wZK cŰY-PvAſj`i mſv`ntq wQj Zv e`vnt nq| `faxb bevex hſMi l
 tMivcĒb`i iæ nq tm mgq t`Kb Ges t`lqv gwK`Kij Lvb mſvnt evsjvi cKZ.
 `ſqĒkumtK cwiYZ nb|

1717 wL`v`v` mſv`vi gwK`Kij Lvſi ce`chſ evsjv wQj w`jvi GKwU cŰ`k gvſ, wKſſy
 mſvDwſ b Lvſi (1727-1739) mgq t`K `faxb bevex Avgj`i iæ nq| wniR-D`-ſ`ſj`vi
 bevex Avgj 1757 wL`v`v` Af`ſſix l emniwZ tembqvſ`i lohſſj KriſY Zvi cZb l
 wbnZ nevi ga`w`ſq evsjvq bevex kumbemvſi mPbv nq Ges tKv`vmbi kumtbi tMivcĒb
 nq| BſZvſeP beve cwiZſbi lohſſj ntqſQ|`i RvDwſ b Lvb Ges Awj e`x`Lv Pſvſſi
 gra`tgB wmsvntb Avſi vY Kſi wQj b wKſſy wſ`kx kw`ſi mſvnt` bevex cwiZſ GB cŰg|
 ce`cwi Kſi br Abſvqx B`-BwŰqv tKv`vmbi mg`ſb 1757 wL`v`v` gxi Rvdi Avj x Lvb
 evsjv, weni l Dwſ`vi beve wbhſ nb| wKſſlohſſj Pſ`i kZſwſj cſY e`ntj
 tKv`vmbi ZvſK AcvviY Kſi 1760 wL`v`v` gxi KwkgſK gmbſ` emvb| Zſe gſſſi
 ivRavb `vſſſi mn kimb mſvnt wſſſi wſſſi tKv`vmbi mſv` Zvi Pig gZwſiva l e`vſi
 hſx civRZ ntj gxi Rvdi cſvſvq beve wbhſ nb Ges gZſi ci Zvi cſy bRg D`&ſ`ſj`v
 beve ntq 1766 wL`v`v` chſſ`wqZ; cij b Kſib| BſZvſeP tKv`vmbi MſYſ j w`KvBſ
 mgtU kv Avj gſK evrmi K wbhvZ cſkumtbi Rb` 53 j ſU kv Ges 26 j ſU kv ivR`
 `evi cŰZkſZſZ 12B AvM` 1765 wL`v`v` tKv`vmbi Rb` evsjv, weni l Dwſ`vi
 t`lqv b jvf Kſib Ges cKZ. cſſſi Gi mſv` mſv`B bevex Avgj i l cwi mgwſ NſU|
 e`vſi hſ cieZP bigme`^beveſ`i Űviv evsjv kvwZ nq| 1765 wL`v`v` t`K 1857
 wL`v`v` wſſſi wſſſi chſſ mgqKſj B`-BwŰqv tKv`vmbi evsjv kimb Kſi| evsjvi BwZvſi
 GB mgqKj ſK ŰtK`vmbi kumbigj Ű wntmte AvL`wqZ Kiv nq|¹⁰

ivR%bwZK t¶t¶ Aov`k kZvãtK mgvb`fr¶M fivM Kiv hvqNGi cŭgr¶ta®bemie kmtþbi
 Dlvb l weKvk Ges wZxq¶ta®bemie kmtþbi czb l weUK Jcub¶tekk Kymb cãZov/
 1650 mL²-vtã weUK B÷-BwOqv tKv=úmb vsjvq e`emv c¶h¶i i Pevšl um×všl MhY Kti
 Ges tmB D¶t¶k` vsjvi emYR`tk>`a úMjxtZ Zvt`i emYR`Kw/`vcb Kti 1651
 mL²-vtã/ Kw/`vctþbi ci t_þKB Gt`tk Bstir¶`i emYR``_¶i ivR%bwZK c¶ve`ãZ
 ep× tctZ_vtK/ Gici e`vcK emYR`i m¶tebvq 1657 mL²-vtã tKvU®Ae WvBti±m®Gi
 w¶t`¶k gr`¶Ri tcvU®m>U RR®¶tK e`emv c_wK Kti vsjvq GKwU`rãxb emYR`-G¶RÝx
 cãZwãZ nq/ Gi wK kZel®ci msNwJZ nq cjvKxi hy Ges cãZwãZ nq Gt`tk
 tKv=úmbi ivRZj/ tKv=úmbi G¶R>U Re PrbR 1690 mL²-vtã mZvbyl MõtG Kw/`vcb
 Ktib/ Gici AvBb-ksLjvi AebwZ l cwieZPZ cwi w`wZtZ msv`vi wcy` AvnRggr-kvb
 (1697-1712)-Gi Avgtj wba¶i Z ivR`^vtþbi ktZ®Kv=úmb mZvbyl, tMne`cy l w w
 Kij KivZv-G wZbw Mõtgi Rwg`vvi mb` (1698) jvf Kti/ cjvKx h¶xi ci 1765
 mL²-vtã tKv=úmb KZR.evsjv-wenvi-Dwol`vi t`l qvbx jvf e`Zt 1698 mL²-vtã i Rwg`vvi
 m¶Eji B cY®Kvk/`¹¹

1764 mL²-vtã e`vtii h¶xi ci ivR%bwZK ¶gZv`Lj Kti mivmwi Bstir kymb cãZov
 bv Kti wKQyev`em¶Z Kvity tKv=úmb tgvMj mi Kviti mvt` ¶gZv fivMfivM Kti tbq/
 i iæ nq G`vsjtjv-tgvMj thš_ kymb (1765-1772)|¹² GB`wZZvi Aemv NwUtg 1772
 mL²-vtã tKv=úmb mivmwi t`tki t`l qvbx kymb MhY Kti Ges tgvMj AvgjvZtšj e`tj
 tKv=úmbi AvgjvZšj; cãZov Kti/ µgea¶vb Ae`e`v`i Kitz 1773 mL²-vtã weUK
 cyj ¶gU Kvhwbe¶ni Rb`ti`_tj wJs G`v± cãZw Kti tKv=úmbi fviZ`GjvKvi`wqZfvi
 GKRB MFY®-tRbvij l Pvi m`¶m`i GK kymb-cwi t`i Dci b`v`l Kti/ vsjvi MFY®
 l qvtib tni÷sm (1774-1785) ntjb fviZi cŭg MFY® tRbvij / cieZ®MFY® j W
 Kb¶qvij m (1786-1793) ivR`^msM¶ni msKU wimbKti 1793 mL²-vtã wPi`vqx
 eþ`ve¶t`li cãZw Ktib/ tmB e`e`vbyq w`i nq th, Rwg`viMY ivR`^msM¶ Kti Zvi
 bq`kgvsk erm¶i wbw`w`i tþ m¶¶t`li c¶e®Kv=úmbtK cŭvb Kiteb Ges eukx GKvsk
 ivR`^Zviv eskvbyatg tfvM Kiteb/ mgq l cŭqvRbgZ MFY® cwieZw Kti GfiteB
 Pj tZ_vtK tKv=úmb kymb, mve¶fšgZji wel qwU AwggsukZB t_þK hvq/ Aetk¶l`xw¶b
 ci 1813 mL²-vtã weUK cyj ¶gU KZR.tKv=úmbi PvU¶ berqþbi mgq tNvlyv Kiv nq
 th, we¶Uþi ivRv ev ivbB nt`Qb weUK fviZi Awemeww`Z mve¶fšg KZ® Ges weUK
 iv¶Ri c¶¶ tKv=úmb t`tki kymbKZ¶ Gi ctii ermi A_¶ 1814 mL²-vtã c`wim
 Pw¶tZ fviZ tKv=úmb AwakZ.GjvKvi Dci weUK mve¶fšgZj`vctþbi AvšRwZK`xKwZ
 t`qv nq|¹³

`xw¶be`cx cwiewZ cwi w`wZi m¶hvm, lohšj, ej cŭqvm, KbtKškj mn bivv ARgvtZ
 tKv=úmb fviZ Zvt`i mvgt¶R`i cwi wa m¶c¶h¶i Z Kitz_vtK/ mvg¶R`ev`x kw³i gj-
 NwU vsjv t_þKB B÷-BwOqv tKv=úmb ivR`w`ligj-K AvMm¶tb AeZxY®ntqUj Ges

Kij µtg LvBevi t`tk Kgnii Kv Ašlic chšl we`Z. Dcgnv`tki nekij f-fvM Zv`i m`uY`c`vbZ nq| mKšytKv`úmbi `vniqZrxvZv I `tkvmb, Afiebq AivRKZv, tkvl Ygja ivR`bniZ, A`%bniZK wechq, m`u` cvPvi, `yf`y I gZä ggš` cwi`tek Gt`tki RbMYtK tKv`úmbi kvmtbi weia`x wef`tnx Kti tZvtj | Ae`tkl 1857 mL`-v`täi mncvrx wef`tni e`_Zvi ci tKv`úmbi kvmtb Avtm Avgj- cwieZB | 1858-i btf`eti tKv`úmbi cwi`etZ`mivmii weUK miKvi fviZetlP kvmb qJgZv MhY Kti | c`q 15 Rb MFYp weifbve tgqvt` kvmbKvhPvjv`bri ci 1858 mL`-v`tä Ögnv`vbx0 wft`±vii qui mvg`R`i GKwU c`tk cwiYZ nq fviZ | Bsj`v`Üi ivbx Zvi fviZiq cRv`i fvi`Zi kvmb e`e`vq AwAKZi Ask`v`bi bniZ tNvIYv Ktib | ÖweUK kvmbvgj0 wntmte AvL`vniqZ D³ mgqKvtj ivR`%bniZK I cKvmbK m`yavt`_©1905 mL`-v`tä ce`% Ges Avmvg c`k`k` ubtq e`% wefvM Kiv nq| bZb c`tki ivRavbx nq XvKv| weUKiv i`PivqZ cšiq Öweft`i gra`tg kvmb0-Gi K`bniZ Ae`j`b Kij I Av`v`j`bi g`L h`y` t`mL`q 1911 mL`-v`tä e`%f`% i` Kti | e`% f`% i` Kivi ci weUK-fvi`Zi ivRavbx Kij KvZv t`tk w`j`tZ `v`v`šhi Z nq|

e`ünea HivZnmK cwieZ`bi c_`ati ersjv I ev`vni RvniZi fivM` ubqšy KitZ weMZ wZb kZv`x`Z m`p` ntq`Q 4wU m`uY`wfb`g` D`EivaxKvi-iv0, thgb-bevex iv0, weUK Jcib`te`kK iv0, cwiK`lv iv0 Ges ersjv`k iv0 | tMvUv Eubk kZv`x` wQj fviZiq RvZiqZvev` I g`vni g wev`Qb`zvev`i D`t`q` ce`Ges wek kZv`xi ivRbniZi `euk0` wQj weUK wefivax Av`v`j`b, kvmbZwišK weKv, w`y`g`vni g m`c`v`tqi g`a` m`c`v`Zi AebwZ, m`v`c`v`niqK `v`v`-v`v`v`v` Ges cwi`tkl fviZ I ersjv wefvM | e`%f`% Ggb GK ai`bi MY-Af`y`v Ges MY-wef`v`v` I c`Zev`i So m`p` Kti wQj hvi gra`tg Jcib`te`kK bniZi weia`x c`Zev` a`v`bZ nq mgM0 fviZetlP 1905-1911 mL`-v`täi g`a` Ab`v`Z MYwef`v`v`, weUK cY` eR`B Avi ivR`%bniZK mšym kvmbKtikvi AvZ`wek`v`m`tk c`j` fiv`e cKv`úZ I `g` Kti t`q | dtj Zv`i kvmtbi mweR KvhR`vii ZvI A`bKvstK e`v`nZ nq | eva` ntq ZLb weUKiv e`%f`% i` Kti | Gici b`v`v` ai`yi m`v`i I c`t`q`c M`h`yi Öviv Pj`Z `v`tk fvi`Z weUK Jcib`te`kK kvmb, mKšy`v`Ziq nekhy cieZ` cwi`w`iz I ZrcieZ` 1947 mL`-v`tä c`j` MY-Av`v`j`bi g`L m`uY`ag`v`v`EK RvZiqZvev`i wfi`E`Z ÖBivQv`v` BbivM`c`v`ÜY wej`0 c`tki gra`tg fviZiq Dcgnv`tk fviZ BDv`qb Ges cwiK`lv bvtg `ÜU Avj`v`v` iv`v`f` m`p` nq | e`%t`k` w`L`w`Z ntq hvq Avev`v` | Gi ce`šK c`ti cwiK`lv`bi fiv`M Ges cwi`v`g`vsk fvi`Zi fiv`M | iia`Z cwiK`lv`bi ce`Ask A`_f` eZ`g`v`v` ersjv`k ce`cwiK`lv`b bvtg cwi`v`Z wQj | Gici c`q `B` h`y` cwi`g` cwiK`lv`bi Öviv kvmb-tkvl`y Ges Df`q Astki g`a` we`g`v`v` e`l`g`i c`Zev` Pj`Z `v`tk Av`v`j`bi ci Av`v`j`b, hvi cwiYvZ wntmte 1971 mL`-v`tä 9 gvm mk` ; m`M`v`gi ga`v`tq ce` cwiK`lv`B ersjv`k big aviY Kti `v`x`b I mve`f`šg t`k wntmte we`tkj` gvbiP`v` AvZ`v`KvK Kti |¹⁴

`vaxb evsjv`k thKiu ckvimbK wefivM vbtq hviv iia Kti ivRkvnx Zvi Ab`Zg|
 evsjv`k m^oi eu cfe^oweilUK kvmbvgtj B 1829 uL^ovtā GiU ivR^owefivM i^ofc cwi^oIPZ
 uQj Ges ivR^okvmbtK AwaKzi `q I MuzKij Kivi j`q^o wWfkbij Kugkbv^ombh^o
 ntq^oQj | Gmgq KtqKiu tRjvi mgštq wWfkb MvZ nq| XivKv, PUMog, ivRkvnx, ea^ovb
 I tclm^oWYx wWfkb vbtq ZrKijxb evsjv`k c^opu wWfkb^o wef^o Kiv nq| AZGe
 Buznvtmi Avtjv`k t`Lv hvq th, weilUK kvmbvgtj I ivRkvnx GKiu , iaZcY^owefivM uQj |
 Gmgq `wRij s, Rj cvB^o, guj `n, w^o brRcy, iscy, e^o, ov, cvev I ivRkvnx me^oguU 8uU
 tRjv vbtq GB wefivM hviv iia Kti| weilUK bu^octI GB ivR^owefivMi ht^oo , iaZj
 cwi^oIPZ nq| 1947 mvtj tiWuKc tivtq`v` Abbvq^o `wRij s tRjv, Rj cvB^o, uo I guj `n
 tRjvi Ask we^okl Ges w^o brRcy tRjvi GKiu eo Ask fritzi fritM cotj GB wefivMi
 AvqZb m^ongZ ntq hvq| 1984 uL^ovtāi ckvimbK we^oK^o iKi^oYi ce^och^oS^o5uU tRjv vbtq
 GB wefivMi Kv^oh^og cwi P^ovj Z ntZv|

Avap^oK ivRkvnx I iscy wefivM vbtq cwi^oIPZ AAj Z^ov mgM^oDEie^o Buznvtmi ElvKvtj
 c^oDeab^o fiv^o vbtq Av^ofinZ uQj | Gi c^oPxb Buznm c^oPxb h^oMi c^oDeab^o fiv^oi Buznvtmi
 mvt^o Ggbfite m^ou^o,^o th c^oKfite Avtjv^oPbv Kiv c^oq `j^ova^o e^ovcv^o | Gi ivRavbx
 c^oDeMi mgM^oevsjvq G ch^oS^oAv^owe^oZ^o.me^oDeab^o I me^oDeab^o m^oiy^oZ bMi vnt^ote cwi^oIPZ |
 ce^oir^o tK Kitzvq, c^ou^otg gnv^ov, `w^oij^oY c^oUv b`x Ges DEti uZ^o I Gi Dcb^o xmg^o
 0riv cwi^ote^ouZ uQj G ivR^oi Ašif^o GK we^oZ^o.f^o-f^oM| DEti Gi m^ogvbv uQj Av^oba^oti Z,
 w^oKš^oZv m^ongj tqi cve^o DcRv^oZ Aa^ov^oZ G^ov^oKvi m^ogvbv ch^oS^oc^oh^omi Z uQj etj Av^ogZ
 nq| A^oir^o tgv^oU^ogv^ofite G ivR^o uQj fritzi Rj cvB^o, uo, `w^oRij s Ges evsjv`k^o i cvev
 tRjvi Ask we^okl e^oZZ eZ^ogv evsjv`k I fritzi c^ooge^o ivR^oi mgM^oDEi^oAv^o
 Rjo we^oZ| c^oDeab^o fiv^oi D^oP f^o-L^oD cvj kvmbvgtj t^o tK eti^o `ev eti^o `i vbtgl L^ovZ |
 c^oDe^olv^oEg i^oIPZ w^oKv^ovt^okl Ges hv^oe c^oKv^o i^oIPZ `eRqš^o v^ogK Av^ofavb M^oš^oo^oq c^oDe^o
 eti^o `i m^ogv^oR ejv ntq^oQ| te^o x c^ovt^oY eti^o `i D^otj^o L Av^oQ| cvj kvmbi t^oktli w^o tK
 cvj ivR^oi m^ofv^oKue m^oU^ovi^o b^o x Zvi i^oIPZ ivg^oP^ovi Zg Kie^oM^oš^o 20-Gi AwaK t^oktK
 eti^o `i Hk^oh^om^ou^oK^o PgrKvi me^oiY w^o t^oq^oQb| gnv^oviZ Ges ivg^ovt^oYi h^oM DEiet^ozi
 AwaKisk AAj c^oDeab^o ev c^oDe^o ivR^oi Ašif^o uQj | f^oMeZ c^ovt^oY I n^oiest^oki eY^ovb^ovti
 c^oDe^oac^oiz em^otj e c^oDe^oGKRb kv^okv^o x bi^oc^ouZ uQj b^o|¹⁵

c^oPxb fritzi tgš^om^ogt^oR^o th DEie^o ch^oS^owe^oZ^o.uQj Zvi ht^oo c^ogvY cvl qv hvq| tgš^o
 kvmbvgtj DEiet^ozi big c^oDe^o ev c^oDeab^o Ae^ovnZ^o v^otK| L^ovZbv^o c^ou^oDZ dv^oM^ovt^obi gtZ,
 w^o brRcy, iscy Ges e^o, ov c^oPxb c^oDeab^o ivR^oi Ašif^o uQj | gnv^ovb^oM^oto c^ou^oB uL^ovtā^o-ce^o
 ZZxq kZv^oxi tL^ow^o Z c^oli^o u^oic (hv^o et^opx ni^od DrKx^oGes c^ou^oKZ. fiv^oq i^oIPZ) t^o tK
 w^ox^ov^oš^o M^oh^oY Kiv hvq th, tgš^oh^oM c^oDeMi, c^oDe^o ev c^oDe^o t^okt^o i^oIPZ ev c^oDe^o
 kvmbtK^o uQj | tgš^okvmbi c^oDeB^o M^omix c^oDeMi c^ou^oZ^o nq Ges tgš^okvmbvgtj GiU
 GKiu Hk^oh^oe^oY^o v^otb cwi YZ nq| c^ou^ovZ c^ou^oZ^oE^oje^o K^ov^obs^ovtgi gtZ, c^oDeMi Ges gnv^ovb

Awfbb c0Pxb Biznim t_tK Rvbr hvq th, mL^:ce^300-200 eQi cfe^tgsH^ivRZKvtj eti>^a cDea^bi GKw epr c0^k er fiv^ uQj | Gi ivRavb uQj cD^bMi er eZ^vbn gnr^vbMo| GLv^b AeW^Z cjrKvtj i et^bx A^i DrKxY^uj mc Awe^v^ti dtj Zv c0^mbZ nq|^16

KzvY AwaKvi m^u^tK^b fP^thvM^ tKvb Z_ cvl qv bv tMtj l fvitZi c^o^ge% ivtR^i uMj x tRjvq Ges ersjv^t^ki DEiet% KtqKw gyl Awe^v^ti dtj AbngZ nq th, u0Zxq ev ZZxq kZv^axZ ersjv^t^k m^eZt KzvY ivRestki kmbvaxb uQj | Zv^i cZ^bi cti _B estki ivRZKvtj l (400-600) eti>^a AAj _iazcb^Rbc^ wntmte iPrvZ n^Zv| DEiet% _B kvmtbi c0^z^b^k^b wewfbam^f^ cvl qv hvq| Zvici l _B kvmb c0Zv^oZ nevi mgqu Absv^bi Dci wbf^kxj | cfeB evv n^tq^0 th, _B kvmb c0Zv^oZ nevi eu cfeB c^q mgM^0 DEiet% cDea^b fiv^ bvtg cwi^PZ uQj | DEiet% t_tK _B h^Mi DrKxY^ uj mc mg^ni Awe^vi cDea^bi Dci _B^i c0^f^Zi we^li m^v^i^ enb Kti | cAg kZv^axi tkIvewa cDea^b _B^i Aaxb GKw u^fiv^0 er c0^k uQj | _B Zvgkimbmgv Ges Gjvner^ c0^w^l^t_tK Rvbr hvq th, mgM^0 DEiet% v^i^v^i _B mvg^tR^i Aaxb uQj | _B mg^U^i kimbvgtj cDea^b fiv^ DEti wgvj tqi cv^t^k t_tK ^v^i^t^Y c0v^xi chS^ie^Z. uQj | ersjvq _B kvmb cZ^bi c0^v^b KviY uQj ^et^kK AvugY| l^o kZv^axi ga^fiv^M c^o^g fvitZi i^w^M^Rq^ bicwZ h^kvag^b c^o^g fvitZ uY AvugY c0Z^iva Ktib| g^b Kiv nq th, h^kvag^b KZ^R Avug^Yi dtj B ersjvq _B kvmtbi cZb Ziv^i^S^Z nq Ges DEiet% i GK we^i^Y^AA^tj mvg^qK fite h^kvag^b i AwaKvi c0Zv^oZ nq|

_B kvmtbi cZ^bi ci DEiet% ^et^kK Avug^Yi j^i^i^ n^q D^v| Zv^i (_B) ci DEiet% mvg^qK fite tgsLwi ivRestki AwacZ^ c0Zv^oZ nq| ^v^i^Yv^Z^i Prj^k^i^vR KwZ^eg^Yi (567-598) Avug^Yi dtj cDea^b fiv^tZ tgsLwi AwactZ^i Aemvbn N^U| mBg kZv^axi c0^t^c^GB AAj kvmb Ktib kkv^% bvtg esjvi GK kw^3gvb kvMK| cti DEiet% Aver^iv Dch^wi ^et^kK Avug^Yi mech^i^ntq cto| tkl chS^i^Zv DEi fvitZi c0^v^Z b^c^wZ n^e^a^bi ivtR^i As^f^9 nq|^17

iv^Nvj Zvgkimb^bi weeiY Abv^ti ^kj eskxq GKRb ivRv cD^mac^wZ^tK ciwRZ Kti cD^k AwaKvi Kti^u^tj b| mg^MZ GB mg^l Avug^Yi dtj DEiet% i ivR^%w^ZK w^w^Zkxj Zv w^b^o nq Ges givm^b^vq bvgK GK AivRK Ae^vi m^o nq| cvj Zvgkimbmg^fn givm^b^vq we^w^Z Kti tM^cvj KZ^R.kw^3kvj x ivR^ c0Z^o^vi D^tj^L cvl qv hvq| tM^cv^tj i DEic^y^d^t^i Zvgkimb t_tK hivr hvq th, Zvi ivR^ ^v^i^t^Y mg^Y^xi (A^i^ c0v^xi) chS^ie^Z.uQj | DEi^w^tK Zv KZ^i^ chS^ie^Z.uQj Zv m^i^vK fite evv hvq bv| Zte ivg^P^i^Z K^v^e^ eti>^fiv^tK th^i^Zz^0^cvj RbK^f^t^0 A^i^ cvj ivR^i^i Awi^c^y^d^t^i f-L^D evv n^tq^0 m^Z^i^v mgM^0 DEiet% Zv^i ivR^v^axb uQj etj Abgvb Kiv hvq| Aog kZv^axi ga^fiv^M cvj estki c0Z^o^v^Zv tM^cvj DEi-c^o^g ersjvq ivR^ ^v^b

Ktib| Zv^oi ivRavbx uQj c^oDeab| weL^ovZ cij estki kimbvgtj (750-1150) A^ov^oA^otj
tešx ag^o Kuoi e^ovcK c^ohvi jvf Kti|

`kg kZv^oxi c^ougst^ok uZxq weM^ohcv^otj i ivRZK^ov^otj Kt^oRM^oY KZ^o DEiet^ozi DEiv^oA^oj
AwaKZ.nq| Zv^oi Av^ougY cij iv^oR^oi w^of^oEg^otj Av^oN^ovZ Kti^ouQj | Kt^oRV^o DEi-c^ou^og
ersjvq cij ivRk^oi^o Aemvb NuU^otq `f^oKv^otj i Rb^o Kt^oRV^o iv^oR^oi m^ou^o Ktib| Zte Zv^oi
m^ou^otK^om^oy^oúo aviYv cvlqv K^oWb| uZxq weM^ohcv^otj i c^oy c^oug gnxcij úZ uZiv^oR^o
c^ohvi^oxi Ktib etj Rv^obv hvq| m^oU^ov^oKi b^ox i uPZ ivgP^ovi^ot^ozi eY^ou^oq ZZxq weM^ohcv^otj i c^oy
uZxq gnxcij GKRB AZ^ov^oP^oix bc^ouZ w^ont^ome uP^ov^oY| Zvi mg^otq w^ote^ov^oK I fix^ogi tbZ^ot^oz^o
c^oRv^o we^ot^o in m^oLMVZ nq| GB we^ot^o in `gb K^oi^oZ u^oM^otq uZxq gnxcij u^obnZ n^otj we^ot^o in^oxiv
cij kv^ot^obi m^ogv^oqK Aemvb NuU^otq mg^oM^oDEiet^ozi u^obt^oR^ot^o i KZ^oz^o c^ouZ^oov Ktib| h^ov I
DEiet^ozi GB c^oR^owe^ot^o in `xN^ov^oqv nq^ou^ob| uZxq gnxcij i c^oy ivgcij cvk^oz^oP^oiv^oR^omg^otni
m^ovv^oth^o we^ot^o in `gb I uZiv^oR^o c^ohvi^oxi Ktib|

ersjvq cij kvmb tgv^oUB u^obi^ofc^o `e uQj bv| DEi fvi^ot^ozi D^oP^ow^of^ov^oix ivRb^oet^oM^oP^o Av^ougY
Ges c^ouZ^ote^okv ivR^omg^otni m^ogv^oqK Awf^oh^ov^ot^obi dtj cij iv^oR^o AwaK^ovsk mgq wech^ou^oQj |
e^ou^oeri ivRavbx `v^obiš^oi Gi GK^ou^o D^otj^ou^oth^ov^oM^o c^ohviY| cieZ^oz^o cij m^ogv^ot^oR^oi `e^of^oZvi
m^oh^ov^ot^oM^o weRq tmb (1097-1160) mg^oM^oersjvq f^og^oZv c^ouZ^oov Ktib| tmb estki kvmbvax^ot^o
mg^oM^oersjvq GKK `v^oaxb ivR^ot^oz^oi c^ouZ^oov nq| ej^ov^o t^ombi (Av^ogv^ombK 1150-1178)
kvmbvgtj tmb iv^oR^o th 5^ou^o f^ov^o ev c^ou^ot^ok wef^ou^oQj eti^o `a^oZb^o#a^o Ab^oZg| DEie^oz^o Z^ov
ivRk^ov^o AA^oj GB mgq eti^o `a^o f^ov^oi Aš^of^o uQj | j f^oY t^ombi ivRZK^ov^otj i (1178-
1206) t^okl w^ot^oK 1204-06 u^oL^ov^ovt^oai ga^oeZ^ox^omg^otq BL^ov^oZ^oqv^o D^ou^oib g^ov^ov^oš^o web eL^ov^oZ^oqv^o
Lj Rxi tbZ^ot^oz^o Z^oK^ox^owe^ot^oRZ^oMY H^ov^oZ^onm^oK `z^o weR^ou^oz t^oM^ošo-eti^oš^o i we^oz^o.AA^oj Rq
Ktib| Gi cieZ^ox^oth^ome Nu^obc^oe^ovn B^oz^oic^ote^oAv^otj vP^obv Kiv n^otq^ot^o, ivRk^ov^o wef^ou^oM Z^ov
ersjv^ot^o t^oki DEiv^oA^otj i BwZnm Zvi B c^ou^oq Awet^ou^o Ask|

c^ou^oP^oib h^oz^oM mg^oM^oDEie^oz^o c^oDeab^o f^ov^o b^ovtg c^ou^ou^oPZ uQj | c^ou^oo^ot^og gn^ov^ob^o `v, c^ote^oKi^ot^oZ^oqv^o,
`w^oY-c^ou^oo^ot^og M^oz^ov Ges DE^oti uZ^o `i I Gi Dcb^o `x^omg^o f^oe^ou^oz c^oDeab^o f^ov^o i D^oP^o f^oL^oo^o cij
kvmbvgtj t^o t^oK eti^o `a^o ev eti^o `i b^ovtg L^ovZ| eti^o `f^oig^o c^ou^oP^oib^ot^oz^oil t^oKš^oij b^o Cl^oš^o uelq|
c^ou^oq Av^oov B n^ov^oRvi eQi c^ote^oP^o gv^obe mf^o Z^ov I ms^ou^oZi u^ob^o `k^o cvlqv hvq Gi gn^ov^ovb^oM^o
bv^ogK `v^ot^obi| Aw^owe^oz^o.n^otq^ot^o c^ou^oexi uZxq ep^oEg tešx w^oen^ou^ot^oi a^oš^om^ove^ot^oklmn Acivci
c^ohvi^oK^ou^oZ^o f^ogš^oAv^og^o t^o t^oK Av^oi^oc^oK^oti k^oz, K^oz^ovY, `B, cij, tmb, m^oyZ^omb, tgv^oMj Ges
Bš^ot^oiR kvmbvaxb t^o t^oK GB Rbc^o u^o me^of^oviZ^oxq c^okv^ombK c^ou^oig^ot^o c^ou^ou^o | Aw^oef^o et^oz^o
Gi c^ou^ou^o uQj AwaKZi we^oz^o | Z^orK^ov^oxb ivRk^ov^o wef^ou^oM Ges t^oK^ov^oP^ou^oeni iv^oR^o uQj
DEiet^ozi Aš^oMZ| eZ^ou^ot^obi fvi^ot^ozi c^ou^oo^oge^oz^o iv^oR^oi g^ov^o `n, DEi I `w^oY w^obv^oRc^oz^o,
Rj cv^oB, u^o, t^oK^ov^oP^ou^oeni Ges `w^oR^oš^o t^oRj^o v^o fvi^ot^ozi DEie^oz^o b^ovtg c^ou^ou^oPZ| Av^oi ersjv^ot^o t^oki
ivRk^ov^o I isc^oij wef^ou^oMi t^oRj^o v^omg^oš^oK DEie^oz^o b^ovtg Aw^of^ou^oZ Kiv n^otq^o `v^ot^oK|

DĒivĀtj i ivR%buzK, mvgmRK, A %buzK Biznm `evPĪgq| Biznvtmi Avtj vtK Rtv
 hvq th, mL²-ce³300-200 eQi cte³gsh³ivRZKvtj eti>`cDea³bi GKiu epr c⁰k ev
 fiv³ iQj | eZ³vb e³ov tRjv m`i ntZ c⁰q `k iKtjvgtvri DĒi Ges e³ov-iscj
 gnvmok msj Me³c⁰tg Aew³Z cDea³ GK mgq `raxb c⁰ i vtR`i ivRavb iQj | G
 ivR`i _iaZc³ckvmbK GjvKvi bvg iQj eti>` ev eti>`l tfsMij K i K t³K
 ersjvt`tki eti>`AAj Ges eZ³vb ivRkvnx I iscj wefv³Mi cii na c⁰q Avf³b³ Avgv³`i
 t`tki th GjvKiu DĒie³ ev DĒivĀj bvtg cii iPZ Zvi mxgubv c⁰tb³ba³ni Z ntq³Q 1947
 mL²-vtā fviZ wefv³Mi mgq| epĒi ivRkvnx, i³ b³Rcj, iscj, e³ov Ges crebr tRjvi
 mgštq MvZ DĒiet³zi c⁰bu tRjvi gta` c⁰tg³ `v³ tRjvi AvqZ³b h³ó cii eZ³
 NtU gj-Z tmB mgq| tiWk³e evD³Uvix Kvgk³bi tivtq`v` Ab³qv³ c⁰ge³t³zi gjv`n tRjv
 t³K beveMĀ, t³fv³vnu, bvtPj, tMg³lcj I ikeMĀ _vbr ivRkvnx tRjvi m³h³ Kiv
 nq| GKB mg³q Awf³ i³ b³Rcj tRjvi t³cvk, cZ³zjv I avgBi nu³ _vbr Z`vbršb ce³
 c⁰wk`³bi fvtM A³fr eZ³vb ersjvt`tki fvtM c⁰l | G³tjvtK c⁰tg e³ov tRjvi m³h³
 Ges c⁰i 1947 mL²-vtā ivRkvnx tRjvi m³h³ Kiv nq| tiWk³e tivtq`v` Ab³qv³
 c⁰ge³t³zi g³kv³ev` tRjvi 36iu tg³Rv ivRkvnxi m³h³ Ges ivRkvnx tRjvi 22iu tg³Rv
 g³kv³ev` tRjvi m³h³ Kiv nq|¹⁸ tivtq`vt`i dtjB c⁰z³b Awf³ i³ b³Rcj i
 30iu _vbr i gta` m³ú³Y³GjvKvnn 9iu _vbr I GKiu _vbr i Ask we³kl c⁰ge³t³z n`i³š³i Z
 nq| Ac⁰i³ t³K 20iu _vbr m³ú³Y³fv³te, GKiu _vbr Avs³kkfv³te (i³vij) Ges Rj c⁰B³ i³
 tRjv t³K 4iu _vbr, h³v-t`exMĀ, tev`v, tZ³zj qv I cĀMo ZrK³v³xb ce³c⁰wk`³bi m³h³
 h³ K³i epĒi i³ b³Rcj tRjv c⁰z³b MvZ nq| AZtci DĒiet³zi AvqZ³bi Av³ tZ³gb tKvb
 c⁰w³eZ³ NtUub| `raxbZv DĒi MYc³RvZš³ ersjvt`k miKvti c⁰kvmbK c⁰z³b³bi
 Av³ Zvq gnK³vmg³ 1984 mL²-vtā tRjvq i³cvš³i Z nq| Gi dtj DĒiet³zi epĒi 5iu
 tRjvi `tj g³vb³P³Ī Aw³Z nq 16iu tRjv| h³v³(1) cĀMo, (2) VvK³z³M³, (3) i³ b³Rcj,
 (4) bxj d³vg³vix, (5) iscj, (6) jvj g³vb³nu, (7) K³oM³g, (8) MvBe³v³Uv, (9) e³ov, (10)
 Rqc³ynvU, (11) i³viRMA, (12) crebr, (13) bvtUvi, (14) b³l M³u (15) ivRkvnx I (16)
 P³cvB beveMĀ tRjv| Gi AvqZ³b 34,654 eM³Ktjvgtvri | cieZ³z³ c⁰tg³ 8iu tRjvi
 mgštq MvZ nq iscj wefv³M|

tfsMij Kfvte ivRkvnx I iscj wefv³M Z³v DĒivĀtj i Ae`vb 23-48³30³ 26-38³
 DĒi A³qvsk Ges 88-02³ 89-57³ce³ i³Ngvstki ga`eZ³vtb| KK³μ³š³l tiLv G
 `vtbi mvgvb` i³qvY (24⁰ I 23⁰ DĒi A³qvstki ga`eZ³vtb) i³ t³q P³tj tM³q| 90⁰ ce³
 tMij v³ta³ i³WK gvS³gv³S Aew³Z weavq 88⁰ 2⁰ 89⁰-57⁰ i³Ngvstki ga`eZ³vtb GB `vbiU
 Ae`vbi ce³tMij v³ta³ c⁰q gvS³gv³S| Gi mxgubv DĒi fvi³Zi `v³R³ s, Rj cvB³ i³
 tKv³pv³ni tRjv, c⁰tg fvi³Zi g³kv³ev`, i³qvY I DĒi i³ b³Rcj tRjv `v³ Ges gjv`n
 tRjv, i³qvY c⁰Uv b`xi I c⁰ti Aew³Z fvi³Zi g³kv³ev` I b`xq tRjv³q Ges
 ersjvt`tki K³oqv I ivRev³ tRjv³q, c⁰fv³i³Zi av³no tRjv, ep³cy b`xi I c⁰ti
 Aew³Z fvi³Zi Ziv tRjv Ges h³gv b`xi Ac⁰i³ t³K Aew³Z ersjvt`tki Rv³ij c⁰z³,

Uv^ovBj I gmbKMÄ tRjv| Av^otiv mnR Kti ejv hvq th, Gi DEi-cwötg fviZ Ges ce^o
`w^oftY epcy, hgv I cUv b`x^o19

Uxkv I Z_`ibf`R

- 1 bnviiÄb ivq, e^oMjxi Buznm, Av^o ce^o(Kj KvZv: t`öR crevij uks, 1402), c., 101-2, 378; W. g^ops^o Av^oy Rvij j, DEiet^ozi Aw^o emx tjiKRieb I tjiKmnZ : IiviU(XivKv: wek^omnZ^o Feb, 1999), c., 39; kixd Dv^ob Av^otg` (m^ouv.), w^o b^oRcjy : Buznm I HvZn^o (XivKv: evsjvt`k Buznm mguz, 1996), c., 52 I 331
- 2 bnviiÄb ivq, c^ofe^o, c., 102; gyt ggZvRy ingvb (m^ouv.), eti^o`^oAA^otji Buznm (ivRkivx: weFwMq Kvgkvt^oi Kvhfj q, Guc^o 1998), c., 526; mbwZFY KvbgtMv, evsjvi Buznm, c^oPxb hM (P^oEMg: `xc^oi KvbgtMv, 1994), c., 1
- 3 Majumdar, R. C. [ed.]. *The History of bengal*. Vol.1 (Dacca: Dacca University, 1943, Second impression, 1963), P.55; bnviiÄb ivq, c^ofe^o, c., 123-124; tgv. Rv^ovxi Avj g, iscj^oweFwM : Buznm I c^oZm^ou` (XivKv: Avng` crevij uks nvdM, 2018), c., 26
- 4 Abdul Momin Chowdhury, *Dynastic History of Bengal*, (Dacca: The Asiatic society of Pakistan, 1967) P.3; kt itgkP^o`^ogRg^ovi, evsjvt`tki Buznm, 1g LD, (Kuj KvZv: tRbvtij w^oUvm^oGÜ crevij k^om^oc^oBtFU wj ug^otUW, 1992), c., 38; Ave`jy Kw^og, ev^ovjv I ev^ovjx, ev^oOjxi AvZ^omi Pq, (ivRkivx: Bw^ouDU Ae evsjvt`k w^oWR, 1991), c., 70; m^obj P^ot^oEvca^ovq, c^oPxb fvi^otzi Buznm, 2q LD, (Kuj KvZv: cwöge^oz ivR` cyK cl^o, 1992) c., 274; Avj x Bgvq, ev^oOjv bvtg^o k (XivKv: Abb^ov, 1997), c., 150
- 5 tgv. Rv^ovxi Avj g, gMa DEi fviZ I evsjvi c^oPxb Buznm (ivRkivx : w^oy cKvkbv, 2018), c., 39
- 6 eZ^ovb fvi^otzi cwöge^oz ivR^oi Ašf^o w^o b^oRcjy tRjvi evYm^oto wZvb `vqx ivRavbx `vcb Ktib| evYMoB g^ovtj g Avgtj t` I tKvU ev t` ex^oKvU bvtg m^ovi wPZ| BLwZqv Lj Rxi b`xq^o Rtqi Zvii LwJ weZwKZ n^oji Av^ovbK Buznm^oMY 1204 wL^o:v^oatKB MhY^othw^o gtb Ktib| Ave`jy Kw^og, c^ofe^o, c., 61; G. we. Gg. t^ovtmb, eti^o`^oAA^otji Buznm, c^ofe^o, c., 426; kt itgkP^o`^ogRg^ovi, c^ofe^o, c., 2
- 7 ivLv^oj`vm e^o`vca^ovq, evsjvi Buznm (2q LD) (Kj KvZv: t`öR crevij uks, 1996), c., 45; g^ops^o nweej ingvb, c^ofe^o, c., 33-39
- 8 cieZvRvtj ev^ovjv^on te^oztj i^ocvš^oti Z nq Ges mg`l^oc^oPxb t^ofš^oMvj K I ivR^owZK weFwM Gi Ašf^o nq| m^opr GKwU c^o k w^ont^ote GK mgq te^oztj i m^og^ovb wJ cwötg tZvj q^oMw, c^ofe^oPUMg, DEti w^ogvj^otqi cv^o t`k Ges `w^oftY e^oft^ovc^omi I i^oavj K^oty tgv: m^otjn, c^ofe^o, c., 11; Abdur Rahim, *Social and cultural History of Bengal*, Vol.1 (Karachi: Pakistan Historical society, 1963), P. 2
- 9 Ave`jy Kw^og, Öc^oit`^okk kmb KvV^ovtg^o m^ovi evsjv^o, evsjvt`tki Buznm (XivKv: Gikqv^oUK t^omi^ovBiU Ae evsjvt`k, 1993), c., 39; w^oivRjy Bmjvg, (m^ouv.), evsjvt`tki Buznm (1704-1971), ivR^owZK Buznm, 1g LD (XivKv: Gikqv^oUK t^omi^ovBiU Ae evsjvt`k, w^olt^om^ot, 1993), c., 36
- 10 w^oivRjy Bmjvg, evsjvi Buznm: Jcb^ote^okk kmbKvV^ovtg (XivKv: evsjv GKv^oWgx, 1984), c., 10-11
- 11 evsjvt`tki Buznm (1704-1971), ivR^owZK Buznm, 1g LD, c^ofe^o, c., 5

-
- ¹² BLıZqvi Dii`ıbi AvMgb nıZ gri Rıdtıi gZz chšl Z_v İtqr`k kZvıxi mPıbj Met_ıK 1765
ıL`vā chšl cıq 560 eQtı ersjvi kımK ıntmte 134 Rıbi brg cıı qı hıqı| iscjııefıM : Biznm
I cıZm`ú, ctef³, c, 58
- ¹³ JıııteıK kımKıVıııı, ctef³, c, 54-60 I 80-82
- ¹⁴ Kij gıKıı, fıı Zıq Biznıııı Kij cÄı (664-1858) (gı`ı: cıMıZ cıKııb, 1971), c, 187-197
- ¹⁵ bıııı Bııııı Lıı (m`ıııı.), ersjıı`k tRıı tıMıRıııııı, epEı ivRkıııı (XıKıı: ersjıı`k mıKıııı
gııııı q, 1991, c, 39; gıMı DEı fııZ I ersjıı cıPııı Biznm, ctef³, c, 41
- ¹⁶ H, c, 41, 139; iscjııefıM : Biznm I cıZm`ú, ctef³, c, 51
- ¹⁷ gııııı BKeıı Rıııı, ıeti>`AAıııı cıııııı : tıKııı Gkıııı, eti>`AAıııı Biznm, ctef³,
c, 34; ersjıı`k tRıı tıMıRıııııı, epEı ivRkıııı, ctef³, c, 40
- ¹⁸ H, c, 54; gııııı BKeıı Rıııı, ctef³, c, 34
- ¹⁹ W. gııııı Ave`ıı Rııııı, ctef³, c, 39-41

ivRkivxgnvbMixi melx`itek: BuznimfivEK ch0j vPbv
W. tgviv[®]§ ggvvDj`vn v0v[®]Ki

[Abstract: The Ulema and Sufi-saints played a very unique role towards preaching of Islam in the Indian subcontinent. After the establishment of Muslim rule in this act, the Muslim rulers were very much helpful towards patronizing them in different times. Before the occupation of Lakhnawti by Ikhtiyaruddin Muhammad Bakhtiyar Khalji, there prevailed in Bengal very acute disparity concerning creed and colour. The local Budhists and lower caste Hindus had been the victim of numerous inhuman behaviour of higher caste Hindus along with the human sacrifice for years together. The Rajshahi region was not an exception to this practice. In the prevailing situation, the Sufi-saints appeared in front of the local peoples with the slogan of Islamic equality for the salvation of humanity. The people were charmed with the magnanimity of Islam for their untiring endeavour. Consequently, with the passage of time, the spread of Islam took place in Rajshahi region. Afterwards various types of educational institutions were established with the assistance of the Muslim rulers and all these institutions got their patronization. The endeavours of the Sufi-saints and the patronage of the Muslim rulers combinedly helped towards the rapid spread of Islam in Rajshahi region.]

fivgKv: Dcgnv[®]tk Bmj vg c0v[®]ti ivRv-ev[®]kvnMY tZgb tKvb KivRix fivgKv M0Y Kti bvb, eis Bmj vg c0v[®]ti Z I c0v[®]ti Z ntqtQ ggvj gvb Avij g-l j vgv Ges melx`itek[®] i c0P0vq| Z[®] i mnR, mij, Avvo[®]t Rxeb hvctb, Bmj vtgi kvv[®]li evYxtZ, miv[®] I avZtZi kvv[®]qv ggv ntq`tj`tj m[®]vaviY gvby Bmj vg M0Y Kti | Bmj vtgi AvMgtbi c0[®]v[®]tj Dcgnv[®]tki mgvR e[®]e[®]v[®]Qj c[®]zyv[®]ty[®] i eY[®]l[®]tg[®] i dtj tjvKRb wech[®]l[®]ntq c[®]to[®]vq | v[®]WK Ggvb mgtq Bmj vtgi Avvef[®]ve nq Ges Bmj vtgi cZiv[®] enb Kti vbtq Av[®]tmb kvv[®]SKivx, mnR, mij, Avvo[®]t, `xbvxb melx`itek Ges Avij g mgvR| Z[®] i c[®]fv[®]te Bmj vgv ZvnRxe Zg[®]l[®]bi Qvc Dcgnv[®]tki RvZix Rxe[®]bi c0Z[®]v[®] t[®] i m[®]yi[®]fv[®]te c0Z[®]v[®]Z I c0Z[®]dij Z nq| t[®]tki kn[®]ti, e[®]ti, M0[®]tg gmv[®]R, gv[®]tmv I LvbKv[®] v[®]vcZ ntq t[®]tki i[®]c cvj[®]tU hvq; v[®]vcZ[®] kvv[®]ti, fv[®]lvq, `bv[®]b Rxebv[®]lvq Ges Ggv[®]WK v[®]tbi bvgKiv[®]YI Bmj vgv Qvc c[®]vi v[®]lv[®] ntq l[®]v| `[®]kv[®] eQi B[®]ti R kvv[®]tbi dtj ggvj gvb[®] i ag[®]m[®]gvR, ZvnRxe I Zg[®]l[®]by wech[®]l[®]ntj I m[®]uv[®]ff[®]t[®]½ c[®]to[®]v| melx`itek I Avij gt[®] i K[®]j v[®]YB Zv m[®]e ntqtQ| m[®]z[®]ivs Avgv[®] i RvZix Rxe[®]bi melx`itek i fivgKv AvRI Av[®]v Ges t[®]xc[®]gvb|¹ Av[®]tj v[®]P[®] c0[®]tU ivRkivx gnvbMixi msv[®]y[®]B c[®]vi v[®]vZ c0[®]v[®]bi ci melx-

* c0[®]dmi, Bmj vtgi Buznim I ms[~]uz uefivM, ivRkivx uekpe`ij q, ivRkivx-6205

`itekt`i c^om^ouK ZEK_v Avtj vPbv Kti ch^oq^oμtg mex^o`i BwZnvm Ztj c^oP^ov Kiv nte| AZci BwZnvm^of^ouEK ch^oq^o vPbvi ci Dcmsn^oti DcY^oz nI qvi tP^ov Kiv ntqtQ|

ivRk^onx gn^obMi^ox cwi^oP^ovZ

c^ok^ov^om^obK c^oq^ovR^otb Ges ^oetK^ou`KiY c^ou^oq^ovq AvR^otKi w^otb ivRk^ovx tR^oju I w^ofvM^oiq m^o`i `Bi Ges GKB m^ovt_ GK^ou^o um^ou Ktc^oq^oikb| g^ov^oj g^ovt^o`i AvM^ogt^obi AvtM G Rbc^ot`i b^ovg g^onvK^ovj Mo| eL^ouZ^oq^oi uL^oj Rxi tM^oso I j^oy^oveZ^ox w^oer^otqi c^oq^o 85 eQi ci k^ovn gL^og (in) KZK. g^onvK^ovj Mo w^oer^oq Kti g^ov^ovj g^ok^ovmb c^ouZ^ov K^otj g^onvK^ovj M^oto^oi bZ^ob b^ovgKiY nq e^oAv^ol^ovj qv hv cieZ^oq^oK^ov^otj `v^ob^ox D^oP^ovi^oY tev^oqv^ovj qv n^otq hvq| 1853 m^ovtj me^ou^og tev^oqv^ovj qvi m^ovt_ ivg^oc^oy h^oy n^otq G `v^ob^ou^oi b^ovgKiY nq ivg^oc^oy-tev^oqv^ovj qv^o2 ivg^oc^oy-tev^oqv^ovj qv K^ovj μtg B^ost^oiR Avgtj ivRk^ovx kn^oti cwi^oYZ nq Ges GL^ov^otb 1876 m^ovtj ivRk^ovx tc^osi^om^ofv c^ouZ^ouZ nq^o3 cieZ^oq^oK^ov^otj ivRk^ovx tc^osi^om^ofv 1991 m^ovtj ivRk^ovx um^ou Ktc^oq^oik^ob Db^owZ nq| G gn^obMi^ox eZ^oq^ov AvqZb 95.56 eM^oq^otj v^og^oU^ovi Ges t^ojk msL^ov 388811 Rb, RbmsL^ovi NbZ^o c^ouZ eM^oq^otj v^og^oU^ovi 4068 Rb| 1 Rb tgqi I 40 Rb K^ovD^ov^oY^oi ^oviv G gn^obMi^o cwi^oP^ovj Z nq|

mex^o`itek c^om^ouK ZEK_v

th ^oAv^ob ^oviv g^ov^oby Avj^oni R^ovZ I w^omd^ovZ m^ou^ot^oK^omt^o`nvZ^ox ^oAv^ob j^ovf K^oitZ c^ovti Z^ovtKB m^ov^ovi YZt Bj^otg j^obx ev Bj^otg Z^omvD^od ev Av^ou^oZ^oK ^oAv^ob etj | i^ofn g^ov^oby^otK me^ov Avj^oni w^otK Av^oK^o. K^oti Ges t^on g^ov^oby^otK me^ov B^ow^oq^o c^ov^oq^oY K^oti R^ovM^ouZK m^oz-m^ot^ottM g^ok^o_j K^oti Avj^oni w^ob^oKU n^otZ `fi m^ovi^otq t^oq| i^ofn g^ov^oby^otK R^ov^ou^oZ t^oc^ou^oQ w^otZ P^ovq Av^oi b^odm g^ov^oby^otK R^ov^ou^obtg w^obtq th^otZ P^ovq| G^og^ov^o f^oite i^ofn I b^od^omi g^ota^o m^ov-me^ov ^oU^o P^oj^otZ^o v^otK| th ^oAv^ob ^oviv g^ov^oby K^ot^ov^oi m^ov^oav^o Ges m^ouZ^oK^ovi ^oAv^ob AR^ofb^oi g^ova^otg b^odm^otK `gb K^oivi tK^oSk^oj AvqZ^oK^oitZ c^ovti Z^ovB Z^omvD^od| m^ov^oviY ^oAv^ob w^otq m^ova^otKi m^ouZ^oK^ovi m^ov^oav^o m^oae b^oq| Z^ovB Z^ovtK G^ogb ^oAv^ob AR^ofb^oi K^oitZ n^ote th ^oAv^ot^obi c^ote^otj^o m^osm^ovti^o g^ov^oq^o gg^oZ^ovi g^ovtS Av^oex t^o_tK^oI t^om Z^ovtZ R^ou^otg c^ote b^ov| m^ova^otKi D^oP^oZi ^oAv^ob AR^ofb^oi m^ov^oav^oiB b^ovg Bj^otg Z^omvD^od|

Avej^o n^oiv^ob Avj^ox b^o`fx etj b- ^oAv^oZ^ofi^oux I P^ovi^ow^ol^oK t^om^os^o`th^oP (Z^ov^oh^ouK^oq^oitq b^odm I Z^ovnR^oite AvL^oj^ovK) c^ok^o`I^o k^ow^o3^ok^ov^oj^ox b^ow^oZ hv cieZ^oq^oK^ov^otj GK^ou^o `Z^oS^o;^ow^o`v I w^oelt^oqi i^ofc cwi^oM^oh K^oti^otQ| K^oz^oe^ou^oE I k^oqZ^ovt^obi c^ouZ^ovi Y^ov w^oP^ov^oY^oZ^oK^oiY, P^ovi^ow^ol^oK e^ov^ovai c^ouZ^ot^ol^oaK, Avj^oni m^ovt_ m^ou^ot^oK^ovc^ob, t^oM^ov^oc^ob m^ou^ot^oK^oAR^ofb^oi K^oivi D^oc^ov^oq^om^og^o, c^ot^o_i e^ov^oL^ov I w^oeb^o`I K^oiv hv^oi c^ok^oZ. w^of^ou^oE Z^ov^oh^ouK^oq^oin I B^onm^ovt^obi b^og^olv I ag^oq^o e^oen^ovi c^ou^og t^o_tKB w^oev^og^ov^o u^oq| cieZ^oq^oZ Z^ov cwi^o f^oiv I c^oq^o t^ob Z^omvD^od b^ovtg L^ovZ ntqtQ0^o4

Z^omvD^ot^odi evs^oju^o Ab^og^ov^o K^oiv ntqtQ mex^o`| mex^o k^ou^ou^oi D^orc^ou^oE m^ou^ot^oK^oc^ou^ouZ^ot^o i g^ota^o w^of^obgZ c^ow^oj^ow^oY^oz nq| c^ou^ogZ: GK^o`j c^ou^ouZ g^otb K^oti^ob n^ohiZ g^ov^ou^o (m^ov:) Gi m^og^oq^oK^ovtj g^om^ouR^ot^o be^oetZ Ae^o`v^obiZ ^oAv^ov^og^o m^og^ote^ov^o t^o_tK mex^o k^ou^ou^oi D^orc^ou^oE ntqtQ| u^ouZ^oxq

AwfgZ ntjv- mel (A_°ckg ev Dj) ntZ melx kãwi DrcwÉ ntqtQ| KviY ckgx e`i
 mij Zv I Avo=fnxbZvi cZxK| thñZzmelxv mij I AwW=fnxb Rxebhvcb KiZb Ges
 ckgx e`i cwi avb KiZb tmñZzAfbK cUz gtb Ktib ðmgl0 cwi avbKvix e`i w3tk melx
 ejv nq| ZZxq AwfgZ ntQ Avix ðmd0 (hvi A_°KvZvi ev mwi) kã ntZ melx kãi
 DrcwÉ ntqtQ| KviY melxv wtkl Avgtj i KviY cUg KivZvii tj vK| PZz°AwfgZ ntQ
 wKQznsL`K cUvZ` cUz gtb Ktib th M0K kã ðmcd00 (hvi A_°Avb) ntZ melx kãwi
 DrcbentqtQ| GuU GKU aviyv gU| ggvij g cUzZiv G aviyv M0Y Ktibub| cAgZ:
 tgj v Rvgx etj b- ðmvdv0 (hvi A_°cwi°Obzv ev AKwlgZv) kã ntZ melx kãwi
 ntqtQ| KviY m0`nvZxZ fite ejv hvq melx Rxefti Aj•Nbxq`ewk0` ntQ- PwiwK
 cweZv ev wei×Zv| Avj m m0yvr jvfi jty` PwiwK cweZv ev wei×Zv AR0B
 melx`i hvezq c0vm I c0P0v| ZvB Zviv melx| cUzU gZi c_uK c_uK e`vL`v_vKtj I
 Avj mni c_`D°Pzi Avb AštYKvix mvaK, ckgx e`i cwi avb KZ.mnR, mij I Avvo=ft
 Rxeft Af`I PwiwK cweZv ev wei×Zv AR0Kvix cwi°Obæ`w3B melxv GuvB Biznmv
 ZwiEK wtkl Y|⁵

wbteivRkvnx gnvbMxi KwZcq melx`i teftki Biznmv weZ ntjv|

1. nhiZ knx` ZzKub kvn (in.)

BLwZqvi D`Ixb ggv=š eLwZqvi Lj Rx 1204 mvj tMSo I jLbwZ Rq Kti GZ`AAjtj
 Bmjvg c0vi I c0vii tyI c0Z Kti Ges Gt`tk GKU Bmjvgx mvj ZvuvZ cUz0v KiZ
 m0y nb| Zvi DEvmaKvix Lj mR ggvij KMYI ZvK AbviiY Ktib| tm mgq miv t`tk
 w`yivRv ev mvgšlv wR wR ag°AjbæivLtz giYcY h0x wj B wQj | eLwZqvi
 ivRavxi GKkZ gvBtj i gfa`B AvrtKi ivRkvnxi Ae`vb| ivRkvnx AvambK bvg|
 ga`h0M ivRkvnx bvgK`vbi bvg wQj ivgcj-tevqmvj qv Ges c0PxbKvtj gnvKvj Mo| ZLb
 gnvKvj Mto t`I Rvzi emvZ wQj | gnvKvj Mto t`I Rvzi c0Rv Rb`L0 eo fxiY
 t`I gwZ°wQj hv gnvKvj t`I gwZ°g`i bvtg L`vZ wQj | H gw`ti i tmevtqZ wQj t`I
 ivRv Asi t`I Piv`fvUe=ffvR Ges Asi t`I tL34y Piv` LoMe=0, 34yfvR| Zviv m0v`i
 wQj | AvbgvmbK 30/40 weNv Rvgi Dci gw`i I ivRevov wQj |⁶

tZvqwi tLi⁷ tj LK wj tL0b- 0Zvnt`i ag0tZ tKvb tKvb ermi thvM mgq Dcw`Z nBtj
 `t`hvšli nBtZ tjvK gvby Lwi` Kvi qv j Bqv I KZK tRvi Rei`w`I Kvi qv amv qv j Bqv I
 KZR. `B`0vq wBtR I Kvnvi I mšlb Aw`bv nBtj I mšlb nBtj GK mšlb t`I tK w`te|
 Hifc gvzb mšlb j Bqv Avmqv AfbK bi evj w`qv c0Rv Kvi Z|0⁸ t`I gw`ti bi evj
 ntZv Ges th Kvjv cv`ti bitK`iqvBqv wLj w`tq AUK Kti nZ`v Kiv ntZv tm cv`i
 A`vev` kvn gL`tgi gvRvii cU0g c0k°msi w0Z AvtQ| t`I Rvzi Zv`i ivRv0qtK
 Bk`ii AeZve etj wtkl Ki Z|

GgZve^{iq} KtqKRb ggyj gvb `itek Bmjvg cPvtii Rb^o G AAtj AvMgb Kitj t^lRmZi tjvKRb Zvtⁱ ati t^llgw^{ti} ejj w^{iq} t^q G KtqKRb ggyj gvb `itekB gnvKvj Mto c^{lg} knx^l Zvtⁱ kvn^vvtZi msev^o evM^vvtⁱ nhiZ Ave^y Kvrⁱ wRj vbxri (in.) `iev^{ti} tcl⁰tj Zui^o Bi ntZ nRiZ kvn ZzKvb (in.) tK gnvKvj Mto 0xb cPvtii Rb^o tcl⁰Y Kiv nq|

nhiZ kvn ZzKvb (in.) evM^v bMxtZ Rb^oMhY Ktib Ges gv^otmv Kv^t mi qvq we^v vk^{yv} MhY Ktib| wZvb nhiZ Ave^y Kvrⁱ wRj vbxri eskai w⁰tj b| ce^oci BwZnm c^vV gtb nq wZvb AtbK eo Avvj g Ges D^oP tⁱⁱ `itek w⁰tj b| `wⁿK, b^wZK, Aa^wZK me^o Ae^v wetePbv Kti ZvtK gnvKvj Mto Bmjvg cPvtii Rb^o wbtq^m t^qv nq| wZvb 1279 mtj gnvKvj Mto (AvRtKi ivRk^vxi `iM^vcrov) tcl⁰Qb| wZvb l Zvi m^lx^mv^{xiv} eZ⁰v^b nhiZ kvn gL^g tgi gvRvtii A^{ti} c^lzⁱ c^{vt}k DEi-c⁰g tKvbq Mfxi R^ltj i g^{ta} c^{lg} emwZ^v vcb Kti gnvKvj Mto Bmjvg cPvi^o i^{ia} Ktib| tZvq^{mi} tLi fvl^o g^z- 0wZvb tcl⁰Qv ag^oc⁰vi Avi^oc⁰K^{mi}tj `Z^{iv}R Av^lvq Zv^otk ejj w^oevi Rb^o am^oevi tP^ov Kvi t^j h^y Avi^oc^onq, ZzKvb m^vn vtZi Av^ovi 0^oiv e^u t^l ag^ofej^o t^{mi} R^oeb m^osvi Kvi t^z (K^{mi}tj b) Ng^ov Ae^vq d^oki t^ok em^oUq^o Av^oberi Av^o k n^lq^o... i^ow^lt^hv^ot^o d^oki t^ok em^oUq^o t^odj^o nq w^oK^o kZkZ t^oj^okl M^ox nB^otZ^o t^obr^oš^oh^o Z K^ovi t^z c^ovti b^ov| AMZ^o H^ovtb d^oki t^ok nZ^ov Kiv nq| H g^z j^ovk n^ok j^ov^oM^oBq^ol we^ogv^l t^ovbP^oz K^ovi t^z b^ov c^ovi q^ov H^o vt^ob c^oz^oq^o t^odj^o nq| H vt^ob t^okv^ovi g^ota^o ZzKvb m^ovt^o i Av^olv^o b^ovtg L^ovZ^o|⁰ kvn gL^g tgi^o i^oM^on g^om^oR^ot^o i Bg^ov gi^oug n^ow^odR g^olv^od^ol^o t^ov^ot^omb t^oc^ovt^o k c^o0^o n^otq nhiZ kvn ZzKvb (in.) Gi gvR^ovi^oU c^olv^ovb^o Ktib| 1288 mtj wZvb kvn^ovZ eiY Ktib|¹⁰ ivRk^ovxi Ktj R Q^olv^ovt^omi c^o0^og c^ovtk^o Zui^o gvR^ovi Ae^ow^oZ| c^o0^o e^oQ^o 14B kv^ovt^obi w^oev^oMZ i^ovtZ Zvi em^ol^o l^oik c^ovi j^o Z n^otq^o vtK|

2. kvn gL^g i^ofcvk (in.)

kv^on gL^g i^ofcvk (in.) c^okZ.c^ot^oy tKvb g^ovby, melx, l j^ox ev^o i^ote^otki b^ovg b^oq| G k^oat^oq g^oz: Dc^oma gv^ol| kv^on n^ot^oQ ev^o kv^on ev^o h^ogv^ovt^oRi Dc^oma| melx ev^o kv^oqL^ot^o i b^ovtgi m^oPbvq A^oev t^okl kv^on k^oai e^oenvi BwZnm^o c^ovi j^ov^oz nq| G^oU f^ovi Z^oxq ms^ou^ot^oz ga^o G^ouk^oq^o A^oev c^ovt^omi c^ofv^ol gL^g Av^oex k^ol| Av^oex w^ol^ogZ k^oat^o n^otZ L^ov^og, gvL^g BZ^ov^o k^oai Drc^ol^ol| gvL^g k^oai A^oh^ovi w^ol^ogvZ Kiv nq| i^ofcvk k^oai d^ovm^oh^ovi A^og^olv^oQ^o b^oK^ovix| Z^ov^otj 0^okv^on gL^g i^ofcvk^o ev^oK^ovt^oki Ab^ogv^o ev A^ont^oQ 0^og^olv^oQ^o b^oK^ovix melx h^ovtK w^ol^ogZ Kiv nq|⁰

gL^g Dc^oma^ovix e^ou melx m^ovt^oKi gvR^ovi ev^osv^o l f^ovtZ i^otq^oQ| Zvi g^ota^o m^oiv^oRM^oA w^oRj^ovi kv^onR^ov^o c^ovti w^ol^ovZ gL^g kv^on t^oš^ov knx^o (in.); ea^ogv^o tRj^ovi g^ol^oz tK^ovt^oUi gL^g kv^on gv^ong^o MR^obex (in.); w^oenv^oti g^ovt^obi gL^g Dj g^ovtK k^oqL ki d^ol^oxb G^onvq^o g^ovt^obix; D^ot^oPi gL^g R^ov^ovb^oq^ov^ob-B-R^ov^ovb t^oM^ol (in.); g^ol^oz tK^ovt^oUi gL^g kv^on Ave^o j^ovn^o Riv^olx (in.); exi f^og tRj^ovi gL^g b^oM^oti i gL^g kv^on R^ovi^ol^o b (in.); ivRk^ovxi ev^oN^ovi gL^g kv^on

Avāj nmg` `nbg` (in.); gungvMāi gL`g kvn Rvjvj Dīxb Rrvvxi e, vixmn Avi l eū melx-mvafKi bvtgi mvt_ gL`g kāu mshy itqtQ|¹¹ G kāu fvi Zxq melx ms`uZi A½ mntmte cZxqgib ntqtQ hv Zvi A_ Qviv cZwōZ| dtj ōkvn gL`g i#cvkō (in.) vhub ivRkvrntZ kvqZ AvfQb GuU cKZ. cty Zui bvg bq, tKej Dcmagvī-Zv eStZ tKvb mgm`v_vKvi KviY tbB|

Zv#lj uc, ukj vuj uc, cvDvj uc mn mKj Drtm l ci vfiEKti kvn gL`g i#cvk (in.) Gi Rxeb tj LKMY mKtj GKgZ th Zvi cKZ. bvg-Avāj Kžy| Zui G bvg vbtq tKvb tjLK, RxebKvi, Buznmv, nek#Kvl mg#ni f# c#qbkvixMY, c#UKvi, vbeUKvi A_er Ab#Kvb e# vfbagZ cKvk Ktib| ZvB Zui bvgKiYRvBZ tKvb RuUj Zv tbB Ges Zui c#% big-nhiZ Avāj Kžy kvn gL`g i#cvk (in.)|

k'vcy Zv#lj uc mn G chšf cōB mKj Drtm G Z_` mýúofvte cZxqgib ntqtQ th kvn gL`g i#cvk (in.) eo cxi nhiZ Avāj Kw`i vRj vbx (in.) Gi tcsf vQtb| Zui ucZvi bvg nhiZ Avhuj mn kvn (in.) Ges gvZvi bvg tKvb m#f evvZ nqub| nhiZ Avhuj mn kvn (in.) Gi vzb cy Ges GK Kb'v mštb vQj | eo tQj `mq` Avng` Zbjx l i#d qvib kvn (in.), tqtRv tQj `mq` Avāj Kžy l i#d kvn gL`g i#cvk (in.), tQv tQj `mq` gvb Avng` (in.) Ges GKgvī tqtq gvRhy vve (in.)|¹²

eo cxi nhiZ Avāj Kw`i vRj vbx (in.) Gi kvRiv ev esk cwi Pq Buznvfm AZ`šf mýúo velq| vZvb %cvi K m#f Avvgi#j tgv#gub `mq` vbv nhiZ Avj x Be# Avve Zvuj e (in.)- Gi `Rō`cy Avvgi#j tgv#gub `mq` vbv nhiZ Bvgv nvmv (in.) Gi `kg Aa`b cy#d | dtj `mq` Ave`y Kžy kvn gL`g i#cvk (in.) Bmj vtgi PZz`Luj dv nhiZ Avj x (in.) Gi ō`kZg Aa`b cy#d |¹³

dvmm`cvDvj uci m#úv Z evsjv Abgvt`i eYv g#Z kvn gL`g i#cvk (in.) 615 unRix Ziv iRe tgvZvteK 1208 vlvrtā evM`v` bMivtZ vbR ucZvi M#n RbM#Y Ktib|¹⁴ cvDvj uc c#Yzvi fvlvq- ōevM`v` kixd cxivbxi `Mxi nhiZ MI#m AvRg cvK mvtntei R%bK mštb vkyvjvf Kviqv v`imvMi, v`mekvi` nb Ges gvveRMPjvf Kviqv gL`g kvn i#cvk Kžy kti ō (tKvti Qv imi ivū)? bvtg AvfivnZ nb (c,-2)0|¹⁵ G mštbB Avgt`i kvn gL`g i#cvk (in.) hvi vkyv-`xv m#úvK`Avi Avtj vPvvi tZgb c#qvRb tbB|

Avevymq vLj vdtZi tK`te`yevM`v`B kvn gL`g i#cvk (in.) Gi Rb# evj`Kij l vkyv-`xv tkl nl qvi ciciB nvj vKZv#bi evM`v` a#štmi eū Av#MB evM`v`i evxRex mgvR Avevymq vLj vdtZi `g#Zv l a#sm nevi velqU Abgveb KitZ mýg ntqvQj | ZvB Zv`i A#b#KB fvtM`i A#štvq Ges vbi vEvri Rb` ga` Gvkqv l fvi Zetl`vRiZ Kti vQj | tm avivq nhiZ Avhuj mn kvn (in.) cvievi-cvi Rbmn evM`v` a#štmi c#eB evM`v` ZivM Kti cv_gta` vū#Z Ae`vb Kv#j `#qcy Ave`y Kžy#K nhiZ `mq`

Rvjvj Dvib kvn mý Lvtrvk KZR. cŰZwZ gL`gx Zvvi Kvi gv`imvq ukýv-`xyv MhYi Rb`tcŰY Ktib| tmLvrb wZub Kv`wiqv Zvi Kvi tkŰ gKvtg DbwZ nb Ges Bmjvgx Avtbi mKj wltq tkŰZ; ARŰ Kti űgL`gŰ tLZve fwtZ nb|¹⁶ AZci wZub w`j wZ Ae`vbiZ wczv l cwi evi-cwi Rtbi mŰ_ wgvj Z nb| ZLb w`j wj mýZvb wŰtj b bvmi Dvib whub Avhvj m kvn (in.) Ges Zui thvM`Zg mšlb`i tK AZ`šim=štbi mŰ_ MhY Ktib| nvjvKz Lvb gZzeiY Kitj Avhvj m kvn (in.) `xq Rb`fng evM`vŰ wcti tMtj b Ges Zui wZb cŰtK fviZi ceŰtj űxb cŰvti Rb`ti tL tMtj b| AZtci wMqvmDvib ej eb fviZi mýZvb ntj b| Zvi mgqKvtj evsjvi kvMK ZvŰj Lvb wŰ`in Kitj wMqvmDvib ej eb `xq cŰy tevNiv Lvbm wŰ`in `gfb Avtmb| ZvŰj LvbtK nZ`v Kti wŰ`in `gb Kti tevNiv LvbtK evsjvi kvmbKZPwbtqm Ktib|

mýZvb wMqvmDvib ej etbi evsjv AvfhibKvtj nhiZ Ave`jy Kžy kvn gL`g iŰcvk (in.), Zui`Ű fivB, GK tevbn mn kZwaK Abyvix Zui Abyvix nb| Avfhib tkŰ tevNiv LvbtK evsjvi kvmbKZPwbtqm w`tq mýZvb ej eb w`j w Pti tMtj kvn gL`g iŰcvk (in.) Zvi mŰx-mv`xMYmn tevNiv Lvbi mŰ_ tMšto Ae`vb Ktib|¹⁷

nhiZ Ave`jy Kžy kvn gL`g iŰcvk (in.) Bmjvg cŰvti Rb`Zui`jej wbtq tMšto t`tK evsjvi `wýYvĀtj AvRtKi tbrvqLvix GjvKvq Mgb Ktib| tmLvrb tmvbrBgŰx`vbi k`vgcy gnj wq cŰg Av`lbr`rcb Ktib| Zui eo fivB gvivb kvn eZŰv j`jxicy tRjvi KvĀvbcj gnj wq Lvbkv`rcb Ktib| gvivb kvn (in.) Ges Zv`i tevbn gvRhgŰ teMtgi mgwva KvĀvbcj Ae`vZ Ges mvariY gvj gvtbi wRqviz`i`vb| kvn gvL`g iŰcvk (in.) 1287 mvj t`tK 1289 mvj chšik`vgcy Lvbkvq t`tK űxb cŰvi Ktib| cŰž`tjvK Zui nŰZ Bmjvg MhY Ktib| AZtci wZub Zvi wŰq QvĀ Ges wkl`RwK Dvib tmvbrBbtK Lvbkvi`wqZ; cŰvb Kti k`vgcy Z`vM Ktib|¹⁸

ZLb ivRkvn AĀtji bvg wQj gnvKvj Mo| gnvKvj Mto t`l RvZ t`l gw`ti t`l t`evzi cRv KiZv Ges Zv`i ivRvK t`l ivRv evj nŰZv| eQti wv`Ű w`tb Zvib bievj w`Z| AĀ GjvKvq kvn gL`g iŰcvk (in.) nhiZ kvn ZžKvb (in.) t`l RvZi nŰZ kvn vZ eiZi msev` kvn gL`g iŰcvk (in.) Gi wBKU tŰvvi mŰ_ mŰ_ wZub k`vgcy Z`vM Kti 1289 mvj Zui mŰx w`jvj tevLvix (in.); `mq` AveŰm (in.); mýZvb kvn (in.); Kig Avjx kvn (in.) cŰjy wkl`mn gnvKvj Mo nŰZ 26 gvBj`fi evNvq Dcv`Z nb|¹⁹ evNvi wBKtU wZub GKvU wKj wbgŰy Kti hŰxi cŰwZ MhY Ktib| Bmjvg cŰvi l cŰvti mŰ_ mŰ_ gŰv`Zvii`Zvii KvR AvZ`wbtqm Kti gnvKvj Mo Avakvi Kivi mg`l cŰwZ MhY Ktib| evNvq Zui Ae`vb Ges hŰ cŰwZi Leti gnvKvj Mto t`l ivRŰq fix mš; l l DŰEwRZ nŰq cto|

hŰ cŰwZ tkŰ kvn gL`g iŰcvk (in.) tbšct` evNv t`tK gnvKvj Mo tŰvQb| mgKvj xb hŰ tKškj Abyviti wZub Zui mn hvĀxMYI`vbxq RbMYtK wbtq tbševnrb, c`wZK evnrb

I Akʃivnx evnbx Mvb Ktib| Akʃivnx evnbxi AMlvx`j gnvKij Mtoi ʃI gw`i AvµgY Kitj hy`iiæ nʃq hvq| Dfq`tji gta` Zqj hʃx ʃI agʃej ʃt thvµMY mgteZʃite gʃvuj g gʃvvn`ʃi cʃZnZ Kivi Rb` cʃYcb ʃPov Kʃil e`nq| AʃbK gʃvuj g kvv`vZ eiY Ktib Ges Zʃi`i cʃyi Akʃivnx evnbxi eʃ tNrov G hʃx gviv hvq| thLvʃb G hʃx msNiuZ nʃqʃj tm`vbu GLbl ʃNvorgviv bʃtg LvZ|²⁰ hy`tkʃl MvRx nhiZ kvn gL`g iʃcvk (in.) cʃyivq evNvq cʃZ`veZʃ Ktib|

cʃlg hʃx mvqʃKʃite meʃl`I gnvKij Mtoi ʃI ivRʃq BmjvgʃK vbgʃ Kivi Rb` kvʃ mʃtʃi jʃy`ʃI agʃej ʃt`i HK`ex Kivi mveʃ Dʃ`vM MhY Kʃi| G cwi Kʃi bv RvʃZ ʃcʃi kvn gL`g iʃcvk (in.) tʃʃcʃt` Ges`j cʃt` gʃvuj g gʃvvn`ʃi vʃtq cʃyivq gnvKij Mto Dciv`Z nʃj b| vʃZvqʃi i gʃZv hʃx`iiæ nʃj v| gʃvuj g evnbxi cʃP AvµgʃY eʃ ʃI agʃej ʃt`vbnZ nʃj v Ges Zʃi`i ivRvʃq hʃyʃyʃI nʃZ cʃjvq Kij| eʃ gʃvuj gvʃ kvx` nʃj v| kvn gL`g (in.) ʃI gw`i cʃek Kʃi cʃZgv ʃʃtʃtʃ dʃjvi vʃt`R vʃtʃ b| ʃI ivRvʃi`i cʃv` , ʃI gw`i aʃsm Kʃi vʃZv cʃyivq evNvq vʃtʃi Avmʃj b| tm`eQi evNvq GKvU vʃRq ʃZviY vbgʃ Kiv nq Ges evNvi bvg cwi eZʃ Kʃi vʃgL`g bMiʃ bvgKiY Kiv nq|²¹

gnvKij Mtoi vʃZvq hʃx`i cʃi eb Rʃtʃj cʃjvZK ʃI ivRv Ges ʃI RvʃZi RbMY Rʃtʃj GKvʃZ nʃq Zʃi`i cʃeʃ gw`i I ivR` Dvʃi`i Rb` eʃvKʃ nʃq Dʃv| G Lei gL`g bMʃi ʃcʃvʃtʃ kvn gL`g (in.) Gevi`vqvʃite gnvKij Mto emevʃmi vʃvʃvʃ vʃtq`vʃ msMh Kʃi eʃvcK hʃx` cʃvʃZ tʃb| gʃvuj g kvʃi mʃt` ʃI ivRkvʃi meʃZK hʃx` msNiuZ nj| hʃx` ʃI ivRʃq Ges Zʃi`i Kʃv` cʃjMY eʃx` nj , eʃ ʃI agʃej ʃt`vbnZ nj Ges AʃbʃK hʃyʃyʃI nʃZ cʃjvq Kij| eʃx` ivRcwi eviʃK kvn gʃy`ʃgi mʃgtʃ Dciv`Z Kiv nj| vʃZv Zʃi`i tʃK vʃvʃa tgvʃvʃeK nʃZ`v bv Kʃi`ygv Kʃi vʃtq`vʃ vʃtʃ b| GʃZ Zviv gʃy` nʃq mKʃj Bmjvg MhY Kʃi b| ʃI ivRvi Bmjvg MhʃYi dʃj ʃI RvʃZi eʃtʃvK Ges Dciv`Z AʃbʃK kvn gʃy`ʃgi nʃZ Bmjvg MhY Kʃi b| gnvKij Mtoi bvgKiY Kiv nʃj v ey Avʃv qv hvi ʃt`K AvʃʃKi tevqʃv qv| GLvʃb vʃZv 27 iRe 731 vʃRix tgvʃvʃeK 1331 mʃtʃ BʃʃKij Kʃi b Ges eZʃv` iMv cʃovq Zʃi`K mgvʃZ Kiv nq|²²

1289 mij nʃZ 1331 mʃtʃ chʃi tgvU 44 eQi nhiZ`mq` Ave`jy Kʃy` kvn gL`g iʃcvk (in.) evNv A`ʃ gL`g bMi Ges gnvKij Mo A`ʃ tevqʃv qvq Ae`vʃ Kʃi vʃx cʃi I cʃvʃi`i KvR KʃiʃOb| Zv` cʃPovi dʃj Agʃvuj gMY Bmjvg MhY Kʃi be Rʃeb jʃv KʃiʃOb| Zv` mvavvq GKvU cʃZvʃZ vʃi-Dj-Kʃdvi vʃi-Dj-Bmjvʃg DcʃvZ nq|

3. nhiZ kvn bi-(in.)

nhiZ kvn bʃy (in.) evM`vʃ` nhiZ kvn Ave`jy Kvʃi`i vʃRvʃx (in.) ʃcʃʃ nhiZ kvn`mq` gvʃi Avng` (iv:) Gi eskai nhiZ kvn vʃKiY Avng` (in.) Gi Jiʃl 1471 mij tgvʃvʃeK 12 eRe, 875 vʃRiʃZ vʃR evʃxʃZ RbMhY Kʃi b|²³ mʃvʃtʃK vʃZv kvn gL`g

ifcrk (in.) Gi Avcb fWZRvi eskai wQtj b| wCZvi wBKU c0_wgK wkyv mgvB Kti ZrKvjxb evM`vt`i tk0 wkyv c0Zovb gv`ivmtq Kv`wiqv nZ D`P wkyv jvf Ktib| AZci wZwb eo cxi nhiZ kvn Ave`jy Kv`i wRjvbx`i iMvtni Lw`g wntmfe KgPZ wQtj b|

nhiZ kvn bj (in.) 1525 mtj Avcb estki weaev Kb`v gwiqg wewetK wetq Ktib| Zvi Jitk nhiZ kvn Awid (in.:) Ges nhiZ kvn Kexi (in.) bvtg `B cy` mstbi Rb`nq| wZwb wbtR`tq cy`i c0_wgK wkyv c0vb Kti D`Pwkyv Rb` gv`ivmtq Kv`wiqv nZ fWZ` Kivb| tZvqwi`Li tj LK wj LtQb ZLb 0GKw`b i wntZ gL`g mvtne`k0 w`qv ewj tZtQb w0b bj Avgvi `wYvWvZwz evzjv t`tk ivgcy tevqvij qv tgvKvtg Avgvi `vtb Avgvi Lwj dv ct` wbhY` inqv0 l f` evK`w AwQqZ `vb Kwitj b Ges Av`k w`tj b Z_vtZ tZvqvi `cw Rtb wPiKvtj i`vb gKi i nBqv0|0²⁴

G NUBvi wKQz b ci nhiZ kvn bj (in.) ivf tgvivKvev Ae`vq t`Ltz tctj b nhiZ Ave`jy Kv`i wRjvbx (in.) ZvK Av`k w`tq ej tQb- 0w0b bj hvI, tZvqvi gYvi i w tgvKvg evzjvi ivgcy tevqvij qv l Z_vq hvBeri mY`e`vi c_ k0w`tZvqvi m`L Dcw`Z nBtZt0, Zw c0Z`_wKte|0²⁵ Gi ci ivR`niv tgvMj m`U ugvqy Ges cvim`ivR evM`vt`i nhiZ Ave`jy Kv`i wRjvbx`i ievti wmtq nhiZ kvn bj (in.) Gi wBKU Avk0 wbtj b| tmLvtb Dftq mvZ w`b-mvZ ivZ Ae`vb Kti Avj wni` ievti mvtR` wdti cvl qv t`vq Kijtj b| nhiZ kvn bj (in.) l ev`kv ugvqy`K Rb` t`vq Kijtj b| AZci nhiZ kvn bj (in.) ev`kv ugvqy`K ejtj b, 0Avcbvi t`vq Kej nqt0, Avcb nvtv mvtR` wdti cvteb Ges G`evcvi cvim`ivR Avcbv`K mrvh` Kiteb|0

`cw`tk eo cxi mvtne kvn bi- (in.) tK evzjvi ivgcy tevqvij xqv hvI qvi wbt`R m`U ugvqy`K Rvvtj tgvMj m`U Ges cvim`ivR Dftq LqB Ljx nb Ges m`U kvn bi- (in.) Gi m`x nI qvi Rb` wetkl AvM0 cKvk Kti| tZvqwi`Li tj LK wj LtQb- 00gvDb Avb`Z nBqv RbvBtj b Avwg wmsnmb c0B nBtj B Avcbvi c0Zcij b Rb` 2500 (AvovB nrvvi) wNv Rwg Avcbv`K w`e0|²⁶ BwZgta` cvim`ivR nhiZ kvn bi- (in.) Gi gY` nq hvb| wZwb w0w`i Z mgq nhiZ kvn bi- (in.) Ges Zvi cw evti i mKj m`m`TK`m`stb ivgcy`tevqvij qv t`wQ`q w`tj b| nhiZ kvn gL`tgi`i Mvtni Lv`gMY AZ`sl Avb` wPtE l m`stb mvt_ ZvK MhY Ktib| G mser` gL`g bMti t`wQ`tj tmLvb t`tk ZrKvjxb Lwj dmn Ave`jy nwg` `wbkgv` Dcw`Z nq kvn gL`tgi l qvmmqZ gtZ nhiZ kvn bj (in.) tK gL`wqv tLj vdtZ AwawZ Ktib|

cvim`ivRi c0E A`m`i tMjv-evia` l tmbv-mvgsl wbtq tgvMj m`U ugvqy 1554 mtj Kv`vni l Kvej Rq Ktib| AZci 1555 mtj wkvj evvbx wbtq miw0`i wKv`vi kvn m`K ciwRZ Kti w`j w cy`Ej Ktib| w`j w msnvmb AwawZ nq mvt_ mvt_ kvn bi- (in.) Gi Rb` AvovB nrvvi wNv m`uEi jvtLi vR c0vbi wbt`R t`b| fj

ekZ: th mb` ivgcj-terqj xqv kvn bi- (in.) Gi mbKU tcšQ ZvtZ AvovB nvrvi meNvi e` tj AvovB kZ meNv wj Lv ntqtQ| GtZ nhiZ kvn by (in.) LqB gbybentj b| tZvqwi tLi tj LtKi AwfgZ ntj v G Kvity- ŌūgvDb ivR` cvBj etU mKš`tfvM Kiv bmtē nBj bv, nVvr gZžnBj |Ō²⁷ ev`kvu ūgvqly KZR.m=ūmE`vbi K_v` iMvn mspušl dvi mX Zvqv`v` Dtj mLZ AvtQ hv ivRkvnx Ktj ttiU tikW`i atg iwjZ Ges G Ztq`v` 1793 mtj i Pi`vqx et`vet`li mgq mi Kvix`Kkuz jvf Kti tQ|

4. nhiZ kvn tevinubDixb gv`vi (in.)

fvi Zeſl GK ai tbi melx` Lv hvq huiv GK gvRvi t` tK Ab` gvRviti wRqviti Zi Diti tK` āgY Kiti Zb| mvariYZ Zviv AvRgxtii LvRv gObDixb wPkuzi gvRvi t` tK G āgY`i iē Kiti Zb| AZci weni I esjvi cāvb cāvb gvRvimgy wRqviz Kti teovtZb| G ai tbi GKRB melx ntj b nhiZ kvn tevinubDixb gv`vi (in.)| wZib AvRgxtii AwaevmX ōtj b wmb 12 eQi hier nRiZ LvRv gObDixb wPkuzi gvRviti Lt`g ōtj b| wRqviti Zi āgY cwi μgqv wZib 1664 mtj ivRkvnX Gtm tcšQb| kvn gL`g i fcvk (iv.) Gi gvhvi wRqviz Kti wZib gvZnvi bvgK`v`v eZ`v ivRkvnX mekte`vj tqi tgBb tMBtUi`w`yY w` tK GKwU Av`lvv` Zix Kti Avj mni wRuki-AvhKviti gk`j nb| G mgq Zvi eū KvigZ cKvk tctj AtbK Agmuj g Bmjvg MhY Kti| G mshvM wZib tn`vqtZi evYx cPvi Ktib| dtj GZ`AAtj Bmjvtgi cPvi I cāvi nq| Ggub fi te Ōtbi`vC wntmte GKwaKμtg`k eQi KvR Kti 1674 mtj BbtZKvj Ktib| Zui ūRivLvbi DEi w` tK eZ`v ivRkvnX bvtUvi tivtWi 4/5 imk DEti ZtK mgvuz Kiv nq| 1676 mtj Piv` Lv bvgK GK mvl`vMi ZrKjxb cvKv BU w` tQ Zvi gvRvi I ūRivLvbi` Zix Kti w` tquj | gvhtii cvtK GKwU cKz`Mv ōj |²⁸

cŌkuzK`shvM Zui gvRivLvbi fMae`vq ctovQj | Ōce`cwmK`tbi AvI wj qv`itekŌ Mš`i tj LK wj tL`Qb- ŌMZ 1966 Lōvtā ivRkvnX mekte`vj q KZē`y D³ gvRvi kixdū w` g`j aism Kwi qv wbdōy Kwi qv tdwjqv tQb Ges DnvtK nuK tLjvi gv`v i fcvšti Z Kwi qv tQb| Bnv eoB cwi Zvtci melq th GKwU ggnuj g ivtō^a ggnuj g Awdmvi Ōviv ggnj gvb`i GKwU`šZ wPy` g`j mevk cŌB nI qv; Bnv m=ūY`Am=e I Atkrfbxq|Ō²⁹ G Z`wU Ab`Kiv mš` cvlqv hvq bv| eis tKvb tKvb wj LK wj tL`Qb- gvZkv Ges tevinubDixb kvn GKtI GLv`b Gtm ōtj b| Ōxb cPvi Kvij gvZkv gviv tMtj tevinubDixb kvn Ab`T Pij hvb|³⁰ GLb ešv hv`Q Dti mLZ Z`mZ` bq| tevinubDixb kvne gvhvi mekte`vj tqi wFZti nuK tLjvi gv`vi gta` wejxb ntq tMtQ| G Z` cŌvbKvix tj LK cZ`y`kP Ges melx| ZvB Zui mv`y` MhY`thvM|

GLbi Zvi ūRivLvbi ivRkvnX mekte`vj tqi cāvb dUtKi Ges ivRkvnX bvtUvi tivtWi`w`yY cvtK`A`yZ itqtQ| D³ ūRivLvbi 32 kZvsk w`i Rwg AvtQ Ges ewUK Avgtj ntZ ggnj gvb`i GKwU KvgwU GwU ZĒvavb Kti| ZLb mi Kvix LwZqv`b wj mLZ ōj ŌMōg` ggnj gvb`i ctj wR`š`vi AvRjw` gŪj Ō Ges cwmK`lv Avgtj mi Kvix LwZqv`b wj mLZ

«Qj - ÒMtg^o gnyj gvb^ot^o i ct^oy^o «R^oš^ovi tgv: Kvkgy^oxb mi Kvi^ol| Zui gvRvt^oi tL^ogtZ jvLv^ovR m^oú^o«E^o «Qj| miKvix LwZqv^otb Dnv Òcxicyj gr^ovi mvtne^ol etj D^otj^o Avt^oQ| AtbK «R^oš^ovi, gÚj ev c^ofvekvjx e^o«³ D³ m^oú^o AvZ^omv^otZi tP^oov K^oti e^o«^o Ges y^owZM^ol^ontq^oQ|³¹

nhiZ tevinbD^oI^oxb gv^ovt^oi i úRiv^otZ 7 eQi a^ovb K^oti w^o by^och^oKi brtg GK e^o«³ w^onv^o jvf K^oti Ab^oT^o P^otj tM^otQb| gw^ordR^oD^oI^oxb ch^oKi G úRiv^otZ 6 eQi a^ovb gM^oet^o_tK w^onv^o jvf K^oti Ab^oT^o P^otj tM^otQb| wZ^oub Zvi w^ob^otRi bvgw^oW^oZ cvKv BU^ovi^o gvRvt^oi i mxgv^obn c^oš^opx w^og^oš^o K^oti eú Avg-Kv^oW^otj i M^ovQ tivcb K^otib| c^oš^o mgq 2/1 Rb ch^oKi tmLv^otb a^ovb gM^oet^o_tK w^onv^o jvt^ofi c^oš^oP^oovq _vtKb|³²

5. nhiZ Ave`j jwZd Avj-Kvt`ix (in.)

nhiZ Ave`j jwZd Avj Kvt`ix (in.) 1873 mvtj nvl ov tR^ojvi AvgZv^o _v^obvi b^ovi^oU M^otg Rb^oš^o M^oš^oY K^otib| Zvi w^ocZvi bvg nhiZ Ave`j ingvb Avj-Kvt`ix| Zvi c^oš^oZvgn evM^o v^o ntZ Bmjvg c^oš^ovt^oi i Rb^o evOj^ovq G^otm b^ovi^oU M^otg emw^oz `vcb K^otib| Zvi cwi^oevi bevex Avg^otj «K^oOyci cij m^oú^o«E^oi gnyj K^o «Q^otj b| nhiZ Ave`j jwZd Avj-Kvt`ix (in.) Zvi P^ov^oP^o nhiZ i l kb Avj^ox Avj Kvt`ixi w^ob^oKU evBq^ovZ nb| P^ov^oP^oi Z^oE^oev^oatb t^o_tK K^ot^oV^oi mv^obvi gva^otg n^ow^oKKZ l gv^ot^odZ Á^ov^otb w^oet^okl Kv^otg^ovj qvZ AR^oš^o K^oti w^oLj^ovdZ jvf K^otib|³³ nvl ov l K^oj KvZvq Zvi eú g^ov^o i^otq^oQ|

Kvt`ixqv ZixKv c^oš^ovt^oi i D^ot^oit^o«^o wZ^oub 1948 mvtj ivRk^ov^ontZ AvM^ogb K^otib| iv^oxb^oMi gnj^ovq GK^oU fiv^o em^ootZ «K^oO^oz^o b Ae^ovb Kivi ci wZ^oub gwZ^onvi _v^obvi KvR^ojv G^ojvK^ovq GK^oU em^oo Lwi^o K^oti tmLv^otb Av^olv^o Z^ovi K^oti Kv^oixqv ZixKv c^oš^ovt^oi Ki^otZ _vtKb| wZ^oub Atj Š^oKK kv^oš^o m^oú^o«E^oiKv^ocd^ož K^ož^oš^oei l jx^o «Q^otj b| wZ^oub c^oš^o Qq eQi K^ot^oV^oi cwi^o k^oš^o K^oti ivRk^ov^onev^omx^otK Kv^oixqv ZixKv^o `x^oš^ov c^oš^ovb K^otib| AZ^oci 1954 mvtj i 14 t^ode^oq^ovi Avb^oš^onbK^ofv^ote mK^oj g^oj^ox^o t^o i mv^ogtb tkL tgv^ot Avej^o tv^ovt^omb Avj-Kvt`ix^otK Ókv^ogm^oj gv^ot^odvZ^o D^oc^owa w^o t^oq tLj^ovdZ `vb K^otib Ges Zvi Avb^oM^otZ^o i kc^o_ K^owi^otq tbb|³⁴ Z^ovi ci nhiZ Ave`j jwZd Avj Kvt`ix (in.) 1954 mvtj i 14 t^ode^oq^ovi w^ob^oR Rb^oš^ov^og nvl ov P^otj hv^ol qvi Rb^o mK^oj g^oj^ox^o t^o i w^ob^oKU ntZ w^ovq M^oš^oY K^otib| ivRk^ov^onx ntZ tU^oš^o K^oj KvZv^o w^oM^otq K^otqK w^o b tmLv^otb Ae^ovb K^oti em^oo P^otj hv^ol| em^oo t^oc^oš^oQ GK mš^oyn ci Am^oy^o ntq c^oto 1954 mvtj i 2 G^ow^oš^o B^otš^oK^ovj K^otib| nvl ov tR^ojvi b^ovi^oU M^otg Zvi gvR^ovi i^otq^oQ|³⁵ c^oš^o eQi D³ w^o t^oš^o ivRk^ov^oxi iv^oxb^oMi Ges nvl ovi b^ovi^oU M^otg nhiZ Ave`j jwZd Avj Kvt`ix (in.) Gi B^oQ^otj Q^orl qve Ab^oš^oZ nq| Rb^oš^o gZ^oš^o `i M^ovn tK^ov^oš^ovB ivRk^ov^ontZ b^ov ntj l wZ^oub ivRk^ov^oxi Kv^oixqv ZixKvi melx w^ont^oš^ote MY^o| Kv^oiY wZ^oub ivRk^ov^onx gn^ov^ob^oMi G^ojvK^ovi gv^ob^oš^otK m^ovi^ov^oR^oš^oeb Kv^oixqv ZixKv^o `x^oš^ov c^oš^ovb K^otib|

6. nhiZ tkL tgv Avej tnvmb Avj -Kv`ix (in.)

nhiZ tkL tgv Avej tnvmb Avj Kv`ix (in.) evsjv 1331 m`bi 9 tcsl tgvZvteK 1924 mvtj ivRkvnx gnvbMxi ivxbMi gnjq Rb¥ MhY Ktib| Zvi wczvi bvg kixqZ`wn Avj -Kv`ix| wZwb wczv-gvZvi `Rô` cy| clg Rxeþb wZwb ivRkvnx gv`tmv n`Z cvm Kti wvrfj mvcuBi Avd`m Pvk`x tbb| D³ Pvk`x gbcZ br nl qvq B`bv w`tq wKQz`b ivRkvnx kn`ti bvtqte KvRxi c` KgPZ wQtb| KtqK gvm ci bvtqte KvRxi c` cwZ`vM Kti ivRkvnx wgdubimc`ij GBP.B `q (eZgub tKvU`GKvWgw) tZ wkyKZv Ktib| wkyKZv tQto UvzvBj tnvngl KtjR t`tk Gg.w.GBP wvMvjvf Kti ivRkvntZ tnvngl wPvkrmK wntmte KvR Ktib|³⁶ wZwb GKRb Kwe| Zvi iuPZ gvidZx, gk`x I cj wvuz wvfbwkwir `viv mslpxZ n`q ivRkvnx teZvti GK mgq wbcvqZfvte cPwvZ n`Zv|

nhiZ tkL tgv Avej tnvmb Avj Kv`ix (in.) 1948 mvtj nhiZ Ave`j j wzd Avj Kv`ix (in.) Gi nvtZ Kv`ixqv ZixKvi evBqvZ MhY Ktib| clq 6/7 eQi Ktvi mabvq wbgMe_vtKb| cxi mvtne ZvtK wtkl Zvuj g I Avguj qvtZi e`v Kti ZvtK Kvngv qvtZi `iRvq tcvQ`b| AZci cxi mvtne ZvtK wLjvdZ `b Ges mKj gvx`i mvgtb ZvtK `kvgmj gvtidZ0 AvL`v `b| Zvici mKj wkl`i wku n`Z cxi mvtne nhiZ tkL tgv Avej tnvmb Avj Kv`ix (in.) Gi clZ AvbvtZ`i kc_ Kwitq tbb|

G Wv. tkL tgv Avej tnvmb Avj Kv`ix (in.) `ceY`cwmK`l`tb Avluj qv`itek0 MhSi weA` cYZv| wZwb mgkv`ij i ivRkvnx gnvbMxi tkb gvtidvZ wtklA` wQtb| Zvi clvZ MhW 1969 mvtj Avl`v gvtm e_ovi mwnZ` Kudi n`Z clvKZ n`qtQ| melx Rxeb wntmte MhW max gntj clvwmZ n`qtQ| Avgv`i t`tk melx, Ijx, `itek tjtKiv mvaviYzt wRvKi-AvRKvi, Zmex-Zvnjy cfwZ. Avgj wbtq e`l_vtKb| MhS` clvqb Zv`i t`y`l wej NUbv| nhiZ tkL tgv Avej tnvmb Avj Kv`ix (in.) G t`y`l mZ`B e`wZvg|

7. nhiZ melx kvn gvy`\$ glyZvi Kv`ix tZMx eLkx (in.)

nhiZ melx kvn gvy`\$ glyZvi Kv`ix tZMx eLkx (in.) 1931 mvtj 1 Rvbqvwi fvtZi MvRxcji RbWmY Ktib| Zvi wczvi bvg gvy`\$ Avaj ingvb I gvtqi bvg kvn`vb LvZb| MvRxcj wv.G.w KtjR t`tk Gd.G cvm Kti Avier-clvm` fvlvq eycwE` ARB Ktib| AZci wvntii GK m`fsl` cwiertii Kb`v tgvQv`yR Rvmbv wvvtK wevN Ktib| wZwb 1950 mvtj ZrKijxb ce`cwmK`l`tb Ptj Gtm ivRkvnx KtjR wkyv MhY Ktib| 1952 mvtj wZwb WvK wfv`Mi mnKvix tcv`v gvtv`v wntmte Pvk`x tZM`v vb Ktib|³⁷

nhiZ melx kvn gvy`\$ glyZvi Kv`ix tZMx eLkx (in.) tQvU teju t`tk ci`nRmvi wQtb| kiqx Rxeb-hvc`bi cvkvcmk ZixKZ m`utK`P mRvM wQtb| wZwb 1967 mvtj Rly gvtm nhiZ melx kvn gvy`\$ bex eLk tZMx (in.) Gi wku evBqvZ MhY Ktib| melx

mvabvq Kv^ogvij qvZ AR^o K^oti 1968 mvtj i Rly gv^otm uLj vdZ j vf K^oti b| uLj vdZ j v^ofi ci uZ^onb evBqv^ofZi KvR^o i iæK^oti b Ges Lv^obKv^on eLkxq^o, ivb^oxevRvi^o cxi mvt^on^otei emot^oZ^o v^ob cvb| uZ^onb emoi u^obK^otU GK^ou^o t^odriK^ovbq^o gv^otmv PrjyK^oti b| v^oqxfv^ote ep^oEi cwi m^oti Lv^obKv^on c^ouZ^ovi Rb^o 1984 mvtj b^otf^oaf gv^otm ivb^oxevRvi n^otZ Lv^obKv^on eo ebM^otg^o v^obv^ošl^o K^oti b| tm m^ot^oz^o v^oq cxi mvt^on^otei v^oz^o v^ofc G G^oj v^oKvi b^oigKiY K^oti b melx^oMi |³⁸

uZ^onb 1989 mvtj i 11 A^ot^ovei melx^oM^oti v^oq em^ofe^oti v^ofiE^o v^ocb K^oti b| AZ^oci 1992 mvtj i 15 b^otf^oaf gZ^ozeiY Ki^otj Zv^otK tmLv^otb mg^ou^onZ Kiv nq Ges Zvi Ke^oti i Dci mg^ou^oa v^oz^ovi Kiv nq^o|³⁹ Zvi c^ouZ^oviZ ōLv^obKv^on eLkxq^o v^oie^ov^oti g^olyZvixq^ov^o Lv^obKv^on, gv^oRvi, gm^ou^oR^o, g^o3e, gv^otmv, em^ov^o v^ob Ges ev^oM^ov^o v^ogtj GK^ou^o e^ou^oglyx m^oRb^ok^oxj c^ouZ^ovi b|

8. nhiZ LvRv kvn&melx tgv. GQgvBj tnv^omb v^oPk^oZx (in.)

ivRk^ov^on kn^oti i c^oU^o b^oxi Z^oxieZ^o v^ovt^oUvi t^oiv^oWi DE^oi cv^otk^ote^ovq^ovij qv v^obvi A^ošM^oZ Av^og^oc^otj nhiZ LvRv kvn&melx GQgvBj tnv^omb v^oPk^oZx (in.) Gi v^oiM^orn Ae^ov^oZ| uZ^onb GK m^oaf^ošl g^ov^ovij g cwi ev^oti 1894 mvtj ivRk^ov^oni iv^ogP^o v^oč^oy M^otg Rb^ov^o M^ohY K^oti b| Z^ovi u^ocZ^ovi b^oig tgv. Be^otv^og I gv^oZvi b^oig tgv^oQv. gv^otj Kv LvZ^ob| Z^ovi u^ocZ^ovi GK^oRb e^oemv^oq^o u^oQ^otj b| gv^otj v^oc^ov^oq Z^ovi n^ov^oW^oqv^oti i t^ov^oK^ov^o u^oQ^o|⁴⁰

k^ov^on&m^ov^one u^oQ^otj b Z^ovi u^ocZ^ovi t^oR^o c^oy| uZ^onb ivRk^ov^on^o n^ovB gv^otmv^oq c^oAg tk^oU^ox ch^oš^o t^oj Lv^ocov K^oti b| Gici u^ocZ^ovi n^ov^oW^oqv^oti e^oemv^o t^oLvi^obv Kivi Rb^o Z^ovtK t^oj Lv^ocov t^oQ^oto v^otZ nq| e^oemv^o t^oLvi^obv Rb^o t^oj Lv^ocov t^oQ^oto v^otj I uZ^onb u^oQ^otj b G mg^o v^ol^oelq-Av^omt^oqi c^ouZ^o D^ov^omb| hvi dtj Z^ovi i A^otbK g^ov^oevb m^oaf^ošl v^obj v^otg D^ot^oV hv^oq| Kv^o_Z Av^otQ v^oj^ori c^ouZ^o v^oij t^oq Kv^otj^o nhiZ v^omq^o LvRv Kv^otkg Av^oj^ox Kv^ovij g^ox (in.) hLb ivRk^ov^on m^oti Av^otmb, ZLb v^oK^otk^ovi kvn&m^ov^one (in.) Z^ovi b^oR^oti c^otob| Gici Kv^ovij g^ox m^ov^one (in.) Z^ovi u^ocZ^ovtK GB v^oK^otk^ovi i hZ^oaf^obl qvi Rb^o D^oc^ot^ok t^ob| uZ^onb e^oš^otZ t^octi u^oQ^otj b, GB t^oQ^otj eo n^otq GK^oRb eo m^ovaK n^oteb| Kv^ovij g^ox m^ov^one^o (in.) t^octi Z c^ouZ^ovi^o nhiZ gv^olv^obv Av^ov^oš^o R^oic^oy b^oix (in.) Gi v^obKU kvn&m^ov^one (in.) 18-19 eQi eq^otm ev^oq^oAv^oZ M^ohY K^oti b Ges mv^oabvq Av^oZ^ov^obtqv^oM K^oti b| v^of mg^ot^oqi g^ota^o uZ^onb Av^ov^oš^oZ^oK mv^oabvq v^om^ox^o jvf K^oti b Ges t^oLjvdZ c^ou^oš nb| Gici uZ^onb e^oemv^o t^oQ^oto v^obR ev^oox^oZ v^oqxfv^ote a^ov^ob Kivi v^obt^o R cvb| tmB Av^obt^oq^ox K^ot^ovi a^ov^ob mv^oabvq Av^oZ^ov^obtqv^oM K^oti b| GK mg^oq Z^ovi Z^ovmv^oD^otdi v^oky^ov I Av^ok^oQ^oZ^o v^oK Q^ov^otq c^oto Ges v^otj v^otj t^oj v^oK G^otm Z^ovi ev^oqAv^oZ M^ohY K^oti |⁴¹

m^osm^ov^oti i c^ouZ^o v^ovm^ox^o t^o v^oL gv^oZv kvn&m^ov^one (in.) Gi gv^ol 12/13 eQi eq^otm tnv^omb^oM^oA v^obem^ox tgv. t^oKei v^ogTv b^ovgK GK v^oeE^oky^oxi 6/7 eQ^oti i Kb^ov tgv^oQv. mvtj gv LvZ^obi m^ot^oz^o kv^ox v^otq t^ob| uZ^onb P^oric^oy I m^ovZ Kb^ovi RbK, Zb^oš^oa^o t^oR^ooc^oy Z^ovi R^oel^o kv^oq B^obtZK^ovj K^oti b|⁴²

1969 mvtj Gi gv^oš^ogv^oš mg^oq uZ^onb e^oš^otZ t^octi u^oQ^otj b Z^ovi P^otj hv^ol qvi mg^oq G^otm^oQ| Z^ovB mev^obtK v^oW^otK v^ov^oq t^obqv i iæK^oti b| AZ^oci 10 R^oj^ovB uZ^onb B^oš^oK^ovj K^oti b|⁴³

Zui msvri uQj `x-cy-Kb`v cwiRb ubtq GKvbæZP cwi evi hr uQj t`m-ggZvi AvKi | GOror `ievti Ae`vbiZ `y` I gvi`vbm cãZv`b cãq 60/70 Rþbi ivbæ nZ | kvn& mvtñei uQj gvbty i cãZ Mfvi fijevm | uZub uQtb D`vi `bvZK I gubeZiev`x | tivM-e`vva I weifbæmgm`vq kvn&mvtne (in.) Gi Kvq cPz` tjvK AvmtZv | uZub Zv`i tFIR uPukrmv Ges t`vqv-ZveR, Svo-dk w`tZb | Zui GB tFIR uPukrmv I t`vqv-ZveRi mþvg GLbI Ay`bæAvtQ | kvn&mvtne (in.) uQtb w`kÿvbyMx | Zui `ievi t`tK-tLtg AþK Mixtei mštb tj Lvcor Kti gvbly ntq tMtQ | uZub ivYxbMt i Aew`Z ivRkvrn Av`k` -`zj i (cæ`Kvqt` Avhg `z) cãZovZv mfvicãZ uQtb |⁴⁴

ZvnuDtdi w`kÿv cPvi I cãvti i Rb` kvn&mvtne (in.) DEie½mn weifbæ`vþb eüevi mdi KitiQb | dtj ivRkvrn, bvtUvi, bIMu beveMÄ, Kuoqv, XvKv I fviþZi cãöget½ KtqK nrvri Abyvix `Zui ntqtQ | Zui cãvte AþK mgvtRB kvst`k;Ljv I tmvrv`m`uãZ cãZov ntqvQj | uZub bIMu KkvWvzvþK tNvYv w`tqvQtb 0Kvuj gvi evMvb0 nmvte | GOror bIMu ivbxbMt i KPqv I Pj bwtj i vej mvi weifbæAbgvþb uZub Dcw`Z `vKtZb | Zui D`v`vM, bvtUvi, PævBbeveMtÄi ikemÄ, bIMuI Kuoqv weifbæ`vþb AþK LvKvn& cãZovZv ntqvQj | Gme LvKvn& gra`tg msikó gÿv`vþ`i gta` tmvrv`m`uãZ I `xibtdRv Kvtag ntqvQj | kvn&mvtne (in.) uQtb Ava`vãZK w`kÿK | AþKtKB uZub mdj Zvi Z`v dvbvdj vi `iRvq tãtQ w`tqvQtb | Zv`i gta` bIMu Avgvi Pv ugtv (hãK mevB eo fvB etj m`šb KtZb), tmvtj gvb ugtv, BDmgl Avj x Ges ivRkvrn LvRv Kvtag uPkZx I i wkg ugtv mvtne Dtg LthvM |⁴⁵

kvn&mvtne (in.) 1956 mvtj `ievti Kvuj gxi cãZov Kti uQtb | GB `ievti evi`vi uSuj þZ tkL m`x (in.) õi D`uZ w`tq uZub wj þL tMtQb- 0G`v gineþe tL`v Avq w`j wmtKv nmvj tbwn, jvþLv tgvngb trv gvMvi Cgvb tg Kvtag tbwn, tRvPvtrv ugtj Mv `ievti Kvuj gxi, weMox evb hvãZ m`þK Kvuj gxi, ni `i`&w `vlqv niv bvtg Kvuj gxi |⁴⁶ kvn& mvtñei (in.) GB Cgvþbi Avn`vb hJM-hJM gvblyþK AbjãYv thvMv`Q Ges fivl`tZi thvMvte |

BuznmvfiEK ch@j vPbv

G Dcgnv`þk weifbæZvšK mrvavi cãvte gÿvuj mgvtR evDj I %øe atgP cãvte cto | dtj weãvšl ntq tKD tKD melx mrvavþK mšMx cãvb evDj t`i mvt` GK Kti t`Lvi cãvq cvq | G mþhvtM tKD tKD melxev` ubtq cãZviYv I e`emvq dũ tãZ etm | dtj mrvaviY gvbly atgP bvtg cãZvviZ nq | Zviv ubtR`iþK mib, eiev, cxi eiev, civox `i tek eiev, nj yevevRx, mivayevv, `qvj eiev, gv`i eiev cãvãZ bvbv weþkã þY cwi Pq w`tqtQb A`ev tjtK Zv`iþK G me bvtg WvtK | ivRkvrn gnvbMxãZ th mKj gvRvi AvtQ Zbþa` Dcãi Dtg uLZ gvRvi `tjv Qvov Aevkó gvRvi `tjvi gta` uKQzgvRvi m`uþK`mãVK Buznm cvlqv hvq bv | Buznm cvlqv tMtj I Zv cãZ.melx`i tek etj cãZxqgvb nq bv | evDj, mib ev kixqZ cwi cšx nl qvi Kvity Zviv melx ev `i tek ntZ cãti bv | Kviv Bj tg

ZmDtdi wfiE ntjv tKvib-nv`xm| GLvfb kixqZ Agv` Kivi, Mrb evRbv Kivi, A½tmeri bvtg thSbvPvi Kivi, bvix-cjad GKtI everi tmer Kivi, MuRv-g` Lvl qvi, bvix cjad GKtI tLvjv cŠti iml hvcb Kivi, `j teta bvp Mrb KiZ KiZ ágY Kivi tKvb AeKvk tbB| G mKj Kgñuv`bKvix e`w³ A_ev Zvt`i , iæ Avi hvB tnvK melx`itek bq- GtZ tKvb mñ`n tbB|

Dcmsvi

evsjvi Ab`vb` AĀtj i gZvB kvn ZžKvb (iv:) I kvn gL`g (iv:) Gi cĀPóv, kvn`vZ Ges PevŠl hñxi gva`tg G AĀj Rq Kti Bmj vg cĀZóv KiZ mýg ntqtQb| Bmj vgtK GKwU weRqx Av`tk`DbæZ KiZ mdj ntqtQb| `viğ -KældviK `viğ Bmj vtg ifcvišti Z KiZ tctitQb| cý`ti nhiZ kvn by (iv:) t`tK cieZP melx`i cĀPóvq ivRkivn gnvbMvi Gj vKvq Bmj vg cĀvi I cĀvi mivmRKfiŕe cĀZwóZ ntqtQ Ges tm aviv Ae`vnZ itqtQ- GUVB BiZnvfmi mý`|

UxKv I Z` ubt`Kv

1 Ave`y Kvi g, PĀMĀtg Bmj vg (PĀMĀg: Bmj vg mś`wZ.tK`? wZxq mś`iY, 1980), c., 94|

2 KvrX tgr tgr`hcdRj ingvb, ivRkivn knñi cĀZabgvi Z (XivKv: MŠ`KwU, 2019), c., 19|

3 M.K.U. Molla, 'The Growth and Development of Rajshahi Municipal Town', S. A. Akanda (ed.), *The District of Rajshahi: Its Past and Present* (Rajshahi: Institute of Bangladesh Studies, 1983), p. 139.

4 mmaq` Avej nimb Avj b`fx, ZvhKqin I Bnmb, gnv`š Avej evmvi AvL` Abw`Z (XivKv: Bmj vgK dvDÜkb, 1987), c., 16|

5 W. tgnv`š tMjvg imj, melZtEj BiZnm (XivKv: RvZiq MŠ`cKvKb, 2018; Dr. Muhammad Gholam Rasul, *Chisti-Nizami Sufi Order (Till Mid 15th Century) and its Socio-religious Contribution* (Delhi: Idarah-i-Adabiyat, 1990); K.A. Nizami, *Religion and Politics in India during the Thirteenth Century* (Delhi: Idarah-i-Adabiyat, 1974); Abdul Karim, *Social History of the Muslims of Bengal* (Chittagong: Baitus-Sharaf, 2nd edition, 1985) MŠmgn cvV Kti melxer` m`u`K`cKvKZ gZvgZmgnñK m`šq Kti ubR`wPšl-tPZbmn BiZnmZmEj weñkwl Z AvfgZ cKvk Kiv nj |

6 gvgñ AveZvj e (m`uv.), nhiZ kvn gL`g ifcivk (in.) Gi RretbiZnm (XivKv: evsjv`k ekj Kiti cñi kb wj.:, 1969), c., 95|

7 ŌtZvqmi LŌ dvl`kā hvi A`BiZnm| GLvfb tZvqmi L ejtZ kvn kL`g ifcivk (in.) Gi Rrebr I BiZnmñK eŠvtrv ntqtQ| tgmj m`u Avli`ñRe cŪv b`x cĀ` hvTivKvj G`iteñki Kwnbri`tb Zvi`hvqvi Z Ktib Ges Zvi Rieb cĀqñbi ūKñ t`b| tm gZ 1666 mtj ŌtZvqmi LŌ cĀvZ nqñ cññj ucLvb 10"×12" Ges Gi cōv mSL`v 29| ggv`š AveZvj e Zvi cĀvZ I m`umi Z nhiZ gvn gL`g ifcivk (in.) Gi RretbiZnm MŠ`Dtj ul`Z Z` cvl qv hvq| dvm`cññj uc gL`g tkti`lq bó ntq hv`Q t`tL 1838 mtj Kuzcq`wñyZ gvyj grb Zv evsjvq Abw` Ktib| evsjvq Abw`Z ŌtZvqmi LŌ ggv`š AveZvj ñei MŠ`mbteñkZ ntqtQ| ggv`š AveZvj ñei MŠU 1969 mtj XivKv` cñk`lb ekj Kiti cñi kb wj`ñtUW ntZ cKvKZ nq| tZvqmi tLi cĀYvi bvg Rvbr hvqñb| G cñññ t`Lj M.G. Rasul, 'Sufis and aints of Rajshahi', S. A. Akanda (ed.), *The District*

of Rajshahi: Its Past and Present (Rajshahi: Institute of Bangladesh Studies, 1983), p. 83.

8 Zt`e, c., 96|

9 Zt`e|

10 W. Avejtvqvb, ivRkvnxi cŁg Bmjvg cPviK nhiZ Zkfb kin (in.) (ivRkvnx: tmi tUR ivRkvnx, 2018), c., 171

11 W. ggvwš Ave`y iing, ersjvi mivnRK I mis`wZK Buznm, 1g LD, tgvnwš Avmiv`yvgvb Abw-Z (XvKv: ersjv GKvWgv, 1982 uL.), c., 66-139|

12 ggvwš tRvni aj Bmjvg, nhiZ kin gyl`y i fcvk (in:) Gi wešKjKi Rxeb I Kg(XvKv: BmjvvgK dvDtUkb, 2008), c., 41|

13 tgv: Avej Kvtkg, nhiZ kin gyl`y i fcvk (in:) hM gubm (ivRkvnx: `iMin Gt÷U, 2010), c., 163; Zivov nhiZ kin gyl`ygi `iMin kixd G kRiv KvVi dj tK wj wce x i tqfQ|

14 ggvwš AvejZwje (m=uv. Z), cŁ. 3, c., 31-32|

15 Zt`e, c., 5|

16 tgv: Avej Kvtkg, cŁ. 3, c., 152|

17 Zt`e, c., 163|

18 ggvwš AvejZwje, cŁ. 3, c., 31|

19 Zt`e|

20 tgv: Avej Kvimg, cŁ. 3, c., 166|

21 Zt`e, c., 167|

22 ggvwš tRvni aj Bmjvg, cŁ. 3, c., 155|

23 Zt`e, c., 150|

24 AvejZwje (m=uv.), cŁ. 3, c., 105|

25 Zt`e|

26 Zt`e, c., 106|

27 Zt`e, c., 107|

28 tkL tgv Avej tvrtmb Avj Kv`ix, cel`cmK`itb Avl wj qv`i tek (e, or: mwnZ` Kwdi, 1969), c., 24|

29 Zt`e|

30 W. Avej nvnvb tPšajx, ivRkvnx gnvbMxi gvRvi LvbKv tKw`K agPPi, tgv gmešy ingvb (m=uv.), ivRkvnx gnvbMi: AZxZ I eZgub, 2q LD (ivRkvnx: Bbw=UDU Ae ersjv`k =vWR, 2012), c., 771|

31 cel`cmK`itb Avl wj qv`i tek, c., 24|

32 Zt`e, c., 24|

33 Zt`e|

34 Zt`e|

35 Zt`e|

36 Zt`e|

37 W. Avej nvnvb tPšajx, cŁ. 3, c., 771|

38 Zt`e, c., 781|

39 Zt`e|

⁴⁰ W. ჯორჯ ავსტრალიელი I W. ჯორჯ ავსტრალიელი ჯორჯის, ღირსების ორდენის ლაურეატი მისი ჯორჯის კონსტანტის გეომეტრიკული ჯორჯის (ინ.): ჯორჯის მეცნიერების კონსტანტის გეომეტრიკული ჯორჯის მეცნიერების ორდენის ლაურეატი W. ჯორჯის გეომეტრიკული ჯორჯის მეცნიერების ორდენის ლაურეატი : ავსტრალიის ელემენტების (ღირსების ორდენის ლაურეატი : MWR, 2012), c. 799 |

⁴¹ ჯორჯის

⁴² ჯორჯის, c. 800 |

⁴³ ჯორჯის

⁴⁴ ჯორჯის

⁴⁵ ჯორჯის, c. 808 |

⁴⁶ ჯორჯის

**ivRkvn^x mvgvRK-mvs⁻uZK mslMVb : BwZnvmivf^uEk ch^oj vPbv
W. gundBjy ingvb AvL⁻***

[Abstract: The life circle of human being advances rapidly centering the society he belongs to. The institutional shape of society and culture generally take different shape with the difference of opinions and beliefs. As a result of which thorough review of activities relating to various socio-cultural institutions like meeting, society and association reveal the identity of civilization, society and culture of a particular country or place. Basically different institutions and organizations are formed keeping in purview the attempt of building excellent society and culture alighting all sorts of crisis and problems. The Rajshahi region is not an exception to this. This region has got its enriched history in connection with art-literature and also cultivation of culture along with its education. All these organizations and societies have been playing a very extensive role towards the development of human values. The present paper is a humble attempt to review briefly the related organizations and societies pursuing historical methodology.]

FigKv: tkŭvtPZbv I msNex g^tbrfve t⁻ŭK mfv-mvgvZ MVb Kiv nq| tKbbv ms⁻uZ n^tji v AvR^o AvPiY KvVvtgvi m^ysnZ e⁻v; hv mgv^tRi m⁻m^o int^mte gvb^tji c^oKuZ I ⁻ewk^omg^r vPw^yZ K^ti |¹ tmB tPZbv tK DcR^ue⁻ K^ti Mto DVv eisjvq cŭg mvgvRK mslMVb int^mte aiv nq ivRv ivgtg^vnb ivq MvWZ ōAvZ^uq mfv^o| GuU 1815 mvtj cŭZwŏZ n^tqŭj | Gici agv^o mfv int^mte 1829 mvtj i e^oŭmgvR, mvgvRK-ivR^ouZK mfv int^mte 1831 mvtj i j⁻vŭ trv^o vm^oG^tmvm^tqkb Ges mvs⁻uZK mslMVb int^mte 1838 mvtj cŭZwŏZ Z^uŕevabx mfv^tK gj⁻vqb Kiv nq| mgtqi e⁻ear^tb g^yvij g ga⁻ue^uŕ tkŭvi g^ta⁻I Mto I^tv uewf^obmvgvRK I mvs⁻uZK mslMVb| 1855 mvtj Av^ug^vt^b Bmj vgx, 1863 mvtj beve Ave⁻j j^uZ^tdi tbZ^tZ; tgvv^tgWvb vj Ur^ti ix tmvmvB^u Ges 1878 mvtj ⁻mq⁻ Av^uxi Av^uxi tbZ^tZ; tm^oU^oj b^vk^vbj tgvv^tgWvb G^tmvm^tqkb cŭZwŏZ nq|² tKvj KvZvq cŭZwŏZ n^tji I G⁻t^uji e⁻vBx ŭj tM^uv t⁻ke⁻v^ocx| 1825 mvtj b^tU^ori t⁻ŭK ivRkvn^x tRj^ovi m⁻i ⁻Bi ivgc^oj-tevq^vij qvq ⁻v^oŕŕi Z n^ol qvi ci GLv^tbI uewf^obeai^tbi mvgvRK-mvs⁻uZK mslMVb I cŭZŏvb Mto D^tv| G c^oŕ^oŭ 3652 eM^ov^tji³ ep^oEi ivRkvn^x tRj^ovi mvgvRK mvs⁻uZK mslMV^tbi BwZnvm bq eis 1984 mvtj i c^okv^ombK ue^tK⁻ŕKi Yb^oxi Zi AvI Zvq Mto DVv eZ^ov^o ivRkvn^x mvgvRK mvs⁻uZK mslMVbmg^oŕ^oKB Av^tj vPbv^o AvI Zv^of^o Kiv n^tq^tQ|

* cŭdmi, Bmj vtgi BwZnvm I ms⁻uZ uefivM, ivRkvn^x uekpe⁻vj q, ivRkvn^x-6205

eļpmfv ivRkvnxi Ab^oZg cĀPxb mslMVb| ւԼԻ^oq 1864 mvtj i ւ^otk ivRkvnx knṯi eļtpi
 msL^ov epx tctqūQj etj Z^o cvl qv hvq|⁴ tmBwfiE^otZ tKD tKD gtb Kṯib 1864 mvtj i
 AvtMB ivRkvnxtZ eļpmfv cĀZwōZ nṯqūQj | ejv nṯq v^otk th, Kwe iew^obv^o VvKṯi i
 ւcZv grm^ote^obv^o VvKṯ^o ḡs ivRkvnx knṯi Gṯm ivRKḡvi miKvṯi i mnvqZvq eļpmfv
 cĀZōv KṯiūQṯj b| ōivRkvnx tchō Gi mvt^o eļpmgvṯRi m^oúK^oQj |⁵ tm mṯ^o aviYv Kiv
 hvq th, knṯiB ivRkvnx eļpmfvi kvLwU cĀZwōZ nṯqūQj | Ab^oiv^otk ivRkvnxtZ eļtpi
 msL^ov epx cvl qvi KviṯY ւn^o ḡgvR kwāZ nṯq cto| ZvB eļpmgvṯRi AM^oWZtK cĀZṯiva
 KiṯZ ZrKvjxb ivRkvnxi ւեւkó e^oir^o3eM^o1864 mvtj B ag^ofvi bvtg GKwU mslMVb cĀZōv
 Kṯib| hv^oeP^oevMPx I ḡkz tPṯajx ag^ofvi m^oúv^oK I mn^om^oúv^oK ւbe^ofPZ nb| ag^o
 ḡgvR msp^ovš^o ւePṯi i cṯqvRṯb m^oúv^oK Kvh^obe^of^o mfv tW^otK ag^oRv^o i I mvg^oVRK ւe
 tgvZvteK Ges cūDZ I KṯvPṯh^o ḡZvḡtZi tch^ovtZ ւelqu mfv^ocūZ I mn^o-mf^ocūZi
 tM^oPṯi Gṯb Zvṯ^o i m^oḡZ ւbtq m^oḡv^o KiṯZb Ges c^oPvi KiṯZb| cĀZ eQi t^ovj c^oḡḡvq
 ḡnmḡvṯivṯn t^ovj Drme c^owj Z nṯZv|

1279 mvtj i 7 kĀeY tgvZvteK 1872 ւԼ^ovtā ivRkvnx Gṯm^omtqkb cĀZwōZ nq|⁶ GB
 msMVṯbi cūg mfv^ocūZ I m^oúv^oK ւbh^o nb h^ov^ovtg ivRv cū^obv^o ivqevnv^oy Ges evey
 ivRKḡvi miKvi|⁷ msvMvbKfite ivRkvnx Gṯm^omtqkṯbi Kg^oRvD AṯbK m^oḡ:Lj Ges
 kw^o3kvjx ւfiE^oi Dci cĀZwōZ ōQj | ḡgvṯRi mṯe^oP cĀZvckvjx, ḡh^ovevb I abv^oX^o e^oir^o3eM^o
 Gi c^oviPvj bvi mvt^o h^oḡ ōQṯj b| ւn^o ḡmḡvṯRi Da^oVZb e^oir^o3eM^oovoi^o n^ovR^o jvj tgv^ov^os
 mi^ovi Ges tkL Ave^oy n^ov^oḡ ōi ḡtZv c^of^ovekvjx ḡv^oj ḡvb e^oir^o3ivl G msMVb c^oviPvj bvi
 mvt^o h^oḡ ōQṯj b| 1892 mvtj i 26 bt^of^o Kwe iew^obv^o VvKṯ^o ivRkvnx Gṯm^omtqkb
 Avtq^omRZ mfv^oq ōnk^oyvi tniṯdiō kx^oR cĀŪ cvV Kṯib| Gṯm^omtqkṯbi mfv^ocūZ bvt^oUṯi i
 ḡn^oivR R^oMir^o bvt^o i mfv^ocūZtZ; Ab^oḡvṯb Avtj vPbv ivṯLb ivRkvnxi Kvt^oṯi t^ov^otkb
 c^owj Z, cĀdmi Kḡ^ov^obxKvš^oet^o v^ocva^ovq, cĀdmi m^oq Ave^oy mvtj K, A^oyqKḡvi ḡt^oq,
 cūg tPṯajx cṯ^oly| ւj ւԼZ MVbZṯ^oṯ; m^oḡZ ōQṯj v mslMVbūU| R^oḡv^oviṯ^o i t^oḡ^oms^okō ւelṯq
 KvR KiṯZv etj ivRkvnx mfv^otK tKD tKD ivRkvnx Gṯm^omtqkb Ae R^oḡv^ovm^oev ōR^oḡv^o
 m^oḡv^oZō etj I D^otj^o KṯiṯQb| cieZ^oḡZ BūŪqv^o Gṯm^omtqkb, Kuj KvZv Gṯm^omtqkb
 BZ^o i c^ov^o Ab^oy^oY Kṯi ivRkvnx Gṯm^omtqkbi Rb^oWZKi KvṯR e^ovcZ nq| ivRkvnx
 Kṯj RṯK ւW^oM^oKṯj ṯR Db^oWZKiY, Kṯj R t^ov^oṯ^o j ւbg^oḡY, ivRkvnxtZ 1936 mvtj em^ošKḡvi
 ḡ^oM^oK^ovj Pvi Bbv^oUDU I Kul^odv^oḡ^ovcb, iv^ol^oN^ov^oU^oi ms^ovi mvab, 1929 mvtj i 14 ḡv^oP^o
 ivRkvnxi mvt^o Ave^oy^oc^ov^oAvḡ^ov^o tij c^o ւbg^oḡY Kṯi ivRkvnxtZ tij lṯq m^oṯh^oW^o vcb,
 ivRkvnx knṯi n^ovcvZvj cĀZōvi ḡva^oḡg RbM^oṯYi m^oḡ^oK^ormvi e^oe^ov Kiv nq| ḡŪov
 1937 mvtj ḡn^oivYx t^oḡsKḡvix I qv^oUvi I qv^oK^oṯi ḡva^oḡg c^ombi K^o v^ocb^obi et^ove^oKiY,
 ivRkvnx ŪvDb nj ev ivRv cṯ^ov^obv^o ŪvDb nj v^ocbmn eū^o Db^oḡḡj-K KvṯR ivRkvnx
 Gṯm^omtqkṯbi Ae^ovb iṯ^oq^o|⁸ 1947 mvtj c^oW^ol^oṯ^o v^oax nṯj A^oW^oK^ov^o ւn^o yR^oḡv^oi I
 abv^oX^otk^oY fviṯZ c^oW^o Rḡv^o| Gi dtj ivRkvnx Gṯm^omtqkṯbi Kg^oRvD ւK^oQ^oṯ^o nṯq

cto| Gtmvmtqkb feṭb ubwz nq AjKv wntbgr nj| G Ae`v t`tk ivRkvrn GtmvmtqkbK cṭvæ4æṭbi cṭvqv`iæ nq 1985 mvtj | wejṭcṭq msMVbUṭK Aveṭter mPj Kivi cṭvṭm mṭvūE Rwic, bZḷ MVbZŠ; Zixmn bivvwea KgṀmṭvūv`Z nṭq cṭZōvbuṭK bZḷ hvṭvq wṭtq hvṭ qv nq| meṭkṭl cṭvZ MVbZŠ; Abḷvqx 1985 mvtj i 29 Rly Gtmvmtqkṭbi mfvq 21 m`ṭm`i GKvU Kvhṭbeṭv cwi l` MVb Kiv nq|⁹ D³ KvgvU cṭPōvq 1987 mvtj t`tk ivRkvrn Gtmvmtqkb mvinZ` cwi Kvi hvṭv`iæ nq| 1989 mvtj i Aṭṭveṭi 2q mSL`v, 1994 mvtj i Gvṭcṭj 3q mSL`v Ges 2000 mvtj cṭKvṭKZ nq ṭ`ṭi vYKv 2000| bZḷ Dṭ`vṭM KvR`iænevi cṭi Gtmvmtqkṭbi cṭvZb feb ṭṭṭ0 6 Zjv feṭbi KvR PjṭQ| cṭb Abḷvqx 1g Zjvq kvcs KgṭcṀ, 2q Zjvq emvYR`K Avṭdm, 3q Zjvq ivRv cṭṭ`vbn nj, mfvKý, ṭmvgvri nj Ges Gtmvmtqkṭbi Avṭdm, 4`ṭ5g-6ṭ Zjvq emvYR`K Avṭṭmi cwi Kí br iṭqṭQ| BṭZigṭa` 3qZjv chṂl KvR ṭkl ntj l feṭbi KvR Pj gvb AvṭQ|

gnvrvx wṭṭṭvivi Avṭj (1837-1901) Z`vbršb Kṭvqvj l`vbx Rvg`vi`i cṭPōvq 1882 mvtj ivRkvrn knṭi Aew`Z cṭvqv cṭP Avṭbi gq`vṭb ṭvṭṭvivi qv Kveṭ cṭZvōZ nq| weṭj wZ tLj vjvvi PPṭB vQj GB Kṭei gṭv` Dṭ`k`l` cṭvZ GLvṭb vṭṭKU, vṭK, dṭej cṭvZ tLj v AbḷvZ nṭZv| cṭvZ` tLj vjv GLvṭb t`tkB ivRkvrn Z`v DEiṭṭi bivv`vṭb Qvṭq cṭo|¹⁰ mṭqṭi weZṭb cṭP Avṭbi gṭvVi eṭj vsk cṭvMṭṭvṭṭvZ nṭq hvṭ| BṭiRṭ`i we`vṭqṭi mṭṭ` mṭṭ` G Kṭei Av`Zl wejṭ nq|

weṭvṭṭbi Ab`Zg Avṭiv GKvU cṭZōv egvṭj qv Kve| ṭivRkvrn tevqvṭj qv Kveṭ bivṭg cwi vPZ ntj l KvRv ṭgvvṭṭ vṭṭQv-Gi ṭivRkvrni Biznmṭ Mṭš`ṭegvṭj qv Kveṭ-Gi Dṭj l KṭiṭQb| ṭṭṭZzivRkvrni ceṭvṭ vQj ṭivgcj-egvṭj qvṭ, ṭṭṭZzṭegvṭj qv Kveṭ-B mṭZ eṭj gṭb nq| D`Pc``ivRKgṭvṭṭi vPÉweṭvṭṭbi Rb` 1884 mvtj GvU cṭZvōZ nq| GLvṭb tLj vjv, Avṭgr`-cṭgr`, ṭfvM-wejv, g`-Avṭv cṭvZi e`e`v vQj | Kṭei Avv` BgvZ cṭvMṭṭvṭṭvZ nṭj cṭvṭcṭvovi Rvg`vi ṭgvvṭṭvṭṭb ivṭqṭi ṭ`vṭvṭvṭ KṭvU fvov Kṭi Kve`vbršṭi Z Kiv nq| Kṭei Dṭj lṭvM` tLj vjvṭi gṭa` weṭj qvW`ṭLj v vQj cṭvZg| G tLjvq AskMṭṭvṭṭi Rb` mṭṭ- Kj KvZv l` vj` t`tkl BṭiR mṭvneMY ivRkvrnZ AvṭṭZb|¹¹ weṭj qvW`eṭj i AvKvZ. ṭMj vKvi weavq`vbxq tjvKRb GvṭK ṭAvṭvNiṭ vṭṭṭe AvṭvZ KṭṭZb| cṭvṭṭvṭṭb vQj ZLbKvi vṭṭ Kve feṭbi Aṭ| cṭvqv l` bivṭṭi i gnvivRvMYn ṭm mṭq Kṭe eo eo Rvg`viMY AvṭṭZb|¹² GvU vQj msiṭyZ`vṭ| Kve-Avṭṭṭvṭṭi iv`l vQj msiṭyZ| ṭm Avṭj ivRv, gnvivRv Qvov mṭvviY evṭvṭj i cṭek wṭṭa vQj|¹³ dṭj Rbmṭvṭṭvṭṭi gṭb evṭKṭ`i GB Kve mṭṭṭK`GKvU weṭcṭve weivR KṭṭZv|

ivRkvrn knṭi i cṭg gṭvṭj g msMVb ṭivRkvrn gnvṭgWvb Gtmvmtqkbṭ| GvU 1884 mvtj cṭZvōZ nq| ṭKD ṭKD GvṭK`ZŠ; cṭZōv vṭṭṭe ṭ`Lṭj l Biznmv` W. mṭṭqv Avṭṭ` GvṭK ṭK`ṭq bivṭbvj gnvṭgWvb Gtmvmtqkṭbi kvLv vṭṭṭe Dṭj l Kṭiṭ|

brtUrti i Rng^{vi} Gikv[`] Avjx Liv tPšajx uQtb cŕZŕvZv mfvvZ Ges m^uv[`]K uQtb Bgvgyxb| gnyj gvb mgvRi mePZK DbwZ mrvabB uQj Gtmvmtqk^tbi j^y 1891 mvtj Gtmvmtqk^tbi m^uv[`]K uQtb vgrP^otgvr^oš BDmd Avjx| ZvB D^o vM Gtmvmtqk^tbi wR[^]Feb^z Zwi nq| Wv³vi mivRDⁱx Avng[`] Ni wbg^oYi Rb^o fig[`]vb Ktib| GwU cieZKvtj ivRkvn^x ewj Kv^o v^oq^tK[`]vb Kiv nq|¹⁴ μov cŕZŕvB intmte tgvrtgWvb t^uv^uls K^otei big m^oL^vZ| 1894 mvtj i 19 Rvbn^o tKij KvZvq tgvrtgWvb t^uv^uls K^ote cŕZwŕZ nq| GB K^otei kvLv intmte ivRkvn^xZ 1906 mvtj cŕZwŕZ nq tgvrtgWvb t^uv^uls K^ote|¹⁵ 1884 mvtj cŕZwŕZ ivRkvn^x tgvrtgWvb Gtmvmtqk^tbi-Gi fe^tBB tgvrtgWvb t^uv^uls K^ote-Gi Awdm uQj | d^olej K^ote intmte v^obxq^ov^ote G K^otei tek Rb^ow^oZv uQj |

ŕk^yv^o cwiPiŕ GKwU mgvRDbqbgj-K cwi^oKv| G cwi^oKvi m^uv[`]K^t mrvqZv cŕvbmⁿ RvZxq m^uv^oZ^o v^oli I w^oy^o cwiPh^o gnr D^ol^ok^o 1297 e^ov^oā tgvZv^oteK 1890 mvtj w^oy^o cwiPi m^uv^oZ^o brtg GKwU ms^ov^o MvZ nq| w^oko^o tj LK A^oy^oqK^ovi^o g^ot^oq G m^uv^oZi m^uv[`]K v^obe^oPZ nb| h^ov^o I ŕk^yv^o-cwiPiŕ cwi^oKvU c^ok^ov^ok^oZ n^oZv c^ov^oq^o t^oq^o| w^ok^os^o m^uv^oZi m^uv[`]Kⁱ w^oKv^o Ges m^uv^oZi Awatekb v^ov^o v^oba^o Z n^oZv ivgc^oy^o-e^ogn^oj qvq A^o v^o ivRkvn^x kn^oi |¹⁶

gnyj gmgtRi agPP^oI^o K^oxq ms^ou^oZi v^okv^o v^okl^o figKv^o cvj b K^oi Av^og^otb tngvtqZ Gmjvg| m^uv^oZ^o K I m^uv^oew^o K vgrP^otgvr^oš BDmd Avjx 1891 mvtj ivRkvn^xZ GwU cŕZŕvB Ktib| ag^o v^o w^ol^oq gnyj gvb^o i m^uv^oK avi^oYvi m^uo^o, m^uv^oRK^ov^ote Zv^o i AZvZ HwZ^on^o i c^ot^o t^odiv^o Ges gnyj g mgvR w^oy^ovi Dbq^oBB uQj G cŕZŕv^obi gj- D^ol^ok^o| GKwU g^ov^oZ ŕAb^og^ov^o c^ov^oK^ov^oq G m^uv^oZ^obi Rb^o m^uv^ou^oK^oZ Z^o ej^o v^o n^oq^ot^o, ŕAv^og^oiv AZ^oš^o Av^o m^uv^o mn^oK^ovi Rv^ov^oB^oZ^ow^o th, MZ 11B I 12B t^oš^ol^o ep^ou^ov^oZ^oevi I i^oμ^oevi (1298) t^ov^oq^ov^o qv t^on^oZ^ovg Lu^og^om^oR^ot^o GKwU gn^oZ^o m^uv^o Awatekb nq|ŕ G m^uv^ovi D^ol^ok^o AZ^ov^o gnr Ges v^oia^oZ^oc^ov^ou^oQj e^otj D^ol^ok^o K^oi m^uv^oM^ov^o cŕZŕv^o D^ol^ok^o m^uv^ou^oK^oP^ovi^oU aviv D^ol^ok^o Kiv nq| K. ag^ov^o w^ol^oq^o a^ov^ob-avi^oYvi v^oi^ox^oK^oiY, L. gnyj gvb^o i j^oš t^oM^oš^o v^ocl^ou^oq^o Av^ov^oi Rb^o c^oŕP^oov^o P^oij^ov^otv^o, M. gnyj gvb^o i cwi^oi^ox^o R^ov^ob-R^ov^oe^oK^ov^o Z^ov A^o v^ou^oZ^oK Dbq^o m^uv^oab, N. gnyj gvb^o i g^ota^o w^oy^o v^o v^ol^o i D^o v^oM^o M^oh^oY Kiv| tmB^om^ov^o G me w^ol^oq mi^oK^ovi^o i^o v^oš^of^os^oM^ovi w^ol^oq^oU t^oL^oq^o t^ol^ok^o v^oš^oc^ov^oš^oD^ocv^oq K^og^ov^ou^ov^o b KivB G m^uv^ovi D^ol^ok^o e^otj I D^ol^ok^o Kiv nq| ŕBmjvg c^oŕvi^oK^o cwi^oK^ovi Av^okb 1298 ms^oL^ov^oq GU^ov^ot^oK ŕag^ov^oq m^uv^o v^o e^otj Av^oL^ov^oqZ K^oi^oq^o| GB cwi^oK^ovi v^oek^ov^oL 1299 ms^oL^ov^oq Av^oi I D^ol^ok^o Kiv nq th, D^oE^oi^oe^oš^ozi ag^ov^oi t^og^oš^o ex n^ov^omb Avjx m^uv^ont^oš^o D^oc^ot^otk ivRkvn^xZ tngvtqZ Bmjvg m^uv^o v^ou^oc^oZ n^oq^ot^oQ| g^ov^o n^o t^oR^oj^ovi v^oy^oY-c^oš^ot^oki MY^og^ov^o w^okv^oY^oZ-m^ov^oš^ol^oe^o v^oš^oMY G cŕZŕv^obi K^ov^oR Gw^oM^ot^oq Gtm^oQ^ot^o b e^otj I D^ol^ok^o Kiv nq| G cŕZŕv^o t^oq^o 1893 mvtj Ave^oš^o Av^ov^oRR brtg R^ov^oš^oK t^ol^oš^oKi ŕAv^oi^o I c^ovim^o g^oag^ov^oK^o brtg GKwU M^oš^o c^ok^ov^ok^oZ n^oq^oQj | G t^oy^ot^o ŕi^oš^oc^oy^o bi- Aj -C^ogv^ob-m^ogv^oR^oŕ G M^oš^o c^ok^ov^otk m^uv^oqZv^o K^oi |¹⁷

ag, uk'yi I mgvR-ms`wZ welqK GKwU cŁZŃvb bi-Aj -Cgvb mgvR| 1891 mtj GwU
 cŁZwŃZ nq| atgP tMwvgr `i Kti gnyj g mgvR AvaybK wPŠti we`ti mky'z Avij g
 KZŔ Bmjvtgi wei x cPviYv, gvbweK Awakvi I gj`tefta mvariY gnyj gvb`i tK
 D`mZKi tYi Rb` cwiKv gyY-cŁvk I weZiY, uk'yi Avtjv m`uŃvi tY uk'yi cŁZŃvb
 wbgP Gi Dtj LthvM` KgfP wQj | G msMVtbi j`y` I Df`k` m`utK`Ńguri I mgyKiŃ
 cwiKv tj Lv nq- Ńbi-Aj -Cgvb mgvRi cwiPvj K tgy`i MY tgmj gvb ũ`q nBtZ RNb`
 t`vI wj `i Kwi qv Zrcwi etZ`DRj , Yvej x gby`Z; ag`D`mZ Kwi tZ, Gmjvg mgvR
 w`etjvK we`ri Kwi tZ, tgmj gvb avZv-fvMbxv ũ`q GKwU mvariY wj b m`f` Mv`qv
 j BtZ cŁvnx nBqv th mKj cŁPŃv Kwi tZ tQb Zb`ta` cYK cwiKvi cPvi KvP GKwU cŁvb
 KvPŃ⁸ GLvb t`tK Ńbi-Aj Cgvd kxlŔ GKwU gvmK cwiKv cŁvkZ nZv| 1307
 e`v`tai Avlv gvtm Gi cŁg msl`v cŁvkZ nq| cwiKvi Avl`vcf`I tj Lv nZv Ńbi-Aj -
 Cgvb mgvR KZŔ m`uŃv Z I KwiZcq m`eA tgsj fx m`ntei wj wLZ I Abjgv`Z welq
 wR`P tgvrv`\$ BDmd Avj x KZŔ.k;Lj ve x I m`xKZ`Ń cwiKwU ŃmgvRi m`f`M`YiŃ gta`
 webvgtj` weZiY Kiv nZv| gvmK ejv ntj I cŁZgvtm cwiKwU cŁvk Kiv m`e` nqv|
 AvbqwgZfvte PviwU msl`v cŁvkZ nZv wQj etj Rvbr hvq| 1308 mtj i kŃeY msl`vU Gi
 mef`kl msl`v wntmte aiv ntq`v tK| cYK cŁvkbx wntmteI Gi fvqKv wQj cŁsmbxq|
 GLvb t`tKB wR`P tgvrv`\$ BDmd Avj xi Ń`y-m`iveiŃ Ges ŃtmšfvM` ũ`kŃvŃŃ (Cgvg
 Mv`xvj xi ŃvKvgv-B-mv`r-Gi e`v`vgyv`) 5 Lf`Ń cŁvkZ nq| Abjv` KvgUv m`m`f`i
 gta` cwi`kŔ wntmte wQj b tgvrv`\$ Ave`y AvwRR, AvevAvj x, tgvrv`\$ m`teI Df`xb
 Avwgb| Abjv`K wntmte wQj b wR`P tgvrv`\$ BDmd Avj x| bKj KvK ev Abjv`w`Zwi tZ
 wQj b gbykx tgvrv`\$ Avij g Ges mnKvix m`uŃ`K wntmte wQj b Lqia`vvgv Lvl GvB
 msMVb I cwiKv cwiPvj bvi mvt` RvŃZ wQj b etj Abjv`Z nq| gnyj g mgvRi RvMiY I
 uk'yi we`ti G msMVb Abb` fvqKv cvj b Kti| msMVtbi `vbx Kgfiv gnyPvj I Piv
 Av`vq Kti Mixe Qv`f`i tj Lv covi e`e`v Ki tZb| wtkIKti Lvlqv, Avemf`bi e`e`v m
 uk'yi Ab`vb` e`q wbeŃ Ki tZb G aitbi Avq t`tKB| wR`P tgvrv`\$ BDmd Avj xi
 Df`v`M ivRkvrn I bl Mvq gnyj gvb`i Rb` Avj v`v Qv`vevml cŁZwŃZ nZv wQj |¹⁹ G Rb`
 W±i Avbmt`vvgv GtK Ńet`vrmvnbxŃ cŁZŃvb, gny`\$ AvevZvuj e ŃcŁvkbx cŁZŃvbŃ Ges
 Ńguri I mgyKiŃ cwiKvq Ńgnyj gvb ag, gnyj gvb Avb, gnyj gvb weAvb cPvi KŃ mvgwZ etj
 Avf`mZ Kti tQb|

Ńbi-Aj -Cgvb mgvRŃ KZKvj m`v`q wQj Zv Rvbr hvq bv| Zte gnyj gvb`i uk'yi-v-ms`wZi
 Dbq`tbi j`y` 1903 mtj tKvj KvZvq cŁZwŃZ nq Ńe`xq cŁf`wK gnyj gvb uk'yi mvgwZŃ|
 G msMVtbi cŁve ivRkvrnZ I ŃwŃq cŁo AvZ`z| cŁZŃvi cŁi eQi 1904 mtj i 2
 I 3 GwŃŃ ivRkvrnxi ivgcj-egnyj qvq Nuv Kti cŁg cŁZŃvevmlŔx cvuj Z nq| wR`P
 tgvrv`\$ BDmd Avj x GtZ m`v`qfvte AskMhY Kti b Ges G msMVtbi j`y`-Df`k` I
 KgfP i cŁZ fxlvfvte Abjv`vZ nb| tm Abjv`vYvq m`te`\$ tbi gvI 2 w`b cŁi Ńe`xq
 Bmjvg wkb mvgwZŃ MVb Kiv nq| Bmjvgv Av`tK`P cPvi-cŁvi, Avtbi weKv mab Ges

ggyj gvb^oi ga^oKvi bvbmea Kzs^ovi `ixfZ KivB G mSMVtbi DfIk^o uba^ori Z nq/ cieZx^oFZ G mSMVtbi AbK^oiY ivRkvn^otZ 1918 mtj ivRkvn^o tRjv ggyj gvb^o wkyv miguZ cOZwOZ nq/ uGR^oP^otgvr^os BDmd Avj^ox uQtj b G miguZi cOZovZv m^ou^oK/ ZuB m^ou^o b^ovq 1326 `ekvL tgvZvteK 1921 mtji Gu^oc^o gvtm miguZi glycI wntmte Ogyj gvb^o wkyv-mgeva^o wkt^oivbtg miguZi PZ^ogvmK OmiguqK wi^otc^olcI^o cKvkZ nq/ Gi m^oPc^otI uQj - AeZi^oYKv, ivRkvn^o tRjvi ggyj gvb^o wkyv we^oti, wkyv we^oti Gnmv^o tKv- Acv^otkb I mgeva, Mlg^o miguZ, Mlg^o Znej I g^og^o, Avgv^oi K^ov BZ^ovir | miguZi m^ou^o K uGR^oP^otgvr^os BDmd Avj^ox GuU cKvk Ki^otZb uGR^oevM wfvj, ivRkvn^o t^otK/ miguZi m^o m^ot^oi gta^o GuU webvg^otj^o weZiY Kiv n^otZv^o|²⁰ mSMVK I m^og^oRms^ovi K wntmte GuUB uGR^oP^otgvr^os BDmd Avj^ox tklK^ouz^oetj Rvbr hvq/

ggyj gvb^oi ga^oKvi wK^oe^oAvZ `ixfZ Kivi cZ^otq ivRkvn^o meq^oNvtU OAv^oAg^otb Avng^o x^ol bvtg GK^ouL mSMVtbi AvZ^ocKvk NtU/ cOZovi m^ou^oVK Buznm bv cvl qv tM^otj I 1298 mtj I Gi K^og^oR^ov^o tP^ovtL cto/ Av^oAg^otb Avng^o x^ol m^o m^oe^o, Bmj vtgi kixq^ov^ol^o w^ol^otq tek K^oEic^os^o uQtj b/ G^ot^oi^otK^o m^oq^o Avng^o k^ox^o Ges^o m^oq^o Avng^o t^oej^o fxi wkl^o etj Ab^ogv^ob Kiv n^otq^o v^otK/ H mg^otq gvb^oy Keic^oR^ovmn bvb^og^o kixq^oZ w^oet^oivax Kv^otR R^owtq cto/ w^oet^oklZ m^ovayR^ogvZf^o,³ w^oKOzgv^ob^oy evDj ev d^ow^oKixc^os^o wntmte w^ot^oR^otK cwi^oPq w^otq b^ogv^oR tivR^ovmn Bmj vtgi t^og^ouj K Ber Zmg^ot^oK A^o K^ovi Ki^otZ v^otK/ kixqZc^os^o Av^oij g^ot^oi m^ot^o h^ot^oo^o gZcv^o K^o t^oLv t^oq/ Rbm^ov^oariY^otK m^ox^on Bmj vtgi Av^ob c^ovtb G mSMVb w^oet^okl f^oug^oKv cvj b K^ot^oi/ Bmj vg c^oP^oviK cwi^oK^ovi 1298 e^oz^ota^oi Av^ow^okb msL^ovq D^otj L Kiv n^otq^ot^o th, OAv^oAg^otb Avng^o x^o m^of^ori K^oh^oe^o P^oij KMY Avg^ov^o M^otK w^oij uL^oqv RvbrBqv^ot^oQb th, H AA^otj i m^ovayR^ogvZf^o,³ t^ojvK^o w^oij b^ogv^oR tivR^ov c^of^ow^o ag^og^ov^ot^obi m^ou^oY^oweia^ox^ov^oP^oix/ B^on^oiv b^ogv^oR tivR^ov c^of^ow^o K^ovh^o K^o ev^ouj^o g^otb K^ot^oi Ges^o t^ojvK^o M^otK H^oic^o w^oect^o j^o Ber^o t^oP^oov K^ot^oi/ Avg^oiv t^ouL^ot^oZ^ou^o GB O^od^oK^ovi gZvej^o x^ol t^ojvK^o w^oij c^ow^ol atg^o c^ow^ol t^oR^ov^oZ w^ob^ov^ob^oB w^oeb^o K^ow^ot^oZ^oQ/ m^oK^ot^oj B B^orv^ot^oi RvZ n^oB^otZ AvZ^ovi^o y^ov Kiv D^ouPZ^o|^o²¹ G miguZi m^o m^ot^oi ga^o t^otK^oB cieZ^oFZ OAv^ontj n^o x^om^ol bvtg mSMVtbi m^oP^obv nq/

ivRkvn^otZ bvU^oms^oz P^oP^o Ab^oZg cv^oc^ov^o wntmte f^oug^oKv cvj b K^ot^oi G^ot^om^oQ O^ow^of^ot^o±^ow^oi qv W^og^ou^oUK K^ove^ol/ D^oubk kZ^ot^oKi tkl^ow^o tK^o tevq^ow^oj q^ovc^oovi t^oM^ovc^oj iv^ot^oqi w^ob^oR ev^owt^oZ w^ob^oq^ogZ bvU^ot^oKi g^oAv^oqb n^otZv/ tmB m^of^o at^oiB 1893 mtj t^oM^ovc^oj iv^ot^oqi Av^oLov t^otK^oB Buznm^owe^o A^oy^oqK^og^ovi^o g^ot^oI^oq, bvU^oir^oP^orh^oA^ow^okb^oK^og^ovi^o g^ot^oI^o Ges^o m^oji b^o g^ot^oI^oi c^oo^oP^oovq G K^ove^oU cOZwOZ nq/ ivR^ov c^oh^ov^obv^o ivq Ges^o A^oy^oqK^og^ovi^o g^ot^oI^oq K^owe^oi c^olg m^of^ovc^ouZ I m^ov^oariY m^ou^o K wntmte^o w^ovqZ; cvj b K^ot^oi b^o|^o²² R^obv, w^oej^o g^ol^oj, KY^o4^oly, m^oxZv, d^oz^ouj^ov, c^oh^oz^og^o e^oij^o vb c^of^ow^oZ cvj v g^oAv^oqb K^ot^oi K^ove^oU RbM^ot^oYi g^ot^obi A^otb mg^o nq/

ivRkvn^otZ ms^oz P^oP^o w^oet^oklZ bvU^o P^oP^o c^oo^oP^oxbZg cv^oc^ov^o kK^oš^ofv bvU^o miguZ/ 1897 mtj ivY^o w^of^ot^o±^ow^oi qvi O^oM^oqg^oD R^onej x^ol Ab^ogv^ob D^oc^oj^o t^oy A^oy^oqK^og^ovi^o g^ot^oI^oq kK^oš^ofv bvU^o miguZ bvtg

G mSMVbU Mto tZvtj b| G ms`vi gva`tg uZub cDg OkKšj v0 I ōtebimsrvi0 bvgK`v
ms`Z.bvUK gA`Ktib| 1901 mvtj ivRv GWI qvWp ivR`vrfIK Dcjty ms`Z:gA
evsjv-gtA ifcvšhi Z nq Ges kKšj v bvU mvguZi bvg cwieZB Kti ōvft±wiqv u`tqUvi
cviU0 bvgKiY Kiv nq|²³ Ab`v`K QvT`i Kj`vY ōKuj KvZv ÷ WUm Gtmvmtqkb0 Gi
KgRv0 uQj tek cKsmbiq| veKlZ m`yQvT`i tj Lvcovi Dbqtb G mSMVbU veKl
fvgKv cvj b Kti0| ZvB AbkivY 1904 mvtj i v`K ivRkvnx QvTmfv bvtg GKU
mSMVb cDZv0Z nq| QvT`i`v`msk0 melq Z`v`K KivB uQj GB mfv Kiv|²⁴
mjtj LK A`yqKvri`gtIq Dfq mSMVtbi mvt_B Rv0Z uQj b|

AvAgvrb gvd`j Bmjvg GKU tmevgj-K mvguZ| GuU 1907 mvtj cDZv0Z nq| jvBtqi
Rvg`vi nvrX jvj tgvv`š mi`vi uQj b Gi cDZv0Z mfvvZ Ges tgšj fx Kudj DvI b
Avntg` cDZv0Z mvariY m`uv`K| Rvg`vi nvrX jvj tgvv`š mi`vi cieZ0Z ōivRkvnx
Gtmvmtqkb0 cvPvj bv KvgUli m`m` uQj b|²⁵ uZub evsjv miKvfi AvBbmfv m`m`
(GgGj m) vberPZ n`qUj b|

eti>`AAtj i Buznm AvyUvbi Rb` cDZv0Z nq eti>`AvyUvb mvguZ| 1910 mvtj
Kvri kirKvri ivqK mfvvZ, A`yqKvri`gtIqK cvPvj Ges igvchv`P`K
A`ZubK m`uv`K Kti mSMVbU KgRv0 iianq| gvk`ev`KmkgevRvfi Avy0Z 1314
e`v`A Avy0Z e`v`q mvmZ`-m`š`bi cDg Avatekbi u0Zvq v`tb 18B KvZR`cPxb
cU, DcK`v, vKse`š, cvKvZ`BZ`v` m`Mh`-mKj b Ges msi`yYi DfI`K` A`yqKvri
`gtIq eti`i tK`v`j GKU ōmvi`Z feb0 cDZv0 Avb0vbK cDle Dc`vcb Ktib|
1910 mvtj i Rly gvtm e`ovi LAbcvi ivR`jvj AvPv0I k0ivg`gI-Gi mgštq GK
AvjvPbvq vbtR`i mSMVZ Kivi DfI`K` mvguZ MVtbi cDle DfvcZ nq Ges tmLvtbB
mfvvZ, cvPvj K I A`ZubK c`v`v`KZ.nq| AZtci tmP`q gvtm A`yqKvri
`gtIq, kirKvri I igvchv` ivRkvnxZ GKvZ nb Ges Avb0vbKfvte mvguZi Df0vab
tNvI Yv Ktib|²⁶ eti>`Mtel Yv Rv`Yi GB mvguZiB tmvbj dmj |

ŌRvetevB vketmev0`vgr veteKvbt`i GB Av`kK Aej`v Kti 1919 mvtj ivRkvnxZ
Rb`tbq mgvR tmeK m`N| `bkve`vj q cvPvj bv, cvVvMvfi DbvZ vearb, `vZe`
vPvKrmvj q cvPvj bv, gnicv0 -`vZ-Drme cvj b0, gv`KZv vberiy I A`uk`Zv`ivKiY,
`v`v`f` Abet`j mivv` Ges m`Ni Kg0`i KvqK I gvbvK DbvZ mvab v0v0Z Kiv uQj
G cDZv0vbi gj`j`y`| m`Ni cvPvj bvq PviU `bk ve`vj q uQj | Gi uZbvU knfi, GKU
knfi mivk0U bevMÄ M0tg| eZ0vrb G M0guU cUvMtf`vejxb n`q tM0Q| RvZ ag`
vbeKtI mKtj B G mg`ve`vj q t`K cvV M0Y KitZv| 1335 m`bi vntme Avb0vq c0q
100 Rb QvT`-QvT`x PviU ve`vj tq tj Lvcov KitZv| m`Ni cDZ`K`v` teZbtvMx vkyK
uQj b| ve`vj tq`vaycU MZ ve`vB bq, nvtZ-Kjtg Rvbgv`v`kyvi I e`v`v`uQj |
veKlKti QvT`xv tj Lvcovi mvt`mvt` hvZ MvKtg0 vbcyZv AR0 KitZ cvfi, GRb`
mivk0 I Av`v` Mvkvfi I vkyv`v`qv n`Zv| G evcvfi Zvt`i DrmvmZ KitZ cDZ e0i

i Pbv I K^hik^ti c^hZ^hMZvi Av^tqRb Kiv n^tZv| ms^tNi cy^u t^u K 1332 e^hv^tä GK^u tⁿngl c^u K `vZe^u i^u P^uKrmj q^u `vcb Kiv nq| mgvR tmeK m^t•Ni GK^u w^bR^u ^ M^hvⁱ w^q | 1335 e^hv^tä G M^hvⁱ M^hšⁱ msL^u w^q 1200| Gi g^tä B^ti w^R 550 Ges evsjv 650| R^xebx, BwZnm, ivRbwZ, mgvRbwZ BZ^w w^elqK M^hšⁱ GLv^tb ivLv n^tZv| D³ M^hvⁱ m^u m^t i tK^v P^uv w^tZ n^tZv bv| cy^uK Q^vovl w^efb^uec^uK^viⁱ 15 L^vbv c^u K^v M^hvⁱ ivLv n^tZv| c^hZ eQi m^t•Ni m^u mⁱv `r^gx w^eteK^vb^t i R^tb^hrme cvj b Kⁱt^hZb| Z^ug^jt^y `wⁱ tⁱ f^viR^tbⁱ e^e•v Kiv n^tZv| 1928 m^tj t^bZvR^x m^yvⁱP^u e^umyG m^ug^uZi Aw^udm D^th^uvab K^tib Ges K^st^uM^umi f^Zce^um^fv^tb^tix k^hg^uZ m^ti w^Rb^x bvBwZmgvR tmeK m^uN c^wi `k^h K^ti w^qt^j b|²⁷

g^vib^eK t^{me}iK^vh^qg c^wiP^vj b^vi w^bg^tÉ 1920 m^tj c^hZ^uÖZ nq Ö^viR^kvⁿx g^yvⁱ g^tMⁱ `vb m^ug^uZ^h B^tZ^vct^e n^um^cv^tz^tj g^zeⁱY^kvⁱx t^elq^wik j^vk^tK c^uv^q f^wm^tq t^uq^v n^tZv| t^mB^mt^u e^uw^uK k^wm^Z evsjvq Aw^uK^vsk g^yj g^vt^bi A^uš^uw^uZK Ae^u•v L^g Lvⁱvc w^q | t^kD t^kD K^vd^tbⁱ K^vco t^kb^vi g^tZ^vl m^ug^u•ivL^tZb bv| n^um^cv^tz^tj i t^elq^wik j^vk Ges Mⁱx^e g^yj g^vt^b i j^vk B^mj v^gx kⁱxq^vn t^gv^zv^teK `v^dt^b m^uv^qZ^vi R^b• G m^ug^uZ^u K^vR iⁱä K^ti| Ave^u•y L^vt^jK Ges t^kL I t^g• Av^jx w^qt^j b G m^ug^uZⁱ c^hZ^uÖv^u m^fv^cu^uZ I m^vari Y m^u•u^u•K| `x^uN^u b h^ver K^w•iM^uÄ t^mvⁱ•v^uW^u G m^ug^uZⁱ Ö^vi^vB c^wiP^vij Z n^tZv| tⁿt^hZg Lu t^pšⁱv^u•iⁱ t^gv^uto m^u•i n^um^cv^tz^tj i w^eci^xt^hZ Gi e^zg^uib K^vh^q q i t^qt^qQ|

b^vix D^bq^tbⁱ GK^ul mdj ms^uM^vb ivR^kvⁿx g^uvⁱv m^ug^uZ| 1330 e^hv^täi Av^lv^p g^ut^m A^u• 1923 m^tj ms^uM^vu^u c^hZ^uÖZ nq| g^uvⁱv m^ug^uZⁱ m^u•mⁱv g^uv^zš M^uÜ^ui Av^u•k^uDö^ux w^qt^j b| PⁱK^v K^vU^v Ges Lⁱtⁱi `Z^wi K^vco e^gb Ö^vovl g^uvⁱv m^ug^uZ av^uix w^k•y^v t^kt^u•i g^v•t^g c^hk^uv^uZ av^uix `Z^wi Kⁱv Ges K^b•v^uq^uM^u•I `j^u• g^uvⁱv t^u•i m^uv^uv^u• Kⁱv, g^vt^qi t^{me}v I mg^v•Rⁱ t^{me}v^q D^rm^vu^uZ Kⁱv BZ^w• w^el^tq Av^uš^ui K^fv^ute K^vR Kⁱt^hZv| g^uvⁱv m^ug^uZⁱ Z^Éyeav^tb GK^ul Av^u• Av^u•š^u Ges GK^ul b^vix K^g•š^u•i c^hZ^uÖvi R^b• D^t••M^u M^hY Kⁱv nq| b^vix w^k•y^vi D^bq^tb Ö^viR^kvⁿx g^uvⁱv m^ug^uZ^h w^et^kl f^vte D^rm^vu^u c^hv^b Kⁱt^hZv| ivR^kvⁿi w^eR^qb^v• mⁱK^vtⁱi K^b•v k^hg^zx g^vaj^x t^pš^uaj^x 1924 m^tj K^j K^vZ^v w^ek^te•vj q t^u•k w^e.G cⁱx^yvⁱ c^wm Kⁱt^j Ö^viR^kvⁿx g^uvⁱv m^ug^uZ^h Z^u•k Aw^ub^u•bc^u c^hv^b K^ti •Y^uM^uu^uZ^vi c^wiP^q t^u•q| ivY^x t^ungj Z^v ivq m^fv^cu^uZ I k^hš^u•v m^gY^uR^gvⁱx t^u•ex m^u•u^u•K wⁿt^um^te K^vR iⁱä K^tib| m^gY^uR^gvⁱx t^u•ex m^u•u^u•K i c^u t^u•k c^u•Z^uv^u M^u Kⁱt^j Z^u•t^u Aw^u•w^u•³ nb W^v•³vⁱ k^hš^u• j²x^gb^x •B^v| Aw^utⁱB w^zub g^vi^v t^mt^j m^ug^uZⁱ mⁿK^vi^x m^u•u^u•K k^hš^u•v e^vm^uš^u g^Rg^u•v^tiⁱ m^u•u^u•K i `v^uq^z•M^hY Kⁱt^j I w^zub K^j K^vZ^v P^tj h^vb| Z^Lb m^u•u^u•K i `v^uq^z• c^hš^u nb k^hi^variv^bx t^u•ex| c^hZ g^vt^mB ivR^v c^h•bv• e^vvⁱ K^v w^e•vj t^g m^ug^uZⁱ Aw^u•t^ek^b em^tZ^v| 1925 m^tj i 19 Aw^u• W^v•³vⁱ t^gv^ti^tb^vi c^h•t^e evsj^v K^vD^uv^ut^j i Aw^uK^vš^tki mg^u•š^u t^gt^qt^u•i t^fv^u t^u•l^qvi Aw^uK^vi `x^uK^u.ntj ivR^kvⁿx g^uvⁱv m^ug^uZ w^et^kl f^vte Ab^uš^uY^uZ nq| 1925 m^tj g^uv^zš M^uÜ^ui ivR^kvⁿx G^tj g^uvⁱv m^ug^uZ Z^u•k Av^ub^uš^umbK^fv^ute Aw^ub^u•b Rⁱv^uq Ges b^vvⁱK^g D^cvⁱ m^ug^uM^u c^hv^b K^ti m^u•š^uubZ K^tib| 1928 m^tj

tbZivRi mfvIP>`^a emyGes klgwZ mtiwRbx bvBWzivRkivnx Gij Zti`i tKI gnjv miguZ h_vimZ Avfb>`b I Dcnvi mvgM0 c0vb Kti ht_vuPZ ghP`vq fwtZ Ktib|²⁸ mtiwRbx bvBWjK GKiu um`ji i tKSUvnm miguZi mZv w`tq `Zvi Mip jvj Li`tii kwiO Ges jvj Li`tii Kvctoi gvjv Dcnvi wntmte c0vb Ki nq|

ivRkivxi mvinZ`-ms`uZ. PPf Ab`Zg cjiav mSMVb ivRkivnx mvinZ` mfv| 1924 mtj i w`tK mSMVbu nq| mvinZ` mfv i ubqugZ Awatektb ivRkivxi mvinZ`Ke, GKiuZ nZb| Zti`i i Pbv-m`fi cWZ nZv Ges Avtj wPZ nZv| ivRkivnx Ktj`Ri ZrKjxb Aa`y ivq k0h` Kgnj bKvsl et`vcra`vq evn`y gtrv`tqi mfvicwZtZj ivRkivnx mvinZ` mfv i GK Awatektb 0miov et`Ri Mib0 brtg GKiu Mib Mv qv nq|²⁹ ZrKjxb mgtg ivRkivnx kn`ii c0q-mg`f Abg0vb ivRkivnx cveij K jvBtef`xtZ Abj0Z nZv| mvinZ` mfv`tjv i Abj0Z nZv tmLv`tbB| Gme Abg0vb ivRkivxi wki`x-mvinZ`MY Qvovl evB`ii AwZw`_vKtZb| w`tkIKti Rjai tmb, wW.Gj ivq chjy mvinZ`Kt`i Dcw`uZi K_vl Rvbr hvq|³⁰

gyjg mgv`Ri gta` wkyv m`u`hviY, mvgwRK DrKIzv I mvs`uZK Dbqtb Ges gyjg gvbt`i ga`Kvi cvi`u`wi K mnt`hMzv I avZZ`eva mgsnZ Kivi c0vfm 1925 mtj c0Zw0Z nq 0Lv`ggy Bmjvg miguZ0| `vbxq Buznvmv` KivRi tgvrv`\$ wgtQi mSMVbuUj bvg 0Lv`ggy Bmjvg msN0 Dtt` Kti`Qb Ges c0Z0v mij etj`Qb 1332 e`v`a|³¹ ivRkivnx kn`ii ivbxMti mSMVbuU c0Zw0Z nq| 1927 mtj mvtne evRvi eo gmwRt`i clytc0Z0vq G miguZi fvgKv wQj c0ksmbxq| gyjg gvbt`i tKD gZzeiY Kitj kixqvn tgvZvteK Kvdb-`vd`tbi e`e`vKiY, Mixe-Amnvq gyjg gvbt`i kvdtbi Kivo mtq mnvqZv c0vbm n wcu0tq cov Amnvq gyjg gvbt`i `fej`x Kivi c0vfm KivR`iia Kti G miguZ| bvgvR Av`vq Ges KzAvb wkyvi Rb` c0vb`xi avti GKiu gmwR` wbgfY Kiv nq| gmwR`w b`wMtf`weij b nq tMj w`k kZtKi Puj`tki `ktK eZ0vb ivYxbMti `vbsli Kiv nq| eZ0vb gmwR`wfiEK nvidwRqv gv`ivmvl PvjyAvtQ| ZvjvBgviX-mv`tneevRvi mo`tki cvtk`iYvYxbMi GjvKvi gyjg gvbt`i wbi`yiZv `w`KiY miguZi cy` t`tK GKiu bvBU `q c0Z0v Kiv nq| cieZx`Z 1951 mtj Lv`ggy Bmjvg c0`wqK evnj Kv w`vj`tq ifcv`li Kiv nq| miKwiKiYi cti Lv`ggy Bmjvg miKwi c0`wqK w`vj`q wntmte tQj`-tgtq mKtj i Rb` Dbk` Kiv nq| 1992 mtj evsj`k miKv`ti d`vnmuj`uR wWcvU`g`u i AvlZvq 7 Kyw`k0 PriZjv fetb` q`i cvV`KgRvD cwi Pvj Z n`Q| G miguZi D`v`tM 1966 mtj ivbxMtiB Lv`ggy Bmjvg evnj Kv D`Pwe`vj`q c0Zw0Z nq| cieZx`Z GwU`K Lv`ggy Bmjvg `q GU Ktj`R ifcv`li Kiv nq| eZ0vb c0Z0vbu`Z wki`tk0Y t`tK`iia Kti 0v`ktk0Y ch`sl cvV`vb Ae`vNz i`tq0|

PiKv miguZ GKiu Av`mvgwRK mSMVb| 1332 e`v`ta i 10`ekvL tgvZvteK 1925 mtj KtqKRb `q`-Ktj`Ri Qv`fi D`v`tM G miguZi Rb` nq| gv`v etm PiKvq mZv Kivvi

Df`vM MthYB G miguZi KvR uQj | AmnthvM Avt`vj tbi mgq gnvZv MvUx ivRkvntZ
 Gtj Zuv RbmvariYi Kvq0 0Pvi Kv-miguZ0i Avb0mbK tNvl Yv t`b| tQvU GKw Ni Fvov
 vbtq miguZi Avb0mbK c_ Pjv iia nq| e`w³MZ `vb l gvwf`yvb uQj PiKv miguZi
 Avtqi c`vb Drm| t`ktc0g D0y nq vbtRt`i tckvMZ `yZv epKvYB uQj 0Pvi Kv-
 miguZ0i m`m`i gly` Df`k` PiKvq AvMthx `wi`RbMYtK gvmK gvI Pvi Avbv vKv`tZ
 PiKv mieivt`ni e`e`v Kiv ntZv| mzv KvUlx`i DrmvmZ Kivi Rb` miguZ evlR PiKv
 c0ZthvMZvi AvtqRb Kti| c0gevti 12 Rb cjad l 23 Rb gvjv tm c0ZthvMZvi
 Ask tbq| Gti gta` c0g 0qRbtK c`K, PiKv cfwZ. cjt`vi c0vb Kiv ntqUj | evj K
 vefvM c0ZthvMi msL`v uQj 30 Rb| Gt`i c0Z`KtKB thvM`Zvbvnti cjt`Z. Kiv
 ntqUj | PiKvKvUv, Ztj vavv cfwZ PiKv-msvvi`hveZiq velq tUbs t`qv ntZv| 1334
 e/vt` GLvb t`tK 40 Rb evj K-emi Kv PiKvKvUv velq vkyv MthY Kti | miguZi evBti i
 KvUlx`i Kv0 t`tK miguZ DvPZ gtj` mzv vq Kti vbZ| Zte, AvvKvsk tyfI UvKvi
 cviefZ`Liti e`yv` w`q KvUlx`i DrmvmZ Kiv ntZv| G0vov, tKD mZv w`q e`yv`
 evbtq vbtZ PvbTj miguZ Zvi e`e`v KitZv| gvI vzb eQti `vbxq cjad l gvjv Ges
 vef`kv m`m` vgtj Gi msL`v `vovq Avvk Rtb| Ztjvi exR veZiY, ZtjvMvQ j vMv`bv, M0g
 t`tK Ztjv mslMh t`tK iia Kti `Zvi KZ. Lii Kivo vevvi tyfI l miguZi mtP0 uQj | G
 mtei gta` l gnvZvi AmnthvM Avt`vj tbi c0vYvI Kiv ntZv| c0Z eQi Lii c0k0xi l
 e`e`v Kiv ntZv| 1333 e/vt` Lii c0k0xtZ 1300 Ges 1334 e/vt` 2300 UvKvi
 Lii vevvi nq| RbmvariYtK DrmvmZ KitZ Lii c0k0xi vvt` mvt` migt miguZ `t`kv vki
 c0k0xi l e`e`v Kti | tmLv`b cjt`Kv veZiY, mfv l Avtj vKvPImn e³Zv c0v`bi l e`e`v
 Kiv nq| miguZ RvZiq Rreb MVbgj-K cyK mgstq GKw cvvMvi c0Z0v Kti | kvivi K
 Dvvi Zv Rb` GKw e`vqvMvvi c0Zv0Z nq| cjt`v Dbvbgj-K KgtvPI MthY Kiv nq G
 miguZ t`tK| gnvZv MvUxi Av`k`AvvYiY Kti 0Pvi Kv miguZ0 ntj l miguZ KZR. c0Z eQi
 t`keUz vPEi`Ab `vtki gZv em cjt`b Kiv ntZv| tvZvRx mfvP`a emy kvh`y
 ivRvMv`cvj vPvix, Wv. c0tj`P`a tNvl c0ly etiy` e`w³iv G miguZ cvv`k0b Gtm miguZi
 m`m`i DrmvmZ Ktib|³² 0Pvi Kv miguZ0i m`m`e`v` vefkl tKv velq vbtq Avtj vPbv
 Rb` 1335 mjt t`tK 0ivRkvx Avtj vPbv mfv0 bvg w`q GKw `evtKi mvt Kti Kti |
 gvM `0v`b G mfv Avvtekb emZv Ges GtKK w`b GtKK velq Dci Avtj vPbv ntZv |
 kvvii MY`gvb` tvZet`i AtbtKB Avtj vPbv Ask vbtZb| 1335 m`bi AvNvp gvM ch`S
 vZvU Avvtektbi veeiY cvl q hvq| tm Avvtekbmg`n 0vet`kv cY` eR00, 0`x `vaxvZv0
 Ges 0`vaxvZvi `t`c0 G vZvU velq vbtq Avtj vPbv nq|³³

AbMthi gvyj gvbt`i vkyv-ms`uztZ migtb GvM`q t`qv i Rtb` 1928 mvtj 0v` ivRkvx
 gvyj g Kve0 c0Zv0Z nq| ivRkvx etiv`MtelYv Rv`Nv`ii `vyY cvtK`gvyj gvbt`i Rb`
 `ZS; Kve vntmte GvU c0Zv0Z nq| gvyj gvbt`i migtRi vbv tkvY-tckvi gvbyt`i gta`
 avZZ`eva l cvv`vvi K mngvZv RvM`Z Kivi gvbtmB G Kv`ei mPbv| ivRkvx
 Zrvj xv tmmB RR tPajx b`vax c0Z0vZv mfvvZ uQj b, c0g tmvUvix uQj b

Ave`j nviKg Lvb tPšajx|³⁴ RivZiq Kwe KvrX bRiāj Bmjvg KveW Df0rab KtiWQtj b
 wKsev Kwe eieZAbqrb thvM w`tquQtj b| W±i tMjvg mKjvqtb etj b, 01929
 mvtji wWtm= t gvtmi tkl w`tK Kwe bRiāj ivRkvnXZ AvMgb Ktib|³⁵ Ab`w`tK, 28
 wWtm= t 1928 Zwi tLi 0mVbwnK ml MvZ0-Gi eivZ w`tq tKD tKD 1928 mvtji 16 ev
 17B wWtm= t tK bRiāj Bmjvtgi AvMgb-ZwiL wbaŋY Kti tQb| Kveewl RxtZ Gtm
 _vKtj Kwe c0Z0v 1927 mvtj n tZ cvti|³⁶ wKš` tgvv= s` wgtQi 1929 mvtj K G
 msMVtbi c0Z0vmj etj D t j L Ktib| wZwb etj b, 1929 mvtji 20tk Ry Kwe bRiāj
 Bmjvtgi AvMgtb evMavxi KvPvix c0Z0Y Av0Z mYm34Z mfvgtA ivRkvnxi Z`vbršb
 tRjv RR tPšajx wL.AvB.Gg biabexi mfvvZ tZj GK weivU mfvv Awatektb `vbxq Qv t
 l hqKef`i c0teptg Avb0vwbKfite 0ivRkvnx gYmj g Kve0 bvtg GKwU mvs`wZK
 c0Z0v tbi Rbtj vf nq|³⁷ hv tnvK, KvrX bRiāj BmjvtgK wNti ivRkvnx gYmj g Kwe
 ewl R Awatekb Drme m=ubentqQj | tmw`bB G msMVtbi c0Z0v n tZ cvti wKsev G
 msMVtbi Avgš tY wZwb ivRkvnXZ GtmWQtj b G wbtq weZK0 t KB hv t`Q| ivRkvnx
 gYmj g Kve c0Z0Y KvrX bRiāj Bmjvtgi mvt_ `vbxq D t `v`v t`i GKwU d tUv tmb
 Abw0Z nq| tm M0c0we i wQbc tU GKwU tevW0msMVtbi brg wntmte THE RAJSHAH
 MUSLIM CLUB t j Lv Av tQ| QweW hw` Abqrb tbi w`tb tZjv n t q _v tK Zte mVbteW
 c0vY Kti th KvrX bRiāj Bmjvg Kwe ewl R Abqrb tB GtmWQtj b| tm wbi tL wePvi
 K t j ivRkvnx gYmj g Kwe c0Z0v ZwiL 1927 mvtji 16B wWtm= t n tZ cvti |
 c0Z0v wU cwk` t b Avg t j 0mRbwn BmjvgK Bbw= wUDU0 bvg M0Y Kti KgRv0 cwi Pj b
 Kti | ivRkvnxi 0tgwW tKj `q0 `vcbt msMVwU ewj 0 fvgKv cvj b Kti tQ| tgmW tKj
 `q wU GLb nvtZg Luw w f j mvrR tbi Kvhq q wntmte e`eüZ n t`Q| cwk` t b Avg t j
 cUvi Z t i QqweNv R wgi Dci cUwU `v j vbNi wbtq Bbw= wUDUwU wkyv l ms`wZgj-K
 KgRv0 cwi Pj b Kti G t m tQ| eZ0v t b `vcbv t j v tZ kvn gL`g Bbw= wUDU cvej K
 jvBte xmn mgvR- ms`wZ we t q Kvr Ae`vnZ Av tQ| Ab`w`tK ivRkvnx kn t i
 Zi0 t`i tK RbKj`vYg t-K KvrR msMwZ Kivi D t t k` 1929 mvtj 0Bqstg b m
 Gtmvmtqkb0 c0Zw0Z nq| ivRkvnxi Kw`i M t A c0Zw0Z G Gtmvmtqkb-Gi D t `v tM
 GKwU jvBte t i, GKwU tnvgl c`w` wPwKrmj q, GKwU `bk we` v j q l GKwU ZvZ we` v j q
 c0Zw0Z nq| `vbxq wgvv cwi evi G mwgwZ cwi Pj b vq c0v b fvgKv cvj b Ktib|³⁸

ivRkvnx K t j tR 0MxZvmfv0 c0Zw0Z nq 1929 mvtji 17B wWtm= t tgvZvteK 1336
 e`v t ai t c s l gvtm| Aa`v cK k0h`y Aw`Z`K gvi f`vPv t h P` wQtj b Gi gj` cwi K i K |
 ivgK0. cig nsm t` t e i 0hZ gZ ZZ c_0-Gi gZev` tK c0Zw0Z K i t ZB 0MxZv mfv0
 c0Z0v Kiv n t q wQj | we t k l Z Ad wciw qW ev wUwcb wciw q t Wi Aemi mgtq mvari YZ
 wv`yQv t MY M r` Re, nvm- Zvgv k, `n t j w BZ`w`i gva`tg mgq b0 K i t Zv, ZvB GB
 mgqUv b0 bv Kti MxZv atg P gvnvZ` l ZEK`vi Av t j vPbvq mgqUv e`q Kivi Rb`
 K t j R PZ t i 0MxZv mfv0 c0Zw0Z nq etj A t b t K gtb Ktib| c0Z eQ i 17-18 wWtm= t
 GB `q b MxZv mfvv ewl R Drme cvj Z n t Zv| H mgtq ivRkvnx K t j tR 0` Z wU GBW

dvU0 bvtg GKuL Znvej uQj N hvi m=uv`K uQtj b Aa`vcK K0ab efa`vcra`vq| MxZv mfvii eml R Drme mgvbi ci GZ`xj ty AwRZ At_P D0Zvsk GB Znvej Rgv t`I qv nZv|³⁹

ivRkvnxi cvVbcvovq me`fi i RbmTYi mniqZvq 0cvVbcvov G`v_tj uUK G`vU W0gmUK Kve, ivRkvnxi c0Zu0Z nq| `mq` gnv`f` Avj x, L`Kvi Ave`j nung`, `mq` gn`f` Gikv` Avj x, uuk0` MniqKv i abv jvqj vi ucZv `mq` gn`f` Gg`v` Avj x, `mq` gn`f` tgnrmb Avj x, Wvt `mq` gn`f` miv`4v` Avj x, `mq` gn`f` nrmvb Avj x, gn`f` Kvl mvi Avj x, BmgvBj tnvmb, kvgmj`b Avng`, k0 AwkpxKzvi `gI, eveyembrKzvi `gI, k0tni`cvj tPsaix, k0gtb`^`bv` `gI, AbRkzvi `gI, k0`ekzvi `gI c0ly e`w3em GB Kve c0Z0vq AM0x fvgKv cvj b Kti uQtj b| 1936 mvtj Kvei Kih0vii wa ue`Z.Kti Gi mvt_ avg`gvb jvBteli, uRgv`w`-K Kve, mgvRKj`vY mngwZ BZ`w` h3 nq| 1947 mvtj Gi mvt_ gkz`tdSR, AwMebefcK `j Ges uePvii Rb` g0j ubePb c0wZ Ašfz` Kiv nq| cieZx`Z 1970 mvtj GB Kveui bvg cwi eZ0 Kti 0ivRkvnxi μov I mvs`wZK msN0 ivLv nq|⁴⁰

1947 mvtj t`kuefvm ceRvtj nvtZ tMbv th KtqKuL Kve gyyj gvb mgvRtK GwMtg wbtZ KivR Kti0 Zvt`i gta` 0ivRkvnxi G`vjvBW Kve0 , iazc`f` fvgKv ti tL0Q| ivRkvnxi `iMn crovi gyyj gvb h0Kt`i Df`v`M 1930 mvtj KveuL c0Zu0Z nq| Df`v`3 iv c0tg Kvei bvgKiY Ktib, 0nhiZ kvn gL`g Kve0| uKs`Zvm-cvkv, Fij, d0ej, uLtku BZ`w` tLjvayv Ges Mvb-evRbv-bvUK BZ`w` mvs`wZK Kih0g ZvcMkziZienhiZ kvn gL`g (in.)-Gi bvgw0Z Kvei Abkz bq uetePbvq 1932 mvtj Kvei bvg cwi eZ0 Kti 0G`vjvBW Kve0 ivLv nq| ukv`v, ms`wZ, μov c0wZ tytI gyyj gvb mgvR RvMiY m0tZ L0 mdj bv ntj l bvU`v`vj tbi tytI AtbKuvB AtbKuvB mdj fvgKv cvj b Kti uQj msMVbuU| 1945 mvtj 0kvnRvnb0 bvU`K gvnj v ukv`v`i gta` bwtg tek mvinmKZvi cwi Pq w`tquQtj b msuk0 KZ0e`w3 iv| Kvei c0g mfvicwZ Ges m=uv`K uQtj b h_vμtg: Aa`y BDbny Avj x Ges g`qbD`ix Avntg` | 1930 nZ 1980 mvtj ch0l mfvicwZi th Zvuj Kv cvl qv tM0 ZvtZ GUVB c0vwyZ nq th, ivRkvnxi KtjRi Aa`y g`nv`qb c`vwaKvi etj Kvei mfvicwZ nZb|⁴¹ uKQZ Df`v`Mx e`w3 eMf 0iv 0UvDb Kve0 bvtg GKuL d0ej KveL cwi Pwv Z nZv|

nvm`imvZK cwi tek m0i Rtb` GKuL gRvi msMvb uQj 0Avlvtp Kve0| 1934 mvtj i w`tK G Kvei Rb` n`quQj etj gtb Kiv nq| 1937 mvtj `bvgLvZ mvinmZ`K Ab0vki i ivq ivRkvnxi tRjv g`wRf`=U uQtj b| uZub Zu AvZ`Rxebvgj-K GK i Pbvq 0Avlvtp Kve0i K_v D`j L Kti0Qb| uZub wj tL0Qb, 0ivRkvnxiZ Avlvtp Kve etj GKuL mvs`wZK c0Z0vb uQj | Avlvtp gv`mi c0g w`etm tmLv`b huiv wgvj Z nZb Zuiv Avlvtp Mf ej tZb l i b`Zb| Avgv`KI Zuiv Avgšy Kti uQtj b Avlvtp Mf tkvvtZ| Avgv Zvi e`tj mvinZ` ch`t` Avgvi e`3 e` i wbtquQj vg| GQov Zvt`i Ab`vb` Ab0vbi uQj | Zuiv

mbgšy KtiQtj b wV.Gj ivtqi cŷ w jxcKqvi ivqtk|... wZwb Avlvtp Kŵei AvúZ mfvq GKwU wj wLZ fviY t`b| Avlvtp Mŵri i KviŵYB ōAvlvtp Kveŵ bvgKiY ntj I GLvtb m½xZ-PPŵ ntZv| Nŵivqv cwitefk GLvtb cŵZeQi Avlvp gvŵm wL`vZ m½xZ wkixiv Kj KvZv t`tk AvmŵZb Ges ivZw`b AvKvk evZvm gŵwi Z KiŵZb|⁴²

Bmjvtgi bwiZ-Av`k`cŵvi I cŵviKŵr 1938 mvtj ōBmjvg wqkbŵ bvtg GKwU msmVb cŵZwŵZ nq| tgšj vbr wRqvDj nK wQtj b cŵZŵvZv`i Ab`Zg|⁴³ gŵj gvb mgvŵR Bmjvtgi mnxn a`vb-avi Yv cŵvŵb msmVb wŵekl fŵgKv cij ŵb mŵPŵ_vKŵj I msmVb wU Avqŵvj wQj gvŵ wZb/Pvi eQi |

bvU`PPŵ mŵZKvMvi wntmte ōwft±wivqv WŵgwmUK Kveŵ wKsev ōwft±wivqv w`tqUvi cwmŵŵ fŵgKv cksmbiq ntj I Gi Pj gvb Buznmwri Lŵy tek `xN`vqx nqwb| AwPtiB G me WŵgwmUK Kve t`tk Rbŵŵbq bZb bZb msmVb| wŵekl Kti 1929 mvtj hZw`bv miKvŵi Dŵ`vŵM wft±wivqv wntmte ōwft±wivqv WŵgwmUK Kveŵ AvZcŵvK Kti | ivqevnŵ`j Kŵei cŵg mfvicwZ Ges eRejŵf mvrn mvariY mŵv`K wntmte `wqZ; cij Y Kti b| cŵi tkŵl, msmŵg I kwšŵl, kvnRvnb, tK`vi ivq, wUcymjZvb, wmvRŵj ŵj v, wvR teš, mxZv cŵwZ. bvU`K Awfŵq Kti FwZK Kqvi NUK, Awb eŵZivqmn AŵbŵKB Awfŵq L`wZi kvŵl`ŵtj Avŵmb| Ab`w`tk GB Kŵei mgmŵgqKvŵj B 1930 mvtj mŵMivcŵvq cŵfvm jwŵox, tMiv wŵl, wŵtŵv`v PpŵZx`cŵŵLi Dŵ`vŵM ōexYvcwb WŵgwmUK Kveŵ cŵZwŵZ nq| AwPtiB ōwbD ÷vi WŵgwmUK Kveŵ ōtŵgwi WŵgwmUK Kveŵ ōivYxbMi WŵgwmUK Kveŵ ōtNvovgriw WŵgwmUK Kveŵ Ges 1936 mvtj cŵZwŵZ nq ōcŵvŵcŵvov WŵgwmUK Kveŵ 1938 mvtj ōtNvovgriw bvU`gŵ`i, ivRkvrnxZ cij ŵki Gm.wc wbhŵ nŵq GŵmŵQtj b BmgvBj bvtg RŵbK ms`wZgbr ew³ | Zwi cŵŵcŵvKZvq 1938-39 mvtj Mŵo DŵvŵQj ōBmgvBj cij k WŵgwmUK Kveŵ| G mgqB 1940 mvtj ōmŵkŵŵ `ŵZKveŵ cŵZwŵZ nq| 1947 mvtj i t`kfvŵMi cŵe`GZ`ŵj v Kve-mfv-mŵgŵZi-mŵNi Dcw`wZ G K`vB cŵvY Kti ZrKvŵxb ivRkvrnx tLjvŵjv, m½xZ, w`tqUvi, mŵwZ`-ms`wZ mewŵKB tek mgŵ wQj | Gi wKŵKvj cŵiB 1949 mvtj ōtNvovgriw WŵgwmUK Kveŵ Ges ōivRkvrnx wkix cwil`ŵ cŵZwŵZ nq|⁴⁴ GKB eQi `ŵj bvU`ms`v Mŵo I Vvi dtj Dŵŵqi gŵa` GKwU mŵ`cŵZŵvŵMzv`iænq| Gi gvŵ `ŵeQŵi gv_vq 1951 mvtj `iMivcŵvq ōtŵŵm Kveŵ ōiŵcŵvŵbŵ dŵeŵx Kveŵ 1958 mvtj D`v` Ave`jy gvŵj K Lvŵbi tŵZŵZ; mŵevYx m½xZ w`v`j q, 1959 mvtj ōivRkvrnx AvUŵ KvDwŵj, ōDĒiv mŵv`wZK tMvŵx, 1961 mvtj ōPj wšKv Kve, 1963 mvtj ōtNvovgriw bvU`Pp, 1965 mvtj ōtLqj x msNŵ cŵZŵv jvf Kti |⁴⁵ G me msmVŵbi KgRvŵŵ Pij k, cŵvK Ges IvŵUi `kK ivRkvrnx bvU`PPŵ igigv wQj | G me Kŵei bvU`Rbŵ`i AŵbŵKB`i ayevŵj vŵ`tk bq, tMiv Dcgnŵ`ŵki wL`vZ AwfŵbZv I bvU`wŵ`RK wntmte L`wZi kvŵl`vŵ jvf Kti b|

ŵeŵ Kŵiv ivRkvrnx cŵZ Aetjvŵ tŵwŵbŵk mvgŵb wŵtq wŵk kZŵKi beŵBŵqi `kŵ ōAvgiv ivRkvrnx wŵŵ bvtg GKwU mŵgwmRK msmVŵbi mPbr Kŵi b RvŵZ Lvŵ| ivRkvrnx Av`ŵgwmRK I mŵv`wZK Dbŵŵbi avŵŵk telMevb ivLŵZ Gi Kgŵwŵa ewŵ Kŵi tmlvb

t₁KB 2000 mvtj c^oZ^oZ nq ^oivRkvn^o i^oYv m^oM^og cwi l^o | fvlv^ombK tgvkviid tnv^omb AvL^oÄ, G^oW^of^of^oKU tgvrv^o§ Bqvnqvmn ivRkvn^o m^og^oRm^oPZb bvlm^oi K^ot^oi c^oP^ov^oq m^oMVb^oU AM^oM^ovZ jvf K^ot^oi |⁴⁶ c^ov^oB^oc^oj^ov^oB^ot^ob M^ovm mieivn, M^ov^o e^ov^ot^oi R e^ov^ovb, ivRkvn^o kni i^oYv e^ov^oai ms^o-vi, ivRkvn^ot^oZ Kul^ov^of^oi^oE^oK B^ou^ot^oR^oW ^ovcb, AvB^oU w^of^ot^oj R ^ovcbmn ivRkvn^o Dbq^ot^ob w^oef^ob^oe^o-^ov^ol qv w^ot^oq Av^of^o-^ov^oj b-ms^oM^og Ae^ovnZ t^ot^oL^ot^oQ m^oMVb^oU |

evs^ov^ot^o k^o tivUvix K^ot^oe^oi hv^olv e^oUk Avg^ot^oj i^oia^ont^oj I ^otivUvix K^oe Ae ivRkvn^o i hv^olv i^oia nq 1977 mvtj | tivUvix qv Wv. m^oj^oZ^ov Avnt^og^o I tivUvix qv c^odm^oi Av^og^oi^oæ^ov^og^ov Lvb K^ot^oe^oi m^of^oic^ovZ I m^ov^ovi Y m^ou^o-^ov^oK w^ont^om^oe K^ov^oh^og^o i^oia K^ot^oi b | t^o-^oQ^ov^om^oex G m^og^ov^oRK m^oMVb^oU b^ov^og^ov^o m^og^ov^oRK^o i^oY^og^o-^oK K^og^oR^ov^o cwi P^ov^o b^o K^ot^oi Av^om^ot^oQ | e^oZ^og^ot^ob ^otivUvix K^oe Ae ivRkvn^o i c^ov^ok^ov^om^ok 2001 mvtj i 2 w^olv^om^oæ^o ^otivUvix K^oe Ae c^oU^o ivRkvn^o, 2004 mvtj i 30 R^olv ^otivUvix K^oe Ae t^og^ot^oU^oc^ov^o Ub ivRkvn^o Ges 2014 mvtj i 30 R^olv c^oZ^oU^oZ n^ot^oq K^ov^oR K^ot^oi hv^ot^oQ ^otivUvix K^oe Ae ivRkvn^o n^ov^o w^oU ivRkvn^o |⁴⁷ c^oZ^oU^o K^ot^oe^oi Av^ol Z^ov^oq GK e^o GK^ow^oa^oK tivUvix^o v^o± K^oe Av^ot^oQ | Av^o-^og^ov^og^ov^oRK I m^ov^o-^oæ^oZ^oK Dbq^ot^ob tivUvix K^ot^oe^oi f^oig^oK^o c^ok^os^om^ob^ox^oq |

m^og^ov^oR-ms^oæ^oZ. I µ^ox^ovi Dbq^ot^oi j^ot^oy^o ivRkvn^o i K^ow^oi M^oÄ G^ov^oK^ov^oq 1976 mvtj c^oZ^oU^oZ nq ^oAvie^ov^o K^oe^ol w^oiv^oR^ov^o K^ow^og e^ov^oP^ozGes R^ov^ond^oK^ovi Av^oj^ox R^ov^o h^o-^ov^oµ^ot^og m^of^oic^ovZ I m^ov^ovi Y m^ou^o-^ov^oK w^ob^oe^om^oPZ n^ot^oq 15 m^o-^ot^om^oi K^ov^og^oU G K^ot^oe^oi K^og^oR^ov^o G^oU^oM^ot^oq w^ot^oq hv^ol | K^ot^oe^oi Ab^o-^oZ^og m^o-^om^o g^ov^ovi tnv^omb 1978 mvtj moK ^oN^olv^oq w^obnZ n^ot^oq Zu^o ^oZ^o i^oY^ov^ot^o ^om^oM^ov^ot^obi b^og cwi e^oZ^o K^ot^oi ^og^ov^ov^olv^ob^o ivLv nq | 1981 mvtj m^og^ov^oR^ot^omev Av^oæ^o-^oB^ot^oi w^ob^oe^oU^o w^ot^oq 1982 m^ov^o t^o-^oK m^oæ^ov^oæ^ov^oÄZ w^ok^oi^ot^oi R^ob^o ^og^ov^ov^olv^ob^o w^obi^oY^oi Z^ov^o w^o-^oK^oi Y^o t^oK^o-^ol P^ov^oj^oK^oiv nq |⁴⁸ e^oZ^og^ot^ob ivRkvn^o w^oU K^ot^oc^oæ^oi^ok^ot^obi m^ov^oq Z^ov^o ^oivRkvn^o w^oU c^ok^o-c^oU^og^oK t^oK^o-^o 15 bs I qv^ow^olv^o b^ov^ot^og c^oZ^oU^ov^ob^oU cwi P^ov^o b^o K^ot^oQ ^og^ov^ov^olv^ob^o |

ivRkvn^o kn^ot^oi w^oL^olv^o-^oqv^o w^og^ok^ob^ov^oix K^oZ^oR. Av^o-^og^ov^og^ov^oRK K^og^oR^ov^o m^oæ^ov^oæ^ov^ote cwi P^ov^o b^o R^ob^o 1979 mvtj M^ovZ nq ^oU^olv^o-^oqv^obm^ov^oU-ivRkvn^o t^oc^oU^ow^oc^o K^ov^og^oU^o | ivRkvn^o w^oL^olv^o-^oqv^o w^og^ok^ob n^ovm^oc^ov^oZ^ov^ot^oj i Z^or^oK^ov^oj^ox m^og^ow^oi b^ot^oU^ob^oW^oU Wv. BDG^ob g^ov^ov^oK^ov^oi i t^ob^oZ^ot^oZ^o; Gi K^ov^oh^og^o i^oia nq | Wv. R^og^ov^o-^olv Z^ob I Wv. c^ov^oU^oK w^oec^oj^o w^oek^olm m^of^oic^ovZ I m^ou^o-^ov^oK w^ont^om^oe K^ov^oh^og^o i^oia K^ot^oi b | ivRkvn^o w^oL^olv^o-^oqv^o w^og^ok^ob n^ovm^oc^ov^oZ^ov^ot^oj w^ok^oi I qv^ow^ol w^omb^oq^o b^ovm^os^o t^oU^olv^os t^om^olv^o ^ovcb, ivRkvn^o K^ov^oY^ovi n^ovm^oc^ov^oZ^ov^ot^oj i t^of^oS^o Ae^oK^ov^ot^og^o w^og^oæ^o, ivRkvn^o e^ov^ot^oiv^oB^oc^orov c^oU^og^oK w^o-^ov^oj q ^ovcb, m^oU Z^ov^o R^ob^ot^oM^ooxi w^ok^oY^ov^oDbq^ot^ob 15w^oU c^oU^og^oK w^o-^ov^oj q ^ovcb^o iæ^oZ^oc^oY^of^oig^oK^ovmn w^oef^ob^oæ^ov^og^o-^oK K^og^oR^ov^o Ae^ovnZ t^ot^oL^ot^oQ m^oMVb^oU |

m^oY^oms^oæ^oZi w^oK^ov^ot^ok 1981 m^ov^o t^o-^oK K^ov^oR K^ot^oi hv^ot^oQ c^oL^oq w^ok^oi x t^oM^oox ivRkvn^o | Wv^ovi Av^oæ^ov^o ing^ov^ol I Aa^ov^oc^oK n^ow^oee^oy^o ing^ov^ot^obi c^oP^ov^oq m^ov^oB^ot^oi b w^ok^oi x t^oM^oox b^ov^ot^og hv^olv i^oia K^ot^oi t^oj I g^ov^ov^o§ BDm^og^o Bmj v^og m^ov^oB^ot^oi b b^og cwi e^oZ^o K^ot^oi c^oL^oq w^ok^oi x t^oM^oox b^og^oK^oi Y K^ot^oi b | m^oM^ovZ,

u_tqUvi, cKvkbv, AvejE I iki wfvMmn wvfbretjyfi ubqwgZ KgRvD cwiPvj bv Kfi AvmtQ mSMVbuU| 1985 mvj t_tK ivRkvnx wekte`ij tq weki mwinZ` ms`uZK msm` Ab`Zg gbbkxj avivi ms`uZK mSMVb wntmte KgZrciZv Pwv tq hv`Q| wekte`ij tqi wkyKfi i RvZxq`vqexZvi ubwi tL ubw`e wltqi MtelYvi ckvvcvuk RvZxq I AvSRuZK wvqrejxZ ubtRfi i eyxewEK AskMhY eyxi cqvfm 2004 mvj cUzovZ nq ivRkvnx wekte`ij tq tLk tdrivg| `Kix wekjm, gj`teva I t`ktcUg D34meZ ntq t`k-RvMZi Kj`vY gbbkxj MtelYv I mRbkxj tj Lvjt uLk kv3kxj wvfi Dci cUzovi Rb` eyxRwe tkvYtK Avtiv tenk D0y KitYi cqvfmB G mSMVbi hv`v| wkyK-KgRZfi i gvS tj Lvjt uLi tPZbvteva RvMZKiY I mftgavi cwi Odtb cvtk`wvfvb G mSMVbi KivR|⁴⁹ tmBmvf_ RvZxq I AvSRuZK Bmynn mwinZ`-ms`uZ. Ges mguR-mf`Zvi bvbv wltq tmvgbvi tm`uRqvg, Dbfj Avtj vPbv, ubqwgZ tj LKmfvmn bvbv aitbi Kgfwp cvj b Kfi _vtK G mSMVbuU|

1980 mvj chSf ms`uZK A1/2b ivRkvnxi `YfM Ae`vnZ uQj | Gicti ms`uZK A1/2b wKQbv fivU cwi jwYz ntj I 1985 mvj uZtMSie wdti AvbtZ cUzovZ nq UivRkvnx u_tqUvi U| buU`Rb Avtbrqvraj Bmjvg I ZvRy Bmjvg G u_tqUvii cUzovZv mfvicUZ I m`uv`K wntmte`wqZcvj b Kfi b| ivRkvnxi Ab`Zg ms`uZK e`w3Zj mvjt n D`ixb teexi tbZtZ; UAevk buU`j U| buU`PPq wekl figKv cvj b Kfi tQ| D`i` iweDj trvmb, Agtik ivq tPajx, Kvbjgvnb tMv`vq cUjLi tbZtZ 1977 mvj cUzovZ ntq wnt`vj ms`uZK tMv`v mis`uZK AsMtb ,iazcy`figKv cvj b Kfi hv`Q| Abjxj b079 t_tK GLb UAjxj b buU`j U| ivRkvnxi GKvU tMSiegg buU` mSMVb|⁵⁰ Aa`vcK gj q t`fSugK, Aa`vcK Gm.Gg AvejKi Ges gvmsy ti Rvi gtZv buU`ew3Zj G mSMVbi gj- tCvYv|

ivRkvnxi Ab`Zg cAvb I mupq mwinZ` mSMVb cwiPq ms`uZ. msm`| 1981 mvj GvU cUzovZ nq| Gi cUzovZv AvnYvqK uQj b ivRkvnx wekte`ij tqi Bsti wR wfvfiMi cUdmi W. GtKGG gvndi`xb| cUzov Kvj Gi mt1/2 RvZ uQj b RvB`y ingvb, bmvRe lqv`y, mi`vi Avaj ingvb, gyvdr web Rvgtk`, gvgyb ingvb gvngb cUj| cieZxRvtj mfvicUzi `wqZj cvj b Kfi b K`vki x bmvRe lqv`y, QovKvi I cUvKvi mi`vi Ave`y ingvb, Mf Kvi t`lqv b tgvrvs` kvgmj`vngvb, Kue Ljmk` Avjg eveyKue I MvuzKvi gvndRj ingvb AvL` cUj| cwiPq ms`uZ. msm` 2005 mvj t_tK UvuvU bvtg GKvU mRbkxj mwinZ` cwiKv cKvK Kfi AvmtQ|⁵¹ GQvov ubqwgZ mwinZ` Avmi Ges wvfbreDcj`y` Avtj vPbv mfv, tmvgbvi, KgRvjv, eBtgjvi AvtqRb Kfi _vtK|

RvZxqfite mi Kwi cUzovbi Avl Zvq tRjv wki Kjv GKvWgx I iki GKvWgx ivRkvnxi mguR-ms`uZi A1/2b Dtj t`thvM` figKv cvj b Kfi hv`Q| RvZxq mSMVbi kvLv wntmte tek wKQzmsMVbi KgRvDl Dtj t`thvM`| wekl Kfi D`xPx wki x tMv`v, ersj vt`k MYwki x ms`v, dZ Kyo Avmi, wktkvi Kwi tgjv, dZj i tgjv, Pq`i nvU, tLj vNi, KvPKvri tgjv, ivtmj iki-wktkvi mSMVbi big AMWgx| Gme mSMVb gj-Z iki t`i gvbumK wekvtk KivR

Kti `vtK| Gfi gta metPiq tek Zrci džKw Avmi| Pci`i nvU Ges KvPKvPvi
 Avmti i KgRvD GLb tbB ej tj B Pij | Ab`vb` msMVb , tj vl wbtRt`i KgRvP ev`evqtb
 tPov Pmij tq hvf`Q| eZqvfb ivRkvnXZ AmsL` mvgvRK-mvs`wZK msMVb I cŁZvnb KvR
 Kti hvf`Q| tm , tj vi gta` mvs`wZK msMVb wntmte Dťj LthvM` nt`Q- mivP°j Z mvs`wZK
 tRvU, Rqevsjv mvs`wZK tRvU, Rvnm, mgKij bvU`Pµ, wekje`ij q w_tqUvi, ZxhR
 bvU`j , iabVv, Zx_R, ivRkvnX mvs`wZK msN, wntjij mvs`wZK tlvx loXZjv, wKivY
 Mv`iv j loXZjv, ýz`bMvxi Kvj Privj GKvWgx, wegZ°Kvj Privj GKvWgx wktivBj ,
 wki KÉ msm` ZjvBgviX, gv_j ivRkvnX Kgvicvov, aacv`vtjvK mivneevRvi, msMvZvKđ
 ivYevRvi, wki vKđ j ij ZKjv GKvWgx ivYevRvi, Sskvi bZ`Mvxi gvtjvcvov, cŁKij i
 tgjv tej`vicvov, wKtkviKw weAvb Kve wgvvcvov, m`xcbx msvMxZ cŁk`yY tk`^a
 mivMicvov, evsjvfvv veKivtk`^aDckni, `xBKw Dckni, tPZbv mvs`wZK tlvx PivCjy,
 `bte` mvs`wZK Avb tlvovgvi, KvKj x j ij ZKjv GKvWgx tlvovgvi, K_vKij bvU`ms`v
 tlvovgvi, wmvU w_tqUvi ivRkvnX tKvU, tgtUv w_tqUvi cAeUx, gAK_v w_tqUvi j`zxcjy,
 MxZvAj x mvs`wZK tlvx noMđg, mivMvg msvMxZ we`ij q ivRvniZv, wbcly mvs`wZK tlvx
 gvlev_vb, cŁKij i tgjv tej`vicvov, `Ab mvs`wZK GKvWgx nv`ixitgvo, cŁZAv
 wJKvcvov, isabymvs`wZK msN Klvjemoqv, iabVv mvs`wZK tmvUvi mcjv, KvPcvZv
 w_tqUvi tevvcvov, `w`b bZ`ij q Kgvicvov, Zwb. mvs`wZK tlvx enigcy, cŁZfv
 mvs`wZK ms`v eoebMđg, ivRkvnX wKtkvi Dbqyb ms`v tZiLv`qv, beKj`vY msN mcjv,
 cŁMvZ mvs`wZK I wki msvMb vejwgvjv, wki i nvmđ cŁvZ msvMb I cŁZvnb mlvZ Ges
 bvU`vltb , iazcy°Ae`vb tiiL hvf`Q| Pj wPĪ msvMb wntmte ōivRkvnX FwZK NUK wclj ¥
 tmvmvBwU, ivRkvnX wclj ¥ tmvmvBwU, wPj tWY wclj ¥ tmvmvBwUōi fvqKv tPitL covi gtZv/
 Pj wPĪ wbgvY, wbgvY tKŠktj i cŁk`yY cōvbmN `f%N°I wki tZvl Pj wPĪti cŁZ wekI
 , iaz; cōvb Kti tQ msvMb , tj vl | AvejE msvMb wntmte ōi`xevK ZjvBgviX, `bb, AvejE
 PPtK`^a, `teE AvejE msm` ZjvBgviX, AvejE PPtK`^a, m`yig, ivRkvnX AvejE cvil` ,
 AvejE cvil` gv`vicvov cŁvZ ivRkvnX Dťj LthvM` msvMb |⁵² mvinZ` PPA týtĪ ōDÉiv
 mvinZ` gRij k, iweemixq mvinZ` msm`, ivRkvnX tjLK cvil` , kvj b mvinZ` cvil` ,
 ivRkvnX mvinZ` cvil` , g`mvinZ` mgvtek, KveKĀ, wPý, Kivýcv, `w` mvinZ` cvil` ,
 ivRkvnX Qov msm` , Qvqv mvinZ` AvCv, tj wLKv msN ivRkvnX, eťi`^atj wLKv msN, KveZv
 mvi_x cŁvZ KvR Kti hvf`Q|

mvgvRK msvMb wntmte tek wQzmsMVb A`veia KvR Kti hvf`Q| Gi gta` wekI fite
 Dťj LthvM` nt`Q- 1981 mvtj cŁZwŌZ I mgvRtmev Awabti wbeivUZ ōmđgyl `y`
 mgvRKj`vY mvgvZ, 1982 mvtj i ōeobMđg `y`gvnjv mvgvZ, 1984 mvtj i ōaigcy `y`
 gvnjv mgvRKj`vY mvgvZ, 1985 mvtj i ōKivRjv `y`gvnjv mgvRKj`vY mvgvZ, 1991
 mvtj i ōcŵvZv bviX glvj mvgvZ ō 1995 mvtj i ōAvkvi Avtjv mvgvZ cŁvZ | GQovl
 wbeŪbKZ. msvMvbgťni gta` wRubqvm mvgvZ PivCjy, Pj wšKv gvnjv mvgvZ `wLi tevb,
 tmvivi evsjv gvnjv mvgvZ cev bZlvov, `y`gvnjv mgvRKj`vY mvgvZ wDKtj vbx, gvij g

brix Kj vY ms`v mJZvbvev`, ivRkvnx cj# cMmZ msN ivYxevRvi, cKI`gumjv ms`v ivgP`c`y, KvRjv kRme gumjv mgevq miguZ, ZjvBgrix fiB fiB miguZ, PiKvRjv AvMhx mgevq miguZmn AmsL` mgevq miguZ ubewUZ I AwbewUZ fiTe KgRvD Pmjtq hv`Q|⁵³ G mKj msMVb I cOZovbi AwKvskB e`w`3`K` xK, A`%owZK `fej` xKi Ygnk | Zte wKQzmsMVb I cOZovb AvtQ th`_tjv wBOK mvgumRK-mvs`wZK Dbqtb KvR Kti hv`Q|

DchP msMVb I cOZovbmgR QrovI ivRkvnxZ Avtiv tekwKQzmvumRK-mvs`wZK msMVb Ges cOZovb Ziv`i KgRvD cwipij bv Kti hv`Q| G`_tjvi gta` wekl fiTe Dtl`thvM` n`Q`N` gnyj g` tMvi`vb Kugul, ivRkvnx evi Gtmvmtqkb, evsjv`k gmwR` wqkb, ivRkvnx mvs`wZK msN (cUv i`gA), ivRkvnx ms`wZK`?` n`xQ dvD`Ukb, ivRkvnx tP`vi Ae Kgvm`GU BUw`R, ivRkvnx i`yv msMog cwil`, ivRkvnx w`_tqUvi, ivRkvnx m`xZ feb, WvqteWJ Gtmvmtqkb, b`vkbj nU`dvD`Ukb, evsjv`k tgmW`Kj Gtmvmtqkb, WmM Gtmvmtqkb, nW`P`q`vi GU gvP`P`U Gtmvmtqkb, ivRkvnx tivUwi Kve, ivRkvnx jvqY Kve, cwienb gnyj K miguZ, tgvUi kRgK BDwbq, `wj tjLK miguZ, e`BU`-vi Kve, ivBtdj Kve, gibemakvi ms`v, c`xY w`%Zwl msN, b`x I cwitek e`vI Avf`vj b, AvSR`KZ divi`v Kugul, BDbvB`UW Kve, evsjv`k gny`thv`v msm`, bRi`aj GKv`Wig, e`i`^` GKv`Wig, eq`-vDU GU Mvj`M MvBW, e`i`>`^` c`jvKwZ`msi`y`y` cwil`, AvwWIG e`emvqx miguZ, e`-;e`emvqx miguZ c`f`wZ.|⁵⁴ ivRkvnxi mgvR-ms`wZi weKv`k G mKj msMVb Ges cOZovbi th`_iaZcY`f`igKv`c`j`b` Kti hv`Q- G K`_v`m`-n`v`Z`v`fiTe`ejv` hvq|

mvgumRK-mvs`wZK msMVb I cOZovbK eyxewEK mnt`hvmZv cOv`b w`OUs t`ch I cI`-cwI`Kvi f`igKv` Ab`xKv`P` G t`y`T`I ivRkvnxi AvDqj w`OUs t`ch, gWvY`w`OUs t`ch`O`i Ae`vb Dtl`Kivi g`Zv| cI`-cwI`Kvi t`y`T`I c`h`_`evek`O`v`_`msn` ivtqi m`uv` bvq 1866 mtj c`Kv`kZ agx`q` gvmK` cwI`Kv` O`v`>`yi`w`AKv`O` 1870 mtj c`Kv`kZ O`Av`v`%`Z`O`mn cieZx`PZ O`gvmK` w`k`y`vcw`Pi, O`T`gvmK` HuznvmK` w`P`I, O`miv`v`v`K` ivRkvnx` mgv`P`i, O`v`P`v`K`rmv, wekl fiTe Dtl`thvM`| c`v`k`-`vb` Avgtj 1951 mtj w`kvix`m`v`v`Z` gRuj`tki O`v`kvix, 1954 mtj gvmK` O`c`v`v, 1960 mtj T`gvmK` O`hv`T`x`O` 1962 mtj T`gvmK` O`ce`f`g`N`O` mvi`v``tk` Avtjvob`m`v`T`Z` m`y`g` n`t`q`v`Q`j`|⁵⁵ cieZx`PZ ivRkvnx` t`Rjv` cwil``i` A`_`q`tb` Ave`_`y` mvgv``i` m`uv``bvq` O`ivRkvnx` evZ`P` tgv`v`v`b` tiRv` m`uv`w``Z` O`m`v`T`KZ` g`j`v`i, W`v`i` g`h`v`i`aj` Bmjvg` m`uv`w``Z` O`D`E`i` A`t`S`v, kvn`bv`R`g`j` n`K` t`P`S`aj`x` m`uv`w``Z` miv`v`v`v`K` O`D`E`i` evsjv, mi`vi` AvgRv` m`uv`w``Z` O`tmv`v`vi` evsjv`O` l`evq`_`y` ingvb` m`uv`w``Z` O`evsjv`i` K`_`v`O` miv`B` D`I`x`b` m`uv`w``Z` O`b`Z`b` Kvj`O` ivRkvnxi` mgv`R`-`ms`-`w`Z`i` Dbqtb`_`_`iaZcY``f`igKv` ti`T`L`T`Q`|⁵⁶ 1976 mtj `w`b`K` evZ`P`c`K`v`k`v`i` ga` w`_`t`q`i`i`a`n`q`m`v`v`v`Z`-`ms`-`w`Z`i` b`Z`b` t`X`D`| m`E`i` `k`T`Ki` t`kl`w``T`K` 1979 mtj Bmjvg`K` dvD`U`k`T`bi` Avl`Ziv`q` w`efiv`M`q` kni`_`t`j`v`T`Z` O`Bmjvg`x` mvs`wZK` t`K`>`O` Pij`y`nq| Kwig`m`z`vi` gv`T`K`U` ivRkvnx` w`efiv`M`q` Kv`h`f`j` q`-`v`cb` Kti

KgRvD^o iiaKti cãZõvbu| Bmj vngK dvDfÜktbi ZrKvjxb wfvMiq cwi Pij K gvmÿ Avj x, cieZr^ocwi Pij K biãj Avj g iBmx, mnKvix cwi Pij K nvmvb Ave`y KvBqqr Gi Avšhi K cPÓvq cãZõvbu RbucãZv cvq| mRbkvj Zvi wKvk I wki-wktkvi^oi`bwZK gj`teva`Zvii wbuqtÉ ōgqic-Lxõ bvtg mP^oI wki-wktkvi gvmK cKvukZ nq| dvDfÜktbi cwi Pij K c`vwaKvi etj m^oúv`K wntmte`wqZcvj b Kitj I mnKvix m^oúv`K wntmte gj`wqZj cvj b KitZb Kue Riv`y ingvb| tmBmvt_ mivBvuk Avšhi K, cãZvZ, cYqKv, wPrKvi, tKvml K, GK Dj m, gãLvqy, tPZbv, be-cãvn, mçãvZ, wPy, wvii L, Kvúcv, b`b, cwi tj L, wmw, tgvnbv, b`x, Uglg cãvZ cã-cvã Kv ivRkvnxi mgvR-ms⁻uZi Dbqtb fvgKv cvj b Kti hv^oQ|

cwi tktl ejv hvq, wkyv-ms⁻uZi mvt_ mvgvRK Dbqtb i tkKo Mõ_Z_vtK| ivRkvnx GKv wkyvevÜe mgx GjvKv| tgh^ocuj Ges tmb Avgj t_tKB epEi ivRkvnxi mgv^o BuznmL`vZ| gvmj g kvmbvtj mgvR-ms⁻uZi tãfã mgv^o bZb Buznm msh^o nq| epJk Avgtj G tãfã thvM nq bZb gvãv| gvmj g-w^oyQovl Ab`vb` RvZ-atg^o tjvKRbl GLvbKvi mgvR-ms⁻uZi Dbqtb wtkl fvgKv cvj b KtiãQ| tmB tcãvctU Rbkj yY, agPP^o Ges mgvR-ms⁻uZi wKvuk Mto ZãtQb AãbK mvgvRK I ms⁻uZK msMvb| G me msMvb I cãZõvbi bvbvwa KgRvD^o wkyvbMiv ivRkvnx wki-mvvnZ` I mvgvRK-ms⁻uZK cwi gãtj I wKvukZ GKv AAj wntmte ejsvã`tki eãK gv_v DããKti`wotã wãRi Hwãn`i Rivvb wãq hv^oQ| ckvmbKfvte mnãhvmZvi nvZ Avãv tevk m^oúv^oviZ Kitã cvitj G Aããb ivRkvnx wRqx cãZvwa wntmte gv_v DããKti`wotã thãZ mÿg nte|

UvKv I Z` wã` wKv

1 Sufia Ahmed, *Muslim Community in Bengal, 1884-1912*, (Dhaka: OUP, 1974), pp. 179- 80.

2 I qvKj Avng`, ðefi^oãAãtj i mvgvRK-ms⁻uZK msMvb^o efi^oãAãtj i Buznm, (ivRkvnx: efi^oãAãtj i BuznmMõ`cãvq KvgvJ, 1998), c., 1209|

3 Ashraf Siddiqui (ed.) *Bangladesh District Gazetteers: Rajshahi District*, (Dhaka: Bangladesh Government Press, 1976), pp. 1-2. I qvKj Avng`, ðefi^oãAãtj i mvgvRK-ms⁻uZK msMvb^o efi^oãAãtj i Buznm, (ivRkvnx: efi^oãAãtj i BuznmMõ`cãvq KvgvJ, 1998), c., 1209|

4 wã`yãvKv (wãkI msL`v), AvIvp 1335, c., 2|

5 AãqKãvi`gããq, ðAvkie^o, wã`yãvKv (wãkI msL`v), AvIvp 1335, c., 15|

6 Kgj iPšajã, (msKj b I m^oúv`bv) ivRkvnxi Buznm, Kj KvZv: t`õR cievj wks, 2007, c., 221|

7 Zã`e, c., 222-224|

8 Gm.Gg. Avãj jãZd ðkZvãxi Hwãn`evnx msMvb: ivRkvnx Gãvmtãqkbõ, ivRkvnx Gãvmtãqkb mvnZ`cããKv, 1gel^o1g msL`v, RjvB 1987, c., 1-3|

⁹ ivRkvnx nekje`ij qI ersj v uefvMi cldmi Gm.Gg Ave`j j uZd, ZrKvjxb ivRkvnx tRj v ckmK GtKGg Ave`j mijvg ZrKvjxb tRj v ikI Kj v GKvtWgxi Kvj Pvi vj Avdmvi Ave`j iuk`, tRj v ikI Kj v GKvtWgxi mavi Y m=uv`K gP`thv`v tgvv`S bltki Avjx, fvlv`mbK Avej Kvj vg tPšajx, GvWtftvKU Gg`v`j ingvb, bfabex Pu, W. Zmkjz Bmjvg ivRv cgy e`u`MY G tytI e`vck figKv cvj b Ktib| ivRkvnx tRj v ckmK untmte c`maKvi etj mfvicvZ ct`i`mqZj tbb ZrKvjxb ivRkvnx tRj v ckmK GtKGg Ave`j mijvg| tmBmvt` mnmfvvZ untmte GvWtftvKU tgvv`S Ave`j nr`x, mavi Y m=uv`K untmte`mqZj MhY Ktib Gm.Gg Ave`j j uZd| [Gm.Gg. Avajj j uZd OkZvaxi Huzn`evnx mSMVb: ivRkvnx Gtmvmtqkb, ivRkvnx Gtmvmtqkb mvinZ` cvlKv, 1gel`1g msL`v, RjvB 1987, c., 1-3| DfjL`, c`maKvi etj ivRkvnx tRj v ckmK mfvicvZ`vKtj I 2000 mij t`tk W. Zmkjz Bmjvg ivRv mSMVbUj mavi Y m=uv`K untmte`mqZj cvj b KtQb|

¹⁰ KvrX tgvv`S igtQi, ivRkvnxi BiZnim, 1g I 2q LD, (XivKv: Muzariv, 2007), c., 86-87|

¹¹ W. Zmkjz Bmjvg, OivRkvnx tevqvij qv Kvei BiZeE0, Kvei kZel`Dcjty` ckmKZ`fi KcI, 1996, c., 13|

¹² GvWtftvKU Avajj mijvg, Otevqvij qv Kve: uKQz`jZ0, Kvei kZel`Dcjty` ckmKZ`fi KcI, 1996, c., 28|

¹³ W. mjZvb Avntg`, OkQz`v, uKQz`jZ0, Kvei kZel`Dcjty` ckmKZ`fi KcI, 1996, c., 30|

¹⁴ I qmKj Avng`, Eibk kZtk evOmij gvyj gvtbi vPst`tPZbvi aviv, cDg LD, (XivKv: ersj v GKvtWgx, 1983), c., 169|

¹⁵ W. tgv. ginegi ingvb OivRkvnx gnvbMxi, ivRkvnx gnvbMxi: AZxZ I eZgvb`fji KcI, Rvbgvix 2010, c., 31|

¹⁶ dRj j nK, HuznwmK AjhKvri`gtTq: Rxe Kq, (XivKv: gP`ariv, 1991), c., 13|

¹⁷ I qmKj Avng`, Oeti`AAtj i mvgvRK-mis`uZK mSMVb0, c., 1211|

¹⁸ ugvni I mgnKi, 25 Avkpb 1308|

¹⁹ `mq`gZjv Avjx, ODEietzi mvinZ`0, ersj v GKvtWgx cvlKv, `ekvL-kleY msL`v, 1365|

²⁰ KvrX Ave`j gvbv, AvajbK ersj v mvinZ` I gvyj g mgvR, (XivKv: Zv.ue, 1990), c., 325-53|

²¹ Bmjvg cPviK, Avkpb 1298, c., 68|

²² mjLb gJLvcv`vq, OivRkvnxi mis`uZK Huzn`: AZxZ I eZgvb0 etif`f emvZni: mvdjt`i 3 eQi, (ivRkvnx: ivRkvnx umU Ktc`ikb, 2011), c., 194|

²³ vjZikP`mi Kvi, ivRkvnx Ktj R gvMmRb, msL`v-29, tdeatqvi 1939, c., 10|

²⁴ dRj j nK, OeWk Avgtj ivRkvnxi Kve-mfv-mvgvZmgfni msijB ueeiY0, ivRkvnx gnvbMxi: AZxZ I eZgvb, cDg LD, ivRkvnx: Bbv`uDU Ae ersj vt`k ÷vWR, 2012, c., 901|

²⁵ Gm.Gg Ave`j j uZd, OkZvaxi Huzn`evnx mSMVb : ivRkvnx Gtmvmtqkb ivRkvnx Gtmvmtqkb mvinZ` cvlKv, 1gel`msL`v, RjvB 1987, ivRkvnx, c., 16-17|

²⁶ kUvbgP`stPšajx AvqKvri`gtTq: Rxe I mavi, (`vRij s: DEietz nekje`ij q, 1984), c., 91|

²⁷ kUvZ``tgvnb`gt I kUvKtj kj tPšajx, OmgvR tmeK m`N0, un`jvAKv (uetkl msL`v), Avlvp 1335, c., 40-41|

²⁸ kUvavivbx f`ex, OivRkvnx gvij v mvgvZ0, un`jvAKv (uetkl msL`v), Avlvp 1335, c., 44-46|

²⁹ e`evbx, KvmZR, 1331, c., 366|

³⁰ bvj bxi Ab cvDZ, OkvSkve i RbxKvS0, vRÁvni, Kj KvZv, vWtm`f 1968, c., 9|

- 31 Kvr^x tgviv^oš igtQi, ivRkivxi Buznm, 1gLD c., 212|
- 32 Kibbx^tMvcj^j gT, ōPiKv mvguZŌ, in^o jvÄKv (uetkl msl^{iv}), Avl vp 1335, c., 43-44|
- 33 Zt[~]e|
- 34 W[±]i tMj^{vg} m^vKj vtqb, ōivRkivxtZ Kvr^x bRi^{aj} Bmj^{vg}Ō, kZel^oš iKMŠ^o ivRkivx m^vavi Y MŠ^oMvi, 1984, c., 60|
- 35 Zt[~]e, c., 56|
- 36 tgvvt^{kj} Avj^{xi} ōbRi^{aj} I mvguqKcTŌ, bRi^{aj} Bw[±]UDU, XvKv, tdeaq^{mi} 1994, c., 44|
- 37 Kvr^x tgviv^oš igtQi, ivRkivxi Buznm, 1gLD, c., 210-11|
- 38 Zt[~]e, c., 214|
- 39 ivRkivx Ktj R c^{iv}Kv, tdeaq^{ix} 1939, Ebv^{sk} LD, 1g msl^{iv}, c., 44|
- 40 tgviv^oš mbqvgZ Dj^{mt}, ōivRkivx μ^{iov} I ms[~]azK msN: ms^vβ BuznmŌ, š^{iv}Kv, cKvK^vj: 8 tdeaq^{mi} 1983, c., 7-8|
- 41 W[±]i g^vš g^{iv}Ri D^{ix}b, ōG^vj^vBe K^{iv}ei v^U-c^ōvm: v^Uv^ogv^o, š^{iv}Kv 1983, c., 1|
- 42 Aa^{ic}K G.[†]K.G. n^{iv}mb^ovg^v, ōivRkivx msM^x PPP^oš^{iv}Kv: g^{iv}ve^{ic}x RvZ^{iq} m^vazK Ab^{gv}b, ivRkivx, 1977, c., 42|
- 43 I q^vKj Av^{ng}, ōe^{fi}š^o A[†]aj i m^vgvRK-m^vazK msM^vbŌ, c., 1213|
- 44 dRj^j nK, ōivRkivxtZ v^U Av^ov^o b : kZel^oš m^vj Z^{vg}vgŌ, ivRkivx gv^{ib}Mi^x: AZ^x I eZ^{gv}b, (ivRkivx: Av^{ve}Gm, 2012) c., 523|
- 45 m^oLb g^oL^vic^vra^vq, ōivRkivxi ms[~]azK H^{iv}Zⁿ: AZ^x I eZ^{gv}bŌ, c., 195-97|
- 46 M^{iv}el K m^{iv}i R^{iv}gtb m^{iv}M^{iv}bi Av^{ct}m v^{iv}tq Z[~] m^{iv}M^{iv}h K^{iv}b|
- 47 K^{iv}ei K^{iv}g^{iv}Ō GL^{iv}bv m^{iv}Pj i^{iv}qtŌ|
- 48 m^oLb g^oL^vic^vra^vq, ōivRkivxi ms[~]azK H^{iv}Zⁿ: AZ^x I eZ^{gv}bŌ, c., 195-97|
- 49 D^{iv}jt[~], c^{iv}Z^{ov}j M^{iv}et[~]K 2016 m^{iv}j ch^{iv}š i^{iv}ve t^{iv}LK t^{iv}div^{iv}gti m^{iv}f^{iv}ic^{iv}Z v^{iv}t^{iv}te[~]v^{iv}qZⁱ cv^{iv}b W. g^{iv}nd^{iv}Ōj^{iv} ing^{iv}b Av^{iv}š | eZ^{gv}tb c^{iv}Ōd^{iv}mi g^{iv}v^{iv}š^o k^{iv}iv^{iv}d^{iv}z Bmj^{vg} m^{iv}f^{iv}ic^{iv}Z v^{iv}t^{iv}te[~]v^{iv}qZⁱ cv^{iv}b Ki^{iv}Ōb|
- 50 e^{iv}ey^{iv}ng^{iv}b, ōivRkivxi m^{iv}ixZ-m^{iv}az ci^{iv}iv^{iv}vŌ, e^{iv}t^{iv}š^o i^{iv} em^{iv}ZNi: m^{iv}vd^{iv}t^{iv}š^o i 5 eQi, (ivRkivx: ivRkivx v^{iv}U K^{iv}ct^{iv}Ōi^{iv}kb, 2013), c., 343, 346|
- 51 M^{iv}el K m^{iv}i R^{iv}gtb m^{iv}M^{iv}bi Av^{ct}m v^{iv}tq Z[~] m^{iv}M^{iv}h K^{iv}b|
- 52 v^{iv}iv^{iv} Z R^{iv}vtZ t^{iv}L^{iv}: g^{iv}ibm i^{iv}clK, ōc^{iv}iv^{iv}ctoi F^{iv}zK NUKŌ, e^{iv}t^{iv}š^o i^{iv} em^{iv}ZNi: m^{iv}vd^{iv}t^{iv}š^o i 5 eQi, (ivRkivx: ivRkivx v^{iv}U K^{iv}ct^{iv}Ōi^{iv}kb, 2013), c., 327-330; e^{iv}ey^{iv}ng^{iv}b, ōivRkivxi m^{iv}ixZ-m^{iv}az ci^{iv}iv^{iv}vŌ, c., 343, 346; G Q^{iv}ovl M^{iv}el K m^{iv}i R^{iv}gtb m^{iv}M^{iv}v^{iv}mg^{iv}š^{iv} Av^{ct}m v^{iv}tq Z[~] m^{iv}M^{iv}h K^{iv}b|
- 53 v^{iv}iv^{iv} Z R^{iv}vi R^{iv} t^{iv}L^{iv}, i^{iv}vt^{iv} v^{iv} L^{iv}t^{iv}jK, ōm^{iv}gvR M^{iv}tb ivRkivxi b^{iv}ix^o i Ae^{iv}v^{iv}bŌ, e^{iv}t^{iv}š^o i^{iv} em^{iv}ZNi: m^{iv}vd^{iv}t^{iv}š^o i 5 eQi, (ivRkivx: ivRkivx v^{iv}U K^{iv}ct^{iv}Ōi^{iv}kb, 2013), c., 268-292|
- 54 M^{iv}el K m^{iv}i R^{iv}gtb m^{iv}M^{iv}bi Av^{ct}m v^{iv}tq Z[~] m^{iv}M^{iv}h K^{iv}b|
- 55 Z^{iv}m^{iv}K^{iv}š Bmj^{vg}, ōivRkivxi m^{iv}iv^{iv}Z^o I ms[~]azK H^{iv}Zⁿ: Ges D^{iv}ēiv^{iv}veK^{iv}ivŌ, e^{iv}sv^{iv}vt^{iv}š^o t^{iv}div^{iv}K^{iv}š^{iv} P^{iv}P^{iv} Buz^{iv}ē^{iv} I Ab^{iv}v^{iv} c^{iv}ŌŌ, (X^{iv}Kv: e^{iv}v^{iv}Z^{iv}qb c^{iv}K^{iv}v, 2004) c., 153-54|
- 56 m^oLb g^oL^vic^vra^vq, ōivRkivxi ms[~]azK H^{iv}Zⁿ: AZ^x I eZ^{gv}bŌ, c., 195-97|

Zui gv uQtj b GK b°im cui evt i tqtq| One AtkV, bKuk Kiv, eB tj Lv BZ`w` uQj
Zui i tckv| ZvB `vgnriv nti I tKZvte bKkx GtK uZwb msmvi Puj vtZb| ZvtZ Kti
tKZvecwEz Avbx, Yxt` i m° tKZvte bKkx Kivi digvtqk tctZb uZwb| tm KvitY I gi
`Lqvq evj `Kvtj B Befb mxb Ges Ab`vb` gbrlxi cytKi ms`utk°Avmvi mthvM cvb|

ukyjvf

evj Kvtj i cllqvRbrq me`vR° I Rxebrv I gi `Lqvgti Lg myKi uQj bv| Amvari Y
tgar I tZR`fzvi KvitY Zui ucZv DrmvmZ ntq ZvtK weLvZ I `t`i KvtQ b`-I
Kti uQtj b| Gi dtj uZwb ubkvcy me`vj tqi mztm× Bgvq tgvqrdwdKvi Dwi`tbi cv`gtj
etm Aa`qtbi mthvMjvf Kti uQtj b| MvYZkv`j Zui Amvari Y eyctE uQj | uBRfb etm
uZwb Mh-bytI i MvZvea j`y` I chfjvPbv KitZb| BDtvcxqiv ZvtK Astronomer
poet AvL`wqZ Kti tQb| iævBqvZi weLvZ Agyv`K uduRivi etj b, KueZv br ukLvj
uZwb nqtZv MvYZkv`j cuUJ wntmteB AgiZj jvf KitZ cvitZb| uKs` cieZKvtj
KietZj AZ`waK L`wZ Zui tm hktK tXtK w`tqtQ|⁴

ubkvcy i `Rb BwZnm-clm× eiv³ I gi `Lqvgti mncvX uQtj b| Zui i gta` GKRb
umqvmZbvgti i PuvZv DRxi ubRvg-Dj-gvjK| Gwiw-Utj i b`vq GB gblx cyad th`yay
tmj Rk mjZvb gvij K kvntK Mto Ztj uQtj b Zv bq, Zui Rb` umqvmZbvgti bvgK kvmb-
mspvsit h Agj` Mš`vj tL titL Mtq uQtj b Zv AvRI BwZnm-clm× ntq AvtQ|

I gi `Lqvgti I ci mncvX nvmv mevvl clm× eiv³ | uKs` NubvPμ Zui wecy ygZvtK
vecix w`tK cui PuvZ Kti uQj | ivR%wZK lohš; I i³ cvtZi Rb` uZwb BwZnvtm
Hasan Sabba the Assasian ev` BnZ`vKvix bvtg cui uPuvZ jvf Ktib|⁵

Kij utg uBRvg hLb ivRgš; nb, ZLb uZwb Igti ciz fvi `š; Y Ktib| Zui B AbMh
Kue I gi `Lqvq ubkvcy etm tLvimvbi ivRmiKvi ntZ eml R 1200 wgvKvj (-Ygš;v)
emE tctZb| ZvtZB tKvtbvtZ I gi `Lqvgti RxebrvIv befn nZ|

`Lqvgti tctj

I gi `Lqvq Rxeft weq bv Ktib KvutqtQb, bvtK uZwb wevvnZ uQtj b Ggb Z`- cvl qv
hvq bv| tdi t`smx, mv`x, nvdR cty Kuei `x-cy-Kb`vt`i K_v cytK DttL AvtQ, uKs`
`Lqvgti Zv tbB| Zte `Lqvgti DEi cyad I gi Avjx kvn ctyYmB Rxebr Mš` i Pbv
Kti tQb I gi `Lqvgti- hv mv`uizKkvj tZnivY t`tK cKvukZ ntqtQ| H Rxebr Mš`
uZwb `we Ktib, nvij gv teMg uQtj b Igti clyqbx| Zvi ucZv mtj g teM uQtj b tmj Rk
mjZvtbi `ierti Kgpwi| uKs` R%bK tctp Dvri nvij gvi ifc gy ntq H Kgpwi tK
eva` Ktib nvij gvK Zui mstM weq w`tZ| GtZ `Lqvq th AvNvZ cvb tm AvNvZ uZwb
mvtj DVtZ cvitib| ZvB emK Rxeft Avi tKvbtv bixi cvmMhY t`tK uZwb weiz
t`tK tQb| Aek` tctgkvK Rxeft bv tctq| Zui tctj wbtktl ntq hvq w; eis tmB
tctgKvi ifc ati nvRvtiv tctjvbfvZ I Av`r` b D%wvZ ntqtQ|

Igi `Lqvtgi Ávb-æÁvb PPF

Igi `Lqvg cLi eyx I Zxyétgavm=úbcwQtb| wkyYxq wclq wZwb AwZ mntR ú`qsmG
KitZ cvi#Zb Ges AaxZ we`v KL#v we`Z n#Zb bv| Zui `Zkw³ GgbB ZxyewQj th,
wZwb GKevi B`úvntb wM#q GKIU gj`evb c#K t`L#Z cvb Ges tmL#tb etmB c#KIU
mvZevi cvK #i g#`K#i tdtj b| c#i wZwb wkvct#i wcti Avmtj Zui g# n#Z i#b
Av`c#s#c#KIU wj wcx Kiv nq Ges Dnv clq wbf# c#yWYZ nq|

c#K iPbvq Zui wtkl AvM# wQj bv| Acit#K wkyv`vb KitZI wZwb weiw³teva KitZb|
wZwb i`aydwm#fvlv bq, Avie fvlv-æÁvb, agRv`i| BwZnvmtl m#zuUZ wQtb| K#Av#bi
e`vL`vq| Zui Mfxi Ávb wQj| MwYZ, tR`wZæÁvb, `k#b, f#M#j, imvqb, c`v`æÁvb,
wPwKrmkv`i; c#wZ wcltq| wZwb cvi`k# wQtb| Igi `Lqvtgi Ávb-æÁvb PPF I ci
msw#B Av#jvKcvZ Kiv th#Z c#i|

MwYZkv`j M#s`c#q

MwYZkv`j mKj kvLv#ZB Igi `Lqvg mgcvi`k# wQtb| gv# tZBK eQi eqtmB wZwb
úgvKjvZzicúj Rewi Iqvj g#vwejvno bvgK exRMw#Zi GKIU M#s`c#q K#ib| Avie
fvlvq iwPZ G M#sIU wQj eM#j- I Nbgj- w#`wktbi fviZxq c#wZ Ges w#t#KvYgwZi
mwn#h` exRMw#Zi mgxKiY mgvavb c#wZ| G c#KIU `xNRij at#i `#c#v` _vKtj|
Bmjwq RM#Zi ev#i Zv hvqwb| 1851 wL²-v#ã G M#sIU wq. D#ck (Weopeke) KZ#
B#i#R fvlvq Abw`Z I c#Kw#Z nq Ges BD#ivtc wcc#jfvte m#ov RvMvq| cieZ#Z
1918 wL²-v#ã fb nvgv#i c#v#m M#sIU Rvg#b fvlvq Abw`Z nq| 1931 wL²-v#ã c#KIU
clq Av#gwi Kvq Ov#t` i Rb` M#xZ nq Ges Awek`Kfvte cov#v i iænq|⁶

Igi `Lqvtgi MwYZm#úxq gj- c#K#i bvg úgvKjvZ# wnmw#| GuU MwYwZK KwZc#
RwUj mgm`v-mp#v#š Ab#v# bx M#s| M#sIU wj #Wb, c`wim I BwUqv Awdm jvBte#i#Z
iw#Z Av#Q| Igi %Lqvg iwPZ R`wgv#Z M#sIU bvg úgv#w ivZzicZve-B-DKw#j`vm#|
BDw#W#i R`wgv#Z m#f#ú eú tgv#j K I D`P#t#i Av#jvPbv Av#Q G#Z| G c#KIU i n`#j w
GLb| wj #Wb M#sIUw#i iw#Z Av#Q|

tR`wZæÁvb cwUZ`

kvvni `lvx Zui úZvwi Lj úKvg#ú bvgK M#s` wj tL#Qb th, Igi `Lqvg wM# wæÁvb I `k#b
m#zuUZ wQtb| tR`wZæÁvb Zui Amvavi Y eyrci# wQj| Igt#i mgmvgwq m#z#m# Bgv#
Mv#vjx tMwv kv`#šx ntj I Zui c#w#Z`i AK# c#ksmv Kti#Qb| GKiv wZwb IgitK
c#k#K#i wQtb, hv` I AvKv#-tM#j #Ki me#sk GK#j, wK#`Dnvi a#e-`v#bi tejvq Ab`#c
`ewk#` tKb? Igi etj wQtb, Avvg G m#f#ú Avgvi úAviv#qm-Db-bv#v#qm# M#s` Av#jvPbv
K#i wQj| Gici Igi AvKv#-tM#j #Ki wewea c#Kvi MwZ m#f#ú GK m#y#N#eY#v t#b| Dnv
GgbB mviM#f#Qj th, Bgv# Zui hv#hv#Zvq g# n#q Zwb Av#š#i K ab`ev` clvb K#ib|

Rvj vj x cWAKv ms^ovi

tR^owZweAv^ot b lgi `Lqv^ogi cW^otZ^oi Lei AeMZ n^oq tmj Rk mjZvb gvij K kvn Zui cW^oZw^oZ tR^owZweAv^ob M^oteIYvMvi (gvbgw^oi) cwiPvj bvi `v^oqZ^oi lgi `Lqv^ogi lci b^o K^otib| `f^ok^omjZvb ivRKv^oth^o ek;Ljv `f^oKivi Rb^o c^oW^oij Z P^ov^ocW^oAKvi e^otj wKsev Zv mst^okvab K^oti tm^oSi w^ob-gvm-eQ^ot^oi GKwU w^ob^of^o cW^oAKv `Zwi i Rb^o lgi `Lqv^ogtK w^ob^ot^oR^o t^ob| w^obRv^og-Dj-gj^oK Zui ^ol m^ovq^ow^o bvgK M^oŠ^o w^oj t^oL^ot^oQb, lgi `Lqv^og m^ovZRB cW^oUZ m^on^oth^ov^otM P^ov^oh^ov^otm^oi cwi e^otZ^otm^oSi gvm Ab^oh^ov^oqx MYbvi c^oW^ov c^oW^oij Z K^otib| c^oW^oij Z MYbv c^ow^oZi hveZ^oq ag mst^okvab K^oti GKwU bZ^ob cW^oAKv `Zwi Kiv nq| m^ojZvb gvij K kvn Rvj vj -D^o-t^oŠ^oj vi bvgv^oh^ov^oti Gi bvgKiY Kiv nq Rvj vj x cW^oAKv| Rvj vj x cW^oAKv eZ^oh^ov^ot^ob c^oW^oij Z cW^oAKv c^ow^oZ At^oc^oY^ov teik m^oz l w^ob^of^o w^oQj | HwZnmK M^oxeb e^otj b, Bnv Rvj q^ot^obi cW^oAKv At^oc^oY^ov tk^o Ges t^oM^ol^oixi cW^oAKvi w^ob^of^oZvi mgK^oY^oZv `v^ove K^oti ("Jalali era surpasses the Julian and approaches of the accuracy of the Gregorian style".)|⁷

Rvj vj x cW^oAKv ms^ovi e^oZ^oxZ Kw^o_Z Av^ot^oQ th, lgi `Lqv^og GKwU bZ^ob M^oni Av^ove^ovi K^otib Ges D^onv^oi bvg i v^ot^oLb ^oRvj vj ^ol

`vk^oW^oK lgi `Lqv^og

w^oeAv^obx lgi `Lqv^og GKRb w^oeL^ovZ `vk^oW^oKl w^oQ^ot^oj b| R^oxet^obi Aw^oKvsk mgq w^oZw^ob `k^oW^o l w^oer^of^ob^oek^oAv^ot^oj vP^obvq Aw^oZevn^oZ K^oti t^oQb| w^oMK `k^oW^o Zui AM^ova cW^oUZ^o w^oQj | ^ol^ot^oq^o `k^o kZ^ot^oK Av^oj -K^oz^ow^oZ Zui ^ol^ovk^oW^oK^ot^oi BwZnm^o M^oŠ^o lgi `Lqv^ogtK w^oMK cW^oUZ^o l `k^oW^o w^oet^oKl^oA e^otj Aw^of^own^oZ K^oti t^oQb| Bvgv Rn^ox^oi D^oil^ob evq^onv^oK^oxi w^oeeiY^oxt^oZ D^ot^oj^ol Av^ot^oQ, L^ovZbv^ogv `vk^oW^oK Be^ot^ob m^ox^obvi M^oŠ^o t^ojv w^oZw^ob g^ot^obr^oth^ov^ot^oMi m^ov^ot^o c^ov^o K^oi t^oZb| `k^oW^o Zui Av^ob c^oW^o Be^ot^ob m^ox^obvi mgK^oY^o w^oQj | ^ol^ot^oq^o `k^o kZ^ot^oKi Av^ot^oi K Rb t^oj LK Av^oj -kv^onv^oR^ojx Zui ^ol^oAv^oZ^ovi c^oY^oR^oW^o M^oŠ^o D^ot^oj^ol K^oti t^oQb, lgi `Lqv^og `vk^oW^oK Be^ot^ob m^ox^obvi Ab^oh^ov^oix w^oQ^ot^oj b Ges Zui `vk^oW^oK i P^ob^orej^ox w^oet^oKl K^oti ^ol^oM^oK^oZ^ove Av^oj -w^omd^ov^o ev Av^ot^oiv^oM^oZ^oE^oj M^oŠ^oU lgi `Lqv^ogi AZ^oŠ^ol w^oc^oh^o w^oQj Ges g^oZ^oi ce^og^og^oZ^och^oŠ^ol w^oZw^ob Gw^oU c^ov^o K^oti t^oQb|⁸ Gme Kv^oi t^oY lgi `Lqv^ogi w^oPŠ^oi-t^oPZ^obvq Be^ot^ob m^ox^obvi c^oW^oY^o c^of^oie c^ow^oij w^oY^oZ nq| ev^onv^oEi e^oQi eq^otm^oi ci lgi `Lqv^og Zui GK i^oae^ov^ot^oZ (PZ^oŠ^ou^ox K^ow^oZv) t^oj t^oLb, w^obq^oW^oZi c^oW^o l c^oW^oti t^ol^ovi m^oh^ov^oM Kv^ot^oiv N^ot^oU^ob, Av^oi w^obq^oW^oZi in^om^ol t^oKD R^ovt^oZ c^oW^oti w^ob| ev^onv^oEi e^oQi Av^oig w^obiv^oZ t^oKej w^oPŠ^oi K^oti w^oQ, w^oKŠ^ow^oKO^oB tevaM^og^o nq^oib, Kv^onv^obx^ol d^oz^ovq^ow^ob| m^oW^o-in^om^o m^oW^ot^oK^oZui t^oj L^ov GKwU M^oŠ^oi bvg GL^ov^ot^ob D^ot^oj^ol Kiv hv^oq| Av^ove fv^olvq i w^oPZ M^oŠ^oU^oi bvg-^ol^oKD^ob lqv ZK^oj x^od^o ev m^oW^o l gv^obt^ol i b^ow^oZK `w^oqZ^ol G^oQ^orov w^oZw^ob Be^ot^ob m^ox^obvi `vk^oW^oK M^oŠ^o d^ovm^oŠ^oZ Ab^oh^ov^o K^otib|

lgi `Lqv^ogi w^oP^oK^ormv c^ow^oZ

Z^orK^ov^oj b cW^oUZ mg^ovt^oRi i w^oZ Ab^oh^ov^oqx lgi `Lqv^og w^oP^oK^ormv^ovt^o-l m^oszw^oUZ w^oQ^ot^oj b| Ggb w^oK Aw^oUZ^oq w^oQ^ot^oj b ejv hv^oq| A_P G w^oel^ot^oq Ges Av^oi l A^ot^obK w^oel^ot^oq-h^ovt^oZ Zui h^ot^oó e^oY^oc^oW^oE^o w^oQj, tm^ome t^oY^ot^ol w^oZw^ob t^oK^ovt^obr M^oŠ^o i P^obv K^oti b^ow^ob| GR^ob^o evq^onv^oK^o Zui M^oŠ^o c^oW^oq^ob e^ov^ocv^ot^oi

KcY uQtb etj AvL`mqZ KtiQb|⁹ Zte mæuZ tZniY t_tK cKvkZ I Awe®Z.Igi `Lqvgti ŌZueqZbvqŌ AvtjvPbv Kitz Mtq gylcv vgtbvf tnuKg-Igi `Lqvg velq PgKcŌ MKQZZ`i m½ `yGKU tKm-ww-^a Dtl Ktib| Aek` 1320 mL^a-vā e`ti RvRtiwg KZK ij mLZ Ōtgvqvtbæj AvniviŌ MŠI G cñt½ Dtl AvtQ| Duj mLZ `y/ MŠB dvm®filvq iPZ|

Igi `Lqvgti vPvkrmv cæuZ uQj ZrKvj b mepabK BDvnb ev tnuKg cæuZ| GUr uZvb iB KtiQtb Zui gŠ; iæBeb mxvri vPvkrmv-velqK MŠw` Aa`qb Kti| Dtl`, Beb mxvri cŌPxb vMK vPvkrmv cæuZi AbjitiY gvuj g vekt; bZb GK aibi vPvkrmv cæuZ cŌZB Ktib| ejvevuj` Beb mxvri I Zui Avjvixiv BDvnb vPvkrmv Av`kK kŌvi m½ MŌY Ktib Ges iyv Ktib|

GUr mZ` th, Igi `Lqvg vPvkrmv Kitz Mtq GKUv e` Afv`mi Rb` ubw`Z ntuQtb| uZvb cŌZ`K tivMtK Ab` th-tKvtr `vlqv v`ij I c_` mntæ mKvj -mŪv v`tb `vri `y PvgP Kti mjv ev g` cvtbi K_v e`vctfi m½ ij tL v`zb| Aek` Afve`li mjvcbv tm hšMi cPvj Z iæuZ uQj |

ag®mæŪ Igi `Lqvgti gZ

Igi `Lqvgti MŠcvV Rvbr hvq, ag®mæŪ Zui gtZi mæuY®-faxbZv uQj | uZvb tKvtr kv`xq DcK_v vekjm Kitzb bv| tKvbi AvPvi -cæuZ ev vPvkrmv Ōviv th veavZvi gb`Ō Kiv hvq, GK_v uZvb vekjm Kitz cvtib| kv`;Kv_Z e`vZ-veikŌ Avj uQZ uZvb vekjm Kitzb vK bv, Zvi ubwŌZfvte vbyq Kivi Dcqv tbB| Zte Zui ŌKRvbgvŌq t`Lv hvq, cv`exi GKRB `Ōv AvtQb Ges uZvb Mvclvri, cvvYZ eqtm Kve GK_v vekjm Kitzb|

Igi `Lqvg tkl Rvxb nR KtiQtb| vKŠ` tjvK etj, nR Zui Avmj Dfi`k` uQj bv| uZvb Zui Ōgŷ-eyx iŌ `bfg ōj tbi Rb` Zx_®`kfb vtuQtb| mycl bhgvj b ivŌhx Zui ŌBikv`-Dj -Bev`Ō MŠS` (1223 mL^a) AvfthvM KtiQb-Ō`vkŌK, bwi`K I Roem`MY Ggb GKRB vebv e`vŌ Ōviv c_`âvšl ntuQ Ōvnb Zv`i vBKU vAvb I ZÉAvtbi Rb` vL`vZ| Bvb Igi `Lqvg| veâvšl I c_`âvšl Povšl RvbtZ ntj GB e`vŌi KveZv cvV Kiv KZ®|Ō¹⁰ Kv_Z AvtQ, nR ntZ vcti Gtm uZvb mKvj -mŪv gmvRt` thzb, ex eqtm agZÉj AvtjvPbvq| thvM`vb Kitzb| Zui ex eqtm KivZcq KveZvq `eivM`i Avfvm cvlqv hvq|

ckæntZ cvti-Igi vK Zte ctjvcyj bwi`K uQtb? G cŌkie mgvavb AvbŌZ| Zte Zui Aštii Ašt`ij th uZvb Avjvni Av`tZ;Mfxi Av`v ivLzb, Z`xq KveZvi tKvtr tKvtr ŌtI Zvi cvvPq cvlqv hvq| tkl eqtm KveZvq Gi cKvk mŷuŌ| Kve nmdtRi b`vq Igi GK`vrb Zui vbtRi v`j tK mæfab Kti etj tQb-

giY SÅv vbfij t`DvU emgv tZvgvq jte vK tKvj? vKŠ`Kve Zui fivel`r mæŪ GtKvri vbiK bb| uZvb uQtb cig vAv| evqvKx ZvK ŌvRRvZj nKŌ ev mZ`i cŌvY etj

DtjL KtiQb| Kue ubhvgx Aviahx etj tQb, Omviv`ybovq Avng Zui gZ Avi KvTKI t`Lubj0 Gtnb e^{ir3}i Rxe**t**b h^w tKv**t**br Tau mePauZ NtU, Zv ubZv**S**B me**v**ej ic ej tZ nte|¹¹ Kue Igi etj tQb-

mvabvq gub h^w KLbI LuR b**v**B GB Rxe**t**b,
Ze ivn&cv**t**b g**l**y uclivBqv Puj b**v**B Kfz**f**z**t**b,
ZeyZe Kcu. KuYKv nBtZ b**v**-D**u**g` Avng nBub,
Zug tZv Rv**t**br, GKtK`**B** Rxe**t**b KLbI euj ub|

hZB Rxe**t**bi Aem**t**bi w`tK AMhi nq, ZZB gZzI citjvtKi c**k**uMfxi ntZ Mfxi Zi iaz; mbtq gvbyI i uPE**t**K ubcnoZ Kti| gvby Gi GKUv mgv**v**tbi Rb` e^vKz nq| Igi`Lqv**t**gi i**ae**vBqvZi t**f**Zi GB c**k**u**e** c**u**Za**h**ub D**t**v**t**Q GK**R**b g**y**c**u**Y mZ**v**t**s**t**x**i gitgi gg^oj ntZ| th mg**t**q Igtii i**ae**vBqvZ BD**t**iv**t**c c**u**v**i**Z nq, ZLb G Kvi**t**YB BD**t**iv**t**ci I Gi c**u**qvRb ntq**u**j |

Igtii citjvKMgb

kv**v**ej**b** g**y**g^s tNixi mfvKue Ges Igi`Lqv**t**gi u**c**u**l** mgiK^s ubevmx ubhvgx Aviahx Zui 0P**v**vi gvK**v**u0 M**S**`uj tL**t**Qb, Avng 512 mRi**t**Z nR hv**i**vi c**t** Avgvi f**v**³f**v**Rb I`i Igtii m**v**t m**v**y**v**r Ki**t**Z Ges Zui Avk**e**u**o** ub**t**Z m**t**q**u**j vg| uZub GK igY**x**q D`v**t**bi t**f**Zi m**v**vi Ki**u**Q**t**j b| ZLb Zui e**x** eqm| Avg**v**tK K_v c**h**t**1**/**2** ej t**j** b, Zug u**d**t**i** G**t**m t`L**t**e 0Avgvi Ggb`v**t**b Kei ntq**t**Q thL**v**t**b** t**g**s**m**g-**e**vq**y** M**v**Z c**e**vn Avgvi mg**v**ai Ici be be c**y**u**i**u**k** e**l**u**o** Ki**t**e|0 GB N**U**bvi uZb e**Q**i c**t**i Avng ubk**v**cy hvB Ges Zui mg**v**ai t`L**t**Z cvB| t`L**j**vg, GK D`v**t**bi cvk**o**tk Zui t**k**l-u**P**y mg**v**u**Z** i**t**q**t**Q Ges D`v**t**bi e**y**i**v**u**R**i kvL**v**uj G**i**fc**v**te e**v**az ntq Zui mg**v**ai Ici 0**q**vc**v**Z Kti**t**Q th,`uL**v** evZ**v**m Iiv`**t**j`**t**j c**u**Z g**y**tZ^oAmsL` c**t** I g**k**z**i**u**k** Zui c**u**e**t** mg**v**ai Ici ub**t**y**c** Ki**t**Q| mg**v**ai c**t**li d**j**tK IgtiiB i**u**PZ GK**u**u`**s**i Y**x**q 0**t**l t**j**Lv Av**t**Q-hvi evs**v** Ab**o**v` G**i**fc:

-0**t**n w`j, hg**v**br hLb tZ**v**g**t**K`**t**l t`teB Ges c**u**Y**c**u**l**LI t`n-u**c**Äi ntZ th-tKv**t**br g**y**tZ^o cvL**v** t**g**j tZ c**v**t**i**, ZLb GB me**t**Ri Ici e**t**m`**u** b u**u**Z**o**Z K**v**u**l**-tZ**v**gvi mg**v**ai Ici me**R** Nim MR**v**ei c**t**e^o

uL^o-xq 1123 m**t**b Igi`Lqv**t**gi me**t**`**u**x K**E** u**P**i**w** t**i** Rb` b**x**ieZ**v** j**v**f K**t**i|¹² u**K**S` Zui evY**x** g**w**Z**g**Z**x** ntq AvR mg**M**0**c**u**l**-e**x**tZ me**P**iY Ki**t**Q| th D**v**u`i**t**btQ, t**m** g**y** ntq**t**Q|

Igi `Lqv̄gi iævBqvZ (PZŹú`x Kve`)

ga`hMxq agf̄q Avte=-bxi tfZti cvitmi gyeyxi tgavex KueMY AvZicKv̄tki gva`g
w̄nt̄mte GKUv cšv L̄q̄v̄ | agf̄q evavib̄t̄la ev mvgm̄RK evaim̄t̄Ēj Z̄t̄i i gvbweK w̄Pš̄t̄eva
t_̄t̄K iævB c̄K̄vk t̄ct̄q̄Qj e`vc̄Kf̄v̄te | iævB iPbv d̄v̄m̄K̄v̄t̄ i ev d̄v̄m̄K̄v̄t̄i GKIU
Abb` %eukó | c̄l̄q̄ c̄Ź`K Kue iævB iPbv K̄ti Z̄t̄i i nvZ cv̄K̄t̄Zb | Kvi I Kvi I aviYv
d̄v̄m̄K̄v̄t̄i i nv̄Zi t̄Rvi tevSri Rb` iævB n̄t̄Q K̄w̄oc̄v̄i | k̄t̄ai t̄Ljv ev k̄ā̄t̄K ev̄M
gv̄v̄t̄b̄vi ýgZv Kuei nv̄Z t̄Kgb Zv ēj̄S cv̄VK Zui Kve`tm̄š̄ta c̄l̄ek Kīt̄Zb | w̄P̄t̄ik̄t̄i i
w̄gub̄t̄q̄Pvi `kjx ev ý̄ž̄t̄K̄w̄Z īc̄ w̄bḡf̄y thgb, w̄VK t̄Zgub iævB nj Kve`-w̄gub̄t̄q̄Pvi | Igi
`Lqvg t̄Kej iævBqv̄t̄Zi t̄R̄v̄t̄i D̄Ēž̄t̄i i Kve`gh̄v̄ t̄ct̄q̄ t̄M̄t̄Qb Ges t̄kl chš̄i iævB n̄t̄q
t̄M̄t̄Q Igi `Lqvg Aej̄w̄Z `kjx ev w̄VKmb (dicson) | w̄VK t̄Zgub gmb̄ue nj iægi Avi
w̄l qvb nj n̄w̄c̄t̄Ri-GUv thb Z̄v̄t̄i i t̄UW gv̄K̄f̄

Igi `Lqv̄gi iævB iPbvi t̄c̄Ź̄v̄c̄U

Igi `Lqvg Ávb-w̄eÁv̄t̄bi w̄ev̄fb̄ek̄v̄L̄v̄q t̄k̄b̄ cv̄Ź̄ n̄t̄j I Kve` iPbvi t̄ý̄t̄l̄ w̄Zub w̄Q̄t̄j b
teR̄v̄q t̄ēt̄L̄q̄j | Z̄v̄B iævB iPbv Zui c̄t̄ý̄ t̄Zgb Aw̄f̄t̄c̄Ź̄ w̄j̄bv | w̄bZ̄v̄š̄l̄t̄L̄qv̄t̄j i ētm̄
A_ev AvZ̄w̄e`š̄ n̄t̄q w̄Zub iævB iPbv K̄tīt̄Qb | ḠOvov t̄m̄K̄v̄ḡw̄e`v̄q cv̄i `w̄k̄ž̄vi K̄vīt̄Y
bv̄v̄Rb bv̄v̄v̄ gv̄bZ w̄b̄t̄q̄ Zui K̄v̄t̄Q Av̄m̄Z | `v̄l̄qv̄ (c_) w̄nt̄m̄te w̄Zub Z̄v̄t̄i i nv̄Zi Z̄v̄j̄ž̄
ev M̄t̄Qi cv̄Z̄v̄q Pvi j̄v̄B̄t̄bi KueZv e`e`v̄c̄l̄ w̄nt̄m̄te w̄j̄t̄L w̄t̄Zb | K̄v̄t̄RB t̄K̄v̄t̄bv
d̄iḡv̄t̄q̄kx Z̄w̄M̄t̄ ev t̄ḡm̄v̄t̄n̄ex̄Z Av̄v̄š̄l̄n̄t̄q̄ w̄Zub iævB iPbv K̄tīb̄w̄b | iævB iPbvq th
`k̄b̄ž̄Ēj̄ w̄Zub e`envi K̄tīt̄Zb, t̄m̄Uv̄l̄ w̄Zub m̄`úY`d̄un̄ K̄tī t̄b̄w̄b | Igi `Lqvg īw̄PZ
iævB̄t̄Z Zui D̄Ēḡv̄t̄ci ḡv̄b̄m̄K̄Zv I w̄b̄t̄k̄w̄P̄t̄Ēi J̄3̄aj̄` c̄K̄vk t̄ct̄q̄Q | `Lqvg Zui
iævB̄t̄Z Kue`K īý̄Ȳk̄v̄j̄ Zv c̄w̄īn̄vi K̄tīt̄Qb, īv̄R̄%̄w̄v̄ZK M̄v̄t̄h̄t̄ḡt̄b̄ t̄b̄b̄w̄b; eis Z̄v̄t̄Z
ev̄K-mshg I gb`w̄ĒK c̄l̄ūqv̄-R̄w̄oZ five I h̄ȳž̄ e`envi K̄tīt̄Qb | Z̄v̄t̄Z K̄tī w̄Zub w̄ev̄fb̄e
D̄w̄Ū w̄ek̄t̄m̄i w̄f̄w̄Ēf̄iḡt̄K cv̄j̄t̄U w̄t̄q̄t̄Qb, K̄w̄s`v̄t̄i i w̄ēt̄x̄ w̄ēt̄t̄ni āȲRv̄ Z̄t̄j̄t̄Qb;
d̄w̄K̄v̄i, t̄ḡv̄j̄ w̄g I f̄Ův̄iḡi c̄Ź̄ Z̄K̄t̄`Q`x t̄m̄v̄R̄m̄ȳR̄ c̄Ź̄Z̄w̄ūqv̄ e`3̄ K̄tīt̄Qb |

iævBqvZ-Gi A_Ź̄ D̄t̄ik`

iævB-Gi c̄K̄Z.D`P̄viY iævC, ēueP̄t̄b iævBqv̄v̄Z | Gi d̄v̄m̄c̄Ź̄k̄ā ōZ̄v̄iv̄t̄b̄-hvi A_Ź̄P̄vi
c̄Ŵv̄Z ev P̄vi j̄v̄B̄t̄bi KueZv | B̄st̄īw̄R̄t̄Z iævB-Gi A_Ź̄quatr̄ain ev PZŹ̄ú`x t̄k̄w̄K |
iævB-Gi m̄v̄aviY w̄bqg nj -c̄l̄ḡ j̄v̄B̄t̄bi m̄t̄½̄ w̄Ź̄xq I PZŹ̄Ź̄j̄v̄B̄t̄bi w̄ḡj̄, Z̄Z̄xq j̄v̄B̄t̄b
Ŵv̄o | Z̄t̄e Z̄Z̄xq j̄v̄B̄t̄bi m̄t̄½̄ w̄ḡj̄ `v̄Kv̄ AM̄ŋ` b̄q | Gi gv̄t̄b nj Z̄Z̄xq j̄v̄B̄t̄K m̄v̄úY`
`v̄ax̄bZ̄v̄ t̄`l̄qv̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | Z̄t̄e m̄gv̄t̄j̄v̄PK̄t̄i i f̄v̄l̄v̄q, Z̄Z̄xq j̄v̄B̄b Ūc̄t̄K PZŹ̄Ź̄j̄v̄B̄t̄b w̄M̄t̄q̄
Ŵt̄i i D`Z̄ Ŵw̄īKv̄ thb ēj̄K̄i M̄f̄x̄t̄i c̄l̄ek Kīt̄Z cv̄t̄i, Z̄v̄B G `v̄ax̄bZ̄v̄ | D`v̄niY`t̄f̄c̄
Igi `Lqv̄t̄gi GKIU w̄eL`v̄Z iævB-Gi ev̄sj̄v̄ Ab̄ḡv̄` GL̄v̄t̄b D̄t̄j̄L̄ K̄iv̄ t̄h̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i :

GK tevZj P̄b̄j̄v̄j̄ g` Avi GKIU KueZvi eB

R̄xeb ev̄w̄t̄Z P̄v̄B Avi GKUzi w̄U-m̄t̄½̄ Z̄ūḡ m̄B;

hiv` tKvbI Qvqv"Obaieivb gvfvI tKvtY efm
Ggb tetnkZ Kvtiv fvM" tRvtU bv mbOqB|

iaevB bvg Avime ntjI criimKivB cDg G XtOi KueZv D^meb I Av^rb Kti| cti
Aek" AvieivI Zv iB KtiQ| iaevB nj Ly mshZ Kve" mpo| Kg ka LiP Kti teuk
K_{vi} vb msKzv KivB nt"Q iaevB iPbvi D^rik" | iaevBtqi iia GKUv maviY eY^o ev
wPšicY^okl cDqm ev cDObaie`jc Kti| tkl jvBtb vtK Suctq cov cwi Yvg Ges Aukto
aiv gvgvsmv LjR cvl qri cDqm| Zte ZvZ eY^o I wPširi tKvtbv m^uK^otbB, Av^rQ iay
j Nyia GKUv A^mZ wgv^o gvI¹³

Igi`Lqvgtgi iaevBqvZi msL^v

Igi`Lqvgtgi i wPZ iaevBqvZi msL^v uba^rY GK`j^oh e^vcvI | Drmivx AbyUvb^omekvi`ti
Kj^ovtY Zui iaevB-Gi mpo wQvEi t^otK evtiv ktZiI E^ray^oD^rvtQ| wKš^o tm, tjvi gta"
tKvbwI tLv` Igi`Lqvgt KZ^r i wPZ, Zv wvY^o KtiZiI cwiZiv Mj`Ng^ontqtQb|`Lqvgtgi
mgmvgwqK tKvtbv iaevBqvZ-msM^oni n^olj wv AvRI cvl qv hvqwb-hvi Oviv tgvUvgv^ofvte
Argiv GKUv im^ovtš^o t^octZ cwi| wZxqZ, iaevB, tjv AvKwZ. I iPbv^okyxi w^oK w^otq
Ges fvearivi`ewkt^o GZB Z^og^o th, myy dnm^oFvime`ti c^oyl Zvi tKvtbvUj
cKZ. iPqvZvi bvg wv^oY Kiv i wZgtZv`j^oh e^vcvI | AbyUv^oUrmycwZMY M^otelYv Oviv
Igi`Lqvgtgi bvtg evRvti PjwZ iaevB, tjvi cKZ. iPqvZv wntmte w^oK R^obiI teuk
wL^ovZ gbxixi bvg Avme^ovi KtiQb| Zb^ota" Avbmviw, nwdR, iagx, Zbx cD^oLi bvg
w^otkl D^otjL^othvM^o|¹⁴

Igi`Lqvgtgi iaevBqvZi Kve`gj`

Igi`Lqvgtgi Pvi jvBtbi iaevBqvZi Kve`gj` Kg bq; G^otK A^ot^otK MmZmswZv etj
AvL^owqZ KtiQb| Zui Kve^oif^oci wvP^o e^oenvi Ges evKgw^oAmvaviY w^oki i wPm^oZ
e^oÄbr etj Avgv^o i gy Kti| tm Kvi^oY nqtZv G Kve^o-m^ovtZi m^oU^o w^oqv^o Ab^oZg tk^o
Kve wntmte cwi MvYZ ntqtQb|

Igi`Lqvgtgi iaevBm^otjvtK tgvUvgv^o cDwU wfv^oM tk^oYex Kiv th^oZ c^oti| thgb-
Awf^othvM, w^ojc, t^oct, tmš^oh^oGes ag^o `Lqvgt D^oik" Abyv^oti kaPqtb cvi^og| Zui
Kvte^o i mnR my, D^oaj MvZ Ges mtim e^o½ AwZkq RiešI gZ^o i^oYK, tjvi`fvimeKZv
tmš^oth^o AZ^o mvgM^o ntqtQ| Zui eY^ofvw^o, kaē^oenvi Ges`w^okw^oK MfviZv dnm^o
Kvte^o i tk^oZj`vb Ges Ab^oti Av^otk^o Drm|`Lqvgt dnm^oKvte^o th t^octYv hv^ovtqtQb,
w^otkIZ kive I m^owK QrovI Ab^oZg`iKvii wR^obm nj m^onmKZv I g^otbi`faxbZv| ZvB
ivRZ^ošj c^ovtci gta^o I m^oYvbt^o i c^okw^o I Zui Kvte^o vb cvqwb| Zui Kvte^o i j^oY nt^oQ
gvbe-gvberixi y^oY^olvx R^oxb^otK k^ošI I gv^ogv^oU^oZ Kti tZ^ov^o A^oev Zvi m^oRZvi m^oUv
Kiv|

Igi `Lqvgi iævBqvZi Abgv`

Dubk kZtKi wZixqta®Rvgñbi gnvKie tM`Ui Av`tk®gymj g cõfmeZ mwntZ`i tkõ I GKgvI Ae`vb nt`Q BstiMRtZ wduRivti i Igi `Lqvg| Guv wVK ZRgv ev Abgv` bq, BstiMRi gva`tg dnm®Kvte`i Ace®msugk®Y `Zš; mwp| GtZ Dubk kZtKi BDtivcxq ms`wZtZ GMtiv-ertiv kZtKi wbkvcjx Kiei Abfje wLjvfvte msthvRZ ntqtQ|

BstiR Kie I Abgv`K wduRivU (Edward. Fitzgerald) 1859 wL`v-tã cõtg 75w Ges mefkl 101 w iævB-Abgv` cKvk Ktib| Ab`vb` BstiR, Rvgñb, diwm, iak Abgv`Kivl wduRivti tK AbvriY Ktib| Zte Zui`i AtbtKB gj- t`tK mwVK Abgv` bv Kijl gti i five ht`ó Av`vq KitZ cõym cib| Bivtbi mvt`K tn`vtqZ 1934 wL`v-tã cõg e`wbó iævBqvZ msMñ Ges tm, tji Kie`gj` D`NvUb Ktib| wZwb gtb Ktib, `Lqvg tgrtU 96w iævBqvZ iPbv Kti `vKteb, ZeywZwb 143w iævBqvZ imthvM` Abfje Ktib|¹⁵ bil`ti cõUZ wpm`Umb, iak cõUZ itKvfi`i `Lqvg-MtelYvl RMrL`vZ| Ab` huiV G hieZ Abgv` i Rb` wek`Rvov bvg tctqtQb Zui`i gta`B B. GBP. DBb wdi , Gtjb dwYm `pumb Ges hMfvte Rb w_ -÷vim I wLvi Gfvvi bvg weklfvte DjL`thvM`| Gfvvi I w_ Avmtj mvt`K tn`vtqtZi 143w Ges diviMxi 178w msKuj Z iævBqvZi M`-Abgv` cKvk Ktib| eisjvq cõq 102 Rb `Lqvgi iævBqvZi Ici KvR KtiQb| Zui`i gta` Kviš P`a tNvl, bti`a t`e, KvRx bRiã Bmjv, kw³ P`fvca`vq cõjLi bvg DjL`thvM`|

Igi `Lqvg metPtq tekx iævBqvZ iPbv KtiQb `vk®K Ges cõDZt`i weia`x| tmLvtb wZwb tR`wZie® IgitKI ev` t`bib| thgb-

Aw`fbw`ttkl KtiwQ, `vk®Kti Mfvi Ávb
exRMwYtZi mf-tiLv thšetb tgvi wQj B a`vb;
we`vi`tm hZB Wre, gblv Rvrb gtb w`i-
`tyviti mi Ávblv Qrov imÁvrb bB Mfvi |
(Abgv`-Kviš tNvl)

Igi `Lqvg LwU PrefKcš Ges H RvZiq tjuKvqZt`i gZ bb| ôFY Kti wN Lvl, KviY t`nf`šfZ ntj FY tZv Avi tkva KitZ nte bvU, A`® BntjvtK wKsev citjvtK Ab` Kvitv cõZ tZvgvi tKvtrv `bwZK `wqZ; tbB-G ZtEj| Igi wekym KitZb bv| ZvB Zui GKgvI Dct`k-

Kvian cõY `Lw` I bv, Ktiv eis nvrvi cic,

ctii gtb kmšl bmk emol br Avi gb^lic |
 Agi-Avnm&j vtfi Avkv iq hr^l, tn eÜzgrv,
 Arcwb mltq e^uv g^oQv ctii ešKi e^uvi Qvc |
 (Abgv^l-KvRx bRi^o Bmjvg)

cvöVZ^l I cöP^o iævBqvZi cöve

Igi^l Lqv^ogi iævBqvZ BDtvtc thi^ofc Av^li jvf Kti^oQ Ggb Avi Kv^liv Mš^l Kti^l mb |
 1859 ml^o:-v^oā meL^lvZ BstiR Kue mdUtRiv^l me^og iævBqvZi Abgv^l cKvk Ktib |
 cieZ^oKvtj BDtvtci cöq mKj fvlvq iævBqvZi Abgv^l cKvkZ ntq^oQ Ges hLb th
 fvlvq Abv^lZ ntq^oQ AvZ Av^l v^obi g^oāB Gi j^o j^o msL^lv v^ouZ ntq^oQ | D^otl^l,
 GKevi Bsj^l v^oÜ GKLÜ iævBqvZ^l v^o nrv^lvi UvKvq v^ouq ntq^oQ | GK mgq Igi^l
 Lqv^ogi Mš^lcv^lvi Rb^l BDtvtc GKUv gv^l KZv G^otmQj | Gi^l v^o KviY^l v^oKZ^l c^oti |
 c^ogZ, Gi Q^o v^l i j^ovjZ^l I k^oāeb^lv^otm^l g^ov^ohv mK^otjiB v^oP^oEvKl^o K^oti | v^oZ^oiqZ,
 melq^oU mK^otjiB c^otiYi v^oR^obm, Avi tZg^oub c^otiYi fvlvq Dnv M^oZ | GQvov G^oZ Av^oQ
 gv^obj^l i cv^lYvq, M^obiK, m^ooi D^otk^l, b^ov^otqi c^ov^lvi, Ab^ov^otqi c^oq^oÖE-hv h^oM h^oM a^oi
 gv^obj^l i v^oP^oš^otK^l v^oeeZ, v^o q^otK Av^otj v^ooz K^ot^oQ |¹⁶

v^oKš^l c^oP^o t^l k^l, t^ov^ovtZ Ebvesk kZv^oxi ce^ohš^l Lqv^ogi iævBqvZ tZgb c^om^ox jvf K^otZ
 cv^oti^lmb | Avie, cvim^l, fviZel^o c^ofv^oZ t^l k^l i t^ov^oK eiveiB c^ov^oZbcš^l er KbRv^l t^oUf |
 Giv hv v^oKozAv^otM t^l k^l P^otj Av^otQ ZviB c^ov^ocvZx | hv v^oKozbZb, hv v^oKozAcv^o v^oPZ Zv^otK
 Af^l v^o K^otZ tZgb c^oZ bq | ZvB c^oP^o t^l k^l Igtii m^oyl tevanq v^okv^oZ m^ovtRi | ci
 tZgb c^ove me^l li K^otZ cv^oti^lmb | G t^l k^l i t^ov^oK Igtii m^oytK v^o v^oMZ m^ovtZi g^oZv^l iay
 gv^ovt^o Rb^l Av^l i K^otQ, v^oKš^l Dnv^l evYx Zv^l i v^o t^o v^oqv^ovt^o t^okv^o c^ove me^l li K^oti^lmb |

Igi^l Lqv^ogi iPbvej

Igi^l Lqv^ogi iPbv^l v^oQj e^og^olx | Z^ou iPbvej^l i t^ofZi G chš^l t^oU-eo t^oU Av^ov^oU
 cv^otki m^ovb cv^lqv t^oM^oQ | Z^ou M^ovZ I v^oAvb-ms^ov^oš^l Mš^lmg^o Ges v^okš^lbi v^o Mš^l
 Av^ov^otZ v^o v^oLZ | Aev^okó A^o v^o kš^lbi Avi GK^oU Mš^l, Be^otb m^oxv i v^oPZ Av^ov^o v^okv^oK
 Mš^l Abgv^l Ges iævBqvZ I K^ov^ov^ogv (K^ov^oZv^ogv) d^ovm^o v^ofv^o i v^oPZ | v^oh^oxP gv^ovj K^okv^ox^o
 cv^okv^oU ZrKZ^o m^oš^okv^oZ GK^oU t^oR^o v^oZ^olx K^ovtj v^ovi ev cv^oAKv-hv Av^ov^otZ v^o v^oLZ | GQvov
 Z^ou v^oKozmsL^l v^oK Av^ov^o K^ov^oZv I Av^ov^o iævBqvZ^l v^oQj ; Ges v^oKozMš^l nqZ t^ogv^o v^o t^oi
 Av^ovg^ot^oYi dtj v^oebó ntq^l v^oKte |

Igi^l Lqv^o i v^oPZ Mš^l Z^ovj Kv

1 | Av^ov^o Mš^l v^o i bvg :

exRM^ovZ gv^oKvj vZzd^oQj Rewi I qvj g^okv^oej v^on^o(gv^o Mš^l)

- eM@jy I Nbgj- ub®vk#bi friZiq c×uZ Ges wî#KvYuguzi
mivn#h" exRMuY#Zi mgiKiY mgraib c×uZ|
- R`wguZ- gmwir ivZaKZve-B-DKuj `vm| BDuK#Wi R`wguZi `Ztim×,uj
m#fU Bnr Avtj vPbr Mš'|
- MwYZ- g#Kj vZ# imve| MwYuzK KuZcq RuUj mgmiv mspuší Bnr
Abjxj bx|
- gxhib Dj &wKq# Bnr AvtciyK , iæzi cwi gucK hš; m#ú#K®
cy#Kv|
- f#Mj - j vl qwhgy Avg#Kbr-FZziieZ#bi `bmuMR KviY mspuší
cy#Kv|
- imvqb I c`v_#Ávb- Avj #Kgx ev avZe c`vt_# imvqubK wtkdY I wK#Yi nri
mspuší GKLuwb cy#K| Mš#U biq Ribr hiq bvb| Bnr t#IR
w#ÁvbI etU|
- `k#- KDb I qv ZK#xd (m#o I gvb#i i `buZK `wqZ)|
Dnri cwi#kó (Supplement)|
Avi-wi mZ#-Djv ucló# I Ry (ev`e RM#Zi Aw`Z; I `#fc)-
cUg I wZiq LU|
- 2. divimx Mšmgn : Kij qvZ# I Ry-Aw`Z;(Reality)|
Aveymxvri Avier `vk#K Mš#i Abgr`|
iævBqir I K#vbgv (K#eZv Mš#)|¹⁷

Kue m#mte Igi `Lqig

GK_v Ab`#Kiv#th, Igi `Lqig wguóK (AZ#`#qev`x), A#Zev`x, Pigcš# h#ev`x K#e
uQ#j b| wZub ag#e`emvqx Avtj g#`i t#wogx, i`# I c#Yn#Y AvPri-Ab#v#bi c#Z A#nZ#
k#v, atg# tebvgtZ f#Dvq Ges GK#k#Yi m#d#`i c#Mj vgx I A_#xb c#j vcev#K`i
w#i#x K#Vvi I k#bZ f#lvq c#Zev` R#v#Zb| gvb#i i `f#v#m× Í#U-w#P#Z, Aciva-
c#yr` D#cyv K#i LuU g#beu`#qi m#vb Kiv#ZB Zui AvM# uQ#j v| #Kj sK-K#vj gv-g#j b#
gvb#i th Avj #ni m#o-Z#B Avj #ni Kv#QI gvb#i me c#v me Aciva w#t#k#l #gv
K#evi wZub DM#`vex R#v#Zb|¹⁸

Igi `Lqvtgi iævB-G grbe Rxeb m^oU Mfxi Abf^oz AvtQ, gvb^ol i T^oU-^opeP^ozi Rb^o
 ýgvi AfqevYx AvtQ, Zvi `tL-tkvtKi meivU ckivi Rb^o `i` I ggZv AvtQ| mKš^o mZmb
 gvb^ol i tkl cwi YvZ m^outK^oAvkvev`x, mbivkvev`x bb|

me^otkl GK_v `Kvi br Kti criv hvh br th, Igi `Lqvtgi `w^o mQ^otv `^^o, ü`q mQ^otv
 D`vi I `ukRvZi| Zvi `iab mZmb Rxeb^oK, mZ^otk, myi^otk, Kj`vY^oK cwi cY^ofc
 t`LmQ^otb, Aš^ofi Abye Kti mQ^otb| ZvB Zui evYx AvR t`kKvj-RmZ^oft`i E^otal^oD^otv
 mekgv^otei e^oK VvB tctqtQ, ZvB mZmb meRvtj i gvb^ol i k^ov tctqtQb| GKRB Zvæy
 mbg^oZvi c^oy Ggb `k^obi Zvey mbq^otz mbg^o Kti tM^oQb, hvZ c^oek Kiv gv^ot bZ^oRxi
 bZ^o. K^omei KÉ Avi `k^obi m^ovb th tKvbl g^oti Rb^o m^o k^oš^o I g^oy^oš^o h_v^o
 Avk^o j ntqtQ|

Notes and references :

1. John Andrew Boyl: Omar Khayyam, Astronomer, Mathematician and Poet, 1969.
2. `tgr tM^oz^o Z_v^o: The Nectar of Grace: Omar Khayyam's life and works, Delhi, 1941.
3. Whinfield, F. H. : Rubaiyat of Omar Khayyam with Persian Texts, 1883.
4. Edward. Fitzgerald: Rubaiyat Omar Khayyam, Bodlian, England, 1859.
5. Peter Avery and Heath Stibs : Rubayat of Omar Khayyam, 1979.
6. Von Hammar : Divan, Berlin, 1819
7. Gbm^ovB^oK^oš^oc^om^oq^ov meUmbK^o Vol-22. Vol-9 (Epicurus)
8. Edward. Fitzgerald: Rubaiyat Omar Khayyam, Bodlian, England, 1859.
9. A. S. Arberry : Classical Persian Litarature, London, Allen & Unwin Ltd. 1958.
10. Ruben Levy : An Introductioin to Persian Literature, Coloumbia University, Press, 1969.
11. bhg^o b i v^ohx : Bi kv`-Dj -Bev^o, 1223 m^oL^o|
12. mbh^ogv Av^oahx : P^orvi gvK^oiv, tZ^oni v^ob, 1923 m^oL^o|
13. R.A. Nicholson : A Literary History of the Arabs, 2nd Ed. Cambridge Univesity Press, 1930, mbK^omb e^otb, 1121 m^oL^o-v^otā (mRix 575) Igi `Lqvtgi gZz nq| Avay^oK g^otZ 1132 m^oL^o. Zui gZz mb|
14. Edward. Fitzgerald: Rubaiyat Omar Khayyam, Bodlian, England, 1859.
15. Avā^oy gl `y : g^oy^oij g gb^olv, gv^ol j v e^oš^o m^oX^oiv, 2006, c; 139|
16. m^ot`K tn`vtqZ : Zvi v^otb n^ovq^o `Lqvg iævBqvZ, tZ^oni v^ob, 1934|
17. tgv^orv^oš^o ei KZ^oš^om : crim^o c^oz^ofv, m^ovnZ^o c^oK^ovk^obj q, X^oiv, 2011, c; 127|
18. c^oš^o, c; 119|

evnivB^obi kx^oqv-m^obe^oti^obi cK^oz.I c^ove **W. g^og^o \$ igR^oibj ing^oub***

[Abstract: Bahrain is one of the most important countries of the Persian Gulf. It has been considered a significant center for business from the ancient period for its geographical location. From the 4500 BC to the 20th century Bahrain was famous for deriving pearl fisheries and its marketing all over the world. At present, Bahrain has the same fame evrywhere of the world for her pearls business, banking and insurance, tourism industry etc. And Bahrain is one of the enriched countries of the Middle East. But the very country is predominated with the political unrest which started in 1782 AD. The main reason of this political unrest is the conflict between two big sects of Muslims Shi'a-Sunni. In this conflict Iran the neighbouring country and its alliance support Shi'a sect, on the other hand Saudi Arabia`s its alliance support Sunni sect. With this patronization of Iran and Saudi Arabia this unrest has been turned into the clash. And this clash severely affects the politics of the Middle East as well as the politics of the world.]

FigKv: `nyY-cw^og cvim^o DcK^otj i 33 u^o yz^o yz^o 0x^oci mgstq MwZ iv^oa evnivBb | GwU Kzq^oZi ub^oq^o KvZvi Ges mDw^o Avitei ga^oeZi^o vtb Aew^o-Z | evnivB^obi cw^otg tm^osn^o Avie, DEi-c^ote^ocvim^o DcmvMi I Bivb, Ges `ny^otY KvZvi Aew^o-Z | tfstMw^oij K w^oK t^otk evnivBb 26^o 1' 39^o w^oMw^oDEi Ay^oisk Ges 50^o 33' 0^o w^oMw^oce^o w^oNgvstK Aew^o-Z | Gi tgvU AvqZb 300.5 eM^oqvBj | 2019 mvtj i w^ontme Ab^ogv^oti tj vKmsL^ov c^oq 15,43,300 Rb | Zb^ota^o c^oemx c^oq 8,48,815 Rb | hv tgvU RbtMv^oxi c^oq 55% |¹ evnivB^obi RbMY c^oq 100% g^ogv^oij g | Zb^ota^o 62% kx^oqv Ges 38% m^obe^o | mSL^ovMw^oi o RbtMv^oxi kx^oqv ntj I 1783 m^oij t^otk iv^oa cwi P^oij bv I Ab^ovb^o ty^otI m^obe^o i KZ^o;^otewk | evnivB^obi c^oqP^oib BwZnvm m^ou^otk^om^oy^ou^oo w^oKOzR^oivr hvq bv | Zte avi Yv Kiv nq ue^oA h^ostM evnivB^obi w^oj gvb mf^o-Zv c^ove ue^o-li K^oti | Aek^o ue^oUk igDw^oRqv^otg msi^ony^oZ m^ogv^oiq w^oj uc t^otk R^oivr hvq, w^oL^oce^oP^ori-c^oq^o n^ovR^ovi eQi Av^otM evnivBb t^ogtm^ovc^otU^ogv^oiq m^ogv^oiq I Av^ow^oq mf^o-Zvi Aax^otb w^oq | m^ogv^oiq I Av^ow^oq^o i cZ^otb ci GLv^otb w^oj gvb mf^o-Zv c^ove ue^o-li K^oti Ges e^ovej^otb K^ovmvBU ivRest^oki Aax^otb c^oq 1370-707 w^oL^oce^o ch^ost k^ovmvZ nq |² K^ovmvBU^o i cZ^otb ci evnivBb Av^ot^om^oiq (707-681), K^ovj w^oq (681-538), Av^ow^oq^o (538-336), t^ogv^ontW^ombq (336-323), c^ove^oqv^o i (323-226) Aax^otb k^ovmvZ nq | c^ove^oqv^o m^ov^ost^oR^o i cZ^otb ci evnivBb cv^otm^o i m^ovmv^obq m^ov^ost^oR^o i Aax^otb Av^otM Ges Bmj^ovg AvMgt^obi ce^och^ost m^ovmv^obq iv evnivBb k^ovmv K^oti | m^oBg kZ^otk 628 mvtj u^o-vq^oveqv^o m^ou^oi ci g^orvbex (m^ov.) Gi `Z Av^ojv-A^ovj-n^ovRi^owgi gva^otg

* mnK^orix Aa^ovcK, Bmjv^ogi BwZnvm I ms^oaz, M^ovBevU^ov mi K^ovi K^otj R, M^ovBevU^ov |

evnivBtbi cviumK MFY^o g^ori Bebo mvl qv Avj -ZvB^og Bmjvg MhY Kitj tmLv^otb Bmjvg mf^oZv me^oii jvf Kti| tLjvdvtq ivtk^oxbi (632-661) mgq t^otk Ave^oymq kvmbvg^otji uOZ^oxq kZ^otKi gvS^ogms mgq (750-890) ch^osl Luj dvt^oi ubh^oy MFY^oMY evnivBb kvmb Ktib| Ave^oymq Luj dvt^oi ^og^oZvi m^othv^oM 890 mvtj BmgvBij qv kx^olv m^ou^ovtqi GK^ou DM^ošx kvLv, nvgv^ovb Kvi^ovtZi (874-899) tbZ^otZi; Kvi^ovgmZqv m^ou^ovtq evnivBb ^oLj Kti| nvgv^ovb tckvq GKRb BimK KIK uQ^otj b| umvBb Avj -AvnlqvR bigK R^obk g^og^ovtbi gva^otg uZub Bmjvg ag^oMhY Ktib Ges ub^otR^otK kx^olv gZev^ot^oi mvt^o m^ou^o,³ Ktib| uZub ub^otR^otK dvtZ^ogq kx^olv ag^oviK Ievq^o j^oni Avj -gvn^oi (873-934) Nmb^o m^othv^oM vntm^ote cwiPq t^ob| uK^oš^o cieZ^ox^oZ Ievq^o j^oni mvt^o Zvi gZ^ovetiva ntj uZub Ievq^o j^oni ^oj Z^ovM Kti ub^otRB BmgvBij qv kx^olv gZev^o c^ovi^o iia^o Ktib Ges evnivBtb c^oz^oov jvf Ktib| nvgv^ovb Kvi^ovtZi gZ^oci Zvi mnKivx Aveymv^o Rib^o (855-913) 899 mvtj Avj -Avnmv^otK (eZ^ovb mDw^o Avitei GK^ou c^ok) ivRav^obx Kti tmLv^otb Kvi^ovgmZqv kx^olv kvmb c^oz^oov Ktib| Zvi c^oz^ou^oZ kvmb 1030 m^oj ch^osl^o ^olqx nq|³ Kvi^ovgmZqv^o cZ^otbi ci kx^olv g^og^ovtbi^o ebyD^oq^o (1030-1253) ebyD^oq^o esk (1253-1330), Rvi lqmb^o esk Ges Rvewi^o esk (1330-1521) evnivBb kvmb Ktib| 1521 mvtj Rvewi^o est^oki cZb Nu^ovtq cZ^oM^oRiv evnivBtb Dc^ovb^ote^okvmb c^oz^oov Kti Ges 1602 m^oj ch^osl^o Zviv evnivBb kvmb Ktib| 1602 mvtj cvit^om^oi mvdv^ofv kvmb kvn Ave^oym (1587-1629) cZ^oM^oR^ot^oi civm^oRZ Kti evnivBtb c^olv^oq kx^olv kvmb c^oz^oov Ktib; hv 1782 m^oj ch^osl^o ^olqx nq| Biv^otbi ubh^oy kx^olv kvmb^oK^oi c^ovt^okvZ^oqv evnivBtb kx^olv c^ofv^o ew^o c^oq| kx^olv m^ou^ovtq ax^oti ax^oti evnivBtbi m^osl^o v^oM^oi^o Rb^ot^oM^ov^otZ cwiYZ nq Ges evnivBtbi mvt^o Biv^otbi A^oš^ou^oZK, ag^olq, m^ov^oz^oK c^ofv^oZ t^ovt^oi ub^oeo thv^oM^othv^oM v^onc^oZ nq|⁴ 1782 mvtj R^og^oBivi h^ox Biv^otbi MFY^o b^ovi Avj -gva^oK^otK civm^oRZ Kti m^og^oš^o ebyD^oZev m^ost^oNi Avj -Luj dvt^o t^oM^ot^oi tkL Avnt^og^o u^oQ^otj b AZ^oš^oD^oP^oiv^of^ovlx Ges ^oy^o kv^okvmb^o| uZub ^og^oZv^otK m^oyp Kiv Ges evnivBtb ub^oR est^oki kvmb^otK Ae^ovnZ ivLvi Rb^o iia^o t^otkB m^osl^o v^oM^oi^o kx^olv Rb^ot^oM^ov^ox v^oet^oivax v^oev^ofb^oev^ou^oZ MhY Ktib| ^oel^og^og^o-K kvmb, miK^ovt^oii b^ou^oZ-ub^oaf^oYx v^oev^ofb^oev^o iaz^oc^o ^othgb^o-tmb^oev^ombx, c^ovt^ok, c^okvmb c^ofv^oZ v^oev^ovt^oM Av^og^ou^oZK nvti kx^olv^ot^oi cwi^oet^oZ^om^og^ovt^oi t^oevk ub^otqv^oM, v^oev^ofb^oev^oR^ou^oZM^oZ Rb^ot^oM^ov^oxi (evnivBb, n^ovl jv, AvRg Ges Avie) g^ota^o v^oet^of^o m^ou^o, kx^olv m^ou^ovtqi m^osl^o v^oM^oi^o oZv nvt^omi Rb^o v^oev^ofb^oev^og^ovt^o t^otki Av^ofv^omx m^og^o Rb^ot^oM^ov^otK b^ov^oM^oi KZ^o c^olvb Kiv c^ofv^oZ c^ovt^oyc MhY Ktib| Zvi gZ^oci cieZ^ox^o D^oE^oivaKivxMYI Zvi M^opxZ b^ou^oZm^og^o Av^og^oY Ktib| Zvi Ges Zvi D^oE^oivaKivxM^ot^oYi (1796-1868) G mg^o ^olv^ou^oZi Kv^ovt^oY kvmb ^og^oZv ax^oti ax^oti m^osl^o v^oM^oi^o kx^olv^ot^oi nvZ t^otk m^osl^o v^o N^oym^ovt^oi nvt^oZ P^otj hv^oq|⁵ dtj v^ofv^omeK^ofv^oteB kx^olv^ot^oi g^ota^o Am^ot^oš^ot^oli m^ou^o nq| G Am^ot^oš^ol t^otk evnivBtbi kx^olv^o-m^og^o m^ou^ovtqi g^ota^o o^ot^oo^o m^ou^o nq

etj AþtK gtb Ktib| tkL Avntg` Avj -Luj dv ernivBtbi Ici Bivtbi cfvtei ,iaz;
 Abgveb Kti Bivtbi c0Z bvgv1 ntj I AvbMjZ" c0k0 Ktib; hv 1868 mvtj we1UK `Lj
 `wi1Zji ce0ch0/AU0 _vtK| 1860 mvtj we1Ub ernivBb `Lti i tP0v Kiti nwiKg gya0
 web Luj dv (1834-1869) we1UK AvnacZ"evt`i weiatx Bivtbi ZrKvjxb KvRvi estki
 kvMK bvmi Dwi'b kvtni (1848-1896) vbKU mvgwiK mnvqZv tPtq e"0nb| Aetktl
 wZvb 1861 mvtj we1Uþbi mvt_ GKiu vbvcEvgj-K Pr00 `ryi Ktib|0 GtZ GKiv tK thgb
 we1Uþbi mvt_ ernivBtbi Nvb0Zv ep0 cvq| Aciv tK Bivtbi mvt_ ernivBtbi `jZjevtZ
 _vtK| gya0 web Luj dvi miKvi axi axi Bivtbi cwi etZ0we1UKt`i c0Z StK cto|
 ernivBb miKviti `0PZtK cyR Kti we1Ub 1868 mvtj ernivBbþK GKiu Avk0Z ivR"
 cwiYZ Kti Ges 1892 mvtj ernivBtbi Ici cji vcyj fvt0 DcubteikK kvmb PvjyKti |
 Gici t_tK ernivBb m0uY0P0c Bivb t_tK c_K ntq hvq Ges ernivBb miKvi we1UKt`i
 Ici vbF0Kvj ntq cto| nwiKg Cmv web Avj -Avj -Luj dv (1869-1932) bvgv1 kvmtK
 cwiYZ nb| cKZ. kvmb ygZv Ptj hvq we1UK MfY0i nvtZ|7 ernivBtbi we1Uþbi
 DcubteikK kvmb c0Z0vi c0Zevt` kx0qv RbtMv0x 1895 mvtj nwiKg tkL Cmv web Avj i
 weiatx we1`in Kti| GiU ernivBtbi mjæ kvmtKi weiatx kx0qv RbtMv0xi c0g we1`in|
 we1UK-fvitZi fivmitqi (ernivBtbi `vqZ; c0B) cAg gvik0m j`vY WvDvb (1845-
 1927) KtVvi nvtZ G we1`in `gb Ktib| we1UK miKviti ivR%0vZK c0Zvbwa m'vi AvY0
 DBjmb Zvi cvimqv b Mj d M00' etj b, G we1`in we1UK ernivBb nvtZ AþK we1`in
 vbvZ nq| AþKtK tM0tZvi Kiv nq Ges AþKtK we1fbaDcubteikK GjvKvq vbe0mb
 t`qv nq|8

ernivBtbi we1UKt`i DcubteikK kvmb Pvjy gj- D0t`k" uQj Zvt`i e"emv-ewYtR"i c0hvi
 NUvtbv Ges we1UK tKv0vmb ,tj vtK G A0tj e"emv-ewYtR" AvM0x Kti tZvj v| Avf`0t`xy
 kvmb-e`e`vi cwi etZ0e"emvqK `t`0t`LvB uQj Zvt`i gj- D0t`k"| we1UK c0kvmb fvtjv
 KtiB RvbZ th, ernivBbmn cvim" DcmvMiq GjvKvq Zvt`i vbq0y `0P| we1UK we1vax
 th tKvb we1yvf, we1`in, c0Zev` ntj Zv tKej mSL'vMvi 0 kx0qv RbtMv0xt`i 0vib nte|
 Zvb Zviv kvmtbi `ia t_tKB kx0qv`i tK `gb Kti ivLvi Rb" 0vefivRb Ktiv Ges kvmb
 Ktiv0 bmvZ M0Y Kti Ges mSL'vMvi 0 kx0qv`i cwi etZ0mSL'vj Nym0t`i tK e`vck
 c0t`v1KZv c0vb Kti| c0y k, tmbvevnbvmm we1fba, iaZcY0c0t` kx0qv`i cwi etZ0we1fba
 DcubteikK GjvKv t_tK mjæ gya0 gvb0t`i tK vbq Gtm vbqvm Kiv nq| A_0vMZ, e"emv-
 ewYR" c0fvi Ici Zvt`i, Luj dv cwi evi, Ges mjæ`i KZ0; c0Z0v Kiv nq| dtj
 DcubteikK kvmbvgtj mg0kvjx kx0qv RbtMv0x A_0vZK vK t_tK `0P ntq cto|
 A_0vZK `elg Ges e"emv-ewYtR"i Ici we1UK Ges mjæ`i GKK cfve nvtmi Rb"
 1911 mvtj ernivBtbi kx0qv e"emvq m0u0vq we1`in Kti| ZrKvjxb ernivBtbi we1UK
 ivR%0vZK c0Zvbwa Av_0 t0t0tKvU tU0fvi (1912-1914) G we1`inI KtVvi nvtZ `gb
 Ktib| Zvi vb0t`0k AþK e"emvq tbZvtK kvv`t`fc fvi Z, tKubqvmn we1fbaDcubteikK

GjvKvq ubeimZ Kiv nq|⁹ weilUK^o i` gbbmZi Kvi^oY we^otn AvciZZ ckiqZ nq| uKŠ^o evnivB^otbi me^o kx^oqv Rb^otM^ooxi gta^o P^oig Amšš^otli m^oq nq|

1919-1923 m^otji gta^o weilUK miKvi evnivB^otbi c^okvmbK ms^ovi mvab K^oti | Zviv ^oW d^ov^ot^ov^o i^ot^oji Avl Zivq 1926 m^otj P^ojm^otej tM^of^otK (1926-1957) Cmv web Avij Avj -Luj dvi c^oavb Dc^ot^oov^o int^ote ub^ot^oqM K^oti | P^ojm^otej tM^of^o Luj dvi Dc^ot^oov^o ntj l A^oi^o w^otbi gta^o tm c^okvmbK, c^oavb wePriK Ges c^oij tki` v^oiqZ; cvj b K^oti b| uKŠ^o uKQz^o tbi gta^o kvmb e^ovc^oti tej tM^of^o l Luj dvi gta^o gZ^oetiva ntj 1932 m^otj n^ovkG Cmv web Avij tK y^ogZv t^otK AcmiY Kiv nq Ges Zvi c^oy tKL n^oqv^o web Cmv Avj -Luj dvtK (1932-1942) n^ovkG ubh^o Kiv nq| GQovl Luj d^ov c^oiv^oti A^ot^obK c^of^ovekvj x m^o tK tmš^o Aviemn uRumf^oz Avie t^okm^og^o c^ov^otq t^oqv nq| Zte tej tM^of^o kvmbgtj evnivB^otbi m^ogv^oRK, A^oš^oozK, uk^oy^o c^of^ouz t^oy^ot^ol D^otj l^othvM^o ms^ovi m^ovaz nq| Zvi c^oš^oovq 1931 m^otj evnivB^o c^oq tZj D^ot^oEvj b Ges i^oš^ov^o i^oia^oK^oti | dtj c^oš^o c^oiv^o g^ov^oY e^ot^o uK^o g^ov^o Avq nq| tej tM^of^o G g^ov^o AeK^ov^ov^og^o LvZmn wef^ob^oeD^oab^og^oj-K Kg^ov^ot^oš^o we^ob^ot^oqM K^oti b| dtj evnivB^o š^oz Avaj^oKZvi w^otK AM^ohi nq| Zvi m^oq g^ov^o e^oemv l D^otj l^othvM^o D^obz^o m^ovaz nq|¹⁰ tej tM^of^o h^oš^ovc^othvM^o c^okvmbK ms^ovi Ges ev^oeg^ouz uKQz c^ot^oyc M^oh^ot^oYi dtj evnivB^o GK^ow^otK thg^o Avaj^oK h^oš^o c^oš^oek K^oti | Aciv^otK Dc^oib^oteuK g^ov^obmKZvi Av^otj evnivB^otbi k^ox^oqv-m^oš^o m^ou^o v^otqi gta^o m^ou^o v^oiqK š^oš^otK D^om^otK w^otq wek^oj y^oZ m^oq K^oti; h^ov^o i^oš^oy^oY Av^oRv Ae^ov^onZ i^otq^ot^ol

1892 m^otj weilUK Dc^oib^oteuK kvmb P^oj y^og^ov^otg Avj -Luj dvi miKvi Biv^otbi m^ov^o m^ou^oK^o u^oQ^obeK^oitj l HuznmK Kvi^oY Bivb KL^otv evnivB^otbi lci Zv^ot^o i` v^ove Z^ov^oM K^oti ub| Dciš^o Bivb me m^oq evnivB^otK Zv^ot^o i` GK^ou c^oš^ok int^ote v^ove K^oti | 1927 m^otj Bivb evnivB^otbi lci Biv^otbi we^of^oš^og^oZ; v^ove K^oti w^oj M Ae t^ob^okb^otm (UN) Av^ote^o b K^oti Ges evnivB^otK Zv^ot^o i` t^oš^oi^oZg c^oš^ok int^ote t^oN^ol^oYv K^oti | GQovl Zviv evnivB^otbi c^oš^oZ^oub^oat^o i` Rb^o g^oR^oij m Avj -m^oiv^oq (msm^o) š^ou^o Avmb l eiv^ol iv^ot^ol¹¹ Biv^otbi v^ove c^oš^oZ^ou^oq^oq evnivB^otbi weilUK kvmb Ges Avj -Luj dvi miKvi Gi Z^oie^o c^oš^oZ^oev^o K^oti | P^ojm^otej tM^of^o evnivB^otbi lci Biv^otbi c^of^ove n^ot^omi Rb^o weilUK miK^ov^oti ub^oKU civ^om^o Dcm^oM^oti i b^ov^og (Persian Gulf) c^oiv^oeZ^oš^o K^oti Avie Dcm^oMi (Arabian Gulf) b^ov^ogK^oi^oYi c^oš^ove K^oti b| h^ov^o l weilUK miKvi P^ojm^otej tM^of^o c^oš^ove c^oš^ov^ol^ov^o b K^oti |

w^oZ^oiq wek^oš^oxi (1939-1945) ci we^ot^ok^oš^o wef^ob^oeDc^oib^oteuK t^ot^oki Rb^oM^ot^oYi b^ov^oq evnivB^otbi Rb^oM^ot^oYi gta^o weilUK we^ot^oivax g^ot^obv^ove e^ou^ox c^oiq| evnivB^otbi me^o k^ox^oqv-m^oš^o m^ou^o v^otqi gta^o m^ou^o v^oiqK v^oz^o ms^oN^ol^oUZ nq| 1950 m^otj weilUK we^ot^oivax k^ox^oqv we^ot^oy^ov^ofK^oiv^oix GK^ou Rv^oZ^oq K^ou^ou^o M^oVb K^oti | Zviv Rb^omg^oš^o ube^oš^oPZ c^oiv^ol^o M^oVb, P^ojm^otej tM^of^o AcmiY wef^ob^oe^o v^ove t^oc^oš^oytZ we^ot^oy^ov^of, u^og^ou^oq^o-u^og^ou^os, A^oetiva c^of^ouz K^og^oš^oP^o cvj b K^oti | 1953 m^otj k^ox^oqv^o i` GK^ou ag^ox^o t^okv^ov^o h^ov^ol^ov^oq cv^o i` t^oQ^oovi Av^of^othv^ot^oM k^ox^oqv Rb^ot^oM^oox c^oš^oZ^otek^o GK^oRb m^oš^o g^ov^ot^oK Av^ou^og^oY K^oti | G^otZ k^ox^oqv-m^oš^o m^ou^o v^otqi gta^o

DtERbv epv c1q| kx0qv-mjbe m=U² vq GtK-Aci tK Avmgy I cr6v Avmgy Kti Ges Zv 1955 mij chSf Ae`vnZ _vtK| kx0qv RbtMv0x G NUbri Rb` nvmKg mij gvb web nvgv` Avj -Luj dvi (1942-1961) fivB Luj dv web mij gvb tK (1937-eZ0vb) `vq Kti| Gi dtj evnivBib RbMY kx0qv-mjbe` 0U uPic0Z00x `tj wef³ ntq cto| tej tMf evnivKfite kx0qv`i c0Z mnvbyvZ t`Lv tI ev`te vetjvfvKvix`i tK KtVri nvtZ `gb Kiv nq Ges Avj -emKi, mvgj vb Ges Ave`vuj AvjvqvZ brtg wZbRb kxl⁰vbxq kx0qv tbZvtK tmU tntj bv 0xtc ubeftmb t`qv nq|¹² vetjvfv Ae`vnZ _vKtj mbvcEvi ARyvtZ 1956 mtj nvgv` Avj -Luj dv ivRavbx gvbrgv t0to mjbe Aa`vvl Z 0ivdv0 GjvKvq emevm i iæKtib| kx0qv RbtMv0xi Ae`vnZ vetjvfvfi gytL 1957 mtj tej tMf tK evnivBb t` tK c0Z`vni Kti tbqv nq Ges j`vb n`v0vimb tK (1927-2013) MfYp wntmte mbtqvM Kiv nq| 1965 mtj evnivBtbi tZj wdti i k0gKiv agftUi WvK w`tj me⁰fii kx0qv RbtMv0x ZvtZ Ask M0Y Kti Ges vetjvfv gme`vca Pij | weUk MfYp n`v0vimb KtVri nvtZ G vetjvfv `gb Ktib| Zvi mb` tK AtbK vetjvfvKvix`tK fivZ, tKubqvmn wevfb0e DcubteukK GjvKvq ubeftmZ Kiv nq|¹³ DcubteukK htMi Aemvb Ges evnivBtbi mjbe0v ivR`0wZK Aw`i Zvi , iazj; Abgveb Kti 1968 mtj weUk miKvi evnivBb t` tK Pij hvI qvi tNvI Yv t`q| uKs` evnivBtbi Ici KZ0; mbtq tmSv Avie I Bivtbi gta` bZb Kti 0t0i mPbv nq; hv AvtRv Ae`vnZ| Bivb `vve Kti, evnivBtbi 70% RbtMv0x kx0qv| Zv0vov mvmvbq miv`0R` t` tK Rv`esk (226-1793) chSf evnivBb Bivtbi Awab`IGkU c0`k wntmte kvvMZ nq| mZivis HvZvnmK I agv0 Kvi tY evnivBtbi kx0qv RbtMv0xi Ici Zvt`i KZ0; j` vve thSv⁰K| Aciv` tK tmSv Avitei `vve evnivBtbi 30% RbtMv0x mjbe nttj I Gi Ae`vb tmSv DcKtj | G Kv tY Zvi mbvcEvi Rb` evnivBtbi Ici Zvi Awakvi Ri0x| DttL` th, evnivBtbi mjbe RbmsL`v tmSv` Avitei b`vq KÆicSv Inve gZvej` Ges m0Z Kv tYB Zviv tmSv` Avitei eUzcv0` Aciv` tK msL`vMvi 0 kx0qv RbtMv0x Bivtbi mvt_ eUzj; `vctb c0vnm| Gifc cviv`vZtZ vetjvfv G 00 Aemvbi Rb 1968-1970 mij chSf bvbv aitYi K0wZK ZrciZv Pijvq| Aetktl evnivBtbi RbMfYi fivM` wbaftYi Rb` RvZmstNi gva`tg GKU MYtftUi AvtqvRb Kiv nq| MYtftU RbMY Kv tY mvt_ m=U³ bv ntq mbtRt`i `vaxbZv I mvefSgtZji c0Z ivq c0vb Kti| Aetktl 1971 mtj weUkt`i KvQ t` tK evnivBb `vaxbZv jvf Kti|¹⁴ 1973 mtj evnivBtb c0g mvariY ubeftpb Abv0Z nq| uKs` ubeftpZ c0Zvmbat`i gva`tg miKvi cvv Pij bvi cvv etZ⁰ 1975 mtj cij 0gU tft0 t`qv nq Ges msweavb `vMZ Kti Cmv web mij gvb Avj -Luj dtK (1971-1999) Avvgi wntmte tNvI Yv Kiv nq|¹⁵ Zte cieZx⁰ 0 gvtmi gta` mvariY ubeftpb t` qvi c0Zk0Z t`qv nttj I c0g 22 eQi chSf tmLv tKv mbv0b Abv0Z nq mb| DciS` RvZmstNi n`vBKvkb di vi d0Ri (UNHCR) Z` gtz, 1975 mij cieZx⁰ 0`kK chSf evnivBtb e`vckfite gvbenakvi jsNb Kiv nq| wgvWqv t` tK i iæ Kti mefytI miKvii KtWi mbqSv Avtvc Kiv nq| 1975 mtj MYZv0Sv kvmtbi

сви етЗ^с ивРЗ^с кимџи тNлYв, сиеЗ^с мgtq евниВџб кxлqv-мjмe м=у^а втји мв=у^а втјк мсNлџи Рb џ втј етј АџџК гџб Кџи б|¹⁶

1979 мвтј Бивџ Бмј вг вецe мсNлџZ нтј евниВџби кxлqv РџМvоx ДрмвнZ нq Ges џKQzKQzкxлqv тbZv евниВџб Bgvg тLvtgбxi (1902-1989) вецeк Ав`кeв`евqџби Рb` Zrcи nq| Zviv мjмeсџ ивРZџсџ иеiџx вeтjvf иiџ Kџи | 1981 мвтј њBмј вгK дxU ди џ втј етј кb Ae евниВџб (IFLB) втј GкxU кxлqv Рџ/с мсMVб Бивџи Ав`џкeмjмe ивРZџсџ иеiџx GкxU e`_AфZл вџби тPов Kџи | дтј кxлqv-мjмe РbMџYи гџa` Zxе^a DџEРbvi мjмo nq| Авvги Cmв вeb мjгvб тmш` Avџeи мjмoи K мнvqZvq тm мgq DџEРbв cкxгZ Kџи б| мсMVџби cџвв БивK агvџ тbZv АвqvZjмн нн` Avj-gjvi ии mх Ges евниВџб тbZv Avj-џv4vZ Avj-Бмј вгџK Бивџи вbeџmZ Kiv нq|¹⁷ 1990 мвтј MYZсџ; cгvџe vi, 1973 мвтј и мсвeвџби cџvцџZov cџvџZ `вeтjZ кxлqv ивџEК evg `j, Бмј вгK `j, D`vi MYZ^ссџ `j, (IFLB) `j, евниВџ ивџEК кxлqv мсMVб тnRejмнmн cџvџZ мсMVб мvсj Zfvџe Avџ`vj b иiџ Kџи | G Avџ`vj тb вeсj мсL`K кxлqv РџMvоx Ask тbq| дтј Avџ`vj бKviv мiKvџи тивлvtj cџ Ges Zvџ`iџ K Kџви нvтZ `gb Kiv нq| 1994 мвтј евниВџб AvсRџZK г`vиv_b т`so cџZџмMZvq GKРb мjмe гmјv т`so иe`џK cв_и Qzо gvivi NUBvџK тK`^a Kџи cгvиvq кxлqv-мjмe м=у^а втји гџa` мв=у^а втјк DџEРbvi мjмo nq| cџи GиU GкxU иeкvj кxлqv вeтjvf cви YZ нq| вeтjvf Kviv мiKvi вџtлavAv jсNb Kџи вeтjvf Kџи Ges cvjџki мvџ_ мсNлџи B нq| GџZ 40 Рb вeтjvf Kviv Ges 3 Рb cvj k вbнZ нq| kZ kZ вeтjvf KvivџK Kvivџe Kiv нq|¹⁸ 2000 мвтј евниВџб кxлqv мgv_2 Бмј вг `j, evgсџ Ges D`vicсџ `j GKџ MYZсџ; cџZov I ивR%џZK мс`џи Рb` мiKvџи иеiџx вeтj`иn Kџи | мe`џи кxлqv РџMvоx G вeтj`иn Ask MџY Kџи | вeтj`иnџи `вeи gџL Авvги нvгv` вeb Cmв (1999-2006) ивR%џZK, A_џџZK Ges мvгmRK тjџџ e`vцK мс`ви мvаб Kџи б Ges вvџ`и тfvUмаKvi cџqvMmн mсм` вbeџџби cџZkџZ т`б| вZиb MYџfvџUi AvџqvРb Kџи б Ges вџџRи Abџџџ 98.4% тfvU вџq вџџRџK евниВџби ивRv вџџmџe тNлYв Kџи б Ges евниВџџK мисвeамбK ивРZ^ссџ т`џк cви YZ Kџи б|¹⁹ ZLb т`џк евниВџ ивРZ^ссџ т`k вџџmџe cви пZ| ивRv нvгv` вeb Cmви G мс`ви KгmРxi дтј гvбeвмаKvi cви и`иZи џKQџв DбvџZ нq| џKс`cџKZ.MYZсџ;Ges кxлqv РџMvоxi бvMви K АвaKvi cџZиоZ нq вџ| дтј 2007-2010 мvj чсl мiKvi вeтjvax кxлqv РџMvоxi вeтjvf, вeтj`иn, Avџ`vj б, cџZev` тhgb мvaviY вeлq нтq `вoиvq тZgvb вeтjvax кxлqv РџMvоxi I ci мiKvџи `gb-вbcxоб Ges гvбeвмаKvi jсNb GкxU мvaviY вџqтg cви YZ нq| вeсj мсL`K мiKvi вeтjvax вeтjvf KvivџK тMџZvi Kџи Kvivџe Kiv нq| дтј кxлqv-мjмe DџEРbв гvиvZKfvџe eпx cвq|²⁰ 2010 мвтј gа`cџP` Avie eмsџ иiџ нтј Gi cџve евниВџбl cџ| евниВџби мiKvi вeтjvax иZDиubкqv I вgmџи ивR%џZK cU cви eZџb ДрмвнZ нтq ивРZсџ; гvбeвмаKvi jсNb, ивR%џZK АмгZv, тWџgvMџндK вџџи cви eZџ, џvџZ, м=у^а и`elg, cџvџZи иеiџx вeтjvf иiџ Kџи |

met'yvfkvi.xiv tdmekj, UBvvi, B-tgBj, cfwZ mvgvRK thvMthvMli gra'ig ivRv nvgv`i c`Z'vM, MYZSj Ges gubemaKvi c0Z0v, gZ cKviki `faxbZv, ernivBtbi I ci AvAvij K cfrve tiva Kiv cfwZ `me Av`vtqi Rb` RbMYtK 2011 mtj i 14 tdeaqvii iv`lq tbtg Avmvi Rb` AvnYvb Rvbrq| kx0qr mgw_2 Avj -I qvdk, nK gftgU, evnivBb vclWvg gftgUmn cfwZ. metivax ivR%0wZK `j met'yvfkvi.xi`i c0Z mg_0 Rvbrq| 4 tdeaqvii 2011 mtj kZ kZ ernivBvb gvbvgvq vgnvviq `Zvevmi mvgtb Rtov nq mikvi metivax`i c0Z msnwZ Rvbrq| 6 tdeaqvii 2011 mtj cvj k AtbK eMvriK tM0Zvi Kti| 11 tdeaqvii 2011 mtj Avj -I qvdk `tj i Av`vWZK tbZv AvqvZj`v tKL Cmv Avj -Kvfmq (1937-eZ0vb) Rxyi Lzevq tNvlyv Ktib, 0Avitei meP Ac0Ztiva` cwi eZfb i nvlqv tj tM00| wZvb met'yvfkvi.xi`i `me tgb tbqvri Rb` miKvii c0Z AvnYvb Rvbrq|²¹ vKs' met'yvfk Ktj Dtcyv Kti ivRv nvgv` web Cmv miKvi msvavb c0Zfb i `kg el`D` hvctbi tNvlyv t`b| miKvi mgw_2 mbye RbMtYl met'yv metivax vgvQj, tkvfivhiv, mfv-mgvtek Kti| dtj miKvi I metivax`j gylvgv Ae`v`b Ptj Avtm| 14 tdeaqvii met'yv`i i:nq Ges 18 gvP©2011 mvj chs| Ae`vnZ `vtK| c0q 3 j`y` tjvK met'yv`f Ask MhY Kti| hvi AvakvskB kx0qr RbtMv0x|²² met'yv`f `az met`itn cwiYZ nq Ges Zv kx0qr-mbye m=u`vtqi mv=u`vqK mmsmZvq ifc tbq| met'yv`f GZ e`vck AvKvi aviy Kti th, miKvi tmSw Avie, kvZvi, mshy Avie AvvgivZ I K0tZi tmbvewvbx mrvqZv MhY Kitz eva` nq Ges wZb gv`mi Rb` t`tk Riav Ae`v Rvvi Kiv nq| ernivBb gubemaKvi tKt`i mfvicwZ bvej ivRe etjb, GvU ernivBtbi BvZvftm met`tK eo met'yv`f| cvj k I tmbv`m`it`i mt`_ met'yvfkvi.xi`i `dvq `dvq msnf| c0q 93 Rb met'yvfkvi.x ibnZ nq, 3 nrvri AvnZ nq, 500 RbtK vbe0vb t`qv nq Ges c0q 5 kZ Qvfmn AtbK met'yvfkvi.x tM0Zvi I `g Kiv nq| kx0qr iiv m`m` Ges Avj -I qvdk tbZv 0gvZvi gvZvi0, Rvlqv` dvBiaR, kvig dvlivqv, hvkvii qv ikr`, nrvvb Avj -vkvimn temvvi, mrvberii Kgv© ivRvWZve`, Wv3vi, c0Ksjx, kvyk, bvm© e`emvqv, msvew`K, tLjvqv, kvie-mvWZ`K, gubemaKvi Kgv© cfwZ. tk0v-tckvi tjvKtK tM0Zvi Kiv nq| Gigta` kvig dvlivqv Ges hvkvii qv ikr` cvj kv vbh0Ztb gviv hvq| Aciv`tK 11 Rb cvj k m`m` vbnZ nq Ges 846 Rb AvnZ nq|²³ Gicti I met'yv`f Ae`vnZ `vtK| miKvii metivax ctvi I ci `gb, vbh0Zb, tM0Zvi cfwZ. Ae`vnZ ivtL| cwi0gv t`kmn AvsR0ZK vek| miKvii `gbbvzi mgtjvPbv Kti| Aetktl ivRv nvgv` web Cmv 14 tdeaqvii 2011 mtj i met'yv`fi KviY I miKvii `gb-vbcxob LvZtq t`Lvi Rb` 9 Avv0 2011 mtj GKvU `faxb Z`sl kvgkb Mvb Kti| vKs' miKvi Z`sl kvgkbt iKvb mzvvi k ev`lvqb Kti vb| dtj 2012 mtj i 9 gvP©gvfm miKvi metivaxiv cvivq met'yv`f Kti| G met'yv`f c0q 2 j`y` 50 nrvri met'yvfkvi.x Ask tbq| miKvi met'yvfkvi.xi`i `gtb Gevti I k3 fvvgkv MhY Kti |²⁴

Dctii AvtjvPbvq G K_v `u0, ernivBtbi kx0qr-mbye m=u`vtqi gta` ivR%0wZK, A_0wZK, mvgvRK I agv0 `elg` Zie` hv i i:nq0t 1783 mtj Avj -Luj dv tMv`i

kymb ygZv Mh^oYi ci t_otk| Avj-Luj dvi miKvⁱi c^oZ kx^oqv^o i Awf^othvM, Zviv ivR^ob^om^oZ^oZ R^om^oZM^o we^oθl c^oZ^oÖv K^oi msL^ov^oM^oö RbM^oYi mg^oθ j^ovf e^o“ntq^otQ| ga^oc^oÖP Ges Bmj v^og we^otk^oi Ici we^otkIÁ f^ov^ovj bv^omi evn^oivB^otb^o ivR^o%^oöwZK we^oθ^ol^oi eY^oÖv w^otZ th^otq etj b, Öm^oö^o kymb kx^oqv^o i Rb^o GK^ou^o eY^owe^oθl R^omeZ K^oi^oθ^o|²⁵ gš^o l b^om^oZ w^obaf^oY^o tenk^oifvM c^o k^om^oK c^ovi^oevi Ges m^oö^o i t_otk w^otq^ovM K^oiv nq| Önef^ovR^ob K^otiv Ges k^oymb K^oi^ov^o Avj-Luj dv^o miKv^oi k^oymb^om^oZi g^oj-^oenk^oö| 1971 m^ov^otj evn^oivB^ob^o v^oaxbZv j^ovf K^oi| ^oKS^o v^oaxbZv j^ovf^oi c^oti l tmL^ov^otb ivR^o%^oöwZK t^oY^ot^ol mgZv Av^otm w^o| Gi GK^ou^o Ab^oZg K^ovi Y^o iv^oa^oc^ovi P^ovj b^ovq Avj-Luj dvi c^ovi^oevi Ges m^oö^o g^ov^ovj g^ov^ot^o i GK^o“Q^ot KZ^oij| evn^oivB^otb Aeva w^ob^oit^oc^oY^o MYZ^oš^o;tbB| 1971 m^ov^otj t_otk ivR^ov n^ogv^o web C^omv Avj-Luj dvi P^ovP^o tkL Luj dv^o web m^ovj g^ov Avj-Luj dv^o evn^oivB^otb^o c^oö^ov^ogš^o w^ont^omt^oe A^o v^oena v^oiqZ^o;c^ovj b Ki^otQ^ob| A^o_P w^oZ^ow^o be^oöPZ bb| gš^o c^ovi l Ges g^oR^ovj m Avj-b^og^ov (D^o“P K^oY) c^ovi l^o i m^o“m^o i m^ov^ovi YZ ivR^oc^ovi ev^ot^oi m^o“m^o, m^oö^o c^oöZ^ow^owa Ges msL^ov^oj NyA^og^ov^ovj g m^o“u^o vq t_otk w^otq^ovM K^oiv nq| g^oR^ovj m Avj-m^ov^oi (w^o“K^ot^oY^o) c^oöZ^ow^owa iv RbM^oYi t^ofv^otU w^obe^oöPZ ntj l GL^ov^otb l D^o“PK^ot^oY^o b^ovq v^oelg^o v^o“g^ov| D^o“v^oni Y w^ont^omt^oe ejv h^ovq, D^oE^oi evn^oivB^otb^o kx^oqv Aa^ov^ol Z 91 n^ov^oR^ovi t^ofv^oU^o t_otk c^oöZ^ow^owa w^obe^oöPZ nq g^ov^ol 9 Rb| A^o_P v^oY^ot^oYi m^oö^o Aa^ov^ol Z 16 n^ov^oR^ovi t^ofv^oU^o t_otk c^oöZ^ow^owa w^obe^oöPZ nq 6 Rb| msL^ov^oM^oö k^ox^oqv mg^ov^o Ö c^oö^ov^o w^oev^oivax `j ÖAvj-l^oqv^odv^oK^oö B^oivb Ö^oiv c^of^ov^omeZ, G Awf^othv^otM Z^ov^o i mg^ol ivR^o%^oöwZK K^ovh^ovt^ogi Ici miK^ovi K^ot^ov^oi bR^oi v^omi K^oi| w^oDg^ov^ob ivB^oU^om Ae evn^oivB^otb^o (HRB) g^otZ, kx^oqv ivR^o%^oöwZK m^o“m^o i Ici miK^ov^oi w^ob^oh^ovZ^ob, t^oR^ovi K^ot^oi Ac^oni Y, `gb-^ob^ow^ocob, t^oR^oj-R^ovi g^ov^ob c^of^ov^oZ m^ov^ovi Y e^ov^ocri |²⁶ g^ov^ob^owa K^ovi msL^ov^ob l q^om Gi g^otZ, miK^ovi w^oev^oivax kx^oqv Rb^ot^oM^ov^oöxi Ici w^ob^oh^ovZ^ob evn^oivB^otb GK^ou^o Av^oB^ox c^oö^ov^oqv^o w^ob^oqv^oZ Ask| GK K^o_vq evn^oivB^otb ivR^o%^oöwZK t^oK^ov mngZ l mgZv b^ov| tm K^ovi Y v^oaxb MYZ^ow^oš^oK A^owa K^ovi Ges ivR^o%^oöwZK A^owa K^ovi c^oöZ^oövi Rb^o msL^ov^oM^oö k^ox^oqv m^o“u^o vq me^ov^o w^oev^oY^ov^of, w^oev^o“^otn l Av^ot^o v^oj^otb i Z| m^osev^o K W. Av^ovj dvL^ot^oiv etj b, evn^oivB^otb^o mg^om^ov ntj v ivR^o%^oöwZK; G^ou^o ag^ov^oq t^oK^ov mg^om^ov bq|²⁷ ivR^ov n^ogv^o web C^omv miK^ovi ivR^o%^oöwZK w^oev^oP^ob^ovq kx^oqv m^o“u^o v^oq^oi msL^ov^oM^oö Z^ov n^ov^ot^omi Rb^o Aw^of^oev^om^o m^oö^o i b^ov^oM^ovi K^oE^o; w^ot^oQ^ob etj Awf^othv^oM i^otq^otQ| j^oÖb w^of^ou^oE^oK w^oev^oemi m^osev^o K W. m^ov^oB^o m^ov^ov^oei g^otZ, kx^oqv-m^oö^o Ö^oÖ GK^ou^o ivR^o%^oöwZK mg^om^ov| h^ovi m^ov^ot^o v^oY^o Av^ovd^oK^ovi eY^o“w^o k^ovt^obi m^ov^o“k^o Av^otQ| Z^ovi g^otZ, ygZ^ov^omx^o ivR^oc^ovi^oevi evn^oivB^otb^o t^oW^ot^ogv^oM^ovd^oK w^oP^ot^o c^ovi eZ^oö Ki^otZ P^ovq^o|²⁸

evn^oivB^otb kx^oqv-m^oö^o Rb^ot^oM^ov^oöxi g^ot^o A^o_öwZK v^oelg^o Av^otQ| 1783 m^ov^otj i c^ote^oevn^oivB^otb^o e^o“emv-^oem^oY^oR“, R^ov^ogi g^ov^ovj K^ov^ob c^of^ov^oZ^otZ kx^oqv^o i GKK Av^ow^ocZ^o w^oQj| ^oKS^o Avj-Luj dv t^oM^ot^oti kymb ygZv Mh^oYi ci t_otk A^o_öwZ^oZ k^om^oK c^ovi^oevi Ges m^oö^o i Av^ow^ocZ^o c^oöZ^ow^oZ ntZ v^otK| w^oel^oUK D^oc^oib^otenk^oK Av^ogtj A^o_öwZK v^oelg^o Av^ot^oiv tenk^o e^o“crq| K^ovi Y w^oel^oUK iv msL^ov^oM^oö k^ox^oqv Rb^ot^oM^ov^oöxtK w^obq^oš^ot^oY ivL^ovi Rb^o e^o“vem^o-em^oY^oR“, P^ov^oK^oöx c^of^ov^oZ t^oY^ot^ol kx^oqv^o i c^ovi e^otZ^o“m^oö^o i tenk^o c^oö^ov^o t^oq| 1931 m^ov^otj tZj D^orcv^o b Ges i B^ov^obi d^otj evn^oivB^otb v^oöZ A^o_öwZK mg^ov^o Av^otm Ges G^ou^o GK^ou^o Av^oav^obK e^o“emv-^oem^oY^ot^oR^o i t^oK^ot^o“^a

cwiYZ nq| RvZmstNi A_0wZK Ges mvgwRK KvDwYtji (UNESC) cw0g GwKqv
 w0lqK ms~vi 2006 mvtji w0t0vU0Abjvqx evniBtbi A_0wZ Avie w0tki gta" `0Z
 ea0kij A_0wZ| G w0kij A_0wZi wmsnfivM w0q0y kvwK cwi0vi Ges m0t0`i nvtZ|
 dtj mgw0 hZ 0v0tQ `0m0u0 vtqi gta" A_0wZK %0lg"l ZZ 0v0tQ| evniBt0 Pvk0xi
 t0t0l %0lg" itqtQ| evniBb tK`0q gvb0w0Kvi ms~vi 0Y0v g0Z, 70% kx0qv Rb0M0x
 18% Kg miKwvi Pvk0xtZ w0tqvRZ| w0w00qv0 gwb0t0i 0Y0vq, evniBt0 miKv0i D"P
 ch0tqi c0` wKsev 0vj tk, tmbv0w0xtZ kx0qv0`i w0tqvM Kiv nq bv| Gme Pvk0xtZ
 w0w0qv, cwk`0b, c0wZ. t`tki c0v0x m0t0`i w0tqvM Kiv nq|²⁹ 2009 mvtj evniBtbi
 tKw`0t gvb0w0Kvi ms~v Avf0t0M Kti, evniBb tmbv0w0xtZ 64% ntjv c0v0x m0t0`
 bv0w0K Ges g0l 4% kx0qv bv0w0K| Avj-Rv0Riv B0uj k, w0`0vb UvBgm, UvBg Ae
 g0w0w0Rb Ges 0j0v Ae w0t0tj i w0t0vU0Abjvqx, msL`0w0i 0 kx0qv m0u0 vtqi th tKvb
 Rb0c0 Av0`0j b 0v w0t0v0t0K `g0t0v Rb" K0qK `kK ce0t0KB miKvi w0mi, R0w0b,
 w0w0qv, BivK, B0qtgb, cwk`0b c0wZ. t`k t0tK, 0vj k Ges tmbv0w0xtZ t0Z0t0fivM 0v
 f0v0tU m0t0c0t0 t0vK w0tqvM Kiv nq| Aek" evniBtbi Avf00l0Y g00 0t0L ik0` w0b
 Av0j0v Avj-Luj d0v0 w0t0k0t0`i 0vj k0w0w0xtZ w0tqv0Mi K_v `0Kvi K0tj l, Zv0`0t0K
 f0v0tU w0t0t0 w0tqv0Mi K_v A`0Kvi K0t0b|³⁰ evniBtbi ms000v0t0i 22Zg Ab0t0t0`
 ag0t0` 0000Zvi K_v_vK0tj l kx0qv-m0t0` m0u0 vtqi gta" ag0t0 t0t0l `0lg" itqtQ| m0t0v
 g0t0t0K ag0t0t0i Ges kx0qv0v Rv0w0qv ag0t0t0i Ab0v0v0| miKwvi `0t0 t0tZ kx0qv ag0t0Z
 w00v0 w0tZ w0t00w0w0Z Kiv nq| D`vniY `0t0 0jv hvq 2007 mvtj gva0w0K `0i w00v0-
 c0Z00b, t0vi c0V0t0g GK0t0K thgb g0v0K ag0t0t0i P0j0Kiv nq| Aciv0t0K c0V0t0g
 t0t0 kx0qv Bmj0t0i c0v0j Z Rv0w0 w00v0 ev0j Kiv nq|³¹

evniBtbi kx0qv-m0t0` m0u0 vtqi 0t00 Av0Rv0ZK m0u0 vtqi c0Z0w0qv w0k0 cKwZi |
 evniBtbi miKv0i m0t0` h00ivR", h00iv00n cw0gv t`kmg0ni m0u0K0AZ`0i Mf0i |
 Biv0t0i k00 t0v0v0t0vq GL0t0b g0w0K0 h00iv0t0i c00g t000t0i N0w0 itqtQ| 2011 mvtj i
 14 t0000w0i t0t0K 18 g0P02015 mvtj i w0t0v0t0i mgq cw0gv t`k l ms~vmgr w0t0k l
 Kti, BD0iv0c0q BD00qb Ges g0w0K0 h00iv0t0i N0b0 w0l w0t0t0e n0gv` w0b C0v Avj-
 Luj d0v0 miKv0i c0Z g0v00f0Zv c0Kv Kti| Z0e w0t0v0t0v0t0i c0Z miKv0i `gb,
 w0c00b Ges gvb0w0Kvi j0N0t0t0l mg0t0vP0v Kiv nq| wK0` Ziv0 w0t0v0t0v0t0i `w0i
 c0Z mg_0 Rv0t0q miKvi cwi0Z0 ev MYZw00K Av0Kvi c0Z0vi Rb" miKv0i c0Z t0v0
 Av0v0 Rv0vq w0b 0v t0v0t0f0 w0t0lav Av0t0v0 Kti w0b| Biv0 w0t0v0t0v0t0i c0Z `p
 mg_0 0`3 Kti| KviY evniBtbi msL`0w0i 0 w0t0v0t0v0t0i kx0qv m0u0 vtqi Ges Ziv0 Biv0t0i
 Av`k0Ab0v0Y Kti| evniBtbi ivRZ0t00 c0Z t000 Avie0n w0R0w0w0f0 t`kmg0ni `p
 Ges AK0 mg_0 itqtQ| Avj-Luj d0v0 w0l w0t0t0e t000 Avie Ges Ab`0b" w0R0w0w0f0
 iv00gr w0t0v0t0i Rb" Biv0t0K `0v0 Kti Ges w0t0v0t0v0t0i `00Zv w0t0 c0k0t0Z0t0j |
 Ziv0 w0t0v0t0i `g0t0i Rb" `m0`0w0w0 l mvg0i K mi0vg c0wZ. w0t0 evniBt0K m0v0w0`

Kti | evnivBtbi wefbaemiKwi ms⁻v Ges miKvi ubqisZ MYgra^g me^Qv AwfthvM Kti th, kx0qv mgw^{_} Z ivR%buzK `j , tjj Bivtbi 0viv cfrveZ l cwi Pwjj Z |³²

Dch⁹ weltaqi tcl^ytZ G K^{_}v ejv hvq th, evnivBtbi kx0qv-mj⁹ m^u⁹ vtqi 00 ga^c0t^pi kx0qv-mj⁹ m^u⁹ vtqi HwZnvmK 0t0iB GKw avivevmK Ask | Kvivgnuzqv (899-1030) kvmb t^{_}tK 1782 mtj i ce^Qch^Sf Aí wQzmgq Qvov kx0qv evnivBb kvmb Kti | 1782 mtj mj⁹ mgw^{_} Z Avj -Luj dv cwi evi l DcubtenkK weUk^ti (1882-1971) kvmb ygZv MhY Ges msL^vMwi 0 kx0qv Rb^tMwxi c0Z %elg^g-K kvmb, tkvY, wbcio^tbi Kv^tY kx0qv^ti g^ta[^] Zxe⁹ Am^tst^tli m⁹o nq | Zviv Avj -Luj dv cwi evi l weUk^ti %elg^g-K kvmbi Aemvb Ges MYZ^tsj `wetz Av^tvjb iia Kti | mj⁹ ev Luj dv cwi ev^tii mg^{_}0 Av^tvjb Kti | GLvbKvi m^u⁹ vqK 0t0 Av[^]AvjK cfrve we[^]gib | GLvbKvi mj⁹ i tWwgtbU Kti tm⁹ Aviemn wRim⁹mf^z Avie t[^]kmgr Ges kx0qv^ti tWwgtbU Bivb Kti | kx0qv we^tyvfKvix^ti c0Z Bivtbi c0[^]y l ctiv^y mn^thvmZv Av^tQ etj AwfthvM itqtQ | Zte G K^{_}v ubw0Z Kti ejv hvq Aeva, wbitc^y RbgZ c0Zdij Z mgzMYZ^s c0Zw0 ntj Ges wbe⁹PZ c0Zw⁹atⁱ i n^tZ kvmb ygZv Awc^z ntj evnivBtbi Pj gib kx0qv-mj⁹ 0:0 ev msNvZ A^tbKuv c^kugZ n^tZ cv^ti |

Uxkv l Z⁻ w^t0[^]0Kv

- ¹ "General Tables", *Bahraini Census*, 2010.
- ² Background note : Bahrain-profile (Online), *Bureau of Near Eastern Affairs*, Electronic Information Department of State Web Site, USA., 2007, (www.state.gov/r/pa/ei/bgn/26414.htm).
- ³ Farhad Daftary, *The Ismailis: Their History and Doctrines*, (London : Cambridge University Press, 1990), p. 221; tkL g^y0^s j^ycl ingib, Bmjvg iv0⁹ l mgvR, (XvKv : evsjv GK^tWq, 1977), c., 282 |
- ⁴ Juan Cole, *Sacred Space and Holy War*, (London : I.B. Tauris, 2007), p. 50.
- ⁵ Tahiyya Lulu, "The real story of Bahrain's devided Society", *The Gurdian*, 3 March, 2011.
- ⁶ James Onley, *"The Politics of Protection in the Gulf: The Arab Rulers and the British Resident in the Nineteenth Century"*, (USA :University of Exeter Press, 2004), p. 30.
- ⁷ Done Peretz, *The Middle East Today*, (London : Holt, Rinehart and winstone, 1978), p. 342.
- ⁸ *Ibid.*
- ⁹ Jane Kinninmont, "Bahrain's Re-Reform Movement", *Foreign Affairs*, 28 February, 2011.
- ¹⁰ Sultan Sooud Al Qassemi, "Treasure troves of history and diversity", *Gulf News*, 25 January, 2013.

-
- ¹¹ Piruz Mojtahedzadeh, Bahrain : How was separated from Iran, Iran Chamber Society, Based on extracts from 1995, "Bahrain : the land of political movements", *Rahavard, a Persian Journal of Iranian Studies* XI (39)17 June, 2012.
- ¹² Adam Curtis, "If you take my advice-I'd repress them", *BBC News*, 27 June, 2012.
- ¹³ Adam Curtis, *op. cit.*, *BBC News*, 11 May, 2012.
- ¹⁴ *G 1e Gg tntmb, c0, 3, c, 322*
- ¹⁵ Adam Curtis, *op. cit.*, *BBC News*, 11 May, 2012.
- ¹⁶ Joe Stork, *0Routine Abuse, Routine Denial: Civil Rights and the Political Crisis in Bahrain0*, *Human Rights Watch. (UNHCR)*, New York, Washington DC., 1 January, 2006.
- ¹⁷ Strobe Talbott, "Gulf States: Stay Just on the Horizon, Please", *The New York Times*, 25 October, 1982.
- ¹⁸ Joe Stork, *op. cit.*, *Human Rights Watch (UNHCR)*, 1 January, 2006.
- ¹⁹ "The Kingdom of Bahrain: The Constitutional Changes", *The Estimate: Political and Security Analysis of the Islamic World and its Neighbors*, 22 February, 2002.
- ²⁰ Michele Dunne, *0The Deep Roots of Bahrain's Unrest0*, *Carnegie Endowment for International Peace*, 18 February, 2011.
- ²¹ *Ibid.*
- ²² "Bahrain Activists in 'Day of Rage", *Al Jazeera*, 14 February, 2011.
- ²³ Mahmoud Cherif Bassiouni, *op.cit.*, *Bahrain Independent Commission of Inquiry*, 23 November, 2011.
- ²⁴ "Bahrain's Shias demand reform at mass rally", *Al Jazeera*, 10 March, 2012.
- ²⁵ Bobby Ghosh "Behind the Sunni-Shi'ite Divide", *The New York Times*, 5 March, 2007.
- ²⁶ wikipedia.org/wiki/Human_rights_in_Bahrain#cite_ref-VOCI_30-0
- ²⁷ www.globalpost.com/dispatch/news/regions/middle-east/130315/bahrain-growing-sunni-shia-rift.
- ²⁸ Amirisefat Mahdi, "Bahraini rulers importing extremism", *Press TV*, 15 Feb., 2009.
- ²⁹ Barrett Raymond "Bahrain emerging as flashpoint in Middle East unrest", *Christian Science Monitor*, 15 February, 2011.
- ³⁰ Sheikh Rashed bin Abdulla Al-Khalifa, *مقابلة وزير الداخلية مع العربية*, البحرين: Bahrain: an interview with the ministry of interior *Al-Arabiya*, 19 October, 2011.
- ³¹ World Report 2011: Bahrain, *Human Rights Watch*.
- ³² "Staff writer, "Iran Condemns Bahraini Assault", *Reuters*, (via *The Irish Times*).

cĀK AvdMvb BvZnm : fnUvk m`vR`

III. tgv. dRj j nK*

[Abstract: Excavations of prehistoric sites by Louis Dupree and others suggest that humans were living in what is now Afghanistan at least 50,000 years ago. An important site of early historical activities, many believe that Afghanistan compares to Egypt in terms of the historical value of its archaeological sites. It has been home to various peoples through the ages, among them the ancient Iranian peoples who established the dominant role of Indo-Iranian languages in the region. At multiple points, the land has been incorporated within vast regional empires, among them the Achaemenid Empire, the Macedonian Empire, the Indian Maurya Empire, and the Islamic Empire. Many empires and kingdoms have also risen to power in Afghanistan, such as the Greco-Bactrians, Kushans, Hephthalites, Kabul Shahis, Saffarids, Samanids, Ghaznavids, Ghurids, Khaljis, Kartids, Timurids, Mughals, and finally the Hotak and Durrani dynasties that marked the political origins of the modern state.

The Hotak dynasty was an Afghan monarchy of the Ghilji Pashtuns, established in April 1709 by Mirwais Hotak after leading a successful revolution against their declining Persian Safavid overlords in the region of Loy Kandahar ("Greater Kandahar") in what is now southern Afghanistan. It lasted until 1738 when the founder of the Afsharid dynasty, Nader Shah Afshar, defeated Hussain Hotak during the long siege of Kandahar, and started the reestablishment of Iranian suzerainty over all regions lost decades before against the Iranian archrival, the Ottoman Empire, and the Russian Empire. At its peak, the Hotak dynasty ruled briefly over an area which is now Afghanistan, Iran, western Pakistan, and some parts of Tajikistan and Turkmenistan. In 1715, Mirwais died of a natural cause and his brother Abdul Aziz succeeded the monarchy. He was quickly followed by Mahmud who ruled the empire at its largest extent for a mere three years. Following the 1729 Battle of Damghan, where Ashraf Hotak was roundly defeated by Nader Shah, Ashraf was banished to what is now southern Afghanistan with Hotak rule being confined to it. Hussain Hotak became the last ruler until he was also defeated in 1738.]

FigKv: AvdMvb`vtbi BvZnm, Af`Šli xY ivR%bwZK cwi eZB, `eĀ`vkK m`vK`Ges GKvU
`vab f`k vntmte Gi Av`ZB ga, cDg Ges `vY Gvkqi ga`eZx`vtb Aev`Z

* cDcmi, Bmj vtgi BvZnm I ms`wZ uefVM, ivRkvnv uekpe`ij q, ivRkvnv

t`kuli tftMmi K Ae`vtbi lci wbfPkj | kZtKi ci kZK ati newfbaRvMZ G GjvKv
AwZµg Ktiq, hvK OcPxb cwi_xi KvQvKwO0 etj eYBv KtiqOb HwZnvmK AvbP
UqbxNthLvbi itqQ AibK RvMZM I fvlvMZ wgtYi Aetkl | AvapbK Z_v
cPxbKvtj l wekij me`mb`evnbnx AvdMmb`lb AwZµg Ktiq Ges`vbxqfite wqšY
c0Z0v Kti Bivb l DEi fviZ AvacZ`we`li Ktiq |

AvdMvb Biznvm iPbvi tytT Bmj vg gE` fvgKv cvj b Ktiq | Itqv`k kZtKi c0g w`tK
AvdMmb`lb gtvj AvµgY NtUwQj | hvK eYBv Kiv nqQv gvbe Biznvtmi GKwU 0AU
cvkueK c0kuzK kw3i wbg0 AbNUK0 wntmte | tPwzm Lvbi gZv GKRB`gP`thv×v l
Bmj vgv mfZvi gj-DrcUv Kti w | Ges`B`cjad mgqKvtj i gta`B Zvi DEivakvixiv
gyj gvb nq hvb | GKUv NUbvK c0qmB`_iaZ; t`qv nq bv A_P AvdMvb Biznvtm tmUv
GKUv`_iaZcY`fvgKv cvj b Ktiq | Dvj L` th`kg kZtK kw3kujx MRbx mjvZvb (mjb)
ivRestki Dlv Ges Zvt`i c0Zc0E Bivb t`tK ce`Avrfglx wqvevt`i AMhvTvtK iaL
w`tqvQj | Zv t`tK wv0Z nqQv th AvdMmb`lb l`wY Gukqvi mSL`vMvi 0 gyj gvb mjb
gZer`B AvKto`_vKte |

wZxq wekht×vEiKvtj AvdMmb`lb c0ZwE`K AbvUv tRvi`vi nq Ges Zv Ae`vNZ
_vtK 1979 wL`-vta`tmwftqU AvµgY chS | th me c0ZwE`K w`k0 cvlqv w`tqQ
tm`_tjvtK cvjZb c0li hM, ga`c0li hM, be`c0li hM, teA l tjSn hM i w`k0 ejv
hvq | GUV mYú0 bq th, c0B w`k0`_tjvi hM Ab` tftMmj K AAj c0B w`k0mgfni
hM i mvt`_KZUv mgKvxb | th GjvKvtK GLb AvdMmb`lb etj AvfwnZ Kiv nq Zv
c0MwZnvmK, Ggb wK Avapb hM i ce`c00g l DEti c0Zteuk AAj i mvt`
mvs`wZK l emvR`K Nib0 eUtb Avex wQj | Bivbxq gvj fvgtZ th vMviK mfZvi
weKvK NtUwQj Ges Bivb l AvdMmb`lb i Avakvsk GjvKvq we`Z wQj Zvi D`e
AvbgvubK 3000 t`tK 2000 wL`-ce`fai gta` nqQv | wL`-ce`wZxq mnmmtai
gvSigmS Bt`v-BD`ivcixq fvlvMv0xi tvK Bivbq gvj fvgtZ c0ek Kti`_vKtZ cvti wKšZ
Zvt`i m`úK`wL`-ce`c0g mnmmtai gvSigmSi cfe`KQyRvbr hvq w, gj-Z AvnKtgbxq
mvgtR`i mgq t`tKB G AAj i Biznvm wj wce× nq |

wL`-ce`l0 kZvaxZ c0g mivBivm hLb cvitmi`i msnvmtb mgvmb ZLb tm AAj
AvdMmb`lb bvtg cwiwPZ etj Dvj L` cvlqv hvq | eZ0vb AvdMmb`lb ZLb KtqKwU
AvnKtgbxq tRjvq wef3 wQj | tem`lb ce`Zi bvKk-B-ia`tg grvb`wvqjmi mgvna`fc
l mvgtZ AvnKtgbxq mivtR`i wfvMmgfni Zvuj Kv m`0j Z wj wj w AvtQ | wfvM`_tjv
nt`Q, nvivBfv ev Gviqv (eZ0vb wvZ), nvDivfwmZm ev GivKvmmqv (eZ0vb Kv`vrv),
my`yev tmvMv`qv (Avgvqv l gvi`vqv ga`eZP AAj), Pzvmqv (eZ0vb wLev),
e`vKvUv ev e`vKvUv (w`k0 l Avgvqv ga`eZP AAj), _vUvtKv ev mivMv`qv
(eZ0vb nvRivRvZ) Ges MvUv (eZ0vb Rvjev` l tctkqvri DcZ`Kv) | M0K
HwZnvmK wti wvUvm G wfvM`_tjvi eYBv mg`B KtiqOb |

e'vKUtqv Ges Gi ivRavbx e'vKUt (c'ti ejL) AvnKtgbxq c0 kmfni gta Ly iaZcy
wQj | nuRvi kn'ii t'k etj cwipZ GLvrb thrtiv=vi evm KitZv Ges AvbgnmbK uL^=ce
6o kZvaxtZ fmxZimcvi Avk0q t_tK ag^c0vi Ktib| fmxZimcvi c0tg r'arb ivRv
wQtj b Ges c'ti mviBivtmi mvrR^ c0t^ ukK Mfbfi i`vuzj;cvj b Ktib|¹

AvdMmb`lb cvi'm'i kvtb wQj uL^=ce^331 uL^=vā chSf| H uL^=vā M0K-exi
Avtj KRvUvi tMSMvtgji h'x` wiqm'tK ciwRZ Ktib Ges cvm'qvb evnbxi mgs'
`wjjcI AwaKvi Ktib| Avtj KRvUvi ce'fK AMthi ntq eZ'qvb miv'Zi wBKU
AvdMmb`l'tb c0ek Ktib| `wyY w'tK AMthi ntq uZvb m'gvs' Rq Ktib Ges DEti
w`y'k ceZ AwZm'g Kti e'vKUtqv chSf AMthi nb| uZvb AvdMmb`l'tb c0vU kni r'cb
Ktib| G'ti gta` Kv`vvi (Avtj RvUv'iti Avie kā BmKv`vi ntZ) A`veva Zui bvg
enb KitQ|

uL^=ce^323 uL^=vā Avtj KRvUv'iti gZznq| dtj Zvi tmbvcuZ`i gta` mvrR` wef^3
ntq hvq| tmj'kvm wBKv'Zvi Zvi mvrR`i ce'fK `Lj Kti tmj'gnvBW esk c0Zov Kti|
GKB mgtq DEi fvi'tZ t'gsh^mvrR`i D`e NtU| Zv`i ivRavbx wQj cvUbr| e'vKUtqv
tmj'gnvBW | t'gsh`i kwr^3 cixyvi ty'tI cwYZ nq| uKs` tmj'gnvBW`i gta` 0t0i Rb`
`wyY AvdMmb`lb t'gsh`i AwaKvif^ nq| Zte uL^=ce^ZZxq kZvaxtZ tmj'gnvBW
MfbP wVDtWvUvm r'arbZv t'nvIYv Kti Ges Zvi tQtj w0Zxq wVDtWvUvm r'arbZv A'j'xe
ivtL|^2 c0q GK kZvax chSf DEi AvdMmb`l'tbi Awaevm'iv M0K kwmZ r'arb ivt0f
Aaxt' utK| t'gsh^kvm'Kvtj fviZxq c'vite `wyY | ce^AvdMmb`l'tb c0Zdij Z nq|
m'vU A'tkvtKi c0Povq te'sx ag^AvdMmb`l'tb Qvotq cto| AtbK kZvax chSf te'sxag^
AvdMmb`l'tb c0vb atq' ghp`v jvf Kti Ges tkI cSf Bmjvg atq' AvMg'tb te'sxag^
DrLvZ nq|

uL^=ce^170 A'tai gta` e'vKUtqv DEi fviZ, wuZi AvdMmb`l'bmn wekij mvrR`i
gvvj K ntj | G m'v'vR`i `bz cZb NtU| uL^=ce^167 A'tai w'tK e'vKUtqv ivR w'nguU'qvm
h'x` ciwRZ | wbnZ nq Ges Zvi mvrR` tek KtqK fivM wef^3 ntq cto| kKiv
e'vKUtqv Rtqi ci c'v0tg AMthi nq uKs` Biv'tb ivR` r'cbKvix Zv`i AwZ fivB
cw`q'vbt`i 0viv evavc0B nq, dtj Zv'iv ce^AMthi ntq th AAj Rq Kti ZvB GLb
w`lb ev c'v'K`lb bvtg cwipZ| GLvb ntZ Zv'iv `wyY AvdMmb`l'tbi MRbx `Lj Kti
Ges uL^=ce^c0g kZvaxtZ M'Uv'iv chSf ivR` w`vi Kti|^3

AvnKtgbx`i cZ'tbi ci cvim'K kwr^3 wbt`R ntq cto| Zv`i c'v'ia'v'v NtU cw`q'vbt`i
Ki` ivRv Av`k'v'ii tbZ'tZ;226 uL^=vāi w'tK| Av`k'v'ii nig'tRi h'x` cw`q'v'v ivRv'tK
ciwRZ Kti| AZci Av`k'v'ii ce'fK AMthi nq Ges e'vKUtqv, Aviv'tKv'v'v I M'Uv'iv
`Lj Kti| c'v'v'v cvl'qv hvq th, uZvb fvi'tZi w'k'v'v` chSf Rq Ktib| uKs` wclvi `vi g'tZ,
Zv'tK `Y`gv'v'v'v I n'v'v Dc'v'iv c0vb Kti wdti th'tZ ivRv Kiv'tbv nq|^4 cieZ'v'v'v c0q

`B kZvaxKuj mivmibxq kvmKiv AvdMmb^oltb c^olav^o me^oti Kti |

mivmibxqiv bZb kw³ Bmjvg KZR.ubgf^o nq| Bmjvg atg^o Abyvixiv Zvt^oi cqMv^ott^oi Av^ok t^ogtb P^otj | gnvbex (mvt) etj t^oQb, 0atg^o Rb^o h^ox^oi Awfcltq mKvtj weKvtj hy hv^oiv Kiv me^ok^ot me^oKOz t^oPtq DEg^ol⁵ 637 mL^o-vt^oa Avie tmbvcwZ mv^o web Avie l qv^ovm mivmibxq ivRavbx tUmt^oclvb Rq Kti Ges Gi Pvi eQi ci tkl mivmibxq miv^oU BqvRt^o Mi ubnvl q^ot^oi h^ox^o ci v^oRZ ntq R^obK nek^omNiv^otKi nvtZ c^oY nvi^ovq |

cvim^o l Ab^ov^o me^oRZ^o vt^ob Bmjvg htZv ZvovZvmo c^ohvi jvf Kti^oQ, AvdMmb^oltb Bmjvg GZ^o h^oz c^ohvi jvf Kti^o ub| Avieiv AvdMmb^oltb c^oY^oubq^os^oYl c^oUz^owZ KtiZ cvti^o ub| Avie HuzvnmKti^oi gtZ, `kg kZvax^oZl AvdMmb^oltbi A^ot^obK Rb^ot^oM^oox gw^oZ^o Dcv^omK uQj Ges AvdMmb^oltbi A^ot^obK AAj^o v^obxq ev Avie m^ogr^os^ol ivRvt^oi 0viv kv^omZ ntZv |

beg kZtKi ga^ofv^otM Ave^ov^om^oxq kv^omtbi Aemv^o ntj mgM^o0 mvg^otR^oe^ov^ocx Avav^o-^ofaxb ivR^omg^otni D^ome NtU | m^o h^ok G^oj vKvq uZbvU^o f^o v^oqx v^obxq kw³ ygZvq Av^oivnY Kti | G^ot^oi g^ota^o me^oh^oaK c^ovi uPZ mvgvbxq^oi ivR^o tevLviv t^ot^oK v^oy^otY fviZ Ges c^oU^otg Bivb ch^os^ol^ove^oz uQj | hv^o l Avie^oxq g^oy^oj gv^ot^oi e^oy^oe^oh^oEk Rretbi tK^o v^oQj evM^ov^o | tm mg^oth Bivbxq g^oy^oj gv^ot^oi A^ou^o ikqv g^oy^oj g m^ou^o v^oti c^ohvi NtU gj-Z mivmibxq G^oj vKvq | `kg kZvaxi ga^ofv^otM DEi^o v^oK t^ot^oK ZK^ov^oDcRvZxq^oi Av^ou^ogtY Ges v^oy^oY v^oK t^ot^oK D^oxqgv MRbx estki Av^ou^ogtY mivmibxqiv a^oysm ntq hvq |

esk c^oviPq e^ouZ^oti^ot^oKl me^oy^oM^oxb GKRb thv^oM^o t^ojvK uQ^ot^ob | uZvb mivmibxq Ki^o ivRv v^ont^omt^oe vKtZ Pvb ub, th Kv^oitY v^ofaxZv t^oNvYv Ktib | c^oUq 20 eQi msM^og Kti uZvb mgM^o0AvdMmb^oltb v^oq KZ^oz^o, v^ocb Ktib Ges MRb^oie estki c^oUz^oov Ktib | Zu^oi gZ^oi ci Z^oxq c^oy^o BmgvBj v^omsn^omt^ob Av^oivnY Kti | Gi v^oQj eQi ci Z^oxq avZv veLvZ m^ojvZvb gvng^oy MRbxi v^omsn^omt^ob Av^ou^oz nb | g^oy^oj g me^ok^ot Luj dv Z^ouK 0Bqv^ogb-D^o-t^os^oj Z^o (iv^ot^oot v^oy^oY ev^o) Ges Av^ogi -Dj -u^ogj uZ (vek^omt^oi^o tbZv) Dcv^oatZ fvl Z Ktib | uZvb H h^ot^oMi me^ok^ot^o tmbvcwZ uQ^ot^ob |^o

1215 mL^o-v^oa ch^os^ol t^oNvi ivR^o AvdMmb^oltb c^olav^o kw³ v^ont^omt^oe ejer v^ot^oK | G mgq Avg^ovi^oqvi Aci cvo ntZ AvMZ Lvl q^oviRg kvn g^oy^os^o AvdMmb^oltb Rq Ktib | t^oNvixiv m^oe^oZ Zv^oRK t^oMv^ot^oi Bivbx uQj Ges MRb^ofxiv uQj ZK^ol Zte Zvt^oi Df^ot^oq^oB tmbv^oivn^obx AvdMv^ot^oi 0viv MvZ uQj t^oNvix^oi c^olav^o Rq uQj fviZ | GLv^otb g^oBRB^oixb g^oy^os^o t^oNvix Ges Zu^oi tmbvcwZ KZ^oe Div^ob AvBeK g^oy^oj g kvmb c^oUz^oov Ktib | t^oNvix^oi ivRavbx uQj v^odt^oivR^ot^oKv^ol^o

Lvl q^oviRg kvn AvdMmb^oltb t^oNvi kv^omti Aemv^o Nv^ovb | Zu^oh^o mn^othv^oMZv Kti tmj R^oK ZK^ol^o i GK^ou Ask | Zviv Lvl q^oviRg g^oy^oe^o v^otb (eZ^ovb mL^ofv) v^ot^oRt^oi c^oUz^owZ Kti | gv^ot^of^o Ab^o GK^ou tmj R^oK ZK^ol^o kv^olv^otK Ges kv^oM^otoi Kviv mLZvB estki mLZv^ot^oi

civRZ Kti | G mgq Ziv i Ici wechq tbtg Avtm | Lvl qmRg kvtni ygZv hLb mtePp chq ZLb Zviv tPwzmi tgvzj ewnbxi ubKU civRZ nq | tPwzm Lvb Lvl vmi Rg ewnbxK chqyl Kti mg tkni aysm Kti Rbkb Kti |

Avgymiqvi DEtii AAj Rq Kti tPwzm Lvb e'vKUqtZ Avtm Ges G AAjt aysmhA cwi Pj bv Kti | emgqvtbi ubKU tPwzmi c0cSf gZvKb ubnZ ntj tPwzmLvb emgqvB DcZ'Kvi mKj tK nZiv Kti | Gici wfk nRvi tgvzj Akktivnx ewnbx MRbx chSf AMni nq | GLvB tkl Lvl vRgkvB Rvij D'ix AvdMib tMvT'i ga nZ GKvL ewnbx MVB Kti Ges tgvzj ewnbxK civRZ Kti | dtj tPwzm Lvb `tk AeZvYng Ges Rvij y'xb b`x mZwiq fvi tZ cjvqB Kti | G `k AeZvKb Kti tPwzm Lvb gSb Ktib, 0GKRb wZvi Gifc tQj vKv DvPZ0⁸ Rvij fvi tZ Avkq bv tctq BivB hvq Ges tivgmEK RxbhvcB Kti | tPwzm Lvb wUzb`xi Zxi chSf AMni ntq Mig AvenvI qvi Rb wdtj hvb |

AvdMmb`lv wKv b bvgvI tgvzj kvmbvxtb vK | 1247 wL²-vtA tPwzm Lvbi c0cSf gvzyLv tNvi estki AwFRvZ kivmD'ixbtK wivtZi MfbP wbhq Kti | tgvzj t' i `gZvi m'hrvM KZ⁹vtg GKvL bZb esk `vcb Ktib | G esk wivZ I ZrcvK⁹ AAjt c0q GKkZ eQi ivRZj Kti |

cieZ0Z evijm ZK⁹ i iLv kvLvi tbZv `Zgy js ZK⁹ tMvMgvtK GKvI Z Kti ivR Rq AvivK Ktib | G tMvMgvt Avgymiqvi DEti evm KitZv | AvdMmb`lv Zvi AwfHvb AZ S'K6mva wQj | creZ AAjt Zvi c0Zfv weKvtki m'hrvM wQj Kg | cieZ0Z wZv `xq c0cSf cxi gyeS tK Kvej ti tL fvi Z AwfHvb Ktib | fvi Ziq ewnbx Zvi ubKU civRZ nq Ges wZv w'j Rq Ktib | Gici wZv fvi Ziq m'ut` ivRavb mgiK` I tevLvi tK m'j i fite m'rvb | wZv I mgvbx m'j Zvb c0g evqur` tK Avt'vivi h'x civRZ Ktib | 1404 wL²-vtA Zvi gZzntj cxi gyeS wmsvmtb Awaw0Z nb |

wKs' c'tbi kZtKi tklw` tK `Zgyxq mivR` tft'z AtbK, t'v y'z^a ivt0f D^me Ntu | G iv0² t'jvi gta me⁹ msNI⁹ t'j tM vKtZv | Gifc 00msKj cwi t'ek 1483 wL²-vtA Avv GKRB c0Z fvi Rb' nq, wZv Biznvtm Rvni D'ix tgvv⁹ evei vrtg cwi vPZ | wZv gvZvi w`K t` tK tPwzmi Ges wZvi w`K t` tK `Zgyi DEimjx wQj b | wZv ZK⁹ tMvMgvtK HK⁹ ex Kivi c0vm cvb | wKs' 1503 wL²-vtA w` tK DRteKt' i ubKU civRZ nb | c'ti wZv tQvU GKvL ewnbx vbtq w` t'k AvZvug Kti Kvej, MRbx I Zrcv0g` tRj v Rq Kti |⁹

DRteKk³ GKvA Kevi evei tK DrLvZ Kivi D'it'k` Kvej AvvugY Kti | evei AvdMvb tMvT I Ab'vB `Zgyxq AvZ'q tMvT'i wei⁹ AwfHvb t0Y Ktib | Aet'kl wZv `xq ewnbxK vbtq fvi tZi w` tK AMni nb | 1526 wL²-vtA wZv cvbct` i c0g h'x w'j w' m'j Zvb Behng t'v` tK civRZ Kti w'j w' Awvvi Ktib Ges fvi tZ tgvMj mivR` i w'vE

vcb Ktib|¹⁰ cieZ^oZ bwi^o kun^oi Av^oug^oYi ce^och^oS^oi Kvej c^oq `BkZ eQ^oii
 AwaKKij evei l Zui DE^oimaKvix^o i kvmbvaxb uQj | evei uKObv^o E^omaKv^oii w^ofwE^oZ
 ZvBg^ojq m^ov^ot^oR^oi AS^oM^oZ Kv^ov^ovi `me Ktib| Aciw^ot^oK Av^ob kvnRv^ov^ov Zui
 c^ojuZb k^ol^oæ kvqevbxi c^oyvej ^ob Kti| evei Zv^ot^oi^ot^oK civ^oRZ Kti Kv^ov^ovi Rq Ktib
 Ges Zui c^oy^o b^omi g^oh^ot^oK Z^ov^oKvi Mfb^oP ubh^oY Kti P^ot^oj Av^ot^omb| uK^oS^o m^ot^o½ m^ot^o½B
 kvqevb^o b^omi g^oh^ot^oK Av^oug^oY Kti| B^ot^oZvg^ot^oa^o evei DR^oteK^ot^oi meia^ox c^oU^oZ^ot^oiva e^oe^o-^ov
 M^oh^ot^oYi Rb^o m^oy^oZvb umvB^ot^obi m^ot^o-^o c^oivg^ok^oKi^ot^oZ m^oiv^ot^oZ Mgb Ktib| Gg^oZve^o-^o b^omi
 g^oh^ot^o Av^ou^oS^oi nevi m^ose^o-^o i^ot^ob uZ^ovb Kv^ov^ovi Av^ofh^ot^ob hv^ov^o Kti kvqevb^o Ges Av^ob^o t^oi
 c^ov^obZ Kti Kv^ov^ovi c^oju^oæ^ovi Ktib| m^oz^oivs G K^ov^o ej^ov hv^oq th, 1220 uL^o²-v^ot^oāi ga^o
 G^oik^oqv^o g^og^oj g^ovb Aa^ou^ol Z A^oĀ^oj m^og^o g^ot^o½^o Av^oug^oYKvix t^oP^ow^om Lvt^obi (Av^obg^ombK 1155-
 1227) t^omb^ove^om^obx^o c^ov^obZ nq, u^oh^oub A^ot^obK m^of^oZ^ov a^oysm^o-^oε c^ovi YZ Ktib Ges P^oxb t^o-^ot^oK
 K^ow^o-^ou^oq^ob m^ou^oMi ch^oS^oi me^o-^oz GK m^og^ot^oR^o c^oU^oZ^ov Ktib| c^ok^oZ^oc^ot^oy, Ū^ot^oq^o-^ok kZ^ov^oxi t^okl
 u^o-^ot^oK t^oP^ow^om Lvt^obi eskat^oi ivB Bmj vg ag^oM^oh^oY Ktib| 1227 uL^o²-v^ot^oā t^oP^ow^om Lvt^obi g^oZ^oi
 mg^oq t^o-^ot^oK `Zg^oji D^oivb (1380) ch^oS^oi ga^o G^oik^oqv L^oB L^oB n^ot^oq c^oto|

ZK^ox^o g^ot^o½^o Df^ot^oqi u^og^oj Z DE^oimaKvix `Zg^oy t^oP^ow^om Lvt^obK Zui ce^oyal `me Ki^ot^oZb/
 Zui iv^oRav^obx m^ogiL^o t^o-^ot^oK `Zg^oy GKU^ov m^og^ot^oR^o c^oU^oZ^ov Kti uQ^ot^oj b, hv PZ^oZ^oR kZ^ov^oxi t^okl
 u^o-^ot^oK f^ovi Z t^o-^ot^oK Z^oz^o-^o ch^oS^oi me^o-^oz n^ot^oq uQ^oj | t^olvok kZ^ot^oK G^om m^oiv^ot^oZi `o^o `Zg^ojq
 kv^om^ot^oK D^ot^oQ^o Kti `Zg^ojq m^og^ot^oR^o i cZ^ob Nu^ovq Av^ot^oi KRb g^ot^o½^o -ZK^ox^okv^om^oK| m^oiv^oevb^o
 Lvb (t^oP^ow^om Lvt^obi Av^ot^oi K eskai) Ges Zui DE^oimaKvix MY Avg^oy^omi q^oq c^oq GK kZ^ov^oax a^ot^oi
 iv^oRZ^oi Ktib, hLb `ny^oY l c^ou^oō^ot^og Aew^o-Z Av^odM^omb^o-^ot^obi AwaKvi u^ob^ot^oq `y^ol kv^o³^okv^oj x
 iv^oResk c^oU^oZ^oth^om^oZv i^oi^oæ^oKti|

t^olvok kZ^ot^oKi t^oM^ovi u^o-^ot^oK evei, u^oh^oub u^oCZ^oK^ot^oj `Zg^oji l g^ovZ^oK^ot^oj t^oP^ow^omLvt^obi eskai
 Zui u^oCZ^ovi iv^oR^o d^oviM^obv t^o-^ot^oK u^oeZ^omoZ nb| d^oviM^obv DcZ^o-^oKv ZLb DR^ote^ow^oK^o-^ovb,
 Z^om^oR^ow^oK^o-^ovb Ges u^oKi^om^oMR^o-^ot^obi ga^oeZ^oo^o-^ot^ovb Aew^o-Z, kvqevb^o DR^oteKiv `Zg^ojq^ot^o i KvQ
 t^o-^ot^oK m^ogiL^o AwaKvi Kti t^obq| d^oviM^obv l m^ogiL^o D^ox^ov^ot^oi K^ot^oqKevi e^o-^on^ot^oq evei
 Avg^oy^omi q^o Av^oZ^oug^o Kti t^okl g^ot^o½^o kv^om^oK^ot^o i u^ob^oKU n^ot^oZ 1504 uL^o²-v^oā Kvej AwaKvi
 Ktib| 1526 uL^o²-v^oā f^ovi Z AwaKvi Kti evei th u^oek^ovj m^og^ot^oR^o c^oU^oZ^ov Kti uQ^ot^oj b Zvi
 t^oK^o-^o K^ot^oi uQ^ot^oj b f^ovi Z, Zey^o eve^ot^oi Av^oZ^ot^oR^oie^obx^oZ Kvej^o i Rb^o f^oij^o e^omv^oi e^omt^oc^oK^ovk
 N^ot^ou^ot^oQ e^omv^ot^oR^o i t^oK^oskj MZ t^oK^o-^o Ges GKB m^ot^o-^o Ū^og^ot^obr^oig Aven^ol q^ou^o m^ou^obeGK^ou^o m^oy^o i
 kn^ot^oi Rb^o|

h^ov l f^ovi Z t^og^oM^oj iv^oRZ^oK^ovj Kv^oM^ot^oR K^oj t^og Db^owesk kZ^oK ch^oS^oi Ae^o-^ov^onZ uQ^o u^oK^oS^oz^ov^ot^o i
 c^oKZ^o.y^ogZ^ov uQ^o 1526 uL^o²-v^oā t^o-^ot^oK Av^oi^o½^ot^oR^otei gZ^oK^ovj 1707 uL^o²-v^oā ch^oS^oi| t^og^oM^oj iv
 Av^ot^oZ G^ot^om^oQ^o ga^o G^oik^oqv t^o-^ot^oK u^oK^oS^oz^o f^ovi Z AwaKvi Kivi ci Av^odM^omb^o-^ovb GK^ou^o
 m^og^ou^oš^oeZ^oo^odu^oo^ot^oZ c^ovi YZ n^ot^oq uQ^oj | t^olvok Ges m^oB^o-^ok kZ^ot^oK u^o-^oY^oz^oki AwaKvsk A^oĀ^ot^oj i
 Rb^o f^ovi Z^o t^og^oM^oj t^o i m^ot^o-^o Biv^ot^obi kv^o³^okv^oj x m^oiv^odv^ot^o i Zie^o c^oU^oZ^oth^om^oZv n^ot^oq uQ^oj | ga^o

Gukqv t_tK fviZ MgB Kivi th gnimoK thgbuU Kvej ubqšY Kti tZgub fviZ hvl qvi GKgvI c_ thUv unv kzk ki cv t_tk tmU Kiv vni ubqšY Kti | tgvMj I mivdrix i c0Z0w Zvi gj tyT uQj tKSkjMZ iazcYKvej I Kiv vni | tlvok I mB`k kZtK Kiv vniB evi KtqK nize`j ntqtQ | mivdrix I tgvMj ivB iayc0Z0wZvi tyT uQj bv | Kg kir3kvjx A_P KivKivQ Aew`Z ga` Gukqvi DRteKMY cwi0g AvdMmb`tbi univZ AwaKiti Rb` j ovB Kti uQj , GKB mivt_ Zvt i `w uQj DEi AAjt i c0Z, thLvtb mivdrix ev tgvMj tKDB tZgb kir3ai uQj bv |

tgvMj iv iagvI fviZ cwi0gy AvpugYi HuznimK c_tK iaXB KitZ Pvg ub eis `yP` raxb DcRwZt i i ubqšb KitZ tPtquQj hviv iayv jvi bvgvI ubqšY tgb ubtquQj | Gt`i k3 NuU uQj Kvej-Kiv vni AAjt Ges unUbti i netkl Kti mtj gvb cveZ` AAjt i ckZb GjvKvq | thtnZzKiv vnti i mubku GjvKv c0qB `B epr mivgtR`i gta` nivZ e`j ntZv, vbxq cvWb DcRwZiv G cwi`wzi mshvM MhY Kti Dfq ctYi ubKU ntZ mjev Av`vq KitZv | mB`k `ktKi ga` fviM tgvMj iv Kvej i DEti unv`kz GjvKv DRteMt`i KvQ tQto t`q Ges 1748 mL`-vtā mivdrix i KvQ ZZxqv`i gtZv ev tklv`i gtZv Kiv vnti i AwaKvi nivq |

mB`k kZtKi tkl fviM mivdrix Ges tgvMj DftqiB `vcU vejxb ntZ `vtK Ges unv`kz GjvKvq bZb kir3 i Aweffe NtU | Aov`k kZtKi c0tg Ab`Zg ckZzDcRwz tnuvKiv mivdrix i KvQ t_tK Kiv vni AwaKvi Kti tbq | Avt`k `j uNj RvB ckZbiv mivdrix i ivtR` epEi AvpugY cwiPvj bv Kti | Ggb wK uNj RvBiv mivdrix i ivRavb B`uvnvb `fKvtj i Rb` Lj Kti Ges G tMvti `Rb m`m` unsvntb AvtiivY Ktib | tkl Aewa 0cvi`m`i tbtcvij qb0 bvtg cwi`pZ 0bwi i kvn0 uNj RvBt`i Bivb t_tK DrLivZ Ktib | 1738 mL`-vtā bwi i kvn&Kiv vni Ges Kvej Rq Ktib | GKB mivt_ fviZ GKwU weivU tgvMj emvbxkK cwiRZ Kti w`j j`yb I e`vcK nZ`vhA Pjv | t`k c0veZ0Kvtj wecj m`u` I gqi` unsvmb mt1/2 ubtq hib | ZLb t_tKB cvit`i ivRKvq kir3 i c0ZxtK cwiYZ nq gqi` unsvmb |

Djt` th, cvit`m` mivdrix estki c0Z0vZv kvn&BmgvBj tLvi`vnb AvpugY Kti kvqevbxkK cwiRZ I unvZ Ktib | kvn BmgvBj univZ `Lj Kti ukqv gZev` c0Z0 Ktib | G mgq kvn&BmgvBtj i mivt_ `gTx Pw3 `vYi Kti bwni gvhf nt`I Kvej ivtR`i `vqZfvi AcP Kti Gukqvq ce`cjat` i ivR` clyia`v`i tPov`ia Ktib | kvn&BmgvBtj i mivt_ ugI Zv `vcb Kti evei Zui RbucZv nivb | DRteK kir3 I Zvi wevivaZv KitZ `vtK | GgZve`vq e`vivi mubktU AvdMib DcRvZxqt`i gta` weivRZ we`in `gtb mivd` AR0 Kti tckl qvi DcZ`Kv `Lj Ktib | BtZvgta` kvntem Avi`b Kiv vnti Zvi kimb Kvqg Ktib | evei Kiv vni AwaKvi Kivi Rb` `gyi tPov` Ktil e`_`nb | AetktI 1522 mL`-vtā uZvb mgM0Kiv vni `Lj Ktib | AZci evei Zui fivM` hvivBtqi Rb` fviZetI P` tjr`x AvdMvbt`i ivRtZj Aemv NBvb | fviZel`I cvim` G `yI mivtR`i gta`

AvdMmb^lfb uef³ vKvq Gf i cfve tmLvtb AwaKzi w^uZkxj Ae^uvi mPbv Kfi | univZ
 l mšlb cvi^utmⁱ fvtM t^utk hvq Ges Kvej^u tgvMj m^uvtRⁱ fvtM cto | Acicty^u
 K^uv^uvni KLtbr tgvMj kimbvaxtb Ges KLtbr cvi^utmⁱ kimbvaxtb Ptj hvq | tgvMj kw³
 μgk m^u›^ukkⁱ `ny^uY m^ugve^u n^uq cto | GgZve^uiq 1524 uL²-vtā kvn&BmgyBj Ges
 1530 uL²-vtā evei gviv h^uvb | evei -Gi mgwa Kvejtj i DcKtÉ A^uveia ue^ugvb |

fvi^utZ tgvMj m^uvtRⁱ Ges cvi^utmⁱ m^uvdvfx m^uvtRⁱ c^uq GKB mgq Dwl Z nq Ges c^uq GKB
 mgq cZb NtU | `B m^uvtRⁱ gta^u m^uúK^ogvUvgn^u fvtjv uQj | Zte `B m^uvtRⁱ kimKiv
 Bmj vg atg^u Abv^uvix ntj l tgvMj m^uvtUMY Bmj vtgi m^uve gZev^u Ges m^uvdvfx kvnMY^o
 ukqv gZev^u vek^umx uQj b | th Kv^uY ag^ug^u gZcv^uFKⁱ dtj Dfq kimKt^u gta^u gv^uS
 gv^uS m^uúK^oAebwZ NtU | `B m^uvtRⁱ gta^u AvdMmb^lfb ga^ueZP^uivo³ (buffer state)
 m^utmte ue^ugvb | m^uvtRⁱ ga^ueZP^uK^uv^uvni KtqKev^u n^uZ e^uj nq | tgvMj m^uvtU eve^uti i
 gZ^uci Z^uxq c^uY b^uvni D^uix tgv^uv^us^u úgvq^u m^uvtU m^umvte tgvMj m^usnvmtb Awa^uoZ
 nb | uZ^ub Kvejtj i m^uvt^u K^uv^uvni h^uY K^ufi tgvMj m^uvtRⁱ kimbvaxtb Avbqb Ktib |
 Aciw^utk kvn&BmgyBtj i gZ^uci kvn Zvngv^u m^uvdvfx kvn ubh^uY nb Ges^u xq avZv
 m^uvg g^uh^ug^u kvn^uv^uZi kvmbKZ^uubh^uY Ktib | m^uvtU úgvq^u Zvi avZv Kv^ugv^ubtK Kvej^u,
 K^uv^uvni l cv^uvt^uei kimK ubh^uY Ktib | m^uvdvfx kvn^uv^uvtK Zvt^u i AwaKZ.Lj^umv^utb
 m^uvgš^uv^uR^u gtb Ki^uZv | th Kv^uY m^uvg^ug^uh^u AZ^uuK^u K^uv^uvni Av^uμgY K^ufi vedj nb |
 GgZve^uiq AvdMmb^lftbi iv^urvsk ubtq tgvMj l m^uvdvfx^u gta^u B^uo^u-msN^uZ Pj^utZ^uvtK |
 BtZv^ugta^u tki kv^uni tbZ^uZ^u; m^uY l AvdMmb^lftbi m^uvtZ Af^uvtb tgvMj m^uvtU úgvq^u
 m^usnvmbP^uY n^uq m^uÚzn^uZ K^uv^uvni^u i `ny^uY^u g^uvt^ugi ga^u w^uq m^ušlb l c^uti cvi^utmⁱ kvn
 Zvngv^uci^u iev^uti Avk^u M^uhY Ktib |

GgZve^uiq Kv^ugv^u Kvejt^uK iv^uRav^u K^ufi ev^uvLm^uvbn^uZ K^uv^uvni ch^uŠl mgM^ug^uvKv Zvi
 ubR kvmbf^uZ Ktib | 1544 uL²-vtā úgvq^u m^uvdvfx^u ievi n^uZ m^uv^uv^u j^uv^u K^ufi m^uvtZi
 c^ut^u AM^uni n^uq Kv^ugv^ubi Aax^u ey^uZ kni `Lj Ktib | Af mg^uqi e^uev^utb úgvq^u
 K^uv^uvni `Lj Ktib | G NUb^uqv kvn&Zvngv^u f^ulY y^uā nb Ges úgvq^ubi m^uvt^u m^uúK^u
 AebwZ NtU | AZ^uci úgvq^u Kvej^u `Lj Ktib | G mgq uZ^ub Z^uu uZ^ub eQi eq^umi c^uY
 AvKe^uti m^uvt^u ugv^uZ nb | 1553 uL²-vtā úgvq^u Kvej^u l K^uv^uvni n^uq fviZel^o
 c^uY^uvt^ui Rb^u cvi^uK^u b^u M^uhY Ktib | 1555 uL²-vtā uZ^ub w^uj^u m^usnvmb c^uY^uvt^u K^ufi
 y^ugZ^uq Awa^uoZ nb | 1556 uL²-vtā m^uvtU úgvq^u gv^uv h^uvb, dtj Z^uxq c^uY R^uv^uvj D^uix
 tgv^uv^us^u AvKe^ui w^uj^u m^usnvmtb Awa^uoZ nb | GgZve^uiq m^uvtUgv^u g^uh^u úgvq^ubi c^uY
 g^uv^us^u n^uvK^ug g^uh^ug^u Kvejtj Ae^uvt^u K^ufi uK^uS^u AvKe^uti m^uvt^uev^umb Dc^uv^uZ ntj m^uvtUgv^u
 ev^uvLkv^utb u^uti hvq | AvKe^uti ievi n^uZ m^uv^uv^u tctq g^uv^us^u n^uvK^ug g^uh^ug^u Kvej^u n^uZ m^uvtU
 b^u Ges K^uv^uvni n^uZ l m^u›^ukkⁱ ce^ug^uv^u c^uŠ^uve^ug^u G^uv^uK^u kvmbKZ^uubh^uY nb | 1556
 uL²-vtāi gta^u uZ^ub j^uvt^uni AwaK^u Ktib | 1585 uL²-vtā n^uvg^ug^u g^uh^ug^ugZ^ueiY K^ufi m^uvtU
 AvKe^uti tK^uv^uvtK Kvejtj i kvmbKZ^uubh^uY K^ufi AvKe^uti m^uvtRⁱf^uZ Ktib | ckZb

DcRwZi miv_ GKwaKevi AvKeii tmbvevnbxi hy nq 1605 uL-vta mivU AvKeii gZai ci Z`xq cy bialxb tgvrvs Rvrvxi Kv`nvi AwaKvi Kti Kvej i miv_ GKwZ Ktib| AZci wZib wivZ, wUz gjZvb, Kv`nvi I KvejK GKwZ Kti MvRv LvbK kymbKZP ubhy Ktib| Rvrvxi 1606 uL-vta Kvej mdiKvtj kvn telMk AvdMmb`l`bi kymbKZP ubhy Ktib| 1621 uL-vta gnrb kvnAvevm Kv`nvi AwaKvi Kti mivdvx mivR`fz Ktib| 1627 uL-vta Rvrvxi gZeiY Kitj Z`xq cy kvnRvrv tgmj mivR`i mivU wntmte ygZv jvf Ktib|

mivU kvnRvrvbi ivRKxq bvg Avej tgvRiddi wknve Dvib gvr s mivne-B-wKivbr-Avm-mvbx kvnRvrv cv`kv MvRvU| mivU kvnRvrvbi wsnvmtb AvvintYi mgq Zxiv, tctkvqi, Kvej, MRbx, evsMk cfwZ. GjvKvq hy PjvQj | G mjhvtM ej tLi kymbKZP bvhvi tgvrvs Lvb DEi AvdMmb`lb Rq Kti Kvej AwaKvi Ktib, dtj tgmj tmbvevnbx Kvej Gtm Aetiva gy Kti| cieZAZ AvdMib DcRwZiv tctkvqti AvpY cwiPj bv Kitj tgmj tmbvevnbx Zvt`i weZwvZ Kti| 1637 uL-vta mivU kvnRvrv Kv`nvi AvpY Kivi Rb` tmbvevnbx tcy Ktib| dtj mivdvx kymbKZP Avjx g`lb Lvb Kv`nvi mn mivU kvnRvrv-Gi wku AvZngcP Kti| cieZAZ kvnRvrv w`k nZ Kv`nvi chSimgMjGjvKv tgmj mivR`i ASfz Ktib| 1646 uL-vta AvdMmb`l`bi DEi AAj AvpY Kti ev`vLvb nZ ej L chS tgmj mivR` evaZ Kti ivR`mgy Avgvwi qv chS chvvi Z Ktib| 1648 uL-vta cvitmi kvnWZxq Avevm mvgwi K Afz vbi gva`tg tgmj`i wku nZ Kv`nvi `Lj Kti, hv cieZAZ Avi KLtbi tgmj mivR`i ASfz nq w|

tgmj Ges mivdvx mivR`oq hLb chqumtg AvdMmb`lb kymb KiZ ZLb Kv`nvi i Dlv-cZb Qvov Avi tZgb tKvrbv DtlthvM` NUbv NtU w| Zte pgeaQv b ckvmbK i`ej I 00 msNvtZi dtj tfZti tfZti AvdMib DcRwZ, tji `rxbZv cwiBi Rb` cfw-cwZcE I Rbej `z evx tctZ ZvtK| aviv Kiv nq, G mgq t`tKB Ave`vjx I Mj hvB miv`vq creZ` Aveim cwiZvM Kti Kv`nvi I wku` DeP mgfvg Ges DeP DcZ`Kv GjvKvq emvZ `vcb KitZ `ia Kti|¹¹ wtkl Kti ZvRvK tMv evisevi tgmj`i 0viv Avpvslnq| Zvt`i cep`ki ceZgvjv evnkIa0viv DtlthvM` fite Avpvs b nlvq qv wmi ct`i ga` w`tg fviZetl`j`b Kivi `upv evx cvq| IciS` Zvt`i evaZ RbmsL`vi `vb msKzv I wMg ct`i c0qvRtb cep`ki fviZetl`P mgZj fvg AAjt Zviv Qvotq cfo Ges tglcujK DcRwZ, tji cvog w`tk w`li jvf Kti| creZ` DcRwZ, tji me0kvi wqsygy t`tk KvhZ `rxbZv ivy Kti Pj| Kvej i tgmj kymb Zvt`i`k bvtgvt kymb Kitj I cKZ. kymb ygZv Dbj DcZ`Kvmgtn mvgv` wQj | fviZel`Ges cvitmi` evi evi miKvi cwieZbi dtj Kv`nvi c0`tk thvMthvM I lohš; pvgstq evx tctZ `vtK, dtj AvdMmb`l`bi tMvix kv`v, tji fviZel` cvitmi` kvnKt` i cv`ui`k D`v w`z `vtK| GgZv`vq Kv`nvi DcKtE emevKvix Ave`vjxiv

cvi^otm^oi gnib kvn Ave^ovt^omi w^oKU n^oZ h^ot^o cwi^ogv^oY m^oh^ovm^o-m^oyeav Av^ovq K^oti Ges c^oavb
w^ont^omt^oe Omv^o D^ocwa jvf K^oti | Gi^ovB μ^ogv^ošt^oq Buz^ovt^om m^ov^o B^ovB esk w^ont^omt^oe cwi^ouz jvf
K^oti¹²

cieZ^oZ m^ov^o B^ovB t^oM^ot^oi GK^oU Ask^ot^oK Am^ov^oPi^ot^oYi Kvi^ot^oY w^oiv^ot^oZ Ac^om^ovi^oZ Kiv^o nq| th
Kvi^ot^oY w^oMj^ov^oBiv K^ov^ov^oni DcK^ot^oE c^ouz^oc^oie jvf K^oti | w^oMj^o hv^oB c^oavb gxi l q^ovt^omK cvi^otm^oi
w^oia^ox loh^oš^o; K^oit^oj , i M^oxb^o b^orgK R^o%^obK Ri^ow^oRq^oib t^oM^ot^oi c^oav^ot^obi t^obZ^ot^oZ; K^ov^ov^oni^o Z^ovt^oK
Av^oUK Kiv^o nq| e^ox Ae^ov^oq t^om cvi^otm^oi kvn^oū^om^ov^oB^ot^obi mg^o jvf K^oti w^oB^o t^oM^ot^oi w^od^ot^oi
hv^oq Ges A^oi w^oK^oz^ot^obi t^oga^o , i M^oxb^ot^oK t^of^ov^oRm^of^ov^oq Avg^oš^oY K^oti n^oZ^ov^o K^oti K^ov^ov^oni^o w^obq^oš^oY
c^oū^oZ^oov K^oti | Ave^ov^oj x t^oM^ot^oi GK^oU kv^oL^ov^o w^oiv^oZ c^oū^ot^oki KZ^oZ; jvf K^oti | w^oMj^o hv^oB t^obZ^ov
gv^ong^oy cvi^otm^oi m^ot^o ms^oN^ot^oi^o B n^ol q^oi m^oh^ovt^oM Ave^ov^oj xiv t^oL^ov^oiv^omt^ob Q^oio^ot^oq c^oto Ges
gv^okn^ov^o A^oe^ot^oiva K^oti |

tg^ov^oMj^o m^oiv^odv^ofx c^oav^ot^obi^o K^ovt^oj Av^od^oM^ov^ob ckZ^ob t^oM^ot^omg^o c^oū^og HK^oex n^ol q^oi c^oū^ovm P^ov^ovq
1667 w^oL^ov^ot^oā BD^omg^oR^ov^oB^ot^oi t^obZ^ot^oZ;| 1672 w^oL^ov^ot^oā Aw^ocl^ow^o iv Ave^ovi HK^oex n^ot^oZ t^oP^oov
K^oti | G mg^oq Lv^oUK, t^om^ov^obx Ges w^oMj^o hv^oBiv Z^ovt^oi m^ot^o t^oh^ov^oM t^oq Ges c^oY^o v^oax^oZv^o w^ove
K^oti | Av^oK^og^oj L^ovt^obi t^obZ^ot^oZ; Z^oiv K^ot^oq^oKe^ovi tg^ov^oMj^o ev^omb^ot^oK ci^ov^oRZ K^oti, w^oK^oš^o tg^ov^oMj^o
m^ov^oU Av^ol i^ovt^oR^otei b^om^oZi^o i^oax^o Z^oiv w^oef^o n^ot^oq c^oto |

ckZ^ob k^ov^o i cieZ^oD^olv^o N^ot^oU K^ov^ov^oni^o | GL^ovt^ob cZ^ob^ok^oj m^oiv^odv^ofx k^ov^o R^ow^oRq^oib w^ocl^ov^o kvn^o
t^obl q^ovt^oRi m^ot^o GK^ow^oZ nq| Av^od^oM^ov^obiv kvn^o t^obl q^ov^oR^ot^oK ō^ok^oqZ^ovt^obi ex^oR Ges R^obMY^ot^oK
j^oš^obK^ovi^o w^ont^omt^oe w^oP^ov^oZ K^oti | 1709 w^oL^ov^ot^oā t^oiv^oU^om^oK t^oM^ot^oi c^oav^o w^ogi l q^ov^oBR t^oiv^oU^ot^oKi
t^obZ^ot^oZ; w^oMj^o hv^oBiv Z^ovt^oi D^oE^ot^oi N^oū^omg^o n^ot^oZ G^ot^om K^ov^ov^oni^o M^of^ob^ot^oK n^oZ^ov^o K^oti Ges
t^omb^ov^oU^o a^oš^om K^oti kni^o L^oj K^oti | Gi^oB mg^ot^oq ckZ^ob^ot^oi Aci GK^oU kv^oL^ov^o w^oiv^oZ R^oq
K^oti¹³

Gme N^oU^ov^oej n^ot^oZ m^oiv^odv^ofx^o i^o v^og^oZ^ov^o cwi^oū^ot^o nq| dt^oj w^oMj^o hv^oB Ak^ot^oiv^onx ev^omb^ox cvi^otm^o
Aw^of^oh^ov^o t^oc^oY K^oti Ges w^oef^ob^oak^ont^oi j^oš^ob P^ov^ovq| Gi^oj^oc GK^oU Aw^of^oh^ovt^ob w^ogi l q^ov^oB^oti t^oQ^ot^oj
gv^ong^oy t^oiv^oU^ok m^oiv^odv^ofx iv^oRav^ox B^ov^oū^ov^ot^obi DcK^ot^oE Dc^ow^oZ nq| AK^og^o k^oiv^odv^ofx kvn^o
g^oj^oZ^ov^o ō^om^oB^o Av^oμ^og^oYK^ovi^o w^oKU^o v^oq w^oms^on^omb mg^oc^o K^oti b| dt^oj Av^od^oM^ov^ob^ot^o t^oiv^oU^ok
m^ov^ovt^oR^oi kv^omb i^oia^onq|

w^ogi l q^oBR t^oiv^oU^ok (1709-1715)

w^ogi l q^oBR Lv^ob t^oiv^oU^ok, kvn^ow^ogi l q^oB^om w^oMj^o R^o v^ot^ogl cwi^ouz w^oQ^ot^oj b| Z^oū^o c^oš^oiv^o b^og n^ow^oR
t^ogv^ov^oš^o B^omg^ov^oBj w^ogi l q^oBR Lv^ob t^oiv^oU^ok| Av^od^oM^ov^ob^ot^obi K^ov^ov^oni^o m^oji (Suri) b^orgK
t^ovt^ob 1673 w^oL^ov^ot^oā w^oZ^oub R^ob^ow^oY K^oti b| Z^oū^o w^ocZ^ovi b^og t^om^oij g Lv^ob, gv^oZ^ovi b^og b^ov^oR^oZ^ow^oL
(Nazo Tokhi) Ges v^oxi b^og Lv^obR^ov^o m^ov^o B^ovB (Khanzada Sadozai)| w^oZ^oub
K^ov^ov^oni^o c^of^ove^ok^ov^o x w^oMj^o R^o c^oš^oZ^ob DcR^ov^oZ^oq t^oM^ot^oix c^oav^o w^oQ^ot^oj b|

1709 uL v-â uZub AvdMmb tti tnuvk mivR cōZōv Ktib|¹⁴ BtZvcfe FvitiZi tgvMj mivU evnri y kvn KZŖ G AĀj kvnZ ntZv| 1709 uL v-â Gicōj tMmRō Lvb cvitm'i mivdrix kvmtKi vet in gb I nZv Kti wŷY AvdMmb tti tti raxZv tNvYv Ktib| vgi I qvBR-Gi cōZōv tnuvk mivR 1938 uL v-â chSlej er vtK| ckZzfvlvq uZub vgi I qvBR vKv (Mirwais Nika) A_er vgi I qvBR ever' (Mirwais the father) bvtg e'vcK civi vPZ vQj b|

1707 uL v-â Kv vnti cvitm'i vkv mivdrix Ges fivitiZi mje tgvMj mivR'i veiatx hy nq| G mgq mje DcRvZxq cfvekvjx I Rbvcō tZv vgi I qvBR Lvb cvitm' ivR%ōvZK ev vQj b| cti ZvK B vnti mivdrix vevivj tq tōY Kiv nq| gv tctq uZub kvnmjZvb vmiBb Gi miv vqvgZ mivŷv Kitzb| Dmgvbxq mivR'i mntnMvZvq uZub g'vq nReZ cvj tbi AvgnZ jvf Ktib| Gi ci t_tK uZub nvr (Hajji) bvtg mgvne civi vPZ nb| G mgtqi kvkvjx mivdrix Af sŷY ŷgZvi v; ivR%ōvZK I mivv K evnrix vj b, eūgm K Mphŷ RR v vQj | ZLb vgi I qvBR mivdrix mivv K evnrix v v' K vj v vPvZ Ktib|

mivdrix kvmbvtj vet kv kvmMY vR gvZfvgtZ ej ceŖ ckZb tMvItK mje gZvej vt t_tK vkv gZet' vcvŷi Kitz vtK| g'vq vKvKjxb mgtq agŷ tZv i vKv t_tK tMmRō Lvb G evv vti KiYxq vK Kivi Rb GKv dZvqv msvōh Ktib| cieZŷZ v Abŷv' b vj agŷv Z Kivi veiatx cōtg B vnti I cti Kv vnti cōZiva e'v Mto tZvtj b|

1709 Gicōj uZub t'ke'vca e'vcK RbmstivM vcb Ktib| cvitm'i mb'evnrix veivU GKv Ask knŷi vet in Kij uZub Zvi mg_Rt'i miv msvŷōnZ nb| MmRō Lvbi vntZi ci tnuvk mb'iv kni I cōt'ki ŷgZv Lj Kti | vgi I qvBR Kv vnti cōek Kti mKj Avavmxt' i Dŷt'k' tNvYv Ktib vM'ōt_tK Avm Avvej -Aevv Z kvŷ I vaxZv jvf ab' Gt'k hv tKD vvtZ v vPv, ZvtK Ab' mŷ t'k LjR tbqv AvgnZ t'qv ntj vō (Gicōj -1709)|¹⁵

vgi I qvBR-Gi mb'iv cvitm'i vekj evnrix civ_tKti vLj KZ.Gj vKv vbi vvi Kti | gv I qvR Lvb vekj Kv vnti AĀj i AvakZ'nb (eZōv AvdMmb tti Ges civK tti I tej v' tti ckZb AĀj)| hv ceŷjxq tgvMj mivR' Ges DĒi cvōgvĀjxq Ave'vjx ckZb cōk ce' DĒi Ave'Z vQj | ivRv Dcvv cōvL'vb Kti vgi I qvBR AvdMvbevmxt' i t'qv tLZve v' Ae Kv vnti Ges RvZxq mb'evnrix tRvŷj Dcvv avi Y Ktib|

vgi I qvBR 1715 uL v-âi bt'vt' gZvitiYi ce'chŷ ŷgZvq vQj b, uZub gZi cte' Avcb fiv Ave'j AvRRtK DĒi vKv vj bvtg t' b| cti vgi I qvBR Gi vQj gvngy Gi vntZ Ave'j AvRR vbnZ nb| gvngy Ae'tt' Kv vnti vaxZv cvitm'i vKv

n^olš^otii cwi Kí b^o MhY Ktib| igil qvBR^oK Kv^ovnv^otii cwi^og mxgvš^ol KkviY GjvKvq mgvax^ol Kiv nq| AvdMvb, we^okl Kti ckZb^ot^oq w^obKU w^oZwb AmvaviY RvZxq exi w^otm^ote MhY^othvM^o w^oQ^otj b| w^oZwb cvi^otm^oi weivU Ask Rq Kti tbb| 2004 w^oL^ovt^oā Steven Otfinoski w^oj w^oLZ AvdMmb^ol^ob bvgK Mš^o igil qvBR^otK AvdMmb^ol^ot^obi RR^ol qv^oksU^ob e^otj Aw^ofinZ Kti^otQ^ob|¹⁶ AvdMmb^ol^ob l Kv^ovnv^otii we^ofbw^oA^oĀ^otj igil qvBR Gi^o š^ot^oY e^ou nvmc^ovZ^ovj, nvB^o ž^o, e^oemvq^oxK c^oŸY tK^o M^oto l t^ov| eZ^og^ov^ob ch^oš^ol t^orvU^ovK t^oM^ot^ol^oi g^ota^o igil qvBR-Gi b^ovq L^oy KgB DĒ^oimix i^otq^otQ|

Ave^o j^o Aw^oRR t^orvU^ovK (1715-1717)

kvn^o Ave^o j^o Aw^oRR t^orvU^ovK eZ^og^ov^ob AvdMmb^ol^ot^obi Kv^ovnv^otii Mxj R^ox t^orvU^ovK m^ov^ot^oR^oi w^oZ^oxq kv^omK w^oQ^otj b| Zvi f^ovB w^ogi l qvBR t^orvU^ov^ot^oKi gZ^oā ci 1715 w^oL^ovt^oā w^oZwb w^omsnm^ot^ob Av^ot^ovnY Ktib| w^oZwb t^orvU^ovK m^ov^ot^oR^oi PZ^oz^okv^omK Av^oki^ovd t^orvU^ov^ot^oKi w^oZv|

Ave^o j^o Aw^oRR Kv^ovnv^otii Hw^oZn^oevn^ox abx i^ovR^obn^ozK cwi^oev^ot^oi Rb^oŸ MhY Ktib| Zvi cwi^oev^oi^o x^oN^oŸ b Av^o m^ov^ogv^om^oRK Kg^oR^ov^ot^oĀ R^ov^oz w^oQ^otj v| Zvi w^oZv^oi bvg t^om^oj g Lvb Ges gv^oZv^oi bvg b^ovRyZ^ol (Nazo Tokhi), v^ov Kv^ot^oivg Lvb Ges c^oŸZ^ov BmgvBj Lvb w^oQ^otj b gv^ovj LvBi eskai (c^oŸP^orb t^orvU^ovK est^oki c^oā^ov^ob)| c^oŸZ^ob DcR^ov^oZ^oxq^ot^oi g^ota^o Mxj w^oR DcR^ov^oZ^oxq c^oā^ov^ob kv^oLv n^ot^ojv t^orvU^ovK | n^ovR^ox Av^ogv^ob^oj^om t^orvU^ovK Zvi w^oj w^oLZ eB^ot^oq Mxj w^oR DcR^ov^oZ^otK t^oM^ovo (Ghor or Gherj) Gi Aw^o em^oz e^otj D^ot^oj^ol Kti^otQ^ob| GB DcR^ov^oZ^o w^oŸ^oY ce^o AvdMmb^ol^ot^obi w^oek^oj f^ov^og Aw^oMhY Kti em^oem Kti |¹⁷

gvng^o j^o t^orvU^ovK (1717-1725)

kvn gvng^o j^o t^orvU^ovK, kvn gvng^o j^o w^oMj R^ox bvt^ogl cwi^o w^oPZ w^oQ^otj b| Ave^o j^o Aw^oRR t^orvU^ovK Gi ci w^oZwb AvdMvb t^orvU^ovK m^ovg^ot^oR^oi kv^omb j^ogZ^ovq Aw^oā^oz nb| w^oZwb 1722 w^oL^ovt^oā exi t^oZ^oi m^ov^ot^o crim^o t^ot^oK cZ^ot^obv^oŸ^o m^ovd^ov^ox m^ov^ot^oR^oi cZb Nw^ol^ot^oq t^orvU^ovK m^ov^ot^oR^oi c^oŸZ^oov Kti 1725 w^oL^ovt^oā ch^oš^ol crim^o cwi^o P^ov^ob Ktib| kvn gvng^o j^o t^orvU^ovK 1697 w^oL^ovt^oā Rb^oŸ MhY Ktib| Z^oui c^ot^oj^ov bvg gxi gvng^o j^o kvn^ot^orvU^ovK| w^oZwb AvdMmb^ol^ot^obi Mxj w^oR c^oŸZ^ob t^oM^ot^ol^oi c^oā^ov^ob w^ogi l qvBR-Gi^o R^oō mš^ol^ob| Z^oui kv^oi^ow^oi K Mv^ob w^oQ^oj ga^og D^o“PZ^ov^oi, Nvi w^oQ^oj L^oyB LvU, g^ot^ob n^ot^oZ^ov Kva t^ot^oKB gv^ov t^oR^oov t^ol^oqv, g^oŸg^oĀ^o w^oQ^oj A^ot^obK eo, b^ovK w^oQ^oj P^ov^oU^ov, v^ovo w^oQ^oj A^oi j^ov^oj e^ot^oY^oŸ, t^oP^ov^oL w^oQ^oj b^oxj i^ot^oŸi w^oKŠ^o w^oZwb w^oQ^otj b Am^oxg m^ovn^om^ox l ey^og^oĒ^ovi Aw^oKvix|

w^oZwb 1709 w^oL^ovt^oā crim^o m^ovg^ot^oR^oi w^obqš^oŸv^oaxb t^ot^oK Kv^ovn^ovi AĀ^oj^ot^oK^o f^oaxb Ktib| w^ogi l qvBR 1715 w^oL^ovt^oā gZ^oāiY Kivi ci Zvi f^ovB Ave^o j^o Aw^oRR w^omsnm^ot^ob Av^ot^ovnY Ktib, w^oKš^ol Mxj w^oR AvdMvb RbMY kvn gvng^o j^o t^orvU^ovK^ot^oK w^omsnm^ov^ob^o L^oj Kivi Rb^o Av^on^ov^ob Ktib| GiB t^oc^ov^oŸ^ot^oZ 1717 w^oL^ovt^oā w^oZwb P^ov^oP^o Ave^o j^o Aw^oRR^ot^oK nZ^ov Kti w^omsn^omb^o L^oj Ktib|

1720 w^oL^ovt^oā gvng^o j^o l Mxj vR^ov^oBiv AvdM^ot^obi Ave^o v^ovj t^oM^ol^oxq^ot^oi civ^ol^oKtib| Gi ci

gungy "qs cvim" mvgRi ijcK "Zwi Ktib| uZub tKigub (Kerman) Gi weiax
 1719 uL-vta wef in tNvlyv Ktib| cieZ#Z 1721 uL-vta cgrivq tKigub `Lti tPov
 e_@ntj 1722 uL-vtai c0g w tK BqrR & `Lj Kti kvtni ivRavbx B-uvnvb Awfg#L
 hviv Ktib| c0tgB uZub j bvef` htx cviumKti civ tKtib| mxigZ msyK AvdMib
 tmbvewnbx mbtqB knii Avtk-cviki uKQZAj `Lj Ktib| gvtP# 8 Zvni tL kvn mjtZvb
 umvBb j bvef` gungy i mvt_ m#y htx civ tntq weaf Ae-tq B-uvnvb wdti hvb|
 cvim ivRKxq mb ewnbx AvdMvbi gjaAAj c0v`c` nZ_vtK| kvn mjtZvb umvBb
 kni Ae-ib KtiB Zui tmbvewnbxK cvk#Z# c0 kmg# t_tK `mb` msMh Kti
 tmbvewnbx msL v ewx Kivi Rb` t0Y Ktib| G mthvM gungy tnuvK B-uvnvb Aetiva
 Ktib| G Aetiva 1722 uL-vtai gvtP#_tK A#vei ch#Ae`vZ_vtK| dtj B-uvnvb
 c0j `wfy Ges gungvi t`Lv t`q| Gi dtj c0q 80 nrvv maviY bvlmiK gviv hvq|
 Aetktl 23 A#vei 1722 uL-vtai mjtZvb umvBb wbiacvq ntq gungy tnuvKtK cvitmi
 bZb kvn wntme `KwZ t`b|¹⁸

gungy cvitmi kvmb #gZvq AvivvY Kti iiaZB ivRKxq cvietii `rQ` I
 wivcEimn ivRavbxZ ch#B Lv` mieivn I wPwKrmv c0vb Ktib| uKs` AcZ`vukZfite
 1722 uL-vtai btf#ti mjtZvb umvbi cy Zvngvme wbtRtK cvitmi kvn wntme tNvlyv
 Ktib| dj k0ZtZ Zvngvme Gi NuU wntme L`vZ Kivvteb gungy AvdMib tmbvewnbx
 t0Y Ktib| Zvngvme cviqb Kij AvdMib ewnbx Kivvtebi cYwqsb MhY Kti|
 AvdMib ewnbx e`eniti Kivvtebi RbmviY Avz0 I weya ntq 1723 uL-vta
 Rvsgvvi tZ c0Ztiva Mto tZitj | G MYwetyvtf Kivvtebi RbmviY Rq jvf Kti|¹⁹ uKQZ
 msL`K AvdMib `mibK Rieb wbtq wdti Avtmb| G NUbvq gungy AwZkq wPwSZ, fix I
 gvby Kfite Amy` ntq cto|

GgZve-tq gungy cvitmi gvs#M# uel`vZ e`v#eM# mlyx mgvRi weik0 bvlmiKti
 evtbvqvU welfq cwiKw Zfite mfvq Avg#y Kti Avgv#Z mKj tK wbg#fite nZ`v Ktib|
 G QrovI uZub cviumK ivRKxq ewnbx 3000 `mb`tK wbg#fite nZ`v Ktib| G nZ`v hA
 wQj Zvi gvbiK Av`iZv I #gZv nivitvbi ftq ce`cwiKw Z w0zZv| G Ae`vi mthvM
 cvitmi ivRKxq kI# Dmgvbxq I ivkqvi mthvM mUvbxiv cvitmi AtbK fL# Zv`i
 wqstY wbtq hvq| dtj gungy i mvrR` t0vU ntq Avtm|

cvitmi mlyvmb c0Z0vq e`_gungy gvbumK tivtM AvvrsI I m#`nc0b ntq cti| GgbvK
 uZub wbtRi tjvKti wek`ZvqI m#`n Kitz_vtK| thtnZzZui PwPvZ fvB AkivdtK
 AtbK AvdMib c0` Kitzb| 1725 uL-vtai tdeavvvi tZ mjtZvb tnmvBtbi cy mwid
 wgr#cjqvq Kti t0-G wgv`v Rbk#Zi Dci wfiEKti gungy mKj mvdvfx wclv`K (mjtZvb
 tnmvBb e`wZZ) nZ`v Kivi Av`k t`b| mjtZvb tnmvBb G nZ`v hA eU Kivi tPov Kti
 AvnZ nb| hv` I tkl ch#mjtZvb tnmvBb Gi `B wki cy tK c0Y wfyv`vb Ktib|²⁰

gungy axi axi gvbv Kfvte Avil tek Amy' nta cto| GKB mrt_ uzub kni ixKfvteI
 `g nTz _vtK| 1725 ul²¹-vta 22 Gucj GK`j AdMvb Awdmvi Avkiyd LvbtK
 gungy i eUxkijv t_tK gY Kti t`q| Gi dtj ctmv` lohtsj gva'g Avkiyd Lvb
 msnvmb `Lj Ktib|²¹ Gi uzv w`b ci 25 Gucj gungy tnvUvK giv hvq| ZLb ejv
 ntaQj gungy AmyZvi KviY giv tMtQb wKs' ZvK kjmiva Kti nZ'v Kiv nta _vktZ
 cvti etj AtbtK aviYv Ktib| gZzvvtj Zui eqm uQj gv 27 eQi |

Avkiyd tnvUvK (1725-1729)

Avkiyd tnvUvK, kvn Avkiyd MxjR bvtgl cwi uPZ uQtj b| uzub uQtj b Ave`j AmRR
 tnvUvK Gi mstb Ges tnvUvK kvrtR'i PZz^okvmK| gungy tnvUvKi mgq cvitm'i
 mvdvfx `mb'evnxbi cPp met`tn mgq uzub tnvUvZv l ewj ozvi mrt_ tmbvcavb wntmte
 `wqZ; cij b Ktib| uzub `j bvef`i hYx l AskMhY Ktib| 1725 ul²¹-vta PivZ fvB
 gungy i gZz' ci uzub cvitm'i kvn wntmte ygZvq Awawoz nb| uzub uQtj b wgil qvBR
 tnvUvKi avZzvY| Zz', i vnkqv Ges cvimqvb `mb'evnxbi Pvc Zui kvmbkvj `zB
 tkl nta hvq|

Dtj l` th, Avkiyd Lvb i vnkqv Ges ZK^omet`tn k³ nrtZ `gb Ktib| tnvUvK'i ceRta
 Dmgvbxq mvgR` cvitm'i mvdvfx`i cqvq ygZvq cWZovi Rb` tPov Kitj B`uvnvbi
 tKigvbi wkuzeZ^ohYx Avkiyd tnvUvK Zv`i civmRZ Ktib| GgZve`vq Dfq ctYi
 gta` OmvejvBg tcvU^o bvgK GKw kvmsPz³ `rywi Z nq| G Pz³ Ablyvq Avkiyd
 tnvUvKi cWZovav ceAvtj Luj dv wby nteb Ges cvogvAtj Luj dv wbeuPZ nteb
 Dmgvbxq mJZvbi oviv| GwU Dmgvbxq`i gvtS tyvtfi mwp ntj l tkl chS l Dmgvbxq`i
 tKskj wntmte nigr vtb 1727 ul²¹-vta tngtS l G Pz³ `rywi Z nq|²² 1729 ul²¹-vta
 Atvetei kvn mJZvb tnmvBtbi cY wZxq kvn Zvgm^oci cvimK ivRKxq `mb` bwi
 kvtni tbZtZ; Avkiyd Lvbi `mb'evnxbtK `vgNvtbi hYx civmRZ Kti Avkiyd LvbtK
 wbeuMZ Kti| GKB eQi B`uvnvbi wku tgvP^olvti Aci GKw hY msMwZ nq| G
 hYx l AvdMvbiv civmRZ nq Ges 12 nrvv tjk giv hvq| Avkiyd Lvb kni Z'vMi
 cfe^ovck aYsmhA Pjvq, cW³ b kvn tnmvBbtK nZ'v Ktib, ivRKxq gvjvt`i AcniY
 Ges ivRKxq tKvlvMi jY Kiv nq| 9 wltm^o wZxq Zvgm^o hLb B`uvnvbi cWek Kti
 tKev gv 27 Zui ex gvK t`Ltz cvb| Zui gv `vmi tcvlvK Qu^otek aviY Kti Avkiyd
 Lvbi nrv t_tK iYv cvb| bwi i Zvgm^otK B`uvnvbi ygZvq Awawoz Kti AvdMvb`i
 tLur Kivi Rb` `ryvAvtj AMhi nb| bwi i `ryvAvtj i cvimtcvuj tm AvdMvb`i tK
 cPp AvmgtYi gva'g weal` Kti t`b| Avkiyd wmvR nTz cvvq Kti Zui wbr t`tki
 w`K i l qvb nb| wKs' cv_gta` cPp kvZ, yav Ges `vbxq Awavimt`i Amn^ohwmZvi
 KviY uzub Zvi wv^osl cvieZ^o Kti `mb'evnxbmn Avtgv`-cWgv` wj B nb| GfvteB uzub
 mg`l m^ou` tkl Kti eUxt`i tK tOto w`tz eva` nb| tkl chS l 1730 ul²¹-vta GK`j
 tej R DcRwZi nrtZ az nb Ges LujvZ gv gnevZ tej R i nrtZ wbnZ nb|²³ gj-Z

Avkiyd tnuUvKi gZi ga w tqB cri m tnuUvK kimb mgvB NtU| hw l 1738
L vta bwi i kvn KZR Kv vnvri Rti ce chS AvdMmb lb kvn tnmvBb tnuUvKi
kmbvaxb Qj |

tnmvBb tnuUvK (1725-1738)

kv n tnmvBb tnuUvK Qj b wgi l qvBR tnuUvKi cy| wZub wQj b tnuUvK mivR i cAg
Ges tkl kv mK| wZub Zui fvB gvngy tnuUvKi gZi cti 1725 L vta AvdMmb l tbi
ygZvq Avvxb nb| wZub GKRb cZzfwl Kwe l wQj b| GKB mgtq Zvi PivZ fvB
Avkiyd Lv B unvrb Ae vb Kti crim kmb Kitj l tnmvBb Kv vnvri Ae vb Kti
AvdMmb lb kvmb KitZb| 1729 L vta Avkiyd Lv tbi gZi ga w tq cri m tnuUvK
kv mbi Aemv ntj l 1738 L va chS tnmvBb tnuUvKi vrv AvdMmb l tbi tnuUvK
estki kvmbKuj Ae vnZ v tK| tnmvBb tnuUvK 1738 L vta Kv vnvri gZvib Ktib|
Kv vnvri Ztk mgvnZ Kiv nq| AvdMmb l tbi Zui cieZ kumK Avntg kin Ave vj x|
1738 t tK 1747 L va chS mgqKuj Qj gj-Z AvdMmb mivR Ges AvvK
AvdMmb lb cZvri ASbZKuj xb mgq| G mgq chS cri m i kv mK bwi i kvn mrvstq
Kvejmn AvdMmb l tbi wvfbwAAj Lj Kti kvmb Kih cw Pj bv Ktib|

cri m i c v i t i e x i w Q j b b w i k v n & A v d m v i | w Z u b 1688 L v t a t L v i m v t b i
Kuj vKn bvgK vb Rb MhY Ktib| Zui wZv DEi Biv tbi AvdMvix ZK tM t i WvKvZ l
tglcjK Bvgv Kzx kv n & Zvngv m c wghf Aaxb mb wntmte PvKw tZ tnuUv tbi ci
tmbv wZi c jvf Ktib| 1736 L vta mvdvfx estki mekl kv mK kv n & ZZxq
Ave v m t K Ac m v i Z Kti kv n & Dc m a a v i Y ce R b w i kv n & c r i m i m s n v m t b D c t e k b
Ktib| dtj xN 235 eQti cri m i HwZn evn mvdvfx wkv ivRtZi Aemv NtU|
cri m i m s n v m t b D c t e k t b i c t e B b w i kv n & A v d M v b k w t K c i m R Z K t i b | c h f q m t g
b w i kv n & K v v n v r i l m v i Z L j K t i b G e s w M j h v B k w t Z m u Y f v t e a y s m K t i b |
m v a r i Y f v t e A v d M v b D c R m Z t i t y t l w Z u b A v c m g j - K b m v Z A e j a b K t i A w a K m s L K
e w t K t m b r t j f w Z K t i b | e u m s L K w M j h v B f r i Z e t l t g v M j i v R t Z i A a x b K v e j y
c t k A v k t M h Y K t i | G e v c v t i b w i kv t n i c Z e v t i t K v t b v c K v i D E i f r i Z n t Z
b v A v m v q K v e j A v m g Y K t i Z u i A a x b A v b q b K t i b | 1737 L v t a w Z u b K v v n v r i i
c Y w b q s y M h Y K t i b | d t j m g M O A v d M m b l t b b w i kv t n i A w a K v i c Z w o Z n q |
A v d M m b l t b K B w Z u b f r i Z e t l A v m g Y c v i P j b v i w f w E i f c e e n v i K t i b |

b w i kv t n i t M S i e R b K w R q A w f h v t b i R b Z t k c r i m i t b t c w j q b w n t m t e w P v y Z K i v
n q | 1738 L v t a w Z u b K v v n v r i l K v e j m u Y f v t e L j K t i b | G i c i w Z u b e p r t g v M j
e v n b x t K c i v t K t i w j A w a K v i K t i b | g q t m s n v m b m n t g v M j t i m g l m u w b t q w Z u b
c r i m w d t i A v t m b | G i c i Z u i A w f h v b m U z A v v g i , D m g v b x q Z K l t e v L v i v i
D R t e K t i w e i a x t c t i Z n q | d t j w Z u b t M S i t e i D P w k L t i A v t i v n Y K t i b | t k l R x e t b
w Z u b B i v b m b t i t P t q A v d M v b m b t i l c i A w a K Z i w b f P k j w Q j b | B i v b m b i v

mkqv gZvej x̄nl qvi dtj m^oEZ m^uK^okw^uj n̄tq c̄to | Ave`vj x̄t`i c̄ūZ wZwb AwAKZi
 AbM̄h c̄ōk̄ K̄tib, w̄tkl K̄ti Ziāx̄ m̄ġ Avn^os̄ Lvb̄tK (Avntg` kvn&Ave`vj x̄) wZwb
 c̄Q̄t`i ħKwZ`ġfc tmbvevnbxi D^oP c̄t` AwawōZ K̄tib | tkl Rxētb bwi i kvn&AZ`waK
 m̄t`n c̄ēY I w̄bōz̄ n̄tq D̄tVb | dtj 1747 wL^o-v̄tā Bivb wKwRjev̄k tmbv Awdmv̄t`i
 AvμḡtY wZwb wbnZ nb | bwi i kv̄tni gZ̄i ci Avntg` kvn&Ave`vj x̄ weivU tmbvevnbx
 w̄tq Kw`vnvi AwAKvi K̄tib Ges w̄tR̄tK ev`kvn w̄ntm̄te tNvl Yv K̄tib | GLvb t^utKB
 AvdMmb^ut̄tbi eZġvb BwZnm i iæng |

Dcmsvi

cwi t̄k̄l Avgiv ej̄tZ cvwi th, AvdMmb^ut̄tbi BwZnm, Af̄š̄i x̄Y ivR%wZK cwi eZġ,
 `et`wK m^uK^oGes GKwU `rax̄ t`k w̄ntm̄te Gi Aw`Z; ga, cwōg Ges `w̄yY Gnkqvi
 ga`eZx̄^o t̄b Aew`Z t`kw̄i t̄f̄š̄tM̄mj K Ae`t̄bi lci w̄b^of̄Pkx̄j | kZ̄tKi ci kZK āt̄i
 w̄w̄f̄b̄eRwZ G ḠjvKv AwZμg K̄t̄tQ | HwZnmK Avb^o Ūtq̄b̄xi eYġvq hv̄bv hv̄q,
 AvdMmb^ut̄tbi Āt̄bK RvwZMZ I fiv̄vMZ w̄gk̄t̄Yi mḡš̄q̄ i t̄q̄tQ | Avaw̄bK Z^uv c̄ōP̄bKv̄tj I
 w̄ek̄v me `mb`ewvnbx AvdMmb^ut̄tbi AwZμg K̄t̄tQ Ges `v̄bxq̄v̄te w̄bq̄š̄y c̄ōZōv K̄ti Bivb
 I DĒi fiv̄t̄Z AwacZ` w̄e`li K̄t̄tQ | gr̄be BwZn̄tmi Āt̄bK eo t̄XD AvdMmb^ut̄tbi
 lci w̄t̄q c̄ēv̄nZ n̄tq̄tQ | Z̄te w̄e`š̄q̄i w̄elq GŪv th, t̄Kv̄t̄b k̄w^oB GLv̄t̄b `v̄qx̄ m̄v̄t̄R`
 c̄ōZōv K̄ti th̄tZ cv̄ti w̄b | dtj G AĀt̄ji t̄M̄siegg BwZnm tei Kiv AZ`š̄i R̄w̄j n̄tq
 `w̄ōt̄q̄tQ | cw̄k̄ġvb, w̄MK, fiv̄Zx̄q, `P̄wbK, ūb, t̄ḡv̄š̄j, t̄ḡv̄Mj Ges tkl w̄t̄k̄ BD̄t̄iv̄cx̄q
 c̄v̄w̄v, w̄n`ȳteš̄x̄, ḡȳw̄j g, wL^o-v̄b m̄K̄t̄j B AvdMmb^ut̄tbi c̄w̄eZ K̄ti Rq K̄t̄tQ Ges tkl
 ch̄š̄i `v̄bxq̄ t̄M̄v̄t̄i w̄bKU ci v̄w̄RZ n̄tq̄tQ | G me `v̄bxq̄ t̄M̄v̄t̄ HwZnmK t̄t̄tZ w̄nRiZ K̄ti
 AvdMmb^ut̄tbi Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q, ms̄NI^o ħ̄š̄x̄i ḡv̄a`tḡ AvdMmb^ut̄tbi AvμḡY I c̄Z`veZġ K̄t̄tQ |

hw̄ I `ġ m̄nm̄ā āt̄i G ḠjvKw̄U w̄Qj epr̄ m̄iḡt̄R` I mḡx̄ ew̄v̄t̄R`i c̄x̄v̄v̄b; Z^uv̄c ōv`k
 kZv̄āx̄ ch̄š̄i GŪv c̄k̄Z. `rax̄ t`k w̄ntm̄te c̄ōZōv j̄v̄f K̄ti w̄b | 1709 wL^o-v̄tā t̄nv̄Uw̄K
 t̄M̄v̄t̄i c̄āvb w̄ḡl q̄v̄BR t̄nv̄Uv̄t̄Ki t̄bZ̄t̄; w̄Mj hv̄Biv Z̄v̄t̄i DĒt̄ii N̄v̄Umḡr̄ n̄t̄Z Ḡt̄m̄
 Kw`vn̄v̄t̄ii M̄f̄b̄P̄t̄K n̄Z̄v̄ K̄ti Ges t̄mbv̄N̄w̄U āl̄sm̄ K̄ti kni `Lj K̄ti AvdMmb^ut̄tbi
 t̄nv̄Uv̄K m̄v̄t̄R` c̄ōZōv K̄tib | 1729 wL^o-v̄tā Av̄kivd Lv̄t̄bi gZ̄i ga` w̄t̄q t̄nv̄Uv̄K
 kv̄m̄t̄bi Aem̄vb n̄t̄j I 1738 wL^o-v̄ā ch̄š̄i t̄nv̄m̄v̄Bb t̄nv̄Uv̄t̄Ki ōv̄iv AvdMmb^ut̄tbi t̄nv̄Uv̄K
 est̄ki kv̄mbK̄v̄j Ae`v̄nZ `v̄t̄K | 1738 t^ut̄K 1747 wL^o-v̄ā ch̄š̄i cv̄i t̄m̄i kv̄m̄K bwi i
 kv̄n μ̄ḡv̄š̄t̄q K̄vej̄m̄ AvdMmb^ut̄tbi w̄w̄f̄b̄eAĀj `Lj K̄ti kv̄mb Kv̄h^oc̄w̄i P̄vj̄bv K̄tib |
 1747 wL^o-v̄tā bwi i kv̄tni gZ̄i ci Avntg` kvn&Ave`vj x̄ weivU tmbvevnbx w̄tq
 Kw`vnvi AwAKvi K̄tib Ges w̄tR̄tK ev`kvn w̄ntm̄te tNvl Yv K̄tib | dtj Avaw̄bK
 AvdMmb^ut̄tbi hv̄t̄v̄ i iæng | Avḡ` kvn&Ave`vj xi c̄ōZōv ivResk 1978 wL^o-v̄ā ch̄š̄i
 ivRZ; K̄tib | m̄z̄iv̄s̄ AvdMmb^ut̄tbi m̄ḡv̄w̄MK BwZnm ivR%wZK BwZnm | G BwZn̄t̄m̄
 `Lj x̄KiY n̄tq̄tQ, t̄M̄v̄t̄x̄q ō:ō I e^ow̄^oMZ D^oPw̄f̄j̄m m̄^oš̄L Ḡm̄t̄Q | G t̄nb cv̄i w̄w̄t̄Z
 m̄ḡv̄w̄RK I m̄v̄s^uZK Db̄q̄t̄bi aviv th e`nZ n̄te Zv̄ `uó | c̄k̄Zc̄t̄ġ n̄v̄Rvi eQi c̄t̄eP

AvdMmb`İb t_†K mvgnRK I mvs`wZK KgRv†Đ eZŒyb AvdMmb`İb Ly GKUv Avj v`v
bq|

wUKv I Z_` w†`R

- ¹ W. K. Fraser-Tytler, *Afghanistan : A Study op Political Developments in Central and Southern Asia*, (London, New York : Toronto Oxford University Pres, 1953).
- ² W.W, Tam, *The Greeks in Bactria and India*, (England : Cambridge, 1938).
- ³ Amold Fletcher, *Afghanistan: Highway of Comquest*, (New York : Comell University Press, 1965), p. 27.
- ⁴ Mohammed Qasim Ferishta, *History of the Rise of Mohamedan Power in India till the year 1612*, (Calcutta : 1908).
- ⁵ Procopius, *History of the Wars*, Book-I, (England Cambridge, 1930), p. 13.
- ⁶ Mohammed Habib, *Sultan Mahmud of Ghazni : A Study* (India : Bombay, 1927)
- ⁷ Mohammed Habib, *op.cit.*, p. 47.
- ⁸ W. K. Fraser-Tytler, *op. cit.* pp. 28-30.
- ⁹ Mohammed Zahir-ud-din-Babur, *The Babur Nama in English*, Vol, 1. [tr.], (London : 192).
- ¹⁰ Sir Richard Burn (ed.), *The Cambridge History of India*, Vol. IV (The Mughul Period) (Cambridge : Cambrige University Press : 1937).
- ¹¹ Bmj vgx wck†KvI, LĐ cŒg (evsj v†`k : Bmj vgx dıD†Ükb, Rıbyñmi, 1986)|
- ¹² Z†`e, c, 408|
- ¹³ Arnold Fletcher, *op. cit.* p. 38.
- ¹⁴ Malleeson, George Bruce, *History of Afghanistan, from the Earliest Period to the Outbreak of the War of 1878*, (London: Elibron.com, 1878), p. 227.
- ¹⁵ *Ibid*,
- ¹⁶ Otfinoski, Steven, *Afghanistan* (Infobase Publishing, 2004), p. 8.
- ¹⁷ <http://www.beepworld.de/members4/wolas/mirwaisneeka.htm>.
- ¹⁸ Axworthy, Michael, *Sword of Persia: Nader Shah, from tribal warrior to conquering tyrant*. (New York: I.B. Tauris, 2006), pp.39-55.
- ¹⁹ *Ibid*, pp. 64-65
- ²⁰ *Ibid*, pp.65-67.
- ²¹ Edward Granville Browne."AN OUTLINE OF THE HISTORY OF PERSIA DURING THE LAST TWO CENTURIES (A.D. 1722–1922)" (London: Packard Humanities Institute), p. 31.
- ²² Jonas Hanway, *The Revolutions of Persia*, (1753), p. 254.
- ²³ Edward Granville Browne, *op.cit.*, p. 30.

Kv`wi qv m^ac0vq : Dctk^W I tgšj K vPšlaviv **W. hnvī-B-Zvkbg***

[Abstract: After the demise of the Prophet (sm) and especially after the days of the Pious Caliphs the concept of *Ijtihad* arose in the Muslim society for the solvation of some peculiar problems. But differences of opinion took place among the theologians over the question of rewards and punishments regarding the honest and evil deeds as well as materialism in the name of predestination and freedom of human activities. Consequently, in the early days of Islam religious based sects like the Murjites, the Jabrites and the Qadarites emerged in its natural course. The main aspect of the belief of the Qadirite doctrines is not in conformity with the place of fate in human life. Since the human beings are absolutely free to act independently, so the willingness and unwillingness of Allah are not in any way associated with it. But afterwards as a result of the growth and reactions to these doctrines, a number of other sects i.e., the Asharites, the Mutajites and Ahl-e-Sunnat al-Jamat emerged in Islam and these sects did have the opportunity were to spread their dogmatic influence on the religious belief system, akidah or creed and activities of the Muslims. With the passage of time, discourses, review or reconsideration and strifes took place and this trend continued over the years among the ulema, Muhaddis, jurists and theologians till the decline and fall of the Abbasid caliphate. The positive and negative influences of all these aspects played a very vital role towards stirring the court life as well as the life of the general masses. The Qadarite itself is divided into a number of sub-sects and each sect possess different thoughts and beliefs.]

fjgKv: Kv`wi qv Bmj vtgi c0_ugK hšMi agffwEK udi Kv| Avevi tKD tKD gtb Ktib th, Kv`wi qv I gšZvnhjv GKB m^ac0vtqi bvg|¹ c0_ugK Ae`vq Kv`wi qv wntmte D^me ntq ueKvk jvf Kti gšZvnhjv gZevt` ifcvšhi Z ntq tQ| uKŠ`ev`te` šU udi Kv ev m^ac0vtqi c0Z0vZv I `ewkó`vej wfbcwfbenI qvq` šU`Zš; bvtg AwfwvZ Kiv thšv³K| Kv`wi qv m^ac0vtqi tMvov cEb Kti tQb mxmā qvn| Avi gšZvnhjv m^ac0vtqi c0Z0vZv nt`Qb I qvmj Beb AvZv| beg kZtKi`i iæ chšI Kv`wi qv m^ac0vtqi ve`gvbZv LšR cvI qv hvq| Zvi ci gšZvnhjv m^ac0vq kw³kvjx I mšp nI qvq Kv`wi qv t`i vej šb c0q AZ`vmbæ ntq DšV| G gZevt`i gj- uekjm uQj ZvK`xi ej tZ uKQyfbB, gvby Kv tR Ktg^mu^Y*`vaxb, Avj wni B`Qv-Awb`Qv Zvi mvt` hš bq|

* c0dmi, Bmj vtgi BwZnvm I ms⁻uZ uefVM, i vRkixx uekpe`ij q, i vRkixx

Kv`mi qv kãuU (قدر) avZgj- ntZ D^mZ| hvi A_°ygzv, fVM³ (تقدير), kv³ cf^uZ| Kv`mi qvMY gtb Ktib, gvbly Zvi Ktg^QI B^QOrq `raxb| ZvK`xtii ev uba^hY Kivi gvwj K Avj un GK^QI fvtē b^hnb, eis gvb^hl i ygzv ZvtZ AvtQ| Ggzve⁻iq ZvK`xi ev ygzv gvwj K n l qvq Zvt`i tK Kv`mi qv ejv nq| Avevi ZvK`xi tK A⁻hKvi Kivi Kv^hYI Zvt`i tK Kv`mi qv ejv nq|² kvBL gy^hdv mreix Avvd^hx etj tQb, Zvt`i Kv`mi qv bvgKi tYi wCQtb Avi GK^uU h^h n^hQ- هذه الامة القدريه مجوس hvi Avtj vtK Zvt`i tK Kv`mi qv bvtg bvgKi Y Kiv ntqtQ| Gi Kvi Y un^hmtē ejv nq Kv`mi qv^h i I gvR^hvt^h i (AvM^hQcvmK) ōAvK^hv I vek^htm i A^htK t^hy^hl m^hk^h AvtQ| gvR^hvt^h ev AvM^hQcvmKMY etj, fij KvR Avj uni c^hy t^htK ntq _vtK Ges g^h KvR kqZvtbi c^hy t^htK ntq _vtK| Abj^hyc vek^htm Kv`mi qv^h i t^hy^hl j^hy^hq| Zriv etj, fij Kv^hRi gvwj K Avj un Ges g^h Kv^hRi g^h v^hZv kqZvb| Avj un ōviv g^h Kv^hRi msNub nq bv|³

D^m I vek

gvb^hl i B^QOr I Ktg^Q mve^hFSg ygzv gvwj K Avj un bv gvbly- G vel qiu ubtq Avtj vPbv KitZ wMtq KzAvtb evm^hKfite`^h Kg AvqvZ cvl qv hvq| GK cKvti i Avqv^hZ t^h Lv hvq, mve^hFSg ygzv gvwj K Avj un| (ان الله على كل شئ قدير) Ab^h cKvi Avqv^hZ t^h Lv hvq, ev^h vi Ktg^Q I B^QOrq `raxbZv i tqtQ| AvcvZ `w^htZ Gi^h ci^h ui^h vetivax AvqvZmg^hni e^hLV^htK tK^h a^hKti agRvt^h; Awf^hA e^hu^h3 t^h i gta^h `rfveKfiteB gZ cv^h R^h t^h Lv hvq| GK^h j kv^h A^h etj b, cKZ.cty Avj un mve^hFSg ygzv gvwj K, wZubB me wKQy m^hQKZ^h wZub gvb^hl K Ro c^h vt^h P gZ Ayg Kti m^hQ Ktibub| Avevi me^hgq ygzv gvwj K Kti I m^hQ Ktibub, eis Df^hqi gta^h GKUv fvi m^hg^h eRiv t^hl m^hgl m^hy i fite^h `rfveK Rieb cwi Prj bvi c^h wZB gnv^hbex (m.) w^hky^h v^h w^htq tM^hQb|⁴ G e^hvc^hti minver wKivg gnv^hbex tK (m.) tKvb cK^hveKtibub ev G ubtq ub^hRivl tKvbifc evovemo Ktibub| wK^hS^h m^hgm^h v^h t^h Lv t^h q gnv^hbexi (m.) B^hšKvtji ci| GK^htk^hYi ag^hfe^hEv gvb^hl i B^QOr I KgR^hu^h3 ubtq bZbfite D^hOM cK^hvk KitZ jvM^htj b| Ljv^hdv^htq i w^hk^h #bi h^hM vel qiu i ayAvtj vPbv I w^hŠ^hl fiev^hvi gta^h B m^hgve^h w^hQj| Ljv^hdv^htq i w^hk^h #bi h^hM tkl n l qvi ci G vel qiu ubtq Avtj vPbv ch^hvtj vPbv ntZ _vtK| mfv m^hg^hwZ evnim g^hgv^hnmv i iæ nq| G ubtq emivq me^htP^htq tenk Avtj vPbv Pj tZ _vtK| tmLv^htbB Kv`mi qv m^hc^hōvtqi tM^hovc^hEb nq etj avi Yv Kiv nq|⁵

tmLv^hbKvi KzŌAv m^hc^hōvtqi Aš^hf^h R^hgv^hBbv tM^hvti g^hōev^h` Beb Lw^hj^h ` Avj -R^hgv^hb (g., 80 m.:/619 uL^h) Bgv^hg n^hmvb Avj -emixi K^hwZ Ōv^h K^hvh I Kv^hvi (القضاء و القدر) ZvK`xi I fVM^h m^hu^htK^h GK w^hfba^hi tbi gZvgZ Dc^h vcb Ktib| wZub e^hvcKfite c^hh^hvi KitZ _vtKb th, gvbly Zvi B^QOr I Ktg^Q m^hu^hY^h f^hc `raxb| gvbly Zvi `raxb B^QOr ōviv Kg^h Kti, GtZ Avj uni tKvb n^h t^hyc tbB| gvbly B fij -g^h mKj KZ.Ktg^Q m^hōv| ZvK`xi ej tZ wKQy^htbB| G gZev^h e^hvcKfite c^hh^hvi dtj emivq e^h msL^h K t^hvk GtZ m^hov t^h q| GtZ G gZev^h

mmi qv, g°v, gw`bv I Bqvqrb Onoq cto|⁶ emiv I mmi qv Zvt`i `0U c0Zu0Z Nivbv intmte L`vuz jvf Kti |

emivq g0ev` Avj Rxybx hLb Kv`wi qv gZev` c0vti e`l tm mgq Avāy gwj K (685-705 uL.) DgvBqv uLjvdZi Luj dv uQtb| u00qv, Lwi Rx I Avāymn Beb hgvBtqi⁷ mg_R `j Luj dvi weiāx Ae`vb tbq| G DgvBqv weřivax Avf`vj b `gb KitZ Luj dv `přite e`e`v MāY Ktib| GiB dj k0uztZ Avk0Avf0i⁸ weiāx Ask MhāYi `vtq g0ev` Avj -RxybxK c0Y`0` qv nq|⁹ Rxybx gZā ci BDbj Avj -Avml qvix I Ave-gv l qvb MvBj vb Beb gwj g Avj -w`gvkKx (g., 105 un./ 723 uL.) Rxybx `y` DEi maKvix intmte mmi qvtK tk`r`j ubařY Kti Kv`wi qv gZev` c0vti Zrci nq DfVb| Kv`wi qv m=c0vq Zrkvjxb miKvti AbMjZ uQj bv| DgvBqMY Kv`wi qv weřivax uQj| ZvB iayAvāy gwj KB bq Zvi cieZr`Luj dv c0g l qvuj ` I mjvqgvřbi mř½ Kv`wi qvt`i `eix m=úK⁰ uQj| Zte 0Dgi Beb Avāy Avřhř ihub u0Zxq 0Dgi břtg cwi uPZ mbvZbcšK Kv`wi qvt`i K Avnj mbyon l qv Avj -Rvqv0AvZ weřePbv Kti mbyRti t`LřZb| uKš`G Ae`vb teik w`b `vqx nqub| uZvb PigcšK Kv`wi qvt`i 0vřv m0 we`AvfZi Křvi mqvřvPbv KitZb| u0Zxq 0Dgi (i.) AvZ b`vqub0 I D`vi gvřvmKZvi e`w³ uQtb| uZvb ce0Zr`Luj dvt`i b`vq Zvt`i c0Z tkvřfc AZ`vři KitZb bv| iayZvB bq ce0Zr`Luj dvt`i weřivax `tji c0³v I Abymřix`i c0Z Kcv. c0k0 Kti uLjvdZi , iazc⁴ cř` uZvb Zvt`i K ubřqvM wřZb| D`vniY intmte ejv hvq th, 0Dgi Beb nřbx Avj -AvbmxK¹⁰ evZřbvq I nřl ivřbi MFYř ubhř Ktib|¹¹

MvBj vb Avj w`gvkKx Luj dv unkvřgi kvmbřgtj (724-743 uL.) ivR%0uZK KgZrci Zv iřaKtib| uVK G mgřqB Avře`i b`vq gvl qvj řK mgAwaKvi c0vb Kivq 0Dgti bmxZ cřvřvq unkvřg břKP Kti t`b| KřvBkř`i uLjvdZi c0Z GKřPřuq `Lj`vniřZi weiāx w`gvkKx Avf`vj b Mto řZřtj b| uZvb eřj b, KřAvb I mbyni Avb m=úbreth tKvb e`w³ Luj dv ubeřPZ nřZ cřtib| uZvb Avřiv eřj b, Luj dv bmxZ weiāx tKvb KvR Kitj ZvtK ýgZv řřK em⁰vi Kivi l RbMřYi AwaKvi Avř0| Luj dv unkvřgi kvmbřvj řřK DgvBqv kvřřbi řkl chřř c0q mek ermi chřř Kv`wi qvt`i wec0x Kgřřv0 Ae`vnZ uQj | ivR%0uZK Kgřřvř0 n`řřc Ges u0Zxq gvřl qvtřbi mřř_ křāZv mř0 nřl qvi AvM chřř Kv`wi qvt`i mř½ Luj dv unkvřgi m=úK⁰vřj uQj | ivRbmxZřZ n`řřc I u0Zxq gvřl qvtřbi mř½ křāZv mř0 nřl qvi `iřb Luj dv unkvřgi ubř`řk MvBj vb Avj -w`gvkKx Ges Zvi GK Abj³ Abymřix Ave-Avāym mřvřg mřvj n Beb mřqvB` Avj -w`gvkKxK nZ`v Kiv nq|¹² w`gvkKxi gZā ci Kv`wi qv gZev` `řř nřq cto| G mgq mmi qv G gZevř`i tk`^a intmte KgZrci uQj | GKB mřř_ g°vq Ave-Bqvřvi Avāymn Beb Avex břřř Avj -mřKřdř (g., 131 un./ 748 uL.), gw`bvq Beb BmřvK (g., 150 un./ 767 uL.), emivq KvZř`vřn Beb w`0Avřvř (g., 167 un./ 765 uL.) Kv`wi qv Avf`vj b Ges KgZrci Zv Přj y ivřLb|

wnkv^ogi ci Luj dv c^o ewiZ nb wZxq l qvj^o (743-744 ml.^a) | wZwb wnkv^ogi c^o vsK
 AbyriY K^oi Kv^o w^o q^o i Dci AK^o w^o bh^oZb Pjv^o | wK^oŠ^o w^oŠ^ogi w^ol q n^ot^o Q ZZxq Bqvh^o
 w^ogk^oK MvBjvb Avj -w^o gvKkxi ivR^o%w^oZK ZrciZvi c^oz mg^o e^o3 K^otib Ges tm mv^o
 wZxq l qvj^o i w^oia^ox w^oŠ^o in tNvIYv K^otib | th Kv^oiY Kv^o w^o q^o MY Avb^o w^oŠ^o ZZxq
 Bqvh^o tK mg^o K^oi | wK^oŠ^o nVvr K^oi ZZxq Bqvh^o i AKuj gZ^oZ Zviv t^ot^o c^otob Ges
 Avevi l wZxq l qvj^o i tivkv^otj c^ot^o | Zv^o i hv GKUzAvkv fimv wQj Z^oxq avZv
 Be^ont^ogi c^oz Zvl t^ot^o l hvq Be^ont^ogi wZxq l qvj^o i c^oz mg^o e^o3 Kivq | dtj
 Zv^o i c^oz w^o bh^oZb ew^ox c^ovq | G AZ^ovP^oti ZZxq Bqvh^o i mg^o K^o w^o q^o c^oŠ^o A^ot^ot^oKB
 w^omiqv c^ovqY K^oi | wZxq gv^ol q^ob y^ogZv M^ot^oYi ci ax^oi ax^oi Kv^o w^o q^o i mKj
 Kg^oR^ov^ot^oDi Aemvb N^otU | w^omiqv tK^o w^oej^oŠ^o nq, GKgv^o emivq Zv^o i Kg^oZrciZv wK^oQy^o
 t^o Lv hvq |¹³

gv^oer^o Avj Ryvxi gZ^oi ci MvBjvb Avj -w^o gvKkxi K^ot^ovi mvabv etj w^omiqv th^of^ote
 Kv^o w^o q^o i tK^oŠ^o M^oto tZ^otj b wK GKBf^ote KvZ^ov^o n^o Beb w^o ŐAv^ogi emivq GK^oU tK^oŠ^o M^oto
 Z^otj w^otj b | wZwb t^oq c^oAv etj kw^oŠ^oY^of^ote Kv^o w^o q^o Av^oŠ^o vj b P^ovj t^oq hv^o | Z^ou gZ^oi ci
 GKU^o g^oa^oc^oŠ^o Kv^o w^o q^o j Zvi Ab^oki tY D^o3 Av^oŠ^o vj t^o b t^oZZ^o t^o b | Zv^o i gZ^oer^o wQj gv^oby
 th Y^on K^oi Zv ZvK^oxi em^of^oŠ^o | Aek^o Z^ot^o i t^oc^ot^oy Avj -K^ozAv^ot^obi e^ovL^ov Zviv Dc^o vcb
 K^ot^ot^oQb | Zv^o i Abyvix K^ot^oQRb c^ol vZ gv^omi^o m l gY^olx n^otj b- m^oŐC^o Beb Avex Av^ojev^on
 Avj -Av^o vex (g., 156 w. / 773 ml.^a), w^okv^og Beb Avex Av^ojev^on Avj -v^omZ^ot^oqvC (g., 153 w. /
 770 ml.^a) Zvi g^oAvh (g., 200 w. / 815 ml.^a) l mvj w^og Beb w^ogmK^oxb Avj -b^omvix (g., 164
 w. / 781 ml.^a) c^oŠ^o |¹⁴

Kv^o w^o q^o gZ^oer^o i cZ^ob^o beg kZ^ot^oKi tM^ovi w^o tK ŐDev^oq^o i t^obZ^ot^oZi GK^o j gY^olx
 Ave^of^oŠ^o N^otU | G^ot^o i g^ota^o Ave -mvj gv^on n^omv^o Beb hv^oK l q^ob, n^oghv^on Beb bv^oR^ox, ew^oki
 Avj -ev^on^ovj, Av^oaj l q^omi Q Beb m^oŐC^o Avj Zv^ob^ox c^oŠ^o AM^oŠ^o f^ovgK^ovq w^otj b | c^ot^o
 j c^owZ ŐDev^ot^o i m^ot^o mK^otj g^oŠ^owhjv t^oj th^oM^ov^o K^oi | hv^o dtj g^oŠ^owhjv j
 kw^oŠ^okv^ox n^otq D^otV Ges Kv^o w^o q^o t^oj i w^oej^oŠ^o N^otU |¹⁵

Kv^o w^o q^o m^oc^oŐv^oqi Dc^ot^oK^o

Avj w^oq Av^oaj Kv^oni Avj -ev^oM^ov^ox (in.) Avj -dviK evq^o Avj -w^odi^ovK M^oŠ^o Kv^o w^o q^o
 m^oc^oŐv^oqi 22w Dc^o t^oji K^o v D^otj l K^ot^ot^oQb |¹⁶ Gi g^ota^o w^oŠ^o n^otj v RN^ob^o Kw^odi
 m^oc^oŐv^oqi AŠ^of^oŠ^o | c^oy^ovŠ^oti kv^oniv l^obx Kv^o w^o q^o m^oc^oŐv^oqi tgvU 12w Dc^o t^oji K^o v
 D^otj l K^ot^ot^oQb | wZwb wK^oQy^o wK^oQy^o d^oi Kv^o K^o v D^otj l K^ot^oib Avevi GK c^oK^ovi t^oK Ab^o c^oK^oti i
 g^ota^o l AŠ^of^oŠ^o K^oi w^o t^ot^oQb | Ab^ogv^ot^obi m^oŠ^oavi Rb^o w^o t^og^oeGme w^o f^ov^oR^ot^obi c^ow^o w^oP^oz Z^otj
 aiv n^otj v | c^oŠ^o w^oŠ^oYi b^ogv^ogv^oti G^o t^oji b^ogK^oiY Kiv n^ot^ot^oQ |

1. **I qumij qv:** I qumij Beb AvZvi (g., 131 un./ 748 uL^a) AbyvixMY I qumij qv bvtg cwi iPZ | Avi I qumij ntj b g0Zvnhjv i diKvi c0Z0vZv | gv0ev` Avj -Ryvb I Mvq vb Avj -i`gukKxi ci wZvb ntj b G i diKvi `v0C ev c0vi K |¹⁷
2. **Avj -0Avgi weqv:** eb-Zvgtgi Av`vqKZ. tMvj vg 0Avgi Beb 0Devq` Beb evtii AbyvixMY Avj -0Avgi weqv bvtg AvfwnZ | kvniv`ltx Aek` Gt`itK c0g i diKv Z_v I qumij qvi gta`B Ašf9 Kti0b |¹⁸
3. **Av0-Qvugqv:** Giv ntjv Qvugv Beb Avkim Avb-bvixBixi (g., 213 un./ 828 uL^a) Abyvix | Qvugv Lij dv gvgb, g0Zvnmg I I qumK vej ni kvmbvgtj GKRb tMvI c0Z i0tj b | Qvugv Lij dv gvgbK Avnj mbyw I qv Avj -Rvqv0AvtZi weitx` tyvctq Ztj i0tj b Ges g0Zvnhjv ni qvi c0Z Avn`vb Kti0tj b |¹⁹
4. **Avj -gvimiqv:** 0gvRqvtq evM`v`0 bvtg cwi iPZ G`j iU ntjv ieki Avj -gvimim Abyvix | ieki Bmjvvg i diKni tytI Bvgv Kvix Ave-BDmgtK (in.) Abyvix KitiZb | Zvici wZvb hLb KzAvb gvLj K G gvg`iqv cKvk KitiZb ZLb Bvgv Ave-BDmgt ZvtK eR0 KitiZb |²⁰ kvniv`ltx Aek` Kv`mi qvt`i mvt_ Gt`i K_v AvtjvPbv KitiZb | Zte Avaj Kvni Avj -evM`v`x Gt`itK Kv`mi qv bq, eis gvRqvt`i mvt_ DtiL KitiZb |
5. **Avj -g0vimi qv:** GiU ntjv gv0vvi Beb Avevrm Avj -mij vgi Abyvix `j | wZvb i0tj b 0gvn`0 tk0yi gv_v Ges Kv`mi qvt`i tj Rg `tfc | G AvfvgZ Avaj Kvni evM`v`xi | wZvb iRvi 220/835 uL^a gZzeiY KitiZb |²¹
6. **Avj -bv3/4vugqv:** bv3/4vug bvtg cwi iPZ Ave-BmrvK Beixvg Beb mvl qvti i AbvZ `j Avj -bv3/4vugqv bvtg L`vZ | BmrvKI `vki0Kti`i gZ Avefir` Aby(جزء لا يتجزى) A`xKvi KitiZb | wZvb `vki0Kti`i AmsL` M0s` Aa`qb KitiZb | Zvici `vki0Kti`i weifbvgZ I `k0tK g0Zvnhjv vt`i gZ I `k0bi mvt_ iqvik0 Kti Dc`vcb KitiZb | wZvb emivq Zmexi `vbr Mv_vi KvR KitiZb wearq 0bv3/4vug0 (th `vbr k;Lij Z Kti) bvtg cwi iPZ ntq ctob | 221 un./ 835 uL^a Ges 223un/ 837 uL^a-vtai ga`eZxRvtj gZzeiY KitiZb |²²
7. **Avj -inkvugqv:** Giv gj-Z: inkvg Beb 0Dgvi Avj -dqvZx Avk-kvBeixi Abyvix | ZvK`xi weitq Ab`vb` m0xt`i Zz`bvq Zvi evovemoUv i0j cwi gvtY teik Ges gvIvq Zxe` 226un./ 840uL^a-vtai Zvi gZznq |²³
8. **Avj -vgi`vii qv:** G`tj i tbZv ntjv Cmv Beb mvexn0 Dcbvg Ave-gmv, Dcwa vgi`vi | ZvtK g0Zvnhjv i diKvi i vne ev c_`vbt`RK evv nZ | bv3/4vug g0Zvnhjxi b`vq wZvb | gtb KitiZb th, gvly PvBtj KzAvtbi Abjfc M0s` iPbv KitiZ cvti, Ggvik Zvi

tPtql D^p mvinZ^ogvb m^uubM^si Pbr KitZ cⁱti | uzub 226 in./ 840 uL^a-v^ai tkl
ir^otk gZ^ozeiY Ktib^o|²⁴

- 9. **Avj -Rv^odi qv:** Rv^odi Beb nrie Av^o-OvKvdx I Rv^odi Beb gv^okvki Avj -nig^ovbx
AbyvixMY Avj -Rv^odi qv bvtg c^oviPZ | Zviv DfqB Dc^oivij uLZ vgi^ov^oti uKI^o |
G^ot^oi g^oa^o Rv^odi Beb nrie ^oms^ol tMg^oivnxi t^ovt^ol^o t^oq D^ov^o vgi^ov^oti c^o-tKB
Aej^o b^o KtitQb | Zte tm mvt^o Av^oiv bZb uKQy^o KtitQb | c^ovi^os^oi Rv^odi Beb
gv^okvki gtb KitZb th, G D^os^oZi hviv dvmK Zviv Buv^o, uL^a-vb, AvM^ocvmK I
uh^ov^oK ev ag^oZvM^ot^oi tPtql Aag | A_P uzub ej^oZb, dvmK gv^oqv^on^o Zte gv^ogb
bq Ges Kv^odil bq | Zvi aviYv g^oZ g^oc^ov^ovtK t^oviiv gvivi veltq mvinvtq
uKiv^ogi (iv.) BRgv fy uQj | Kv^oY Zviv vbtR^ot^oi iv^oqi v^ov^oE^oZB G veltq HKGZ^o
KtitQ^otb | Rv^odi Beb nrie 234 in./ 848 uL^a-v^ai Ges Rv^odi Beb gv^okvki
236 in./ 850 uL^a-v^ai gZ^ozeiY Ktib^o|²⁵ kvniv^olvx G `j uLi K^ov Av^otj vPbr
Ktib^o |
- 10. **Avj -BmKv^odq:** Giv ntjv Ave-Rv^odi gv^ov^o Beb Av^ov^o Avj -BmKv^odxi Abyvix |
uzub K^oi m^osv^ol ^oms^oh^oj-K gZev^o tctqtQb Rv^odi Beb nrie t^o-tK | Zvici
c^ovm^ozK uKQy^ouKQy^ov^ovtq Zvi v^ovtv^oZvI KtitQb | BmKv^odxi aviYv^oh^oZ vAv^oK^ov^ov^oij i
g^oa^o i^ovtq^o Avj^o v^oh^ot^oi AvKj ev^o tbB thgb uki, c^oMj c^ov^oZ^otK hv^og KitZ m^ovg
uK^os^o AvKj I v^oteK m^oub^ot^o i^otK hv^og KitZ m^ovg bb | Zvi gZ^oznq 240 in./ 854
uL^a-v^ai^o|²⁶ kvniv^olvx G `j uLi K^ov D^otj^o Ktib^o |
- 11. **Avj -uhv^oqj qv:** Avej^o uhv^oqj gv^ov^o Beb Avj -uhv^oqtj i AbyvixMY Avj -uhv^oqj qv
bvtg Av^ovinZ | Zviv vAv^ov^o v^ovtg mg^ovaK c^oviPZ uQj | Av^ov^o Kv^ovtmi Av^ov^oqKZ.
tMj^ovg Ges emivi g^oz^ov^oh^ov^ot^oi kvqL Avej^o uhv^oqj vAv^ov^o v^ovtg B Zv^ot^oi G
c^oviP^ov^oZ M^oto I^ot^ov | Zvi gZ^ozv^o 226 in./ 840 uL^a-v^ai^o|²⁷
- 12. **Avj -Av^ol qvi qv:** G `j uLi vAv^ox Avj -Av^ol qvix i Abyvix | Avj -Av^ol qvix uQ^otb
Avej^o uhv^oqtj i Av^oY Z GKRb | c^oti uzub v^ov^ovtg^o t^oj P^otj hv^ob^o|²⁸ kvniv^olvx G
`j uLi v^ogl D^otj^o Ktib^o |
- 13. **Av^o-kv^onv^og qv:** Giv ntjv Ave-BqvKe BDm^ol Beb Av^ov^o Beb Bm^okv Av^o-
kv^onv^ogti Abyvix | Avej^o uhv^oqtj i uKI^o G Ave-BqvKeB uQ^otb emivi g^oz^ov^oh^ov^ot^oi
mgK^ov^oxb tbZv^o|²⁹ kvniv^olvx G `j uLi K^ov^ol D^otj^o Ktib^o |
- 14. **Avj -R^ov^oBqv:** Ave-vAv^ox gv^ov^o Beb m^ov^ovg Avj -R^ov^oCi AbyvixMY Avj -R^ov^oBqv
bvtg c^oviPZ | Lv^oh^o-t^obi Av^oev^ovtK uzub tMg^oivn KtitQ^otb | emiv I Av^onl qv^othi
ir^otk Lv^oh^o-t^obi GK^ou kn^ot^oi i v^og ntjv R^ov^o | tm AA^otj i em^ov^o v^oetj B Zv^otK Avj -
R^ov^oC ev^o nZ Ges uzub uQ^otb Avj -R^ov^oBqv `j c^ovt^obi v^oZv^o|³⁰

- 15. **Avj -einkvqvr:** GuU ntjv Ave-0Avj x gpr=9` Avajy I qvne Avj -R0vCi cY Ave~nukg Avajy mivvg Avj -R0vCi Abyvix `j | kvniv`lbr GuU#K cteP3 `tji mvt_ msugukZ Kti tdjtQb| Zte Ave~nukg tek wKQymeltq Zvi ucZvi metivmaZv KtiQb th, GuU Zvi ucZv Z0xq D`l` Avej uhvqtji mvt_ KtiQb| Ave~nukg 321 in./ 835 mL`-vta gZzeiY Ktib| G `juU thnZzKvR br Kivi Kvity wZi`Z. nl qvi 0AvKx`v tcvly Kti, ZvB Zvt`i#K 0Avh&hmv=sgv0l ejv nq|³¹
- 16. **Avj -nuenZqv:** br34vg gZwhjxi wkl` Avng` Beb nmetZiAbyvixMY Avj -nuenZqv brtg mgv`Z| Avng` `vk0Kti`i M0stevj covtkvbr Ktib| Zvi bZb gZevt`i gta` wQj Zivimly ev cYR0levt` wekjm Kiv| cYR0lev` ejv nq gvby gviv hvl qvi ci Zvi c0Y ce0Avjg AbgvtZ weifbreAvKwZtZ cpef G cU extZ AvMgb Kiv#K| wZwb CmitK (Av.) ei ejtZb| mL`-vbt`i gZ wZwb gtb Kitzb th, wKqvgtZi w`b Cmv (Av.) mKtji wnmve wteb| evM`v`x Ges kvniv`lbr G `juU mvt_ nvw`mqv `jtK h3 Kti tdjtQb| nvw`mqv ntjv dRj Avj -nvw`mi Abyvix `j | 0nvw`mv0 dZvZ b`xi ZxieZi0GKuU kni| tmLvbKvi enmw`v etj dRjtK nvw`m ejv nq| Zvi #Pšlaviv wQj Avng` Betb LmetZi #Pšlavivi gZ| Avng` gZzeiY Ktib 232 in./ 846 mL`-vta, Avi nvw`m gZzeiY Ktib 257 in./ 870 mL`-vta|³²
- 17. **Avj -Lvq`wZqv:** GuU ntjv Avej umvBb 0Avgi Avj Nlvq`vtZi `j | Gt`i#K gv0`vgqvI ejv nq| Kvity Zviv ev`e RMtZi AtbK wKQy Kvh0gZv I `Yvevj#K `Kvi Ktib br| Zivov G Lvq`vZ Leti I qvtn`#K kix0AvtZi `wjj wntmte `Kvi Kitzb br| Zvi gZzmb 330 in./ 941 mL`-va|³³
- 18. **Avj -Kv0evqvr:** Avj -Kv0ev brtg c0m`x Avej Kwmg Avajym Beb gvng` Avj -evjvLxi Abyvix `j | Kv0ev wQtb Dcti wj mLZ Avej umvBb Avj -Lvq`vtZi QvI | kvniv`lbr GuU#K Avj -Lvq`wZqv mvt_B DjtL KtiQb| A_P Kv0ev tek wKQymeltq Zvi D`l`i mvt_ wfbegZ tcvly KtiQb| GgbwK wZwb Leti I qvtn` th kix0AvtZi `wjj G wltq M0s`iPbv KtiQb Ges hviv GuU#K kix0AvtZi `wjj wntmte `Kvi Ktib br Zvt`i#K c_ao etj c0vY KtiQb| Avj -Kv0ev 319 in./ 931 mL`-vta gZzeiY Ktib|³⁴
- 19. **Avj -wekwiqv:** weki Beb Avj -g0Zwgtii AbyvixMY Avj -wekwiqv brtg cwi #PZ| weki wQtb g0Zwhj vt`i tmiv 0Avj gt`i GKRb| Zviv brvmea weaw0Ki #Pšlavivi gta` wQtb| tKD hwi` Kexiv `Yn Kivi ci Zvl ev Kti c0vY Kexiv `Yv wj B nq Zvntj tm cte0Zvl evKZ. Kexiv `YniI kw`l cvte| ZLb ZvtK c0vY Kiv ntjv -Av`Qv, hwi` tKvb Kwadi Zvl ev Kti gyyj gvbr ntq hvevi ci c0vY g` cvb Kti Ges G t`#K Zvl ev Kivi cteB gviv hvq Zvntj wK Avj m ZvtK cteP K0lix Avhve w`teb? ZvtK ejv ntjv Zvntj tZv Kwadi`i kw`li gtZvB gyyj gvbt`i kw`lntq

tMj | wKS' wZwb ej tjb, nu! ZLb Zvi gZz AwPj _vtKb| wZwb 326 un./ 937
wL`-vta gZzeiY Ktib|³⁵

20. **Avj-Rumhq:** GuU ntjv ōAvgi Beb evni Ave-ōDmgvb Avj-Rvnti `j | wZwb ōQtj b
Ab`Zg gōZwhjv ōAvj g l tj LK| AveYimiq mwnZ`i Bgvq l cw_KZ| Zvi fvlv-eYōv
wbq Zvi Abvixiv Meſeva KiZ| `kō kv`j cōZ Mſ' wZwb Aa`vqb Ktib| Zvi cōAj
l wki -tmŠkheY^ofvlvq `kō kv`j cōZ wlvq wgvkZ Kti w`tqtŌb| Zvi gYveqi ōQj
Kuk^q GtYtI eis wZwb ōQtj b Dcgv-cjw | G tMj Zvi Kzmr AvKwzi weeiY| Avi Zvi
KzmrZ wPŠlavivi weeiY ntjv wZwb gtb KiZb tKvb e` GKevi mŵo nevi ci Zv aYsm
nl qv Amæe hv gj-Z G K_vtKB cōvY Kti th, Avj un mŵo KiZz cvti b Zte aYsm KiZz
Aygl³⁶

21. **Avj-ingwiqv:** Giv gōZwhjv t`iB GKwU tMvōx| Zviv Kv`wi qvt`i t`_tK wtkl wKQy
tMvixv MōY KtiōQ| thgb Beb LweZ t`_tK cōvRōv` `kōtK MōY KtiōQ| Zvt`i
avi Yv, gvbY KLtbr KLtbr weifbwi Kg cōvYtK mŵo Kti | thgb gismtK hLb gvbY gwU
bxfP cōZ ivtL wKsev ZvtZ mſhP Zvc t`qv nq ZLb Zv t`_tK bvbv iKtgi KxU mŵo
nq| Zvt`i avi Yv gvbYB Gme KxtUi mŵoKZfj³⁷

22. **Avmveymtj n&Kzhr:** Avj -driK evqbr Avj -wclivK Mōš' i PiqZv Gt`i tK Kv`wi qvi
mvt_ Dſj l KtiōQb| Zte Gt`i tKvb e`vL`v t`bwb| Zvici gjmRqv`i AvtjvPbvq
Avevi Gt`i tK Dſj l KtiōQb Ges gjmRqv`i B Ašifſ^o etj Dſj l KtiōQb, Kv`wi qv
wKsev Rvevi qvt`i Ašifſ^o bq|³⁸

Kv`wi qv mæcōvtqi tſſj K wPŠI l ōAvKx`v-veklm

Kv`wi qv mæcōvtqi AſbK kvLv l Dc`j iſtſQ Ges cōZwU wclivK ev Dc`tj iB wKQy
wfbwzi wPŠI l weklm iſtſQ hvi AvtjvK tm Ab`j t`_tK `Zſ; etj wteſwPZ nq| Zte
GLvſb Ggb wKQy tſſj K weklm Ges wPŠI l iſtſQ hv mgwšZfvte cōZwU `jB aviY l
tclvY Kti Ges me_s,tjv `tj i gta` Kg tewk thme wPŠI l ōAvKx`v iſtſQ tm_s,tjv
wbgſc|³⁹

1. Avj uni Abw`_ Yvevj h_v- Bjtſ, KziZ, nrvqZ, kōY, `kō BZ`w`tK A`Kvi
Ktib| Zviv etj b ōAbw`_ Yō Z_v wmdvtZ Avhvix etj wKQy bB| AwakS` Zviv GI
etj b th, Abw` Kvtj Avj uni tKvb bvg ev _YB ōQj bv| Avnj mſm l qv Avj -
RvgrōAvtZi ōAvKx`v ntjv, Avj un Zwi _ Yvevj i mvt_ Abw` Kvj t`_tKB we`gvb
AvtſQ Ges AbšKvj chſwe`gvb_vKteb|
2. Zviv etj b, gvbY i tPitL Avj un tK t`Lv Amæe| Zvt`i avi Yv ntjv, Avj un wbtRI
t`_tLb bv Ges Ab` tKDI ZvtK t`_tLb bv| wKS` Avj un Ab`tK t`_tLb wK-bv! G
wlvq Zvt`i gta` l gZweſiva AvtſQ| Zvt`i GK`j etj b, t`_tLb, Avevi Ab` j Zv
A`Kvi Ktib| Avnj mſm l qv Avj -RvgrōAvtZi ōAvKx`v ntjv, G cw_extZ gvbY i

tPrfL Avj mntK t`Lv m=ē bq| Avi Zv ev`fe NUte ci Kvttj tetnkZewmxf`i Rb`|
Avi Avj mni GKiu Ab`Zg , Y ntjv wZwb evQxi ev me`ōv|

3. Zviv G mel tq GKgZ th, Avj mni ōKvj v gō mō ev AwbZi Zui Avt`k, wbtla, msev`
meB mō| Zvt`i mKtji B avi Yv, Avj mni Kvj vg AwbZi Ges mō| evM`v`x (g, 429
m./ 1037 mL^a) etj b, AvRKvj Zvt`i AwakvskB etj b, Avj mni Kvj vg gvLj K ev
mō| Avnj mšm I qv Avj -RvgrōAvtZi ōAvKx`v ntjv Avj mni Kvj vg gvLj K bq|

4. Zvt`i ōAvKx`v ntjv gvby thme Kvr Kg^oKti Avj m tm,tjvi mōKZPbb| cōvY
RMtZi Kvttv tKvb KvRi I Avj m mōKZPbb, eis gvbtj i Gme ARB I mgMōcōvY
RMtZi Ktg^o tytī Avj mni tKvb nuz I cwi KibvB tbB| Zviv gtb Ktib, gvby
wbtr wtrB Zvt`i KvrKg^oKitZ mýg| Avi G KvttYB gvyj gvBMY Zvt`i bvg
w`tqtQb ōKv`mi qvō| cývšti Avnj mšm I qv Avj -RvgrōAvtZi vekjm ntjv wōDq
Avj m meikQy mōKZP mKj mō I Avt`Zi wZwb Drm| Avi ev`v tKej Zv
ARBKvix, mRbKvix bq|

5. Zviv `we Ktib, G D=šZi gta` hviw dvmK Zvt`i Ae`vb ntjv `ōv`ti ga`eZx^o
`li | tm dvmK; gvgbl bq Kvndi I bq| Rgūi D=šni gZ tQto G wfbZi Awfbe
gZ MōY Kivq gvyj gvBMY Zvt`i bvg w`tqtQb gōZwhtjv ev `j Qv tjvK| Zviv tKvb
gvyj gvB Kexiv , Yvni Kttj ZvtK Cgvtti Mō t`tKB tei Kti t`b| Avevi
Lvi Rxt`i gZ Kvndi etj I tNvIv t`b bv| Zviv eis CgvB I Kztii gvSLtB GKUv
`li gvtbb| Avi Avnj mšm I qv Avj -RvgrōAvtZi ōAvKx`v ntjv, wclmK Ges Kexiv
, Yvni KvttY tKvb gvyj gvB Cgvtti mvgvB t`tK tewtq hvq bv| Avnj mšm I qv
Avj -RvgrōAvZ G ga`eZx^o li tK `ikvi Kti bv|

6. Zvt`i vekjm ntjv ev`vi thme Kg^oPšī m=útk^oAvj m tKvb Avt`k-wbtla Ktibwb
tmme mel tq Avj mni tKvb B`Qv Ges Biv`vi msukōZvl tbB| Avnj mšm I qv Avj -
RvgrōAvtZi ōAvKx`v ntjv Avj mni B`Qv I Biv`v e`ZxZ tKvb wKQy Ntū bv, nq bv|
me wKQy mvt`B Avj mni Biv`v msukō|

7. Zviv wōivRtK A`ikvi Ktib| Avnj mšm I qv Avj -RvgrōAvtZi ōAvKx`v ntjv
wōivR nK| Avj m gnvbextK (mv.) ivvī Kvttj āgY Kwi tqtQb Ges `kixti ZvtK
Dalytj tK Ztj wbtq tMtQb| Zvi A^o kixti gnvbexi (mv.) wōivR NtūU|

8. Zviv Avn` I gvQvK Z_v ifni RMtZ Avj mni mvt` A½xKvttK A`ikvi Ktib|
cývšti Avnj mšm I qv Avj -RvgrōAvtZi ōAvKx`v ntjv, Avj m ifvbx RMtZ Av`g
(Av.) I Zui mštb-mštZt`i t`tK th A½xKvi MōY Kti tQb Zv mZ`|

9. Zviv Rvrvhvi bvgtthi Avek`KZvtK A`ikvi Ktib|

m=c0Z Kv`wi qv bvtg tKvb `j ev uclivki mUvb cvlqv hrvq br| Zte eZ^ov^otb c0mZer`x Ges eyxR^oxer etj GKUv tk0Y AvtQb hrvv KzAvb I m^omi e³e` Zvt`i AvKj -eyx^oi mvt^o mvgAm`cY^obv ntj KzAvb I n^omi Dci ubtRt`i weteK eyx^otK cl0arb` t`b Ges KzAvb-m^omi fiv`vej^otK c0vtZ tdtj Zvt`i weteK mPst^otKB P0vš^o mPv^oiK etj gtb Kti b| g0Z^ovqj v I Kv`wi qv m=c0vql GUB KiZ| ZvB G At^oh^o Gt`i tK AvaybK Kv^otj i g0Z^ovnhj v ev AvaybK Kv`wi qv evj v nq Zvtj Zv Athš^oK nte br|

Dctii Avtj vPbv t^otK c0Zxqvb nq th, gnvbexi (m.) BtšKij Ges wtkl Kti Ljvdtq i v^ok`#bi ci BRuzn^o `iKZ.nl qvi t0vtZ agfeE^ovt`i gta` myl KzAvgtj i cy`vi I kw`l A`0evt`i bvtg Roer` Ges gvbe Ktg^o `vaxbZv c0kregZ cu^oR` m^o nq| Avj -KzAvtbi G me wclq m=c0vtK^oevn`Z weci xZgly AvqvZmg^oni mgšq m^ovb br Kti GK^ot`k`k^o e`vL`v -wtkl Y Ges n^omi Abj^oc gZigZ cKvtki dtj agfeE^ovt`i gta` gZv^obtK`i m^o nq| GIB dj k0vtZ Bmj vtgi c0v^ogK h^o agfeE^oK g^ovRqv, Rvewi qv I Kv`wi qv m=c0vtqi D^ome NtU| Zte cieZ^o Gme gZevt`i wKiv I c0Z^ov^oqv `t^oc Avk0q^oni qv, g0Z^ovnhj v Ges Avnj m^omi I qv Avj -Rv^oAvn g^ovj gtb`i ag^oek^om, 0AvK^ov I Kg^om^ovbvi Dci wtkl fite c^ove w^oli Kti | Ave^ovm^oq ulj vdtZi Aebvz I czb chš^o (1258 ul^o) 0Dj vgv, g^ovm^om, AvBbA I agRv^o w^oli gta` Gme wclq m=c0vtK^oAvtj vPbv, ch^ov^o vPbv I ev^o v^ogv^o Ae^ovnZ^o v^otK| Gme wcltqi BuzvPK I tbuzvPK c^ove `ievni Rieb t^otK i iæKti Avg Rbt^olv^oi Rieb `uk^oKti 0j etj mgKij xb Buznm m^ovt`i q| mgtqi wcz^o Gme wfvRtbi c^ove g^ovm^og mgvR t^otK euj vstkb j š nq| wK^o ag^o wfvRtbi dtj th mPš^olav^o g^ovm^og mgvR c0ek Kti Zv Bmj vg atg^o Ab^ovi^ovt`i msl^ov, iæ Ges msl^ov Nym^ou^o vtq wfvRZ Kti I g^ovm^og mgvRi HK` w^ob0 nq| g^ovm^og w^ok^o wtkl Z ga`c0t^oP^oi mgvR I ivRbuztZ G wfvRtbi w^oia^o c^ove AvRl w^og^ovb|

UvKv I Z^o ubt`R

1. Avāj K^oni Beb Z^oni Beb g^ovm^oš Avj -evM^ov`x, Avj -dvi K evqb Avj -wclivK (v^omi : Avj -gvKZvev Avj -Zv^o wcliv^oin, Zv.ve.), c., 83; Avej d^ovZn g^ovm^oš Beb Avāj Kvixg Avj -k^oni v`lv^o, Avj -v^ogv^o v I qv Avj -v^obnij, 1g LB (e^oiaZ: `vi Avj -m^ovi, 1368 in./ 1948 ul^o), c., 57|
2. W. Montgomery Watt, *Free Will and Predestination in Early Islam* (London: Luzac and Co, Ltd., 1948), P. 49; ¹ W. Montgomery Watt, *Islamic philosophy and Theology* (Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 1962), P. 31. [Hence forth the source may be referred to As IPT.] ; The Rev. Edward Sell, *The Faith of Islam* (Madras: Addison and Co. Ltd., 1880), P. 174.
3. g^ovm^oš Ave~hv^oin, Avj -gv^oh^ove Avj -Bmj v^ogv^oin (Kv^ovti v: Avj -gvZev0Avn Avj -v^ogvRv^oin, Zv.ve.), c., 186; IPT, PP. 31-32.
4. Syed Abdul Hai, *Muslim Philosophy*, Vol. 1 (Dhaka: Islamic Foundation Bangladesh, 1982), Vol. 1, P. 64.
5. *Ibid.* P. 59.

6. Avej LvBi ggywš AvBqe 0Avjx, 0AvKv`v Avj -Bmjvg I qv Avj -Bgvg Avj -gvZzv`x (XvKv: BmjvgK dVd0k0b evsj v`k, 1983 uL.), c., 66-68|
7. **Aväjymn Beb hgyBi:** Aväjymni ucZv i0tjb hgyBi, Zü gvZv Avmgv i0tjb Ave-eKti (iv.) Kb`v| Aväjymn ibiRtK Luj dv etj tNvIYv Kti Avitei uel`vZ c0`k mRvR kimb KitZ `vtKb| uKŠ Aväj gnyj K mRvRtK DgvBqv ivRtZj ASf9 Kivi Rb` Aväjymni ueiax n34vR Beb BDMjdi tbZtZ; GK uekj evnbn tc0Y Ktib| 692 uL. v-tā n34vR Kev ntZ Zmqtd Dcv`Z ntq Aväjymni uBKU Luj dv Aväj gnyj tKi GKuU Pw cvVib-AvBMZ` tKviti Rb`| Aväjymn AvBMZ` tKviti u0gZ cKvK Kitj n34vR g`v Aetiva Ktib| xN9mvZ gym Aetiva Pjvi dtj kni ub`vib Lv` msKU t`Lv` t`q| dtj eü gby Aväjymni `j Z`vM KitZ `vtK| GgZve`iq ubjcvq Aväjymn h3xi mKf Ktib| 692 uL. v-tāi Atevei gytm Aväjymn AvivdvZ c0Šti n34vR evnbn tgvKuejv Kti m0Šite c0Y nviub| Aväjymni gZi ci Aväj gnyj K gnyj g migtR`i GK`0T Avacuzi0c` tKvZ jvf Ktib| `be: W. Imgib MYx, DgvBqv tLj vdz (Kj KvZv: gnyj K et`m9 1995 uL.), c., 73-74|
8. **Avj -Avk0Av0:** Zü cKZ big Ave-ggywš gv`x Kvi e| BvZvrtm uZvb Avj -Avk0Av0 ev Aveb` tKkavix intmte cui pZ| uZvb nvhvgtD0Zi uKv`v tMvTi c0vb i0tjb| Luj dv Ave-eKi (iv.)` t9 fMe D=š dvi I qv ev KzvqvK Avj -Avk0Av0i m0Š ueevn t`b| Avj -Avk0Av0 imvi qv uef`be h3x Ask M0Y Ktib Ges Bqv g3Ki h3x GKuU P3z` u0 kv3 nviub| AZtci Ave-DevB`v ZüK I Zü tMvTi tjvKv` tK Kt`m qv m0` Beb Avex Iqv`v tmi m0Š ugvj Z nevi Rb` tc0Y Ktib| tMLv0 uZvb GKuU Avie evnbn tbZtZ; t`b Ges DEi BivK` Lj Ktib| imd0t0bi hy I Avt0v Avj vPbv Dfqu0tZB uZvb Ab`Zg c0vb fvgKv cvj b Ktib Ges Luj dv 0Avj tK (iv.) mvi mxi b0vZ t9t0 ubtZ Ges BivKv cty Ave-gymv uef`p0b m=0Z Ávc0b eva` Ktib| uZvb 40 m./661 uL. v-tā Kdvq BtŠKvj Ktib| `be: ms0yB Bmjvgr uekŠKvI, 3q LD (XvKv: BmjvgK dVd0k0b evsj v`k, 1987 uL.), c., 74|
9. Avng` Avgxb, dVri Avj -Bmjvg (Kvq0iv: gvKZvev Avj -bvn`vn Avj -vgmvi q`m, 1975 uL.), c., 285; A.S. Tritton, *Muslim Theology* (London: Luzac & Co. Ltd., 1947), P. 54.
10. **Beb n0x Avj -Av`vj g3:** Zü cKZ big ggywš Beb n0x Beb m0`b Avj -Av`vj g3| uZvb Bqv g3bi tMvT Avj -Avh`i ASf9 i0tjb| G tMvT u hviv 0Avjx Ges ggywš qv gta` msNvUZ h3xi ci A0bK mgq uK0qv MYtK mg_0` vb Kti| Zü Bdi0Kvq eskaiMY uel`vZ ggywš ev c0v0t0i L`vZbvg Avg0t`i GKRB Bqv h3` Beb n0vZtgi m0Š mivmvi m=0vKZ i0tjb| Bqv h3` Beb n0vZg 155 m./772 uL. ntZ 171 m./787 uL. chŠ Ave0v0vq Luj dv t`i Aax0b Bdi0Kvqv kvmbKZ0 i0tjb| Beb n0x Ab`v` eü dmvZg c0v0t0i b`vq evYK, mek A_ ev ueAv0v Ges uKv0yZ e`v0i Q0t0tK KvR KitZb| uZvb tMvTj ntZ Gj mfv GgbvK KtWf0vq| Bmgv Cuj` vl qvZ ue`t0i Ab3j c0v0t0k t`L0Z cib| AveKŠE h3K ggywš Beb n0x ev e0Ei c0g m=c0v0v Y N0U tMvTj Gi ci KtWf0v Ges Gj mfv q| GtZ Zü ucZvi Bmgv Cuj` c0v0t0b c0v0vZ nq| uZvb Ggb GK mgq dmvZgt`i Zü mrv0v0vZ cKvK Kti ubtRtK cui pZ Kti tZvtjb hLb KtWf0vq Avj -b0v0t0i` p mg_0b gnyj Kv gvhv0t0i tM0v m0v0vZv k0v0t0k c0v0t0 ue`vi Kti i0j| Aetktl Beb n0x ag0` t0vZv Avf0t0vM Avf0v0` ntj uZvb Av`vj g3 Z`vM Kti Bdi0Kvq P0j hvb| 952 uL. v-tā Avj -g0t0i 3gZv j`vfi m0Š m0Š Ave-Bqv h3` KZR Lmvi Rv ue` t0 msNvUZ nq| dtj GKUU` f`vq evavi ci dmvZgt`i f0t0M Avevi tMŠiegg mvdj` t`Lv` t`q| Avj -gbm0i i ivR` iev0i Beb n0x Bvg0t`i KvZtZj cKsmv Ges Avj -g0t0i tMŠie m=0vKZ AvvZKv` cY` cKv` tM0v i Pbvq Avcb Avt0M cKv0ki 0v0v ubtRtK uef0k cui pZ Kti tZvtjb| Avj0c f0t0 dmvZgt`i ivR0v0vZK c0v0i m=0vKZ Z`` c0v0t0t0b Beb n0x Kv0vZv c0v0vYK g3` itq0| uZvb 362 m./973 uL. v-tā BtŠKvj Ktib| `be: Bmjvgr uekŠKvI, 4_0LD (XvKv: BmjvgK dVd0k0b evsj v`k, 1988 uL.), c., 215-217|
11. Bmjvgr uekŠKvI, 60 LD (XvKv: BmjvgK dVd0k0b evsj v`k, 1989 uL.), c., 492|

12. *Avāy K̄vni*, cō³, c. 285; Moris's seals. *Muslim Theology* (London: 1964), P. 6
13. *Bmj vgr nek̄Kvl*, 60 LD, c., 493|
14. Z̄t̄ e|
15. Z̄t̄ e, c. 493-494|
16. *Avāy K̄vni*, cō³, c., 83|
17. *Avāy K̄vni*, cō³, c., 86; *Avj -k̄vni v̄l̄bx*, cō³, 1g LD, c., 60|
18. *Avāy K̄vni*, cō³, c., 88|
19. *Avāy K̄vni*, cō³, c., 128; *Avj -k̄vni v̄l̄bx*, cō³, 1g LD, c., 94|
20. *Avāy K̄vni*, cō³, c., 153|
21. *Avāy K̄vni*, cō³, c., 113; *Avj -k̄vni v̄l̄bx*, cō³, 1g LD, c., 89|
22. *Avāy K̄vni*, cō³, c., 97; *Avj -k̄vni v̄l̄bx*, cō³, 1g LD, c., 72|
23. *Avāy K̄vni*, cō³, 119|
24. *Avāy K̄vni*, cō³, 124; *Avj -k̄vni v̄l̄bx*, cō³, 1g LD, c., 93|
25. *Avāy K̄vni*, cō³, 125-126|
26. *Avāy K̄vni*, cō³, 127|
27. *Avāy K̄vni*, cō³, 89; *Avj -k̄vni v̄l̄bx*, cō³, 1g LD, c., 66|
28. *Avāy K̄vni*, cō³, 113|
29. *Avāy K̄vni*, cō³, 136|
30. *Avāy K̄vni*, cō³, 336-337|
31. *Avāy K̄vni*, cō³, 137-138; *Avj -k̄vni v̄l̄bx*, cō³, 1g LD, c., 103|
32. *Avj -k̄vni v̄l̄bx*, cō³, 1g LD, c., 83-83|
33. *Avāy K̄vni*, cō³, c., 133; *Avj -k̄vni v̄l̄bx*, cō³, 1g LD, c., 102|
34. *Avāy K̄vni*, cō³, c., 135|
35. *Avāy K̄vni*, cō³, c., 117; *Avj -k̄vni v̄l̄bx*, cō³, 1g LD, c., 86|
36. *Avāy K̄vni*, cō³, c., 130-131; *Avj -k̄vni v̄l̄bx*, cō³, 1g LD, c., 99|
37. *ḡl̄ j̄ b̄x ḡw̄s̄ t̄nḡt̄q̄Z̄ D̄l̄x̄*, *Bmj vgr AvK̄v̄* | *ā̄v̄s̄l̄ḡZ̄er̄*, (*XiK̄v̄: _ib̄f̄ix̄ j̄v̄B̄t̄ēf̄ix̄*, 2004 IL.), c., 272|
38. Z̄t̄ e|
39. Z̄t̄ e, c. 273-274|

**Dwbk kZtK ejsj vq mZx⁻vn cŭv Ges Gi iwnZKiY : GKw chšj vPbv
W. m⁻q⁻v bti KvQ⁻v LvZb^{*}**

[**Abstract:** In Hindu society of the Indian Sub-continent there was a custom that after the death of a husband the widow was burned with the body of her husband. The system was called "Satidaho. The cited custom was also mentioned in several Hindu Sastro. In the Nineteenth Century, the Satidaho system was remarkably increased. Multi-marriage system was considered as one of the causes of Satidaho. Sometimes the widow was exhorted to incinerate herself with the dead body of her husband. The practice was found true in several incidents. Willium Carey- a member of the Srirampur Missionary tried to stop the custom. Raja Ram Mohon Roy also wrote two books on this issue. The then Governor General of India namely Lord Wellesley, Lord Minto and Lord Hasting played a vital role against Satidaho practice but not succeeded. Due to suspected revolution about the interference of Hindu religious matter, they (the Lords) could not take strong action against this practice. Avoiding all types of religious threat, by establishing a law in December 4 1829, Lord W. Bantic completely abolished the Satidaho practice.]

fvgkv: gZ⁻ rxi mvt⁻ RmeZ⁻ tK GKB wPZvq f⁻šfZ Kivi bvg mngiy cŭv/
fvi Zetl^o m⁻gg^ol mgvtR mZx⁻vn cŭv cŭv Z wj | hM hMšli e⁻vcr GB cŭvq m⁻v
weaeiv AvZ^oemRš w⁻tq Gtm^oQb | mZx, mZx⁻vn, mngiy ej^otZ GKB A⁻ešvq | Gw
GKw agffwEK cŭv | Kvj mtg GB cŭv ms⁻vqK e⁻wai gtZv AvZ⁻šZ ue⁻vi jvf Kti
Ges m⁻v i migmRK AeKvWtgv tft^oš cori Dc⁻ug nq | GB cŭv m⁻v ybrix Rxešb wj
Akub mšKZ⁻šc | mZx nI qvi Kzs⁻vi mgvtRi wešKtK Aŭ Kti t⁻q | fvi Zetl^o
mešB GB e⁻wia ueKvk jvf Kti | Aóv⁻k kZK t⁻tK Dwbk kZK chšj GB mngiy cŭv
cŭv fite teto wMtq^o | wešKl Kti ejsjvq GB Kzs⁻vi mgvRtK Kj^ošZ Kti tdtj |
ejsjvq wkvrix w⁻šv, ivRv ivgtg⁻nb ivq | Zu Abg⁻vixiv, ewk cšvmb GB mZx⁻vn
iwnZKiYi Avčŭy cŭv Póv Ktib | Mfb^oš tRbvtij jW^oDBij qvq tewUK GB cŭv D^ot^o
Ktib | Avtj vP⁻ wbetŭ ejsj vt⁻tK mZx⁻vt⁻ni Ae⁻vi weeiY I iwnZKiY m⁻štK^o
Avtj vKcvZ Kiv ntqtQ |

mZx⁻vn cŭv mgvtR KLb cŭg msMwZ ntq^oQj, Rvbr hvq bv | Zte cŭvKvtj gnrviz
Ges fivMeZ cjtY ešpY igYxi ew⁻K hšM rxi wPZvq AvZ^oemRšbi D^ot^o AvtQ |¹
cŭv kv⁻šj tZ mngiy m⁻cšK^oBwZevPK gšš⁻ itqtQ | wgz⁻yiv etj b, ešpY A⁻ev
Pšv, th RvtZiB tnvK bv tKb, hw⁻ tKvb weaev MfšZx bv nb Zvntj wšv rxi
wPZvtvntbi AwKvix |² ššvR iNš⁻b mZx⁻vn rxi Aek⁻ cvj b^oq etj gZ cšvk

^{*} cŭdmi, Bmj vtgi BwZnm I ms⁻uZ uefVM, ivRkvnx uekpe⁻ij q, ivRkvnx-6205, ejsj vt⁻k |

Kti^oQb| wZwb GB c^ovi D^oPgungv KxZ^o Kivi dtj GB wboz AgvbwK c^ovB weaet^o i tk^o KZE^o m^omt^ote we^oewPZ nq|³ e^ovm ^oZi w^ovb Abynti tKej gv^ol e^opy bixi Awakvi Av^otQ w^ot^oRi ^orgxi wPZvq` » n^otq AvZ^ohbb Kivi|⁴ civmtii ag^omt^ol ejv n^otq^oQ- gv^obt^ol i kixi m^ovt^o wZb^otKwU tjvg ^ovtK, th b^ovix gZ^ozZ Zvi ^orgxi Ab^oMgb Ktib tm ^orgxi m^ovt^o ZZ eQiB ^oM^oem Kti|⁵ k^o·L I Aw^ozim msunZvi gtZ gv^obt^ol i M^otqi tjvtgi msL^ov A^ofr m^ovt^o wZb tKwU cw^ongZ ermi Kvj mngZv ^og ^oM^oem Ki^ote Ges A^oav^ot^o i ^owZ jvf Kti Ab^oS^oKvj ^orgx m^oz^omt^oLi Avb^o jvf Ki^ote|⁶ ^orgx h^ow^o e^oyN^ope KZ^oN^ope w^ogl N^oeev m^oiv^oc^ov^oq nb Z^ow^oc ^og mZ^ox^ov^otn Ask w^obtj ^orgxi me cvc w^oeb^o n^ote|⁷ n^owi Z msunZvq ^og mngZv n^otj Zvi cwZ, w^ocZv I gvZvi Kz^o cw^ol nq|⁸ gn^ofv^oit^oZi Ae^opx^o m^osth^ow^oRZ Ask tg^ol^oj c^ote^o K^oto^o Pri ^og i^oaw^o bx, ti^ow^obx f^o i Ges gw^o iv Zwi wPZvq mngZv n^otq^oQ^otj b|⁹ w^oZyiv Ges Aciv^oK f^ovt^ol^o ejv n^otq^oQ, mZxi ty^otl^o A^ofr mngi^otyi ty^otl^o AvZ^ohZ^ov tKvb Aciva bq|¹⁰

ag^oRv^o ^og^o tjvtZ weaet^o i mZ^ox^ov^otni w^oki^o w^owal c^oq^ob Kiv n^otq^oQ| e^ovm ^oZi w^ovb e^otj tQ O^oGes h^ow^o tm R^ow^oeZ ^ovtK Z^ote w^oki^o DE^og e^o i M^on^obr cw^oi Z^ow^oM Ki^ote Ges Z^oc^om^ovi O^oriv kixi^otK i^ox Ki^ote|¹¹ civmtii ag^omt^ol w^oki^o e^oe^o-vi ^owKwZ itq^oQ| th b^ovix ^orgxi gZ^oz^o ci Z^oc^om^ovi^oPiY Kti ^ovtKb wZwb Zc^o ^ogZB ^oM^opvf Ki^oteb|¹² g^ob^oymZ^ox^ov^otni K^ov e^otj b^oub| wZwb weaet^o i Rb^o AeY^obx^oq KoKi R^oiebe^o e^o-v Ab^og^ov^ob Kti^oQb| O^ora^oix b^ovix R^ow^oeZ ev gZ cwZi Aw^oc^oq^o wKOB Ki^oteb b^ov| wZwb dj^o gj- tL^otq t^on y^oq Ki^oteb Z^ow^ocI cwZ gZ n^otj A^ot^oi b^ov^og D^oviY Ki^oteb b^ov|¹³ h^oA^oee^o A^oek^o mngi^otyi^oK Ab^og^ov^ob Ktib b^ov, tmL^ov^otb ejv n^otq^oQ ^orgx n^oiv cZ^ow^o v^ow^oqZ^otb^oteb Zwi wZv^og^oZv, k^oi^o-k^oi^oox|¹⁴ iN^og^o b^ol w^oki^o e^oe^o-vi ti^ot^oL^oQb| Zwi gtZ, OmZ^ox n^otjv tk^ol| wK^oS^oAb^oiv^ol ^ovK^otZ c^oti^o h^oriv tk^ol b^ov n^otj I e^out^otZ P^ovq tm Rb^o Z^ovt^o i cv^ocx g^otb Kiv D^owPZ bq|¹⁵

kv^oje^o t^o i we^oav^o Av^otj vP^obv Kij GB mZ^oB c^oz^ofv^oZ n^ote th, kv^oje^o MY me we^oavi Rb^o mZ^ox^ov^on Ac^oiv^onh^oeteP^obv Ktibub| th we^oav^oiv mZ^ox^ogi^oty ^op c^oz^oA Z^oivB m^ou^oy^oet^o-^oQ^ovq HK^ow^osK Aw^of^oc^oltq ^orgxi m^ovt^o mZ^ox^ov^otn AskM^ohY Ki^oteb| wK^oS^o ^ofr^oM^oekZt mg^oq I mg^ovt^oRi we^oeZ^o b^o c^ojal kw^omZ mg^ovR b^ov^o b^ov tK^oS^okj Ae^oj^o w^o Kti we^oav^ot^oK mZ^ox n^otZ c^og^o g^o Kti, Z^ovtK w^oboz c^os^oiq AgvbwKf^oite e^ou^ovi c^oej B^ot^oQ^omn wPZvq f^o-^og^oKti| we^oav^ot^oK h^ow^o t^o-^oQ^ovq mngi^oty h^ol q^ovi we^oav^o ivLv n^otZv, c^og^o g^o Kti, gv^o t^oK Av^oQ^oba^oKti t^oR^oiv^oce^oR wPZvq P^ow^otq nZ^ov b^ov Kiv n^otZv, Z^ovntj mg^ovt^oR A^or^oB mZ^ox L^og^oR cvl q^o thZ| e^ou^oPe^ovi c^oej Av^oK^ovLv c^oz^owU gv^obt^ol i gv^otSB we^oivR Kti| we^oav^oZvi w^oba^oni Z R^oieb tg^otbB Z^oiv c^oy^ovR^o AvZ^ow^obtqv^oM Kti^oZb| h^oM h^oM e^ov^ocx w^oec^oy n^oti mZ^ox^ov^otni KviY, tjv Av^otj vP^obv Kij t^o Lv hv^ote—

1. ag^oRv^o ^og^o tjvti D^ow^o mngi^otyi Rb^ow^oc^oZ^ov^o g^otj w^oQj m^ot^o n^ovZ^ox^oZ^ofv^ote ejv hv^oq| k^o·L I Aw^ozim msunZv, e^ox n^owiZ, h^ovA^oee^o, w^oZyiv I iN^og^o b^o c^og^o ag^oRv^o je^o mZ^ox n^ol q^otK Pig c^otb^o i K^ovR e^otj D^otj^o Kti^oQb| ^orgx hZ AcK^og^oB Kia^oK b^ov tKb ^og mZ^ox n^otj ^orgxi ^oM^oem n^ote, Aw^oak^oisk ag^oRv^o je^o iv GB gZ t^ocv^olY Ktib| Gg^obw^oK

Zv`i gvZcui`eri, ucZcui`eri I `rgxi cui`eri I cieT`n`te etj wearb t`b|
Kv`RB agr`q Kvi`tY mgvR mZx`vtni gZ cY` Kv`R AvM`hmsZ nb|

2. mL`ce`ZZxq kZK t`tK wZxq kZK chS`mgtq wef`kx Awf`hvb tefo hvl qvq
thv`v`i gZ`i msL`v eU` tY tefo hvq| Awf`RvZ bvi`t`i I aov`n`tZ t`Lv hvq|
weaer`i Pmi`n`K Kj`yZvi dtj eY`eL`v web`o nI qvi Avk`v t`Lv t`q| `rgxi
gZ`i ci h`i weaer RmeZ`v`K Zvntj` tm Ab` `rgx M`hY K`ti ueY`msKi`o msKU
NUv`Z cv`i`N GRb`I mZxcL`v e`vcK`fite D`xmeZ` nq, mivm`RK Ae`yq ti`v`ai
Rb`|

3. `b h`M c`jvY`uj iPbv Kiv`i`æ`nq| te` cieZr`h`M t`tK tcsim`YK h`M chS`
K`u`Rb kv`K`vi Z`u`i M`S`iPbv K`tib| Zv`i M`S`b`vix I k`f`i cL`Z Av`t`m`kgj`K
Ae`gtbi` ubg`e` wP`I cvl`qv hvq Ges GB A`tn`ZK wef`oI µgea`g`v`fite evot`Z
v`K| wef`berm`u`v`tqi c`j`v`m`Z`i` g`ta` m`u`v`q`m`Z A`t`b`K g`Z`c`v`R` c`u`i`j`w`y`Z
nq; m`K`S` GKiu t`y`t`I Z`v`iv`w`Qj Awf`b`q` b`v`ix I k`f`i cL`Z Zv`i` `w`o`f`x` GK w`Qj |
b`v`ix I k`f`i w`b`c`io`t`b Z`v`iv Awf`b`og`Z tcv`IY Ki`t`Zv| GLvb t`t`K I mZx`m`n cL`v`K
Drm`m`n`Z Kiv`nq|

4. m`n` `y`b`v`ix D`E`i`v`a`K`vi Av`B`tb t`K`vb m`u`v` cL`B` n`t`Z`v` b`v| Z`te m`n` `y`Av`B`tb w`K`O`z`m`K`O`z
m`u`v`m`E`t`Z `xi` w`b`i`k` A`w`a`K`vi c`u`i`j`w`y`Z nq| g`b`y` g`t`Z `x`-ab`n`"O` u`weevn
h`A`w`M`ie ce`cL`E` `vb, weevn D`rm`tei t`k`v`f`v`h`v`I`v`q cL`E` `vb, ucZ`vi t`q`v
f`ij`em`vi w`b`k`B` t`f`c` `vb, a`v`Z`v, g`v`Z`v, ucZ`v` K`Z`R`cL`E` GB O`q c`K`vi `vb `x`
ab|¹⁶ g`b`y` g`t`Z, o`t`j`v`t`K`i `rgxi R`x`e`l`k`v`q c`u`i`t`aq Aj`v`i`v`i` m`g`r`a`l `x`ab|¹⁷
GB m`u`v` I th mZx`v`tni Kvi`Y`n`t`q `w`o`v`q e`j`v`B` ev`uj`|

5. K`j`x`b cL`v` c`P`ij`Z`v`K`v`q m`n` `y`K`g`v`ix`i`i` w`e`t`q` t`l`q`v` K`w`b` e`v`c`vi` n`t`q` `w`o`v`q|
K`j`x`b cL`v`i` m`j`h`v`M` M`h`Y`K`ti K`j`x`b cv`I`iv` e`u`weev`tni t`y`t`I G`g`b`D`v`ni`Y` `v`cb
K`ti` th, t`K`vb` t`K`vb` t`y`t`I` w`e`t`q`i` msL`v` G`K`k`Z` Gi` K`v`t`Q` t`c`h`Q| K`j`x`b cv`I`iv`
Zv`i` `j`i` fi`Y` tcv`IY` Ki`t`Z`v` b`v; eis` `j`i` K`v`Q` t`t`K` A`_`A`v`v`q` Zv`i`
e`em`v`q` `w`o`t`q`w`Qj, GB cL`v` m`g`v`t`R` Ae`y`t`qi` m`P`bv` K`ti| O`e`Z`t` tm`K`v`t`j` K`j`x`b
`j`i` c`t`y` `r`f`m`e`K` Av`P`i`Y`w`Q`j`v, m`v`iv` e`Q`i` P`i`K`vi` m`j`Z`v` t`K`t`U` w`K`O`z`D`c`v`R`b` K`ti
Z`v` w`t`q` `rg`x`t`K` Av`K`o`K`iv`-`h`v`t`z` tm` G`t`m` e`Q`ti` A`S`Z` G`K`eri` GK` i`v`t`Z`i` Rb`
t`Lv` t`te|¹⁸ GB `j`i` m`g`v`t`R` t`e`v`S`v` w`e`t`e`P`bv` K`ti`B` mZx`v`tn` cL`i`w`P`Z` K`vi
`o`v`S`i`c`u`i`j`w`y`Z`nq|

m`g`v`t`R` mZx`v`tn` gZ` b`v`ix` t`e`Z`vi` b`v`q` c`R`vi` Av`m`tb` Av`w`o`Z`n`t`Z`b| A`U`w`e`k`t`m` I` A`A`v`b`Z`vi
A`U`K`vi` Z`r`K`v`j`x`b` m`g`v`t`R` G`g`b`f`ite` w`e`l`i` j`v`f` K`ti`w`Qj` th, mZxi` m`u`v`y` e`en`vi` K`i`t`j` `eae`
M`h`Y`K`i`t`Z`n`te` b`v` GB` w`e`k`t`m` m`n` `y`b`v`ix`i`i` g`v`t`S` mZxi` m`u`v`y` w`b`t`q` K`iv`v`K`w`o` c`to` th`Z|¹⁹
mZx`v`tni` g`v`a`t`g` w`e`aer` b`v`ix`t`K` w`e`f`rm`Z`vi` m`v`t`_`n`Z`v` K`ti` mZx`g`w`i` w`b`g`f`Y` K`iv`n`t`Z`v| M`v`v`w`b`
h`v`l`q`vi` c`t`_` m`n` `y`b`v`ix` g`v`t`i` f`i`v`f`i`t`i` g`v`_`v` t`v`i`K`t`q` cL`v`v` Ki`t`Z`v, O`R`b`f`R`b`v`S`i`t`i` thb` t`Z`v`g`v`i

gtZv mZx nZ cwi | 0²⁰ cji mZZš; GB gw` iK tK`^aKti grtqi emYr`K Kci. ARšb mPó nZb ej vB evúj`]

Okvibi agrvt`j BwZnm Mš: 8wL LšD weF³ | GB Mš: t`tk AeMZ nI qv hqv th, Dwbk kZtk evsjvi mZxi msL`v meš=378 (1815 wL^a) mteP 839 (1818 wL^a) Ges 1815 wL^a:vā t`tk 1818 wL^a:vāi gta` tKej evsj vtZB mngZv nqjv 2366 Rb weaev, Gi gta` Kj KvZvq mZx`vtni msL`v 1845 | 0²¹ Kvibi gtZ Gi gY` Kvi Y ntv` i ayevsj vtZB `vqfvm` šZi Abjvi Y Kiv nq | 22 R%bK wRtZ` i q cieZxRvtj msthvRb Kti tQb wtmštb weaev Zvi `rgxi mg`l m=úwÉi wtkZ`AwKvi cšeb | 23 Kvibi avi Yv mWVK th hwi weaev mg`l m=úwÉ` we Kti efm tmB Avkskvq ZvtK AbgšwYZ Kti, `Mxš mšLi eYšvq Av`Qba Kti `rgxi wPZvq mšx nZ eva` Kiv nZv | cšqvRtb RweZ `vKtj ZvtK `eae` Riešb j wWZ nI qvi fWZ cškb Kivl wQj `rfweK | 01799 wL^a:vā b`xqv tRjvq GK Kšxb ešpšYi 22Rb `š `rgxi wPZvq `» nq | H mgqB kšivgcšji i wKueZx`mšKpiv Mšg GK Kšxb ešpšYi gZžnq | Zvi 40wL cZni gta` th 18 Rb RweZ wQj mKtj B mngi Y ei Y Kti | 0²⁴

e`emvqx Avi Dš`vMciZiv thtnZzetki fVMB wQjv Kj KvZvevx ZvB GLvtb mZxi msL`v tekx | diDšqj ev. Ub 1825 wL^a:vā KgYmfvq ešj b th, cšP eQti evsj vt`tk mngZv mZxi msL`v 3400 Rb | 25 ešUk cšZubwš` i wšcvU`Abjvqx GB msL`v 10 nvrvti i tekx |

1818-19 wL^a:vā mZx`vtni msL`v (Kj KvZv wWvFkb)²⁶

eašvb	75
KUK	13
Lš`v	9
cjx	11
úMj x	115
hškvi	16
Ršj gnj	31
tgv` bxcjy	13
b`xqv	47
Kj KvZv kni Zj x	52
24 ciMbv	39
mešwL=	421

1812 mL²-vtā KmkgevRvi t₁tK Mzv b`xi ga`eZx²⁷GjvKvq 70 Rb weaev mngZv nb, GB weaevt`i gta` eĬpY, Kvq¹ Kvgvi, Kgvi, tZjx, QZvi, `YRvi, `KeZ²⁸favci, bmcZ, Zvuz, evM`x me tkŌYi weaev uQj |²⁷ 1818 t₁tK 1828 mL²-vtāi gta` Kj KvZv, XvKv, gjx²⁹vev`, cvUbr, tebrim I teijx GB Qq wefvM Mto cĬZ eQi QqkZi tekx weaev mZx`vtni Abtj Rieš cĬRyj Z nZv|²⁸ w`v ubtqvMx Ebmesk kZmāZ ejsvi biv RvMiY Mš` Zrkvjxb cĬKvq cĬKmkZ mngitYi Nubv D×Z. Ktib| G₁tjv cti Ōmsev`cĬt tmKvtj i K_{v0} (ZZxq LĬ) msKuj Z nZtQ| 6wU weitYi gta`` wĬ GLvtb D×Z.nZj vN

1. Ō`B Rb Bsj Đxq Kuj KvZv nBtZ cĬĬtg hvBtZ tKvbbMi chšĬAvimqv tmBLvtb AtbK tjvK GKĬ t`MLqv tbsKv nBtZ bmgqv t`MLj th, GKRb thvMxi²⁹ `x mngiY hvBte Zvvi D³⁰ vM KwitZtQ| cti t`MLj GKUv MĒ³⁰Kwqv Zvvi gta` gZ cĬjĬtK iMLj cti H `x MĒ³⁰ gta` `wvBj Zvvi Eubk ermi eq` cĬy tmB MĒ³⁰wZbevi gvĬKv w`j cti AbtjvtK gvĬKv w`tq WvBj cti tmB evjK wZgvZ... weqtM KvZi bv nBqv KĬz³¹ vM i cĬiPq w`j |³⁰ (11B RjvB, 1818-18| 28 AvĬp, 1225)|
2. ŌtKvb bMi MĬgi KgvKvšĬP³¹fvra`vq bvtg GK e`w³ Kzxb eĬpY meYR³¹ v eĬk weevn KwiquĬj b Zvvi gta` Zvvi RieĬkvZt `k Rb `x tjvKvšĬMZv nBqvQj evBk `x eĬgvb uQj | Zvvt`i tKej `B `x Zvvi emĬtZ uQj Av i mKtj `^2 wĬvjtq uQj | 21 KmĒR egevi H P³¹fvra`vq cĬtjvK cĬB nBtj Zvvi mKj k³¹i emĬtZ AvZ Zjvq Zvvi gZā msev` cvVtbr tMj ZvvtZ Kuj KvZvi GK `x I e³¹vevovqvi GK `x I wBKU`v `B `x GB PwiRb mngitYv`Zv nBj | cti tmLvbKvi `vtivMv melq m`ti wĬcvU³¹Kwqv m`i nBtZ ūKq AvbvBtZ `B w`em MZ nBtj cti 23 KmZR` i³¹vevi ZZxq w`etmi ga`vyKvtj ūKq AvBtj H PwiRb cĬZeZv mngiY KwiquĬQ| GB `x`i eqmug wĬk eQi Aewa cĬAvk eQi chšĬ nBteK|³¹ (15 bt³¹fv, 1813, 1 AMĬvqY, 1230)|

1825 mL²-vtā Kj KvZvi KvQ mZx`vtni GK ū`qve`viK Nubv NtU| Ktj ivq gZ GK hvĬtKi weaev cZw³² wPZiq Av_v b` l qvi ci gZz³²fvq fxZ nZq Dcw`Z ag³²feĬv, AvZkq cwi R³²bi e`Zvi mšhvM c³²vqvb Ktib| weaevi AvZkq cwi Rb ZvtK tUt³²b wP³²ti GK wW³²o tbš³²Kvq Ztj gvS b`xtZ ubtq W³²etq gv³²i |³²

RvMwZK cĬjvftb cĬivwPZ nZq weaevi AvZkq `Rb ag³²etivax cšiq Kx bk³²smfite mngiY cĬv m³²ubeKi³²Zv! cĬwU hM hMvšĬi e`vcx Ggb weKZfite m³²ubeKiv nZv th

binZ`v GKwU mvariY Avb`v`vqK Abgvtb cwiYZ nqtuQj | mštb gvtqi bksm gZžZ e`w_Z nZv bv| GKwU Rxeš(gvby)K tKšktj gZži Mnvti tvtj w`tZ Zviv KwEZ nZv bv| AvRbš mZx`vtni GB cšurqv AetjvKb Kti Zvt`i Kms`vir`Qbægb mekeKtK AU Kti tdtj uQtj v|

mmwZ`K kirP`°PšAvcra`vq bixi gj` Mš`etj b, 0`vxi gZži ciciB Zvni weaevK GKewU wmw` I aZiv cib KivBqv gvZij Kvi qv t`I qv nBtZv tKb? kškvbi ct_ KLtbr ev tm nwmZ, KLtbr ev tm Kw`Z, KLtbr ev ct_i gta` Xuj qv NgvBqv cwošZ PwvZ| GB Zvi nwm, GB Zvi mngZv nBtZ hv l qv! Zvici wPZvq emvBqv Ktbr evtmi gvPv ejbqv Pwvcqv aiv nBZ, cwtQ mZx`vn hšyv Avi mn` Kw`žZ bv cvti! GtZv avr I wN QovBqv AUkvi agv Kiv nBZ th, tKn Zvni hšyv t`wLqv thb fq bv cvq Ges GtZv ivtR`i XvK tXvj Kwv I kvL mšRvti evRvtb nBtZv th, tKn thb Zvi wPrKvi Kivæ ev Abtq bv tkvtb| GBtZv mngi YI0³³ mšgvi x fAvPh`etj tQb... OmZxi cšwZombK avi Yv Zvi KvQ tKvbvite A_@n nq Zte Zvi KviY ntjv mZx`vtni cu wPt`i gtZv tčyv cu, Gi tPvL avavtb bvUKxq Awšg `k` thLvth kvL evtR, XvK tXvj evtR RbZv Rqašub Kti Avi mvgwRK DtERbv I atgP evZveiY`Zwi nq| GB `k`cšU i gta` bwiqKv, m`weaev brix beaš-gtZv mšR, Zvi tkš tcvlvK cti, wšy Kvj, dšgijv P`b Avj Zvq mšwšZ nšq axti axti tm wPZvq I tV, hZšY bv Av_b Ršj tm weaššli mš_ Ašcvv Kti| hv` tm tkl gytZ` wePij Z nq Ges bwwZMZ, `k`MZvite Q`cZb NtU ZvB i fivKv`šxiv ZvtK DtERK cvbvq cvb Kivq| GgbwK cti hLb Av_ tbi tj wj nrb wLlv Amnbvq nšq I tV, cvbvtqi tbnv tKtU hvq, ZLb hv` tmB weaev wePij Z nšq cto OmZxi gungv šxanl qri fq t`Lv t`q ZLb tmB i fivKv`šxiv ZvtK evki j wv w`tq tPtc ati hv` tm wPZv t`tK tbtg AvmšZ Pqv, cšwšekx, cšwvvnZ, mšvRKZP mKtj B Abgvtbi mvdjt`i Rb` AwZgvtvq mrvh` KtZ Pqv| Zviv Mvb Kti, XvK evRvq GZ D`P Rqašub t`q th mZx hv wKQzej tZ Pqv meB D`Pbv tXtK hvq| 0³⁴

gvwvjg kvmbvgtj mZx`vn cšv wbl`xKtYi Rb` kvmtKiv Dt`wM wbtqvQj b| mšU AvKei GB cšvi tNvi wešvax wQtj b| ivRKxq digvb Rvix Kti wbgš cšv DrcvUšbi tPov Kti wQtj b| wKš`cšj RbgšZi wešš` wZwb AgvweK cšv eU KtZ cvšibw| mšU Rvnišxi l ivRKxq AvBšbi šviv mZx`vn wbevšYi KvšRix c`šyc MšY Ktib| Rbmššbi Afvte GB AvBbl e`švq chšwZ nq| fviZešl`BštiRx kvmbKvtj mZx`vtni ggššK cšv Zvt`i wePij Z Kti tZvtj | gvby gvby tK atgP bvtg mrvb` wšžZvi mš_ nZ`v Kti| GB RNB` cšv `kšb weškevb gvby nZwenšj nšq cto| I j`vR di vwx cšy ewYK mš`vq Zvt`i GjvKvq mZx`vn KvšRix KtY wššlavAv Rvix Kti| Kj KvZvi mšcš tKvUP Zvt`i GjvKvq mZx`vn Kiv kw`šthM` Aciva wntmte tNv Yv Kti b| 1772 wL`vta wKQzejUK Awcmvi Ges wšwšqv wgbvix MFYšgšU KvtQ GB cšv eUKtYi AvKž Avte`b Rvrbv| 35 kšvvcšj i wgbvix DBij qvq tKix 1799 wL`vta

gvP^ggv^m cL`g mZx`m mPtj`y AetjvKb Ktib, wZub GB gg^ŠK nZ`vKvD `k^{fb} gg^hZ nb| 1803 mL²-v^{tā} k^lv^gc^ti i w^gk^bvⁱx Kj KivZvi Pmiw`^tK 30 gvBj ch^ŠI mZx`v^tni msL`v Rixc Ktib| 1803 mL²-v^{tā} mZx`m n^tq^UJ 400, 1804 mL²-v^{tā} i Qq gv^m 300 brix mZx nq|³⁶ MFY^P tRbv^ti^tj i KvDw^Yj tg^ovi w^Qtj b w^g. DWbx| wZub DBij qv^g tKixi Nwb^o eU^z DWbxⁱ gva^tg tKix jW^ol^tq^tj m^uj i w^bKU c^lyiv^q mZx`m cL`v ubevi^tYi Av^te`b Rrvb^v|³⁷ w^en^viⁱ tW^cu^l g^ow^rt^oU J.R. Elphinstone MFY^Ši i Kiv^Q GKB w^el^tq c^l t`b| 1805 mL²-v^{tā} jW^oe^lv^obb 'Memoris of the expediency of an Ecclesiastical Establishment' bvgK M^Š mZx`v^tni w^ei^ax Av^l qvR tZ^tj b| w^g G^ukq^uJK AeRv^f c^ul^lKv^q a^riv^ewⁿKfⁱte "On the Burning of Widows" bvt^g GKwU `v^Nc^eU c^kv^uk^Z n^tq^UJ | 1824 mL²-v^{tā} i A^t±v^ei msL`v t^oŠK Ab^gv^eb Kiv h^uq, mZx`m D^tQ^t w^gk^bvⁱx^t i g^vb^weKZv KZUv m^ul^uq w^Qj |³⁸ t^dvU^oDBij qv^g K^tj t^Ri mⁿKvix W. K^uW^qm e^lv^obb, D³ K^tj t^Ri W. t^Kv^e l ersjv f^rl^vi Aa^ov^cK DBij qv^g t^Kix K^tj t^Ri 10 Rb c^uDZ^tK w^bt^q 1804 mL²-v^{tā} k^kv^tb k^kv^tb w^lt^q mZx`i R^xeb e^uv^tbvⁱ c^oP^ov K^tib| w^ov w^bt^qW^x e^tj b, ō^td^vU^oDBij qv^g K^tj t^Ri c^uD^tZiv K^tj R KZ^ey KZ^R.k^kv^b N^vtU mZx^t i w^bi t^lKivi Rb^o t^cu^lZ n^tZb, Ziviv P^rvK^x e^uv^tbvⁱ Rb^oB t^htZb, mZx^t i i^yvi m^g_R Ziviv w^Qtj b b^v|³⁹ 1800 mL²-v^{tā} R^oŠK t^lMj Kbv_ k^gl^g gZ^z n^tj cZ^e m^gZ^v nb| t^lMj Kbv^t_ i āvZv Kiv^kbv_ g^tL^vc^ra^ov^q t^dvU^oDBij qv^g K^tj t^Ri Aa^ov^cK w^Qtj b| wZub w^PZv^q A^uw^ec^olv^b Kⁱt^j P^rvKⁱxP^Z nb| K^vt^RB w^ov w^bt^qW^x w^eeⁱY mZ^o | t^R. t^cM^m 1828 mL²-v^{tā} i 9B gvP^oThe Sattes Cry to Britain' bvt^g GKwU M^Š i Pbv K^ti w^Qtj b| GB M^Šu^tZI mZx`v^tni A^tbK gg^ŠK K^un^bx e^wY^Z n^tq^U|

jW^ol^tq^tj m^uj i w^bKU mZx`m w^bl^oxKi^tYi Rb^o w^er^fb^oB^ŠtⁱR gnj t^oŠK Av^te`b Av^mtZ _v^tK| jW^ol^tq^tj m^uj (1798-1805 mL²) mZx`m^tK e^te^li^o w^PZ gv^be nZ^ovi ch^lq^fŠ K^ti mⁱv^ui e^U KⁱtZ Av^Mh^x nb| wZub w^bRv^gZ Av^vj^tZi RR m^vtⁿe^t i gZv^gZ M^ht^Yi w^bt^oR t`b| GB w^el^tq w^eP^ri w^ef^vt^Mi Aa^oy W^lW^l t^qj w^bRv^gZ Av^vj^tZi tⁱw^r÷^ti W m^vtⁿe^tK 1805 mL²-v^{tā} i 5B t^de^aq^ui GK c^l t^cY K^tib| w^bRv^gZ Av^vj^tZi c^uDZ gZv^gZ c^ov^tb A^w o n^tq w^j t^Lb- ō^hv^rvⁱv c^lW^lM^gt^bi Rb^o c^oZ nb, Ziviv^t i AZ^ŠŠ^ukⁱ m^Št^b _w^lk^tj A^Št^mE^y Ae^ov n^Btj FZ^kv^j n^Btj w^Ksev b^ve^vjK Ae^ov n^Btj, Ziviv m^gZ^v n^Bevi t^hv^M b^tnb| D^cwⁱD³ c^oZ^eU^KZ^v b^v _w^lk^tj m^gZ^v n^BtZ t^Kv^b w^bt^la b^vB| t^Kv^l Dr^{KU} J^la e^v g^v `K `e^o t^meb Kiv^Bq^v t^Kv^b t^gt^vK^tK m^gi^tY D^tE^wRZ Kiv Ak^v˘q l t^jv^Kv^ri w^ei^ax| H i^fc A^Áv^b e^v D^bE^o Kiv^l A^oe^al m^gi^tYi c^Še^o t^gt^vK^u M^tK m^sKⁱ K^wi^tZ n^q Ges Ab^ov^o KZK^o w^ei^a Ab^ov^o K^wi^tZ n^q|⁴⁰ w^bRv^gZ Av^vjZ mZx^giY w^bl^ox Kivi Rb^o MFY^Št^K t^Kv^b cⁱvg^ow^otZ c^vtⁱw^b| eis B^ŠtⁱR^t i b^vb^we^a m^gm^ovi m^oŠ^ub n^tZ c^vtⁱ G^gb Av^ksK^vq Ziviv k^sw^KZ w^Qtj b| Av^vj^tZi cⁱvg^oAb^lq^x j W^gt^uv 1813 mL²-v^{tā} GK w^eÁ^w c^olv^b K^tib| GB w^eÁ^w

Abjvqx 0ej c0qvtM ev gr`K`e` tmeb Kti tKvb weaertK mngitY thtZ c0imPZ Kiv
wbl x| Mf@Zx brix l AwffveKnx b wki mStibi RbbxtKI mngitY tbi qv Aciva wntmte
MY` Kiv nq|0⁴¹ GB weAwB mngitY wberitYi tytT Kvhrix weteiPZ nqwb|

ivRv ivgtgnb ivtqi `Ro avZv RMtgntbi cZæ Aj KgAjx 1810 uL`-vtãi 8B Gwcoj
mngZv nb|⁴² ivRv ivgtgnb ZLb isctji Ae`vb KiwQtj b| ivRv ivgtgnb mZx`vtni
weiax RbgZ MVtbi Rb` wj Lbxv gva`tg Gt`tki bixi Ae`v Ztj atib| wZub OmngiY
welta c0ZR l weZfKi m`f`0 GB bvg w`tq 1818 l 1819 uL`-vtã `Gu M0S` iPbv
Ktib| bixi c0Z th wbfZb l wbcxob hM hM e`vcx wbu0avq Pij GtmfQ Zvi thSw3K l
u`qwe`vi K wP l c0u0tb GB c0u0Zi Kj g tmv`Pvi ntq l tV| bixi Avbenxi c0Z cja l iv
AZ`slbxP aviYv tcvlY KitZv, ivgtgnb hys`i gva`tg Zvt`i aviYvtK fj` c0mYZ Ktib|
GB M0S` c0vY mntvvtM t`Lvtrv nq th, mZx`vn Avenk`K bq weaevi efbPh`Gi tPtq
tk0Zi agRg` th bksmZvi mvt` GB `vnKvh`ngvav ntZv Zvi gg`ukr`eY0v l wZub t`b|
M0S`U i wPZ ntqmQj mZxc0vi GKRb mg`R l GKRb wetiavxi gta` Kt`vcK`tbi
gva`tg| GuU mZx`vn Aajvl Z AAj l wtkl Kti evsvi meP` RbZvi nvtZ tca0 t` l qv
nq| ivgtgnb A conference between an Advocate for and on opponent of the
Practice of Burning Widows alive bitg M0S`U Bsti wR Abgv` Ktib| ivRv ivgtgnb
ivtqi mt1/2 mZx`vn i mZKIY Avt`vj tb Avil wQtj b- 0viKvbn` VvKz, ivgbv` VvKz,
eRtgnb gRg`vi, b` wKtkvi emyZvivPu PmeZx` ivgP`^a we`vevMk, Kvjxbv` gbykx,
P`tkli t`e RqK0. msn, KvjxksKi tNvlj, Ab0v` c0h` efb`vcra`vq l `e`bv` ivq,
Kwkbv` gij K, e`veb0T, `e`bv` g`Lvcra`vq c0y|⁴³ Zuvv kkvrtb kkvrtb Mgb Kti
mZxi Rxb ivt`c`yD``tg KvR Ktib| Kms`vir`Oban` weaert`i AvvPvi t`tK ivjv
Kivi tP0v Ktib| ivYkxj `tji g`y`v l wQj 0mguPvi Pw`Kv0 Ges c0w`KwU mZxc0vi
cty` Z0j Avt`vj b Kti| ivYkxj `tji tbZv wQtj b ivRv ivavKvst`e l 0mguPvi
Pw`Kvi0 m`uv`K fevbxPiY P`Avcra`vq|⁴⁴ Avstjv Bw0qvb msev` cTmgt Bengal
Hurkaru, India Gazette k0ivgcjy wgvbvt`i msev`cT 0mguPvi `cP0 wQj mZx`vn
c0v wbl x` Kivi ctj|

j W`tnw`sm (1813-1823) 1817 uL`-vtã GK Resolution c0qb Ktib| GB weaex
AvBtb thvMx weaert`i RxeSl mgvwnZKIY w`ykv`j i wZ einfZ etj gZ c0kik Kti
teAvBbx tNvl Yv Kiv nq Ges w`ymngiYtK binZ`vi ch0qfZ` Kiv nq| AvBb Abjvvti
kw`lc0vb Kivi wbt`R t` l qv nq|⁴⁵ GB AvBbl ht`o kv0kvjx wQj bv| tKej cvj k l
g`vmRt`-Ut`i ygZv ew`x cvq| j W`tnw`sm 1823 uL`-vtã Bsj`vt0 c0`veZ0 Ktib|
mZx`vtni wbg0 nZ`vkvf0 wZub AZ`slgg0nZ ntqmQj b Ges HKw0SKfvte GB u`qwe`vi K
agv0 c0v D`t`0t`i w0gtE` KwZc0 c`ty`c M0Y Ktib| wZub Bsj`vt0i eo eo kni` tjtZ
mfvw0g0Zi gva`tg RbgZ MVtbi m0p`q nb| BtZvc0eB Bsj`v0evmX GB AvvPvi m`ut`K`
AeMZ ntqmQj | ivgtgnvntbi Avt`vj b`iæntj Bsj`vt0i cvj 0gt0U G welta Avtj vPbv l

weZK⁹hZ_vtK | 1823 mL²-vtā tnr÷ sm telltdvU⁹kn̄ti me⁹ŭg G nel̄tq GK gš⁹ymfvq Awatekb Ktib|⁴⁶ 1825 mL²-vtāi GmWbeivi Kv̄tQ t̄mj bvgK `vtb GKU mfv nq Ges 1827 mL²-vtā GB mfv̄i D̄t`v̄tM eū mfv nq|⁴⁷

mZx`vn cŭv D̄t`Q̄t` miKvi Avš̄tiK_vKv m̄tĒj Kvj t̄ȳc̄tY eva` n̄tqm̄tj b| agr̄ŭ e`v̄c̄t̄i miKv̄t̄i n`l̄ȳt̄c̄ w̄t̄lav̄Av_vKvi t̄c̄ŭȳt̄Z GKU Agr̄v̄m̄eK cŭv vej ŭK̄īt̄Y `x̄N̄m̄t̄Zvi m̄=ŭx̄b n̄Z nq| fvi Z̄xq Rbḡt̄Zi t̄Kvb GKU Ask GB w̄bōz cŭvi w̄t̄iv̄ax Ges iunZK̄īt̄Y AvM̄h̄x miKv̄t̄i i Kv̄tQ Ggb Z_w̄l ŭQj b| 1817 mL²-vtā miKvi AvK̄w̄ŭK̄f̄īte mg_ŭjv̄f Ktib AcL`mkZ GKU c̄ȳ t̄t̄K| miKvi m`i t̄l qv̄b Av`vj t̄Zi c̄āvb w̄PriK m̄ȳc̄ŭ t̄Kv̄t̄UP c̄āvb c̄ūDZ gZ̄Āq w̄`vj 1/2vīt̄K Ab̄ȳiva R̄m̄b̄t̄m̄t̄j b m̄`ȳAvBb m̄=ū̄t̄K⁹m̄Kj m̄f̄ī, m̄Kj M̄š̄i Z̄j̄bvḡj-K P̄j̄t̄Piv w̄t̄k̄d̄t̄Yi gva`tg mZx w̄t̄m̄te mngZv n̄l qv̄ KZUv agr̄ŭ w̄m̄am̄=Z̄ t̄m̄ m̄=ū̄t̄K⁹Aw̄fgZ cŭvb Kivi Rb`| gZ̄Āq w̄`vj 1/2vī G m̄=ū̄t̄K⁹h Aw̄fgZ cŭvb Ktib Zv n̄tj v̄N

Ab̄ȳiY (v̄gxi gZ̄Ā Ab̄ȳiY) m̄=ū̄t̄K⁹f̄īte t̄`Q̄v̄j-K Gm̄ kv̄t̄j Ab̄ȳv̄mb n̄Z c̄v̄t̄i b̄v...| Ḡt̄ȳt̄Ā kv̄t̄j w̄t̄`R̄w̄ c̄h̄ŭ n̄Z c̄v̄t̄i t̄Kej t̄i w̄m̄`wa ev w̄t̄`Q` R̄ubZ h̄š̄ȳv̄v̄ i ōv̄iv Kv̄Zi ḡm̄jv̄t̄ i t̄ȳt̄Ā h̄ūiv Kó mn` Kivi t̄P̄t̄q gZ̄ĀiȲt̄KB Aw̄kZi Kv̄g` ḡtb Ktib; Ges Z̄t̄`i Aw̄l̄Z̄j Aem̄vb NUv̄t̄v̄i Rb` `p ḡt̄v̄f̄ie w̄t̄q t̄`Q̄v̄ Gm̄t̄q Av̄t̄mb| kv̄t̄j; mnḡīt̄Yi t̄Kvb w̄t̄`R̄ t̄bB, Av̄t̄Q t̄Kej w̄K̄f̄īte gZ̄ĀK Av̄v̄j 1/2 Kiv n̄te Zvi w̄t̄`R̄...| Av̄v̄g GKRb b̄v̄ixi Aw̄m̄t̄Z Av̄Z̄ŭm̄Z t̄l q̄v̄t̄K Ah_v_ŭK̄v̄R ēt̄j ḡtb K̄w̄i Ges m̄shḡ c̄v̄j b l mZxZ̄i; j̄ȳv̄ K̄t̄i t̄et̄P_vK̄v̄t̄K AZ̄`š̄l̄k̄v̄i t̄P̄v̄t̄L t̄`w̄L| kv̄t̄j; GKRb b̄v̄ixi v̄gxi m̄v̄t̄_ mnḡīY ēīt̄Yi e`v̄c̄t̄i Āt̄bK w̄t̄lav̄Av̄ i t̄q̄t̄Q, w̄K̄š̄` m̄shḡ c̄v̄j b l mZxZ̄i; j̄ȳv̄ K̄t̄i R̄x̄ebarīt̄Yi w̄ēīt̄x̄ t̄Kvb w̄t̄lav̄Av̄ t̄bB|⁴⁸

gZ̄Āq w̄`vj 1/2vī ŭt̄j b t̄m̄ mḡt̄q̄i Ac̄ŭZ̄ŭŭx̄ c̄ūDZ| mZxcŭv̄ w̄n`ŭtḡŭ Ac̄w̄i n̄v̄h⁹Ask b̄q Zvi GB e³e` t̄KD L̄ŭb Kīt̄Z Av̄t̄mb̄b|

j W⁹Av̄ḡv̄t̄÷i ci j W⁹DB̄ij q̄rḡ t̄ew̄UK (1828-1835 mL²) fvi Zēt̄l̄P̄ M̄f̄Y⁹ nb| w̄Z̄w̄b mZx`vn m̄s̄p̄v̄š̄l̄mi K̄w̄i K̄v̄MRc̄Ā c̄ȳL̄v̄b̄ḡȳt̄ īf̄c̄ c̄ix̄ȳv̄ K̄t̄i D̄c̄j̄w̄ā K̄t̄ib w̄m̄c̄v̄v̄x̄ w̄t̄`ŭn Ges `v̄l̄v̄ n̄v̄l̄v̄q̄v̄ m̄s̄M̄v̄t̄bi Av̄k̄1/2v̄q̄ c̄t̄e⁹ M̄f̄Y⁹M̄Y GB cŭv̄ D̄t̄`Q` K̄t̄ib̄b| w̄Z̄w̄b t̄`k̄x̄q t̄m̄b̄v̄w̄n̄b̄ri Ae`v̄b R̄iv̄v̄i Rb` t̄ē1/2 Av̄v̄ḡŭ c̄Āv̄k̄ Rb BD̄t̄iv̄c̄x̄q Aw̄d̄m̄v̄t̄i i w̄b̄KU t̄M̄v̄cb m̄v̄K̄v̄i t̄c̄ŭY K̄t̄ib|

m̄v̄K̄v̄t̄i ējv̄ nq̄N ŌZ̄t̄`i ḡt̄Z mZxcŭvi w̄t̄jv̄c̄ m̄v̄at̄b miK̄w̄i e`e`v̄ M̄h̄t̄Yi d̄t̄j Av̄ḡv̄t̄`i w̄n`ȳK̄ḡR̄Z̄ŭ`i ḡt̄a` w̄`ŭq̄ A_ev w̄t̄i w̄aZ̄v̄ m̄v̄ŭ n̄te w̄K̄b̄v̄ A_ev t̄h̄m̄e`ŭḡ m̄=ū̄b̄w̄ w̄K̄š̄` c̄f̄v̄ek̄uj̄x̄ e`w̄³ G āīt̄bi NUv̄t̄K̄ Z̄v̄t̄`i w̄t̄R̄t̄`i `j̄m̄f̄m̄ŭḡj-K D̄t̄Āt̄k̄` e`en̄t̄i i m̄š̄h̄v̄M̄ w̄t̄Z P̄v̄q̄ Z̄v̄t̄`i ōv̄iv c̄f̄v̄m̄eZ̄ n̄te w̄K̄b̄v̄|⁴⁹

GKB aiþbi mVK^ovi tc^oY Kiv n^oq^oQj temigwi K BD^otivcxq D^oPc⁻´ÍKg^oRZ^oGes me^oko
 e^ow^oþ^oi Kiv^oQ hviv tKvb c⁻ Aj sKZ.K^otibw^ol⁵⁰ w^oRvgZ Av^ovj^oþzi ti^oWR ÷^oti Wwe^oD, GBP
 g^ovKbvD^oU^ob 1829 w^oL^o÷vt^oai 9 Av^oM ÷ Z^oui ev^ow^oR c^oÚZte⁻þ Zvi Av^ofgZ c^oKvk K^otib^oN
 0^oþKvb me⁻ QvovB mZ^oic^oU^ov w^obw^o× Kiv hv^oq Ges Z^ov w^obw^o× Kiv Di^oPZ|^o51 w^oRvgZ
 Av^ovj^oþzi me^oPric^oU^ov GB c^oU^ov D^ot^oQ⁻ Kivi Rb^o MFY^oþ^oK w^oj w^oLZ w^oPw^o t⁻b| GB Av^ovj^oþzi
 c^oúv me^oPric^oU^ov t^on^ois^oU^ob Av^oZm^oE^oji GB c^oU^ov w^obw^o× Kivi c^oþy gZ c^oKvk K^otib| w^oRvgZ
 Av^ovj^oþzi c^oúRb me^oPric^oU^ov g^oþa⁻ PriRb mZ^ox^ovn i^ownZKi^oþY t^oRviv^oþj^ov gZ t⁻b| GKRB
 c^oþ^ome^oct^oy w^oQ^oþj b^ov| w^oZw^ob Aem^oþi hv^olqv^oq Z^oui ⁻j w^ow^ol^o3 e^ow^o3 Aci PriR^oþbi m^oþ⁻
 GKgZ nq|⁵²

c^owi^ow^oZ ch^oþj^ovP^ovi ci j W^oDB^owj qv^og tew^oUK, mZ^oic^oU^ov w^obw^o×Ki^oþYi AvBb me^oae^o×Ki^oþYi
 w^o×v^oš^ol^o t^ob^o| w^oZw^ob i^ovR^ov i^ovg^oþgv^onb i^ovtqi m^oþ⁻ Av^oþj^ovP^ovr K^otib| i^ovg^oþgv^onb AvBb c^oúq^oþbi
 g^ova^oþg mZ^ox^ovn i^ownZKi^oþYi me^oct^oy w^oQ^oþj b| Gi K^oriY w^ont^om^oþe i^oþgkP^o´a^ogR^og^ovi etj b^oN
 0^ome^oþ^o kx MFY^oþ^oU AvBb 0^oviv w^o×⁻ym^og^oþ^oRi e^oe⁻v^o Kw^oiteb, B^onv m^ovaviY b^ow^oZ w^ont^om^oþe M^oþY
 Kw^oitZ i^ovg^oþgv^onb Av^oþ^oQ^oK w^oQ^oþj b|⁵³ w^o×v^o w^oþ^oq^ow^o etj b^oN 0^oGK ⁻þj i Av^ofgZ w^oQj AvBb
 Kw^oiq^o GB c^oU^ov i^ownZ Kiv nDK| Aci ⁻þj i g^oþZ Av^oþ^ovj^oþbi d^oþj B w^okw^oþZ e^ow^o3MY GB
 c^oKvi w^ob0^oþZv D^ocj w^oä Kw^oiteb Ges þ^og þ^og GB c^oU^ov i^ownZ nB^oþe| i^ovg^oþgv^onb i^ovq GB t^ok^oþ^ov^o3
⁻þj w^oQ^oþj b|⁵⁴ m^ovj^ovnD^ol^ox Av^ong⁻ etj b^oN 0^oms⁻vi c^oš^o g^oþzi c^oúw^obaZK^ovix i^ovg^oþgv^onb i^ovq
 l Z^oui Ab^oþ^ogv^oix mZ^ox^ovn c^oU^ov w^oþj^ovcm^on m^ogv^oR ms⁻vt^oii c^oþy c^oþ^oviY^ov P^ovj^oþq hv^olqv^oi
 mg^oq^ol KL^oþ^ovr w^oek^oþm Ki^oþZ c^oþ^oibw^o þh Gme e^oe⁻v^o miK^owi c^oþ^oav^oþbi g^ova^oþg ev⁻þ^ow^oqZ
 Kiv m^oþe|⁵⁵

Ae^oþ^ok^oþl 1829 w^oL^o÷vt^oai 4V^ov w^ow^oþ^oþ^o j W^oDB^owj qv^og tew^oUK mZ^ox^ovn c^oU^ov AvBb me^oia^o×
 t^oN^ol^oY^ov K^otib|⁵⁶ i^ovR^ov i^ovg^oþgv^onb i^ovq Ges ms⁻vi ev^o´x^o j Av^oš^ohi K^ofi^oþe GB AvB^oþbi c^oúZ c^oþ^o
 mg^oþ^o Á^ovcb K^otib| 29 tk w^ow^oþ^oþ^o K^oj K^ovZ^ovi 800 Av^oae^ov^om^oxi ⁻þ^oy^oi m^oþ^oþj Z GK Av^oþe⁻b
 MFY^oþ^oU^oþK c^oúv Kiv nq GB AvBb c^oú^ovn^ovi Kivi Rb^o| K^owj K^ovZ^ovi c^ovk^oþ^oZ^og^oj^ovK^ovq
 Av^ol 346 R^oþbi ⁻þ^oy^ow^oZ Av^oþe⁻b MFY^oþ^o e^oivei tc^oú^oZ nq| i^ovR^ov i^ovg^oþgv^onb i^ovq Kw^oþ^ov^o
 t^oP^oš^oaj^ox K^oj K^ovZ^ovi 300 w^o×^oyl 800 w^oL^o÷v^ob Av^oae^ov^om^oxi ⁻þ^oy^oi t^oqv Av^oþe⁻bc^ol^omn 16B
 R^ov^oþ^ogv^oni eo^oj^ov^ol fe^oþb D^oc^ow^oZ nb| Av^oþb^obc^oþ^ol^oi B^oþ^oi^ow^oR Ab^oþ^ov^o c^ov^o Kiv nq| j W^o
 DB^owj qv^og tew^oUK i^oy^oY^ok^oþ^oþ^o i Av^oþe⁻b AM^oþ^o K^otib| Z^oviv w^oþj^ovZ 'King of Council'
 Gi w^obKU Av^oþe⁻b K^otib| i^ovg^oþgv^onb i^ovq h^ow^oþ^oZK^oþ^on M^oþ^o l Av^ov^oþ^oþj i w^oþ^oþ^o× Av^oi GK^ow^o
 Av^oþe⁻b w^oj^ow^o× K^otib w^oZw^ob w^oþ^oR w^oþj^ovZ hv^ob Ges Commons m^of^ovq R^ogv t⁻b| w^oþ^oþ^o
 K^ovD^ow^oþj i^oy^oY^ok^oþ^oþ^o i Av^oþe⁻b b^ov^oKP K^otib| j W^oDB^owj qv^og tew^oUK mZ^ox^ovn m^oþ^oþ^oK^oþ^oh^o þ^o
 g^oþ^oþ^ov^ove M^oþY K^oþi Av^oþ^oþbi g^ova^oþg w^obw^o× K^otib Z^ov AZ^oš^ol c^ok^osmb^oþ^oq| w^oZw^ob þh g^oþ^oþ^ov^oþe^oi
 c^owi P^oq t⁻b Z^ov Z^ovi gnZ^oþ^oK^oB w^oþ^oþ^oR K^oþi| w^oZw^ob etj b^oN

0Av^ogv^oi ü⁻þ^oqi c^oúg l AM^oþ^oY^o B^ow^oZ n^oþ^oQ w^o×^oþ^oþ^o i K^oj^ovY m^ovab^ov|
 ag^oþ^oek^oþ^om Z^ov^oþ^o i hv^oB^oþ^ovk Z^ov^oþ^o i f^ow^oel^or D^obw^oZi Rb^o Av^ong me^oþ^oM^oþe^oþe^oP^oþ^ov

Kvi Avtiv vbt`f bwiZi cQZov, Avi Ckfi B`Qv m`fU Avtiv
 b`vqvbtgwi`Z aviYv| agelqK wekjm I AvPitYi mvt_ i`cvZ I
 binZ`vi wehy` mvab nte Zvt`i DbZ`Zi tevai cQg tmvcvb| thme
 DfERbv gvbytk cii `fi vbtq hvq tm me t`tk gy` n`q Zviv ZLb
 kvSintq fivete `fKZ.mZ`mgfni K_v| Zviv eSte, wek`weavZvi weavtb
 tKvb `teiva NUtZ cfti bN RMtZi meRwiZi gvby Ckfi-`Eifc
 tctqtQ GB th vbt`R; vbt`fI i`cvZ vbiw x, Zvi tKvbtv e`wZvg
 n`Z cfti bv; Avi hLb Zvt`i GB meMAY` I MinZZg cQvi avvS
 m`fU Zviv AewNZ nte ZLb wK Avkv Kiv hvte bv, Ab`vb` thme cQv
 Zvt`i DbwZi ct_ evav n`q AvtQ tm mel `i n`q hvte, Avi Zvt`i
 g`bi I Kgavivi Dcti th me eUtbi mwp n`qtQ tm me t`tk
 Ggvbfvte gy` n`qvi dtj GZKvj th fivete wef`kx wefRZvi `vm n`qtQ
 Zvi Aemvb nte, Avi gvbeRwiZmgfni wFZti Zvt`i cQb `vb Zviv
 Avakvi Kite|

Avgvi GB me gSé` A_ev GB cQmeZ wevai m`f Gt`ki tjtKiv th
 Avgvt`i agfthY Kite Ggb aviYvi wKQvT thvM biv, Avgv wj LwQ Avi
 Avfve KiwQ w`y i GKRb wevacQYZvifc, Avgvi aviYv, AtbK Avbv
 w`y Ggvb fivtQb Ges Avfve KitQb|⁵⁷

bvix hM hM bvbv atg`RwiZtZ vbhZZ n`q GmtQ| mZr`vtni gj- KviY bvixi Ae`vbi
 Mfxti tclw_Z| AAvbZvi AUkvti vbgwZZ bvix KLtbbB `vbfP wQj bv| bvixi wkyv, ag,
 DcvRb, GgbwK AvZfi yvi Avakvi A`fKvi Kiv nq wevfbvagfM`S| w`y g`g`c`y mSfb Rb`
 w`Z e`_`ntj bvix cwiZ`v nte GB g`g`NwI Yv t`qv nq| ejv nq bvix Zvi m`u` I t`tni
 I ci tKvb Avakvi djvtZ bv cfti GRb` ZvtK tRvi Kfi `g` ivL`Z nte| hviv bvixi Dci
 Dctiv` vbhZb hM hM ati Kfi AvmtQ Zviv bvixK tRviceR mngitY thtZ cQj Kite
 GvR A`rfweK bq| j W`DBij qvg tevUK MY AvvPitii c_ cQ`wZ n`Z t`vib| wK`S`bvixK
 c`vbZ Kfi ivLv cjad mgvR vbcvotbi bZb c_ AtStY Kite GvUB `rfweK| bvix wkyv
 MhY Kfi A`wZK `vavbZv ARb Kite Ges mgvR gh`vq AvawZ nte| wK`S`GtZ bvixi
 vbiV`Evi ejq `Zvi nte bv| bvixi vbiV`Evi wevNz Kivi Rb` thme weKZ. gvbwKZvi
 Avakvix cjad mgvR Ae`vb KitQ Zvt`i KtVvi kw`lcQvb KitZ nte| AvBtbi Avjvmb
 n`Z nte KtVvi | KtVvi kw`lcQvb Kfi bvixi cQZ mivsm AvPitYi Dch`y Reve w`tZ nte|
 bvix hM hM Zvt`i Avakvi Av`vtqi Rb` mSfMg Kt`tQ wK`S`cQZwU tytT wefvevb cjad
 mgvR bvixi Avt`vj btK cY`mg`b w`tq GvMtg vbtqtQ| KLtbb cjad liv bvixi cQZ
 cQZvmsv, eAv, Av`vtqi weif`x n`qtQb cQZev`x KE`f| G hM mkyj mgvRtK
 bivagt`i weif`x cI-cwI Kv wgvwvq tm`Pri n`q bvix vbiV`Evi teobx `Zvi KitZ nte| ivRv
 ivgtvrb ivq, j W`DBij qvg tevUK ev DBij qvg tKixi gZ mgvR w`ZIx e`w`Z; GvMtg Gtm

-
- 28 Zt`e|
- 29 *ibqkĬvi m`yZit`i kef`n tcvovb nq bv|*
- 30 *w`ov ibtqĬM, Ebiesk kZvāfZ esjvq brix RvMi Y (Kij KvZv: G, tK, mi Kvi G`vU tKis, 1989), c., 51|*
- 31 Zt`e, c., 52-53|
- 32 *gvj Kv telg, esjvi brix Avf`vj b (XvKv: w` BDĬbfvmmĬ tĬĬ, 1989), c., 17|*
- 33 *kirP`PĬvĬcra`vq, bixi gj` (Kj KvZv: kir i Pbvex, PZz`LĬ), c., 571-572|*
- 34 *mĬqvix fĬvPth`cĬ, 3, c., 147|*
- 35 Nemaï Sadhan Bose, *The Indian Awakening and Bengal* (Calcutta: Firma, K. L. Mukhopadhyay, 1969), p. 170.
- 36 *ARtq`bv_ mi Kvi, Dibk kZtKi mgyRms`vi Avf`vj b I esjv ĩEZKfPbv (Kj KvZv: cĬK ĩecYĬ, 1982), c., 46|*
- 37 Nemaï Sadhan Bose, *op.cit.*, p. 46.
- 38 *ARtq`bv_ mi Kvi, cĬ, 3, c., 47|*
- 39 *w`ov ibtqĬM, cĬ, 3, c., 58|*
- 40 Zt`e, c., 56|
- 41 *mĬvj KgvĬ B, cĬ, 3, c., 200|*
- 42 Zt`e, c., 202|
- 43 *w`ov ibtqĬM, cĬ, 3, c., 59-60|*
- 44 Zt`e|
- 45 *mĬvj KgvĬ B, cĬ, 3, c., 200|*
- 46 Zt`e|
- 47 Zt`e|
- 48 A.F. Salahuddin Ahmed, "Social Ideas and Social Change in Bengal (1818-1835)" (Leiden: E.J. Brill, 1965), p. 112.
- 49 *Ibid*, p. 118.
- 50 *Ibid*.
- 51 *Ibid*, p. 117.
- 52 *mĬvj KgvĬ B, cĬ, 3, c., 201|*
- 53 *kĬi tĬk P`gRgy`vi, cĬ, 3, c., 341|*
- 54 *w`ov ibtqĬM, cĬ, 3, c., 60|*
- 55 A.F. Salahuddin Ahmed, *op.cit.*, p. 122.
- 56 *mĬvj KgvĬ B, cĬ, 3, c., 203|*
- 57 *KvRv Ave`j I`y, esjvi RvMi Y (Kij KvZv: ĩekfvi Zx MĬstj q 1956), c., 30-31|*

***cŃZti va msMŃg j yj cȳ_vb : cŃh½ gqbv cŃZti vahyŃ1
nmdR Avtġ`****

[**Abstract:** In the general election of 1970 under the leadership of Bangabandhu Sheikh Mujibur Rahman Awami League got the landslide victory having 167 out of 169 seats in East Pakistan. But Pakistani political leaders and military ruler defied handing the power to the people's elected leader Bangabandhu Sheikh Mujibur Rahman and his party. Sheikh Mujibur Rahman continued to pressurize to Pakistani ruling authority to extradite power. As a result, the misery of the East Pakistani people strained and in the historic 7 March speech, Sheikh Mujibur Rahman told the Pakistani ruling group that point. Meanwhile, Sheikh Mujib and President Yahya Khan started a dialogue in Dhaka to resolve this turmoil situation. But the motive of the Pakistani ruling class was ill, on one side they were continuing negotiations to Sheikh Mujibur Rahman, on the other side they increased the number of military troops secretly. It was proved when Yahya Khan left Dhaka without any decision on the night of 25 March 1971. Pakistan Army ordered to launch operation to Bengali people at midnight on 25 March and students, nationalist political activists and the mass people of the country put up resistance against the Pakistani military throughout the country. In this regard the name of Lalpur thana of Natore district can be mentioned here. At the same time a lot of resistance against Pakistani Army were started. Moyna resistance is one of that events that took place on 30 March 1971. So in this article, I have tried my best to explore the history of resistance movement at Lalpur thana of Natore district; specially the countered attack that took the place in the village of Moyna which will be a new horizon in the history of Liberation War of Bangladesh.]

fġkv: 1970 mġtȳ cwmk`ġtȳi cŃg mġvaviY ubepġtb Avl qvqj j xM ubi½kfvte Rqjvf Kġi | cŃŃg cwmk`ġub kvmkġġkŃY h_vmgġq ųgZv n`ġšġi bv Kġi bvbv Uvj evnbv i iæKġi | Zviv tMvġtb hy cŃwZ I MYnZ`vi bxj bKkv cŃqb Kġi | Gi c`ġyc ġntmte B÷ telȳj tġRġtU evŃmȳ tmbv`ġġK ubi`ġKiy cŃuqv i iæ nq | mKšȳ7 gvġPġ (1971 mȳj) e½eŃų HwznvmK fvly evŃmȳ MYgvbȳġi ġtb Mfxi fvte tġLvcvZ Kġi Ges nvbv`vi`ġi veiax cŃZti va Avġ`vj ġbi w`K-ubġ`Rbv t`q | 19 gvPġRġġ`ecȳġi (MmRcȳ) ŃŃxq B÷ telȳj tġRġtU evŃmȳ `mb`ġ`ġK ubi`ġKivi nxb lohųšȳ Lei cŃkvk tġtȳ exi evŃmȳ cwmk`ġub tmbvevnbxi veiax cŃg cŃZti va Avġ`vj b`Mġo tZġtȳ | 25 gvPġ(1971 mȳj) Kvȳ ivġZ cwmk`ġub tmbvevnbxi eeġ `mb`iv ubi`ġ; evŃmȳ RmZġK AvmȳY Kivi dtȳ ALĐ

* nmdR Avtġ`, mnKvix Aa`vcK, *Banjim I mf`Zv ŃMmĩcb, Lȳbv uekpe`ij q*

cwK`ltbi Aw`Zj wecbantq cto| Buznm bwrinenxb nZ`ihA l aYsmj xj v msNwUZ nq| mvt0 mvZ tKwU evOwj `Rq Avturtk `Lj`vi cwK`lhb ewnbxi weiaf`x meRw³ w`tq c0Ztivah`x AeZxY`nq| GtYtI bvtUvi gnKqvi jvj cy`vbri Awaevmf`il tMSie³4j fngKv itqtQ| gw³ht`x cwK`lhb tmbvevnbxi weiaf`x msMwZ AmsL` c0Ztiva ht`xi gta` jvj cy`vbri AšMž gqbr c0Ztivah`x Ab`Zg| G c0Ztivah`x eri evOwj i agvI t`kxq A`k`I e`envi Ges A`g` gtbvetji gra`tg mYsMwZ cwK`lhb tmbvevnbxi 25 cvAve timRtgfUi GKwU BDwbUtK cimRZ l aYsm KitZ mYg nq| AvtjvP` c0tU c0Ztivah`xi Muz-clwZ l djvdj Ztj aivi c0Pov itqtQ|

vb cwvPvZ: AvqZtbi w`K t`tK bvtUvi tRjvi ZZxq epEg DctRjv ntjv jvj cy| 1869 mtj jvj cji`vbv c0Zw0Z nlqvi Kvity vej gvovq`vbwU vej⁹ nq|² c0kumkK wefKw`Kityi gra`tg 1983 mtj jvj cy`vbv DctRjvq DbwZ nq| G DctRjvi AvqZb 327.92 eM⁹Ktj wgvUvi | DEti evMwZcvov l eovBM0g DctRjv| `wYtY Ckjt`x (cvebv), tfovqvri l t`sj ZcY (Kw0qv) DctRjv| cfe`Ckjt`x l eovBM0g (bvtUvi) DctRjv Ges c00tg evNv (ivRkvn) DctRjv|³ 1961 mtj i Av`gi gwi Abyvti jvj cji i RbmsL`v wQj 93383 Rb⁴ eZgvtb jvj cji i RbmsL`v 242645 Rb| jvj cy`bvqKiY m`utK⁰ tKvtbv HuznmK`wjj bvtUvi tMjt l Rbk0Z AvtQ th, euv b cfe`vj cji eim KiZ jvj kvn eYvix bvtg GK cxi mvtne| GB jvj kvn eYvixi 0vri DcKZ nqwb Ggb tjtK jvj cji tbB| thtnZzGB AAjtj abx-Mixe, w`y`gvtj gvb mKtjB wect`-Avct` cxi mvtntei wBKU AvmtZb Ges c0qvRbxq mntwmwZv tctZb, ZvB cxtii c0Z Zvt`i fir³-k0vi KgwU wQj bvt cxi mvtntei cwbcor tLtg eu gvby `htivM` e`vna t`tK cwvIvY cvlqvi cikvcwK AtbK eUv gvnjvvl mstb m`ev nlqvi K`v Rbk0Z cvlqvi hvq| mKtj i k0vi cvI GB jvj kvn eYvixi bvtgK wPi`š Yxq Kti ivLvi Rb` GB GjvKvi bvg t`lqv ntqtQ jvj cy|⁵ egcvovi Kwv wki l Kvix gw`i (t`tki epEg 33 d0 D`PZvi k`vg`v cRvi`vb) Ges D0Zg`vbi Rb` jvj cy`DctRjv evsjv`tki gvbtP` GKwU weik0`vb`Lj Kti AvtQ|⁶

cwK`lhb weivax Av`vj tb jvj cy: IvUvi`ktK cwK`lhb miKvti i weifb0Kvj vKvbtbi weiaf`x l`vqEkvmtbi`wetz jvj cji i gvby tmv`Pvi wQj | cwK`lhb %`tkvmb weivax Av`vj tbi tbZtZj wQjt b wRjy`ingvb,⁷ dRjy`ingvb (cUj),⁸ ggZvR Dwi`b,⁹ W. kvgmj`b wgv (fZce`fPqvi`vbNgra`wK l D`P gra`wK wkyvtevW`ivRkvn l XvKv), AvbQvi Dwi`b, gvnevj`ingvb tmUlz(tMvvcj cy), nmw`j nK (tcvovej),`Miq mkyj Kqvi cij (mviY m`uv`KNevsjv`k mNvi wjm k0gK tdWitkb),¹⁰ nvtRi Dwi`b miKvi (mteK tPqvi`vbN`g`wqv BDwbq), AvWt`v`tKU extib miKvi, lgi dviak miKvi, Wv. Lwjjy`ingvb, Wv. Avej Kvtkg, eveyej vBP`^a mvin, dRjy`ingvb (cUg wbePZ tPqvi`vbNjvj cy`DctRjv), AvmQve tntmb, ugvtg Kexi cvbv (mteK tPqvi`vb, jvj cy`BDwbq), Ges Avil AtbK mPZb e`w³Zj| e`w³i cikvcwK wKQz

KtqKuv t`nk e`k w`tq m^oz Kiv nq GB ewnbxK^o17 Gmgq W. ui Rz Avj x (Aa`vcK, P^oAM^og mekte`vj q) Bsj`vU t`tK UrKv-cqmv l civgk^o t^o GB c^oZi^oYv ewnbxK m^ovqZv c^olv Ktib^o18 c^oZi^oYv ewnbx MVtbi c^olg w`tbB (28 gvP^o) b^ote^ozj m^oMvi wgtji k^ogK tbZv`M^oq m^oxyj K^ogvi cvj ejtWvRvi Prj K G.tK.Gg. kvgmj^o b tK mvt^o wbtq KZ^oet^oyi AbgnZ e^ovZt^oitK Ck^oi`x Gqv^oitcvtU^o ivbltq a^oysm Kivi D^ot^oitK` ilbv t`b Ges ivbltqU b^o Kti ejtWvRviU ivbltqi Dci titL Avtmb| GtZ Gqv^oitcvtU^o e^oenitii m^ouY^oAbg^othvM n^otq c^oto^o19 GfiteB jvicjyemx nivr^ovi ewnbxi weiat^ox c^oZit^oita Avt^ovj tbi m^ofcvZ NUvq |

c^oZit^oiva hy: 25 gvP^o1971 Kvj ivtZ t`ke^owc MYnZ^ovi bj bKkvi Ask wntmte 25 cvAve tiwRtq^oU ivRkvnx kn^oti nZ^ovh^otA t^ogtZ l^oiv| ivRkvn^otZ Ae^ovbiz jvj c^oji i Avl qix j xM tbZv A^ovW^ot^ovtK^oU extib miKvi, w^ok^oi e^oist^oKi e^oe^ovcK m^ovB`y ingvb Ges RvZxq cwilt^o w^obe^oPZ m^om` t^ogvt brRgj^o nK miKvimm (PviNuU-jvj cy^o-e^ovMwZcvo^o-eovBM^og) A^ot^oitK kn^o` nb GB c^owK^olvb tmbvt^o i nvtZ^o20 GKB mg^otq bvtUvti c^ovk^oZ^o tRjv cvebvq Lvb^otmbv^oiv MYnZ^ovi i i^oæKti | Zvt^o i GB nZ^ovh^oA gv^oP^oKv^og v^oby^otK HK^oe^ox Kti tZvtj | 27 gvP^ocvebvq gv^oP^oewnbx l RbZvi c^oZit^oita 80 Rb c^owK^olvb tmbv^o wbnZ l 18 Rb AvnZ nq^o21 cvebvi m^ok^oMY^oet^oin Ges c^owK^olvb tmbvewnbxi Pig`jve^ovi Lei l qv^oitj tm tc^ost^oQ hvq ivRkvn^otZ 25 cvAve tiwRtq^oUi Kgv^oUs Awdmvi t^ojd^oUb^ovU K^otb^o kvdKvZ Ges tWc^oW Kgv^oUs Awdmvi tgRi ivRv Avmjvtgi Kv^oQ| 28 gvP^omKvtj tgRi ivRv Avmjvtg^oK`wqZ^oit^o qv cvebvq cvVt^obv nq| Zvt^oK`wqZ^oit^o qv n^otq^oQj cvebvq Avp^ou^os^oAe^ow^ok^o mb^ot^o i D^oxvi Kti ivRkvn^otZ wbtq Avmvi Rb^o| Gici Ae^ov teMwZK t^otl tgRi ivRv Avmjvg 29 gvP^o30-40 Rb tmbv wbtq ivRkvnxi w^otK ilbv t^ob^o22 w^oK^oly bvtUvti Qv^ot-RbZvi iv^ol c^oZit^oitai msev`tc^otq Zv^oiv Ck^oi`x Awf^og^oL hv^olv Ktib Ges`vk^oqvtZ Gtj RbZvi Pig evavi m^oxy^onb n^otq Zv^oiv DEi w^otK M^otgi iv^olq c^olek Kti Ges tM^ovqj ev^ovb n^otq gv^ovW^og tM^oW^oD^otbi ce^oc^ovk^oit^o qv c^olv^ovq ivRkvnx gnmo^otK l^oiv| Zvt^o i AvMgt^obi evZ^oP^otc^otq AvtMB^o exi evO^ovj AmsL^o M^ovQ tKtU iv^olq c^oZe^oUKZv m^ou^o Kti | w^obi^oacvq n^otq Lvb^otmbv^oiv cvKv mo^otKi c^ow^otg c^olv^ovq Kv^olv iv^olq c^olek Kti Ges jvj c^oji i gvSM^og tij tMU (Ck^oi`x-vmivRMA) cvi n^otq w^olvUqv, m^oxi evoxq M^otgi ga^o w^otq P^ouc^oy (K^ogv^oQj vb BD^ovbq) tc^ost^oQv^o t^olvb t^oitK Avbg^owbK t^ofv^o 5 Uv 30 w^ogv^ot^oUi mgq jvj cy^oM^ogv^o g^obi D^ovl^ob AvK^o` t^oivW n^otq tM^ovcj c^oji i w^otK ilbv Kti | nivr^ovt^o i tM^ovcj cy^o tc^ost^oQvi c^oteB RbZv Zvt^o i AvMgt^obi evZ^oP^otc^otq tij jvB^ot^o lqvM^ob O^oiv e^ov^oit^oKW t^oq| eu^o msL^oK t^ovt^oKi mgvMg N^otU tM^ovcj cy^o tij tM^oUi mvg^otb| M^oto DV^otjv c^oZit^oiva ewnbx| GB c^oZit^oitai g^oly` f^ovgKvq w^oQ^otj b-A^oaj M^ocl^ovi Lvb, AvLZvi w^ogv, AvGRv` t^oiv^omb b^oby^ogmtj g D^ovl^ob (Avbmvi Kgv^oD^ovi) c^oty^o| m^oMvi wgtji 17 Rb Avbmvi GB c^oZit^oiva ewnbx^oZ t^oh^oM t^oq| nivr^ovt^o i K^ob^oft^oq w^oQj`w^olcKAv^oc, P^oriU w^orc l`w^olv U^oitK| Ae^ov teMwZK t^otl Zv^oiv w^oQzn^oU^oZ ev^o n^otq Ges c^olv^ovq AvK^o` moK Ab^ogv^oib Kti | Gmgq AvK^o` mo^otKi`B^o cv^otk^oz-kz we^oy^og^o RbZv R^otov nq| tmbv^oiv G`k^o t^otl we^oav^ošl

nġq Dcīqšī bī tctq ŵeyBfīte ȳij tOrto Ges ȳij i AvNrtZ ZrȳYvr KġqKRb kŵ`
 nb| tmB AvNrtZ ŵbġ GLtbr RmeZ AvŦOb bŵ ivqcy Mōtgi Aŵbj P`ami Kvi, l qŵij qŵ
 Mōtgi Reib Avjx l iā`ġ Avjx|²³ Zvicil KbfcūU mvgtbi ŵġK AMāhi nġZ_vtK|
 ŵKšȳmēyā RbZv cū_gta` ŵeRqcy l evgbMōg mīxvġšī Aew`Z BQvġuZ Lvġji Dci
 Aew`Z ŵeġRi cūōg cġtkP̄ iv`ī Avov-Aŵo fīte tKġU cūZtīva Mto tZġj | GgZve`vq
 tmbīvī iv`īq Lvj KvUvī Z 4/5 e`ŵġġK nġZ-bġZ aġi ŵbġq hvq i ŵKġq hv l qŵ Lvij kvŵvīz
 b`xi ŵġK| ŵKšȳb`ġZ bŵvī ci Avī tKrb Dcīq bī tctq b`xi DĒi cvto gqbr Mōtg
 `mq` Avjx tgŵj ŵ l bl qŵe Avjx tgŵj ŵi evMvb tNiv emō `Lj Kġi mKvj 10 NŵUkvq| G
 mgq nībr`vi evnbx emōi PviġKvYvq PviU tgŵkbMvb `vcb Kġi AvgMġQi ŵbġP Mŵo
 cŵKġ Kġi| Zġi`i AvMgtb AġbġK fīZ mšġi`l nġq gmtjg tgŵj ŵi emōi tcQtb Avkġ
 tbq| AvkġKZġi`i gta` gmtjg tgŵj ŵ, Kvġkg, tKivġZ l QvĒvīġK nībr`vi tmbīvī aġi
 Avġb l AvgMġQi mġ_ teta ȳij Kġi nZ`v Kġi Ges AġbKġK AvUġK ivġLb|²⁴ exi
 evOŵij l ŵQznUevī gŵbly bq| Zvīvl aZ e`ŵġġi`iġK Dxvġi`i Rb` Mōtgi PZġK ŵġq ŵNġi
 tġġj | GŵġK tMvcj cy mŵvi ŵġġj i KgRZġġ. Avġbqvīāġ AvRg²⁵ Ges `Mŵq mġxj
 Kġvī (cvj evey tUŵj tdrb thvġM gnKġv KgRZġġ Kŵvġj tŵġmb l Av l qŵx j ŵM tbZv
 kġi`i Mŵe` tPšāġġK j vj cȳi nībr`vi evnbxī AvpġġYī evZġ tġŴY Kġib| gnKġv
 KgRZġġ gqbrī thv`vġi`iġK mīrvh` Kivi Dġi`ġk` ŵQzcy k l Avbmī m`m`ġK GKūU ŵRc
 l ŵKmn tġŴY Kġib|²⁶

BtZvġta`B mgMō j vj cȳ, evMwZcvov, eovBMōg, ȳiā`vmcȳ, ivRkvrġZ Lvbtmbv`i
 AvMgub evZġOŵōġ cġo Ges nīrvī-nīrvī exi evOŵij gqbr cāšġi GKūZ nq| G cāh½
 gŵġ thv`vī l cZ`ȳ`kP̄ Kŵiġāvġv (gv÷vi) etj b,ŵnng`jy nK (tcrovēy, gŵnveŵy
 ingvb tŵUz bġtqK eīeī Avjx, Avbmī KġvUvī tgġnī Avjx, tgŵRvġāġ tŵġmb, Avbmī
 MōtGR Dŵi`b, Rvdi Avjx, cȳj k KgRZġġ Rvdi Avntāš mn Zvi evnbxī ŵQzm`m` Ges
 mī`n BDŵġŴi BŵcAvī m`m`ġi Ges mŵvī ŵġġj i Avbmī m`m` ŵbġq MŵZ GKūU mk`;
 evnbx gqbrī gġV RbZvī mġ_ ŵġġj Z nġq k³ cūZtīva Mto tZġj |²⁷

PZġġ t`ġK cūZtīvā RbZvī tNiv l ġi gta` cġo nībr`vi evnbx ŵġknīv nġq cūġġ fq
 t`Lvġbī Rb` KġqK ivDŴ dūkv ȳij elP̄ Kġi, ZvġZI cūZtīvaKvix RbZvġK MwZc_
 t`ġK mīvġZ e`nq; ZLb Zvīv RbZvġK j ŵ Kġi ȳij elP̄ i iā` Kġi| RbZvl Dġē BU
 cvUġKj ŵbġyc Kġib| cŵK`ŵbīv hvġZ ŵQznUġZ bī cvġi, tmRb` GK`j cūZtīvax
 mvej-Kāzōj-tKv`ij ŵġq nībr`vī`i tcQtb, b`xi l ci th ŵeR ŵQġjv, Zv fīOġZ tġġM
 hvq| BtZvġta` bġUvī t`ġK cūZtīvā AskMāYKvix `ktj` Kġvī gġj bġġg GK hġK
 GKūU tLRj MvġQ l tVb| cŵK`ŵbġi Ae`v t`ġL ŵbġP hvīv nībr`vī`i j ŵ Kġi ȳij ev
 ŵġj cvUġKj QŵġOb, Zvġi tm Z` t`qvi Rb` Zvi GB MvġQ l Vv| ŵKšȳcŵK`ŵb evnbx
 gġj ġK MvġQ DVġZ t`ġL ZvġK j ŵ Kġi ȳij tOūo| gġj Mŵj ŵex nġq MvġQ t`ġK cġo
 grīvZKfīte AvnZ nb| ZrȳYvr Zūi ŵPŵKrmī Dġi`ġk` KġqKRb Gm.ŵŵ.l-i t`qŵ Mŵo

mbtq bvtUvi nvmcvZvtj hvb| AvnZ `ktj>`Kgvi PpeZ^og^oj IB ivtZ bvtUvi nvmcvZvtj
tkl mbtkjm Z^oM Ktib| iaybvtUvi gnKgvq bq, mvtEK ivRkvn^o tRjvi %ktj>`Kgvi
PpeZ^og^oj nivr^ovi ewnbxi „jxtZ c^og knx`thv^ov|²⁸

gqbr c^ostii c^oZtiva t^otk cwk^ohnb tmbvt^oi D^oxvi Kivi Rb^o 30 gvP^o1971 `gyj
AvbgmbK uzbluvi w^otk KtqkU^o tnij KvP^ovi Avtm Ges tnij KvP^ovi t^otk e^ovcKfvt^o „uj I
teigvel^o Kti| w^oKs^o c^oZtivar^o ev^oOvj iv Kx GK Amxg A`g^o mrvntm „uj w^ox ntqI Zvt^oi
Ae^ovb t^otk GK uzj I w^oQzv nqub| c^oZtivariv tnij KvP^ovi t^otk j^oy Kti ivBtdj w^otg
„uj el^o Kti| GgZve^ovq RbZvi k^o3 Ae^ovb t^otl Zvt^oi civRtqi ^ouo Bw^oZ etS
m^oxt^oi gqbrv gvtV w^oqWzi nvtZ mtc w^otg D^oxvtii Rb^o AvMZ tnij KvP^ovi w^o cvnj tq hrq|
mivir b Ges mivivw^o nivr^ovi ewnbx Aei^ox t^otk tKD tKD t^ofvi tejvq AvZ^oMvcb Kti
AvLt^oytZ| Averi tKD tKD AvLt^oytZ w^otg cvnj tq Kv^otiv ewotZ w^oMtq A^o;^o t^owtq
gmjvt^oi kmo mbtq c^oti cvjvtbvi e^o-^oPov Kti| w^oKs^o kmo ev tev^oKv c^oij I GZ
wekvj^o nx gmjv th ev^oOvj Mtn GKRbl tbB, tmUv Zvt^oi t^otl c^oZtivariv ^ouo etS
hrq| Avi tm Kv^oitYB nivr^ovi NvZK^ot^oi w^oefb^oc^ost^oi t^otk nvtZvtZ ai^oZ m^oyg nq|
Gw^otk 31 gvP^omKvtj cwk^ohnb^oi w^ovyB GKU^o tkj PrgU^oqv M^otgi Avdmvi Avjxi
ewotZ c^oto| tkj w^o w^oet^ovmi Z nj Avdmvi Avjxi ^otg Rtgv LvZb I m^ostb ivRj ybnZ
nb|²⁹ PrgU^oqv nZ^ovKvtDi mser^o gqbr c^ost^oi t^oc^ovtj w^oey^oz RbZv aZ cwk^ohnb^oi I co
Av^otiv teik Povl nb| ^oRb nivr^ovtbvi t^oyvtf Zviv AtbK^otk w^oU^otg w^oU^otg nZ^ov Kti|
tgRi ivRv Avmjvg^otk g^oy^othv^o Avb^omj nK gqbrv Abw^oz^oti w^o Av^oU^o w^o t^ovtWi GKU^o
MtZ^o P^o Priw^otk R^oj tNiv ^ov^ob c^oltg t^oLtZ tctq ZvtK ati tdtj b| aZ cwk^ohnb
nivr^ovti^o t^oMvcj c^oy w^otg mbtq w^oMtq AvU^otk ivLv nq| w^otyvfK^ovix RbZv aZ^oi Zvt^oi
nvtZ t^oto t^oqvi Rb^o c^oej Pic c^oqvM Kitz ^ovtK| w^oKs^o tRvtij g^ovtbRvi tj. AvmRg
mvtne, w^otg i w^omK^oDivi w^o Avdmvi c^oty etm w^oxv^ost^o bbb th, aZ ew^o w^oZb m^om^otk gnKgv
KZ^otyi nvtZ Z^ojt t^oteb| Zviv ew^o t^oi m^ovtK^ovt^ovt^o e^ov^o t^oteb br| RbZvi Pic
p^ogvMZ ew^o t^octj tRvtij g^ovtbRvi w^oZb ew^o tk Zvi evm^ofet^obi w^oQb w^otg Ut^otk Z^ojt
j^ovj c^oy ^ov^obvi w^otk i l b^o t^ob| j^ovj c^oy k^om^oix cvBj U nvr^o t^oej i Kv^oQ Ut^otk th^oZB RbZv
c^oyvq UmK w^oNti tdtj| Zviv ew^o t^oi Zvt^oi nvtZ Z^ojt t^oqvi Rb^o c^oej Pic c^oqvM Kti|
AvmRg mvtne I t^obZZ^o vbrq Ab^ovb^o e^ow^o3 iv RbZvtK tev^ov^ovtbvi t^oPov Ktib| w^oKs^oytgRi
Avmjvg tmB w^ovyB RbZvtK t^otl I w^oPr^oKvi Kti etj b, ^ovnvgtKv t^oQov^o, t^obnvtZv Bnv tevg
w^oMti M^ov^o| w^oey^oz RbZv ivRv Avmjvtgi K^ov^o t^otbB Ut^otk I ci Povl nq Ges t^oR^oice^o Ut^otk
t^otk w^oQvtq tbq| 1 G^ovc^o 1971 tgRi ivRv Avmjvg^otk j^ovj c^oy nvr^o t^oz gvtV n^ow^og^o nK
(t^ocvove^o „uj Kti nZ^ov Ktib| aZ Aci ^og^oRb MYw^oU^ovtZ w^obnZ nb|³⁰ G^orov^o
ev^oMw^oZc^oov, Avombmn w^oefb^og^ovKvq c^oyvqbi Z tek w^oKQz^ombv RbZvi Kv^oQ aiv c^oto Ges
RbZvi w^oU^ovtZ w^obnZ nb| Avi G^of^ovtB 25 cv^ove ti w^oR^otgU a^ost^om i^ofcv^ost^oi Z nq|

cŕZtiva hŕx Aŕj e'envi: gqbr cŕZtivaŕx exi evŕwŕj i nŕZ friv tKvb Aŕjwŕj br| Zuv t`kxq Aŕjthgb- BU-cvUŕKj, kvej-Kŕjovj -tKv`vj, `v-nvmŕv, ekŕejg, Zxi-abŕk I wKŕy_wBU_w`ivBŕdj Ges A`g` gŕbvej wŕtq cŕZtiva hŕx AeZrYŕntq cŕkŕwŕZ 25 cvAve tiwRtgUŕK civwRZ KiŕZ mŕyg nq| Abw`ŕK Lvŕtmbvŕv tgwbMvb, t-bMvb, ivBŕdj I guŕŕtj e'envi Kŕiwŕj |

cŕZtivaŕx i djvdj: gqbr cŕZtivaŕx cŕq 40 Rb thv`v I gŕwŕ Kŕgx RbZv kin` Ges 32 Rb AvnZ nb| AvnZŕ`i gŕa` gqbr i AveyeKi, tnj vj Dŕil`b, Aveŕtgŕj w, nŕi`bv_, kŕi`vm, mŕzi P`a wekŕm, iwRqv telg, tgŕtgbv LvZb, nviab-Ai-iwK`, k`vgj Kŕvi, wZvB P`a miKvi, Mdŕj Avj x, Aāj nK, tMj vg tgŕ`bv, evnw`cŕj i Avāj Kv`imn Avŕiv AmsL` e`wŕ³ | cŕjZb ivRkŕv tRjvi Z_v brŕUvi gnKŕvi j vj cŕj_vbr i gqbr i AŕeivmB cŕg AvZemRŕ wŕtq cvwK`ŕnb nŕv`vi evnwbr i 25 bŕŕ tiwRtgUŕK m`wŕY` civwRZ I aŕsm KiŕZ mŕyg nq| tmw`b gqbr i cŕŕŕi cŕq 22 Rb cvwK`ŕnb `mb` wbnZ nq|³¹ Zvi AvŕM mgMŕivRkŕv tRjvq Ggb mŕvnx NUBvi `ŕvŕAvi tŕB| gqbr tZ nŕv`vi evnwbr i GB civRŕqi Lei gŕtZB mgMŕi`ŕk ŕwŕtq cŕo Ges exi evŕwŕj tK hŕtŕŕŕ Dŕŕeab kŕwŕ³ thvŕvq| GB cŕZtiva hŕx gŕwŕvŕv cŕZ`ŕfite AskMŕY Kŕi | Zvŕv iay Lv` mieivnB Kŕiwb, evwŕZ e`eüZ `v-Kŕvj-nvmŕv-emU cŕŕwZ Zvŕv cŕZtivaŕ`i nŕZ tŕŕŕŕ t`b hv gŕwŕ thv`vŕ`i gŕbvej Pŕvŕ Kŕiŕŕ| gqbr cŕZtivaŕx i civRŕqi cŕZŕkva wŕtZ cvwK`ŕnb nŕv`vi evnwbr 5 tg b_ŕteŕj mŕvi wŕtj i cŕq wZb kZvnaK KgRZŕ KgPŕwiŕK j vŕŕb `va Kŕi wŕj Kŕi nZ`v Ges wŕj wex AvnZŕ`iŕK tŕŕvŕvU wŕtq Lvŕŕŕ Lvŕŕŕ nZ`v Kŕi,³² Gŕvŕv cvwK`ŕnb tmbv evnwbr j vj cŕj_vbr i PsagBj BDŕbqŕbi cŕZv i cvŕv Mŕtg, ivgKŕcŕj Mŕtg, wŕj gvŕxqv nŕŕU Ges gŕnkŕcŕj Mŕtg MYnZ`v mšMŕwZ Kŕi cŕq Pŕi kZvnaK wŕixn gvŕŕŕŕ nZ`v Kŕi | A_ŕ gqbr i cŕZtivaŕx nŕv`vi evnwbr i Pig civRŕqi KvŕŕYB brŕUvi gnKŕvi j vj cŕj_vbr tZB meŕŕaK cŕYnmbi NUBv NŕŕU|

gqbr cŕZtivaŕx kin`ŕ`i Zvŕj Kv

ŕg. bs	bvg	wZvi bvg	Mŕg	BDŕbq	DctRjv
1	kin`mq` Avj x tgŕj w	gZ ev`j tgŕj w	gqbr	I qŕwŕj qv	j vj cŕj
2	kin`gmtjg Avj x tgŕj w	gZ gmi Dŕil`b tgŕj w	gqbr	I qŕwŕj qv	j vj cŕj
3	kin` Avejv Kvŕkg tgŕj w	gZ gmi Dŕil`b tgŕj w	gqbr	I qŕwŕj qv	j vj cŕj
4	kin` Avŕ R Dŕil`b tgŕj w	gZ dRŕŕŕ w	gqbr	I qŕwŕj qv	j vj cŕj
5	kin` L`Kŕi bŕb-bex (gUŕ)	gZ beve Avj x gŕŕ	gqbr	I qŕwŕj qv	j vj cŕj
6	kin` tKivgZ Avj x tKL	gZ KZŕ Dj w tKL	br`	I qŕwŕj qv	j vj cŕj
7	kin` LvBiŕj Avbvg (ŕvŕi)	gZ tLvŕŕk` Avj x	I qŕwŕj qv	I qŕwŕj qv	j vj cŕj

8	kin` eKm mi`vi	gZ imivR mi`vi	l qvj qv	l qvj qv	j vj cý
9	kin` Kig Avjx	gZ iPib gý	l qvj qv	l qvj qv	j vj cý
10	kin` Arte` Avjx	gZ ZtgR Dwi`b	cvbNlv	K`guQj vb	j vj cý
11	kin` Avejy Kvj vg AvRv`	gZ tMtj nvi gý	agBj	l qvj qv	j vj cý
12	kin` Avajy Kžy		ulUlqv	`gnvi qv	j vj cý
13	kin` Kvj ygqv		ulUlqv	`gnvi qv	j vj cý
14	kin` tmK`vi Avjx	gZ iagy	evgbMlg	AR ^o cy- ei gnul	j vj cý
15	kin` AvtQi Dwi`b	gZ Qdi Dwi`b	weRqcy	tMrcij cý	j vj cý
16	kin` Rqbj Avtew`b	gZ Rvdi Dwi`b	fembcy	K`guQj vb	j vj cý
17	kin` tPiæcís		fembcy	K`guQj vb	j vj cý
18	kin` bjabex		`qivgcý	`qivgcý	evMwZ cvov
19	kin` BqmQb Avjx		evnvi`cý	tMrcij cý	j vj cý
20	kin` hgnvi cís	gZ ivg fv`cís	gagmo	tMrcij cý	j vj cý
21	kin` %ktj>`Kvri g½j		vbPevRvi	btUvi m`i	btUvi
22	kin` mvtne Djm		Ptbcý	K`guQj vb	j vj cý
23	kin` Avt Mdž	gZ guQi Dwi`b	Wwzvov	K`guQj vb	j vj cý
24	kin` bjaq Bmj vg mi`vi		AvUNioqv	tRqvix	evBMlg
25	kin` ZBR Avjx		ivgKvšcy	K`guQj vb	j vj cý
26	kin` Rvrvži tnvmb	gZ beve Avjx gý	gqbv	l qvj qv	j vj cý

Z_`mF: `šivYKv, evsj vt`k `vDum j vj cý DctRjv, 2014; %nbK Avgv`i mgq, 30 gvP^o 2016; mivyrKvi: AvRnvi Avjx tgvj, ucZv: gZ gvdR Dwi`b tgvj, Mlg: gqbv, tcv:- l qvj qv, DctRjv: j vj cý, tRjv: btUvi | nvib-Ai-ink`, ucZv: gZ. Avie Avjx tkL, Mlg: gqbv, tcv:- l qvj qv, DctRjv-j vj cý, tRjv: btUvi | L.g. Kvgiæ4vgvb, ucZv: tKv`im Dwi`b, Mlg: gqbv, tcv: l qvj qv, j vj cý, btUvi |

msiyY l `šZiyvi cqm: gv^oh^oxi Ae`ewZ ci gqbv cžZtivah^oxi `vbu ub`viab Dfcývi ukKvi nq| `vbuBi Buznvm msiyY KZ^oý h_vh_ c`tyc Mh^oY Kij tycb Ktib| Aektl h^oxi AvZ^ovtMi `KwZ t`lqvi Rb` `vbrq mvtK msm` m`m` l Avl qvx j xM tbZv Rbre ggZvR Dwi`tbi cšóvq 1998 mtj cvEi kZK Rigi Dci ubvgZ

nq kun` ~ZtmSa| GKB mgfq kun` ~Z msM0kijv I civM0ti i Rb` ~B kZK Riq
c0vb Kiv n0j I A_t P Afvte Zv AvRI Avtjvi gy t` tLub| kun` t` i ~Zi m0\$tb
cwi Pmij Z n0q Avm0Q gqbr kun` ~Z miKwi c0_ugK ue` ij q| c0Z eQi 30 gvP
GjvKivem ~ZtmSa PZti i be` vuc ~ZPri Ygj-K AvtjvPbv I wgv` gvndtj i ga` w` t` q
tkvKiv0v0bi AvtqvRb Kti| Gme AvtqvR0bi gva`tg Zviv LtJR tdti Zvt` i ~Rbt` i,
wKšycKwZ wK wlvitq t` te Zvt` i ~Rbt` i? KLbl bv| t` k gvZKvi m0\$g i yvt` ~Zvt` i
~Rbiv AvtZw` M0Kti0 ~Rbnviv gub0j I Kv0 GUvB eo mvs0v|

Dcmsvi: 1971 mvtj i 30 gvP0v0vri gnK0vi j ij cy_vbri I qvij qv BDubq0bi gqbr
c0š0ti cwiK`hub n0v0v0ti i wei0x mZt0Z0 c0Ztivax RbZvi hyRq ersjvt` tki
gv0h0xi Buznvm GKU , iaZcY0NUbv| miv0`tk ZLtbv n0v0v0 evn0x Ac0Zti va`
wQj| gqbr c0š0ti cwiK`hub tmbvewnbxi wei0x c0Ztivah0x AeZxY0ntq c0k0v0Z 25
civ0ve t0vR0gU a0st0 i0c0š0i Z Kti b0v0v0v0x c0g ep0i HK`k0v0 msnZ Kti w0R0qi
Mve0 Buznvm m0v0 Kti| mgM0evs0v0`tk GB mvdj` f0z-m0š0lgv0j i g0b hy R0qi ga`
w` t` q ~fax-mve0f0g t` k AR0bi Avkv m0Avi Kti| Ab`w`tk cwiK`hub tmbvewnbx GB
civR0qi c0Z0kva w0tZ j ij cy_vbri w0vfb0v0`v0b civ0kZmaK w0v0v0v0 gub0v0k nZ`v Kti|
ev0v0j i GB c0Ztivah0xi Buznvm gv0h0xi tKv0bv` wj tj wKsev ~ZPri Ygj-K M0š0
D0j l bv n0j I b0v0v0v0x0 ~š0 Y Av0Q Zvt` i t0v0`t0bi K0v0P K_v| c0ZeQi HuznvmK
GB w` b0v0 v0v0 Z nq t0b ~Rbnviv e`w0t` i D0`v0M| A_P Gme kun` cwi0v0ti m`m` I
AvnZ0ti A0b0KB GLtbv miKwi me m0v0v0`-m0t0v0MZv t`tk ew0Z| Amnvq
AvffveK0xb Gmg`l cwi0v0ti tL0R-Lei t0qvi t0v0ki e0B Afve GB ~fax t`tk|
G0ti A0b0KB miKwi gv0h0x0v Zv0j Kvq ~vb cv0v0b| Kx Aciva Zvt` i? Rv0tZ P0q
Hmg`l kun` cwi0v0ti m`m`iv| c0Z eQi w0v0 0 GB w` b0v0 kun` t` i ~Zi D0t`tk`
Avb0v0bKfvte v0v0 Z n0j I Zvt` i cwi0v0 , t0vi c0v0v0t0bi tKv0 c`tyc AvRI M0v0Z
nq0b| ZvB Avgv0ti m0v0B Kvq` gqbr c0Ztivah0x kun` I AvnZ0ti m0v0K Zv0j Kv` Zvi
Kti Zvt` i cwi0v0ti m`m`i0t` i0k thb h_vh_ gj`v0b Kiv nq Ges kun` ~Z msM0kijv
w0g0v0 Kti gv0h0xi GB tMSi0Mv0v0 Buznvm0K msi0y0Yi Kv0Kwi e`e`v M0v0Y Kiv nq|
Gi gva`tg hvZv0v0Zi mg0q c0_K Rv0tZ cv0te gv0v0 gv0h0xi tMSi0Mv0v0 I AmsL`
gub0j i AvZ0v0t0bi m0v0K Buznvm| Avtj w0KZ nte cieZ0c0Rb0|

Av̄tj KwPī: gqbv c̄Z̄t̄ivaht̄x̄ i ৱb`k̄



ৱPī 1: HwZnmK GB Avg Mv̄Qi m̄v̄t̄_ teta 5 Rbt̄K , ৱj K̄ti nZ̄iv Kiv nq

ৱPī 2: gqbvht̄x̄ k̄w̄n`f̄i ̄s̄i f̄Y ৱb̄vgZ ̄Z̄ tm̄s̄a

যাঁদের রক্তের বিনিময়ে আমাদের স্বাধীনতা, আমাদের জীবনের তুলনায়
১৯৭১ সালের ৩০শে মার্চ ময়নার যুদ্ধে শহীদদের স্মরণে

স্মৃতি সৌধ

শহীদদের নামের তালিকা

ক্রম	নাম	গ্রাম
১	শহীদ সৈয়দ আলী হোসেন	ময়না
২	মুন্সেফ উদ্দিন	১১
৩	আবুল কালাম	১১
৪	আবুল কালাম	১১
৫	মুন্সেফ উদ্দিন	১১
৬	মুন্সেফ উদ্দিন	১১
৭	বিহারী চন্দ্র	ময়না
৮	আইয়ুব আলী	ওমরাইয়া
৯	আবুল কালাম	১১
১০	আবুল কালাম	১১
১১	আবুল কালাম	পানছাটা
১২	আবুল কালাম	পানছাটা
১৩	আবুল কালাম	টিটিয়া
১৪	আবুল কালাম	১১
১৫	আবুল কালাম	১১
১৬	আবুল কালাম	১১
১৭	আবুল কালাম	১১
১৮	আবুল কালাম	১১
১৯	আবুল কালাম	১১
২০	আবুল কালাম	১১

স্মৃতি সৌধের নাম: লালপুর বাঁনা আ ওমরাইয়া

১৯৭১ সালের ৩০শে মার্চ ময়নার যুদ্ধে
শহীদদের স্মরণে স্মৃতি সৌধ
শুভ উদ্বোধন করেন
জননেতা মমতাজ উদ্দিন
(সাবেক সংসদ সদস্য)
লালপুর বাঁনা আ ওমরাইয়া
তার ৩০-৩৩-৯৮ ইং

ৱPī 3: ̄Z̄ tm̄s̄a AswKZ k̄w̄n`f̄i b̄v̄tgi Z̄v̄vj K̄v

ৱPī 4: ̄Z̄ tm̄s̄ai b̄vg dj K

UxKv I Z_ ৱb̄t̄ R:

1 19 gwP® 1971 XvKv f̄t̄K ৱēt̄M̄W̄q̄i R̄v̄n̄bt̄Re Av̄i ৱēt̄K c̄v̄t̄b̄v̄ n̄t̄q̄j R̄q̄t̄ ec̄j AW̄b̄v̄Y d̄v̄īx̄ f̄t̄K t̄M̄j̄v̄ēīȳ ৱb̄t̄q̄ Av̄m̄vi R̄b̄ Ges GKB m̄v̄t̄_ R̄q̄t̄ ec̄j ৱZ̄x̄q̄ B÷ t̄ēj̄ t̄īR̄t̄ḡt̄Ui ৱŌm̄j̄ m̄b̄t̄ īt̄K ৱbī ̄īK̄ivi D̄f̄īt̄k̄ | ৱK̄s̄j̄R̄q̄t̄ ec̄j̄ēv̄m̄xi c̄ēj̄ c̄Z̄t̄iva B̄q̄v̄n̄q̄vi m̄v̄ḡmi K ৱw̄n̄b̄xi GB n̄xb̄ c̄P̄ōv̄t̄K ē_ ̄K̄tī ৱt̄q̄j | ৱóZB 19 gwP® 1971 R̄q̄t̄ ec̄j̄ēv̄m̄xi B̄q̄v̄n̄q̄vi m̄k̄ ̄ī n̄b̄v̄ī ৱw̄n̄b̄xi ৱēīf̄x̄ c̄l̄ḡ c̄Z̄t̄iva m̄s̄N̄t̄ī AeZ̄v̄n̄l̄q̄i ̄t̄m̄v̄m̄ K̄t̄ī ৱt̄j̄v̄ | f̄L̄ȳ: k̄v̄ḡm̄j̄ ù̄v̄ t̄P̄s̄aj̄x̄, GK̄īĒt̄ī īȲv̄b̄ (X̄v̄K̄v: Av̄nḡ c̄v̄ēj̄ ৱks̄ n̄v̄Dm, 2013), c.,73; ৱīv̄R̄j̄ B̄mj̄vḡ (m̄=ú̄v̄), ৱēs̄j̄v̄t̄k̄i B̄w̄Z̄nm, L̄D̄ 01 (X̄v̄K̄v: ৱēs̄j̄v̄t̄k̄ Ḡik̄q̄m̄UK̄ t̄m̄v̄v̄B̄U, 2017), c., 485-86 |

2 m̄gi c̄j̄, b̄v̄t̄v̄t̄ī B̄w̄Z̄nm (X̄v̄K̄v: M̄w̄Z̄av̄i c̄K̄v̄k̄ib, 2014), c.,24 |

- ³ mivRjy Bmjvg (m=uv.), evsj wcvllqv, Lb 12 (XvKv: evsj v`k GikqnlUK tmvrvBtU, 2003), c., 297|
- ⁴ Ashraf Siddiqi (ed.), *Bangladesh District Gazetteers Rajshahi*, (Dacca: Ministry of cabinet affairs of Bangladesh Government, 1976), p.51
- ⁵ kvgmjyvgvb Lvb (m=uv.), evsj v`tki t jvKR ms`wZ Mōsgujv brtUvi (XvKv: evsj v GKvWvg, 2014), c., 53|
- ⁶ mgi cūj, cū. ³, c., 24|
- ⁷ wRjy ingvb, wZv: tMj Rvi tKL, Mōg+tcv: tMvuj cūj, DctRjv: j vj cūj, tRjv: brtUvi | wZvb 1970 mtj i mvariY wbePtb j ij cūj- PriNuU Amb ntZ Avl qvq j xtmī cū_Pwntmte cwk`ktbi cūtkK cūi t`i m`m` wbePZ nb| `xavZvi cūi wZvb Gj Kvi wkyv Dbqtbī j tūy tMvuj cūj wMō Ktj R I tMvuj cūj D`P w`ij q cūZōvq AMvK fvgKv cūj b Ktib| wKšyA`k` Kvī tY 1972 mtj i cūi wZvb mūq i vRbmZ t`tk `tī mti hib| tMvuj cūj Av`k`gūnjv wMō Ktj tRi cūZōvZv Aa`y wntmte KgRxtēbi mgvB Ktib Ges 2009 mtj i 21 A`t`vei Rxiemib NtU|
- ⁸ dRjy ingvb (clj), wZv: Avikv` Avjx, gvZv: dRjvZtbw| wZvb 1973 mtj i vRkvrw wktje`ij q QvT msm` wbePtb QvT j xtmī c`v`tbj t`tk wfvic wbePZ nb| 1991, 96 I 2001 mtj i msm` wbePtb wGvrci cū_Pwntmte msm` m`m` wbePZ nb| 1991 I 2001 mtj i MvZ mi Kvī wZvb thvMthvM, mgvR Kj vY Ges hš I μxov cūZgšgi `wqZi cūj b Ktib| 2016 mtj Kj KvZvq wPvKrmvī Z Ae`iq gZyeiY Ktib|
- ⁹ ggZvR Dvī b, wZv: wvqKj cūgvbK, gvZv: AvteRv telqv, Mōg: wgvēcvov, tcv=: Avājcūj, DctRjv: j vj cūj, tRjv: brtUvi | 1986 mtj i RvZvq msm` wbePtb brtUvi-1 Avmtb `Zšj cū_P wntmte msm` m`m` wbePZ nb| 2003 mtj i 6 Rly `gšEi Qvī Kvī vZ wZvb kūn` nb|
- ¹⁰ tgvmt`K tntmb, "j vj cūj", Avvxtgvrvēš t`tjvqvī tntmb (m=uv.), gūp`hšx: i Avāuj K BvZvrm, Lb 03 (XvKv: mvmZ` cūKvK, 2005), c., 162|
- ¹¹ mvšvrvKvī: Avj nrvj tgv Avkqve tntmb, eqm: 68 eQi, wZv: gvZ tgv t`tjvqvī tntmb (tPqvī g`vb, j vj cūj BDbqb), Mōg+tcv+ DctRjv: j vj cūj, tRjv: brtUvi | mvšvrvKvī MōtYi `vb: wBR emefb, Zvī L: 3 Rly 2017|
- ¹² G. Gm. Gg. mvgmj Avtī wdb, gūp`hšx: i tcvvctU e`v`i Ae`vb (XvKv: mgq cūKvKb, 2012), c., 122-140|
- ¹³ mgyRZ mi Kvī, brtUvi tRjvī gūp`hšx: i BvZvrm (ivRkvrw: aē cūKvKb, 2010), c., 129|
- ¹⁴ G. Gm. Gg. mvgmj Avtī wdb, cū. ³, c., 123-140|
- ¹⁵ gūp`hšx: AskMōtY`Qze`v`i mōZvte mvgmī K cūKšy`Yi j tūy` evsj v`k mi Kvī 1971 mtj i Rly gvīmi gvSvgnS ōhš wkvēi wqšy` cūi l`ō MvB Ktib| evsj v`tki mqvšēi vēi fivī Zvq fLēD Kgtevk 110w AF`v wkvēi Mto tZvī v nq| GB wkvēi t j v tZ evsj v`k t`tk AvMZ kibv`š`i Avkū t`qv ntZv Ges kibv`š`i ga` t`tk hšK I QvT evQvB Ktib mvgmī K cūKšy`Yi Rb` cūKšy`Y wkvēi tcvY Kiv ntZv| AvM`÷i tkl w`tk tgvUvgv`fvte Dchš `vb wbePtbī gvā`tg hš cūKšy`Y wkvēi Mto tZvī v ntZ `v`K| GB wkvēi cūi Pjv bī Rb` evsj v`k mi Kvī cūqvrBvq wbt`RcT Rvix Ges wkvēi cāvb wbhš Ktib| gūp`hšx: i tkl vēa hš cūKšy`Y wkvēi i mSL`v cqm`tk `wvq| Gme cūKšy`Y wkvēi t`tk cūq Avk nrvī QvT I hšK`K cūKšy`Y w`iq hšy`y`f tcvY Kiv nq|

- ¹⁶ Zt`e, c., 139|
- ¹⁷ mivyrKvi: Avj Zrd gr=vi, eqm 75 eQi, tckv: Aemi cdb^o ik^oyK (j vj c^oy k^ol m^oy^oni D^oP ue^oij q), Mlg: uzj Kc^oy, tcr:+DctRjv: j vj c^oy, tRjv: bitUvi | mivyrKvi MhtYi^o vb: ubR emefb, Zmi L: 3 Rvb^omi 2015|
- ¹⁸ mivyrKvi: tgrt t`j evi tntmb, vej gvovqv BDibqb g^op^othv^ov KgvUvi (1971), eqm 68 eQi, Mlg: gtnvi Kqv, tcr: vej gvovqv, j vj c^oy, tRjv: bitUvi | mivyrKvi MhtYi^o vb: ubR emefb, Zmi L 1 Rly 2017|
- ¹⁹ mivyrKvi: eRj y ingrb (ueRy), ucZv: G.tK.Gg kvgm^oib Mlg: ukec^oy, tcr: tMvuj c^oy, DctRjv- j vj c^oy, tRjv: bitUvi | mivyrKvi MhtYi^o vb: tMvuj c^oy evRvi, Zmi L: 11 Gic^olj 2019; ueRyPKZr, Uzvj Kvq Vub^o bv cvl qv GK g^op^othv^ovi K_v^o, miv^oSnK cUv c^oevn, 17 tmP^oat 2017|
- ²⁰ mivyrKvi: Avj nRj; tgrt Avkqie tntmb, ucZv: gZ tgrt t`j vqi tntmb (tPqvig^ov, j vj c^oy BDibqb), eqm 68 eQi, Mlg+tcr+DctRjv: j vj c^oy, tRjv: bitUvi | mivyrKvi MhtYi^o vb: ubR emefb, Zmi L: 3 Rly 2017|
- ²¹ grRnvi aj Bmj vg uzeVZ, o aism ntq^oQj cvAve ti uRtqU o, %ubK Avgrt`i mgq, 30 gvP^o2016|
- ²² tgr. Ru^oaj Bmj vg uei, crebv tRjvi g^op^oht^ox^oi K_v (XvKv: mwnZ` cKvk, 2010), c., 44|
- ²³ mivyrKvi: nriab-Ai-iik` (cZ`y` k^o), ucZv: gZ. Avie Avjx tKL, eqm: 55 eQi, Mlg: gqbv, tcr:-I qmj qv, DctRjv- j vj c^oy, tRjv: bitUvi | mivyrKvi MhtYi^o vb: ubR emefb, Zmi L: 04 Rly 2018|
- ²⁴ mivyrKvi: AvRnvi Avjx tgv^o (cZ`y` k^o), ucZv: gZ gudR Duil`b tgv^o, tckv- ik^oyKZv (I qmj qv D^oP ue^oij q), eqm: 62 eQi, Mlg: gqbv, tcr:-I qmj qv, DctRjv: j vj c^oy, tRjv: bitUvi | mivyrKvi MhtYi^o vb: ubR emefb, Zmi L: 07 Rly 2018|
- ²⁵ tj. Avtbqv^oaj AvRg, Rbf 1931 mtj 31 uWtm^oat bl MvugnK^ogvi ivYxbMi DctRjvq| uZib 1947 mtj w^o bvrCij^oRjv`z t`tk tgnUK, 1951 mtj w^o bvrCij^o m^oji>`bv_ Ktj R t`tk AvBG I 1953 mtj ivRkvx Ktj R t`tk ueG covi mgq uZib 1952 mtj fiv Avf`vj tb m^ouq AskMhtYi Rb` Zvu uei^ox` tMbtZmi ctivq^obv Rmi ntj uZib AvZ^oMvcb Ktib| 1965 mtj uZib mtj h^oy^ovt^oof igukM^ob uek^oje`vj q t`tk AvSR^ozk^o tj evi A`Wugub^o÷kb uel^oq D^oPZI c^olk^oyY MhY Ktib| t`tk ucti uZib b^oivqYMA WK Bqv^oW^ombqi A`Wugub^o÷Ui u^ont^om^ote thM^ovb Ktib| 1968 mtj i tkl w^o tk b_^oe^olj m^olvri ugtj i tRbtij g^ovtbRvi ct` thM^ovb Ktib| g^op^oht^ox^o Zvu m^ouq AskMhtYi K_v nivr^ovi emnbri tMvixfZ ntj c^ouk^ombv^oiv ivRvKvit`i m^oivqZvq 5 tg 1971 tNivl Kti kZwaK KgRZ^okgP^omi tK AvUK Kti| tm^orb nivr^ovi emnbri D`Z e^oijKi m^ogtb AKZf^oq Rvqv tevZg L^oij e^oktctZ` uotq uPrKvi Kti uZib etj uQ^otj b`AvgrtK M^oij bv Kti Avgrv GKUv t^ovtKtI u^oij Kiv h^otebv| o Zvu GB tNivl Yv ins`^o Kti tZitj NvZK^oti, Zvt`i gta` GKRb etj, o tKqv gi YtKv enr kDK t^onv uMqv? o K_v nqtZv tkl nqub, ep^oi g^oz^ov e^oij U mevBtK aivkvx Kti tdjj| Zvu k^ouv^o AvZ^ovtbi Rb` mi Kvi 2017 mtj Z^ouk` t^oaxZv c^oy`vti f^oitZ Ktib| t`L^oy-`ubK c^olg Avtjv, 21 uWtm^oat 2014, mivRj Bmj vg (m^ouv.); evsj^ouc^ollqv, LB 01 (XvKv: evsj^ovt`k GikqvUK tmimiBil, 2003), c., 153- 54; ikx` n^ovq`vi (m^ouv.),`z 1971, LB 01 (XvKv: evsj^ov GKvtWg, 2017), c., 159-62|

-
- 26 mÿÿvrKvi: ˆˆaxb Kÿvi cij, ˆczv: gZ. ˆMq mÿkj Kÿvi cij, gnjv: kvšcvoiv, tcv: tMvcj cy, DctRjv: j ij cy, tRjv: bvtUvi | mÿÿvrKvi MhˆYi ˆvb: AvRgBMi tij I tq t=kb, Zmi L: 06 Rly 2018|
 - 27 mÿÿvrKvi: L. g. Kvgiæ¼vgvb (cZˆyˆ kŒ), ˆczv: tKvˆim Dvˆib AemcŒB ˆkÿyK (b_ˆe½j mÿvi ˆgj m nvB ˆj), eqm: 68 eQi, Mq: gqbr, tcv: I qvˆij qv, j ij cy, bvtUvi | mÿÿvrKvi Mhˆbi ˆvb: ˆbR eimefb, Zmi L: 24 Rly 2017|
 - 28 mÿRZ mi Kvi, cˆefB, c., 152
 - 29 mÿÿvri ˆekfm (m=úvˆ Z), gÿˆhÿ ivRkvix: AskMhYKvix I cZˆyˆ kŒ ˆeeiY, (XvKv: gl j v eˆˆvm© 2014), c.,167|
 - 30 mÿÿvrKvi: tgvˆ tZdvˆ¼j tnvˆmb (cZˆyˆ kŒ), ˆczv: gZ eQi Avj x cŒb, tckv: Pvkˆi (ˆbivcEivKgpˆ b_ˆe½j mÿvi ˆgj), eqm: 59 eQi, Mq: fevbcj, tcv: I qvˆij qv, j ij cy, bvtUvi | mÿÿvrKvi MhˆYi ˆvb: Avbvi ˆfivˆic Avdm (ebcvoiv), Zmi L: 21 Rly 2017; mÿÿvrKvi: L.g. Kvgiæ¼vgvb, cˆefB | gÿZvmxi gvgb (m=úvˆ Z), gÿˆhÿ tKvi, LÐ 8g (XvKv: mgq cKvkb, 2015), c.,77|
 - 31 nvmvb nvcLRj ingvb (m=úvˆ.), evsj vˆˆki ˆˆaxbZihy ˆij j cˆ, LÐ 8g (XvKv: MYcRvZšÿ evsj vˆˆk mi Kvi Z_ˆ gšÿij tqi cˆy nrvˆbx crevˆij kvˆ©2010), c.,456|
 - 32

cèÜ ìbʔ`R Kiv

Bmj vtgi BwZnm I ms`qZ wefvʔMi Mʔel Yv cwi Kiv 'wi mvm°Rvbʔ ō GKwU evrmvi K cwi Kiv
wntmte cKwKZ nte | tKej gvī Bmj vtgi BwZnm I ms`qZ welfqi wkjK I Mʔel Kʔ`i ersj v
A_ev Bʔi Rx fivq wj wLZ cèÜ G Rvbʔj cKvʔki Rb` MhY Kiv nte | cʔZwU cèÜ wʔkI Á
cwiZʔ`i ōviv h_vh_fvʔe gj`vqʔbi ci tmU m`úv`bv cwi lʔ`i Abʔgv`bʔtg Rvbʔj cKvʔki
Dchʔ wntmte wʔewPZ nte | cKvʔki Rb` MpxZ cèÜi tʔLKʔK 'Letter of Acceptance'
t`qvi wmxʔi tʔqʔQ | cèÜKvi `^^cèÜi cʔd t`ʔL t`ʔeb | cèÜKvi Rvbʔj ōvovI Zwi
cèÜi ō5wU off-print cʔeb |

cèÜi cʔvʔj c Abʔ°6000 (Ōq nvrvi) kʔāi gʔā`_vKivB evĀbxq | cèÜwU Kiv`úDvri
Kʔ`úvR Kʔi `ŌKwC Ges mʔ`_wmiW Rgv w`ʔZ nte | gj` cèÜi c`g cōvq (AwZwi³) cèÜi
wkʔivbv cèÜKvʔi i bvg I thvMvʔhvʔMi wKvibv `úó Kʔi wj LʔZ nte |

cèÜi UxKiv I Z`_ìbʔ`R Dc`vcʔbi Rb` w`ewvYZ bwiZ I wʔqvej x c`vb Kiv nʔj t-

1. cèÜi tʔkʔl UxKiv I Z`_ìbʔ`R wkʔivbv cèÜ e`eüZ mʔ`Dʔj ʔ KiʔZ nte |
2. cèÜ e`eüZ Drm cKwKZ Mʔ`nʔj `úófvʔe Zvi w`hwi Z Z`_wv wj wce× KiʔZ nte |

D`vni Y t MʔKvi, Mʔ`ší bvg (cKvʔki `vb t cKvkbv ms`v, cKvKvj), cōv msL`v |

K) Reynold A. Nicholson, *A Literary History of the Arabs* (London :
Cambridge University Press, 1969), p.

L) ci ciB Mʔ`ší D`xwZ Avmʔj Ges Mʔ`ší Bʔi Rx nʔj *Ibid* wj LʔZ nte Ges cōv
msL`v Dʔj ʔ KiʔZ nte | Mʔ`ší ersj v nʔj tm`ʔj Zʔ`e wj LʔZ nte | ersj v I Bʔi Rx
Dfʔ Mʔ`ší tʔyʔI cōv msL`v Avj`v nʔj cōv msL`v w`ʔZ nte | thgb t Ave`jy
Kwig, ersj vi BwZnm Gi `ʔj Zʔ`e nte |

M) hwi c`ʔg DrmU cʔ`Z`_ Dc`wCZ nʔq Ab` mʔ`e`envi Kivi ci Avevi tmB
DrmU Dʔj ʔ Kiv nq Zvntʔj MʔKvʔi i bvg Dʔj ʔ Kʔi *op.cit.*, I cōv msL`v w`ʔZ
nʔe (Bʔi Rx Mʔ`ší tʔyʔI) | thgb P.K. Hitti, *op.cit.*, p. | ersj v Mʔ`ší tʔyʔI
MʔKvʔi i bvg w`ʔq cʔ³ A_ev cʔeʔ³ I cōv msL`v w`ʔZ nte | Avevi tʔyʔI wʔkʔl
Mʔ`ší bvg w`ʔq cōv msL`v Dʔj ʔ Kiv hvq hwi Abʔjfc bʔgi Ab` tKvb Mʔ`bv `vʔK |
thgb t

1 | Ave`jy Kwig, cʔeʔ³, c,,

2 | evŌvj xi BwZnm, Aw`ce°c,, |

N) hwi` GKB MʔKvʔi i GʔKi AwK Mʔ` cèÜi Drm wntmte e`eüZ nq Zvntʔj c`K
c`K fvʔe cʔZ`K Mʔ`ší bvg cōv msL`v wj wce× KiʔZ nte | thgb t

Abdul Karim, *Social History of the Muslims in Bengal* (Dacca : Asiatic Society of Pakistan, 1959), p.

Abdul Karim, *Murshid Quli Khan and His Times* (Dacca : Asiatic Society of Pakistan, 1963), p.

G`ŋui gta` th MŠIU Dc`wcz nte Zv mstýtc GBfite wj LtZ nte-

Abdul Karim, *Social History*, p.

0) Z` wbt`ŋki mgq GKB μugK b`fi i Aaxtb hw` GKwaK Drm Dťj mLZ nq Zvntj c`g DrmIU cY`Z`w` mn Dťj #L`i ci tmugKj b (:) w`tq Aci DrmIU cY`Z`w` mn wj wce x KiťZ nte| Gfite cieZi`DrmmgR GKB avivq wj tL meťkŋl dj-÷c (.) w`tZ nte| thgb t Will Durant, *Our Oriental Heritage* (New York : Semon and Schuster, 1954), p. 15; Nisar Ahmed Faruqi, *Early Muslim Historiography* (Delhi : Idarah-I Adabiyat-I Delhi, 1979), p. 20; P.K. Hitti, *History of the Arabs* (London : Macmillan & Co., Ltd., 1968, 9th edition), p.22.

P) GKIU MššI cY`Z`w` Dťj #L`i ci cieZi`mgťq Zv e`eüZ ntj MŠKvŋi i cY`bvg Ges MššI cY`bvtgi mvi -mstýc Kti Dc`vcb Kiv hıq| tm týtŋ cte`et#KŋU etj wbtZ nte - (Henceforth this source may be referred to as)

D`vniY t S. Ahmed, *Inscriptions of Bengal*, Vol. IV (Rajshahi : Varendra Research Society, 1961), p. (Henceforth this source may be referred to as IB)

Q) GKB MŠKvŋi i GťKi Awak MŠ`Drm wntmte e`eüZ ntj c`g Ae`vq MššI cY`Z`w` Dťj Ł KiťZ nte| cieZi`mgq tKvbifc mskq Govbvri Rb` MŠKvi I MššI bvg cŋv mn Dťj Ł KiťZ nte| D`vniY t Ave`jy Kwig, ersj vi BwZnvm t mjZvbx Avgj (XvKv t ersj v GKvŋWgx, 1g cKvk, 1997), c., |

Dťj L` th, GLvŋb Ave`jy Kwigtgi `ŋlv MŠ`cY`Z`w` mn Dťj mLZ ntqťQ| Gi th tKvb GKIU cieZi`mgťq e`envi KiťZ ntj Zvi bvg mn MššI bvg wj LtZ nte| thgb t Ave`jy Kwig, ersj vi BwZnvm t mjZvbx Avgj, c., |

3. cěťÜ e`eüZ Drm MššI cwi eťZ`hw` tKvb cěÜ (article) nq Zvntj Gfite wj LtZ nte- cěÜKvŋi i bvg, cěťÜi bvg, (hv BbfviťUW Kgi gta` ms`wcz nte) Rvbŋj i bvg, LÜ (hw`_vťK), cKvk`vb, cKvkKvj, c., | D`vniY (BstŋRx)- Zafar Hasan. "Muslim Calligraphy" *Indian Art and Letters*, Vol. IX, London, 1935, p. 61.

(ersj v)- Ave`jy Kwig, æersj vť`tk gıj gvb AvMgťbi cťugK hŋŋ mınZ` cwi Kvi, 1g LÜ, XvKv meťpe`vj q, 1370 e/ziā, c., 86|

GKevi c^YZ_`w` t`qvi ci cⁱ tmB Drm^U e`eüZ ntj cèÜKvⁱi bvgmn Rvb^{ij} i bvg, LÜ I c^öv msL`v D^tj L Ki^tj B Pj`te h^w cèÜKvⁱi Ab` tKvb cèÜ tmB Rvb^{ij} bv _v^tK|

thgb t Zafar Hasan. *Indian Art and Letters*, Vol. IX, p. 62.

GKB ^ubqg evsjv cèÜi t^yt^l c^hv^r nte|

D^tj L` th, Ab` tKvb Dr^tmi m^t_ h^y bv ntq h^w ci ciB cèÜ^Ui D^tj L Ki^tZ nq Zvntj B^tiR^x cèÜi t^yt^l Ibid Ges evsjvi cèÜi t^yt^l Z^t`e e`eüZ nte| Avevi A^tbK mgq Rvb^{ij} i c^Y^öbvg m^st^yc K^ti t^j L^v h^vq|

thgb t *Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal* m^st^yc JASB. Z^te c^age^ti D^tj ^li mgq Z^v e^tj ^ub^tZ nte|

4. A^tbK mgq M^telY^v c^wl^Kv e^wZ^ti^tK `^ubK c^wl^Kvi eivZ t`qv ntq _v^tK| tm t^yt^l ^uel^tqⁱ ^uk^ti^vbvg, c^wl^Kvi bvg, c^Kv^k ^vb Ges Z^wi L D^tj L mn eQi D^tj L Ki^tZ nte| B^tiR^x I evsjv `^ub^tKi t^yt^l GKB ^ubqg c^hv^r”|

D`^uniY t "Agricultural Development in Bangladesh". *Bangladesh Observer*, Dhaka, Sunday, the 9th March, 1997.

5. cèÜi tKvb ^vt^b Drm ^unt^mte `j^xj -`^vmeR, P^y^ö, e^w³MZ A^{_}ev A^wd^um^quj c^lw` D^tj ^uLZ ntj tm t^yt^l `j^xj -`^vme^tRi ^uu^gK msL`v mn A^wd^umi bvg I ^vt^bi bvg D^tj L Ki^tZ nte| A^by^cf^vte e^w³MZ I A^wd^um^quj c^lw` i c^Y^öZ_` w`^tZ nte h^vt^Z K^ti Z^vi ^uei xZ^v m^ut^k^öK^v mskq bv _v^tK|

6. D^tj L` th, M^ši bvg, Rvb^{ij} i bvg, Ibid, op.cit c^{te}^ö, c^l, ³, Z^t`e Italics G nte| Z^te ag^l^š Italics G nq bv| thgb t Holy Quran, The Bible BZ`w` |